



Records of Early English Drama

---

KENT:  
Diocese of Canterbury

---

- 3  
Appendixes  
Translations  
Endnotes  
Patrons and Travelling Companies  
Glossaries  
Index
-









RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

---

# Records of Early English Drama

---



---

# KENT: Diocese of Canterbury

EDITED BY JAMES M. GIBSON

---

3  
Appendixes  
Translations  
Endnotes  
Patrons and Travelling Companies  
Glossaries  
Index

THE BRITISH LIBRARY

and

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO PRESS

---

© University of Toronto Press Incorporated 2002  
Toronto Buffalo  
Printed in Canada

First published in North America in 2002 by University of Toronto Press Incorporated  
ISBN 0-8020-8726-4  
and in the European Union in 2002 by  
The British Library  
96 Euston Road  
London NW1 2DB

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data  
A catalogue record for this title is available from The British Library

ISBN 0-7123-4803-4



Printed on acid-free paper

---

#### National Library of Canada Cataloguing in Publication

Kent: Diocese of Canterbury / edited by James M. Gibson

(Records of early English drama)

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 0-8020-8726-4

1. Performing arts – England – Kent – History – Sources.
  2. Theater – England – Kent – History – Sources.
  3. Music – Performance – England – Kent – History – Sources.
  4. Music – England – Kent – History and criticism.
  5. Kent (England) – History – Sources.
  6. Church of England. Diocese of Canterbury – History – Sources.
- I. Gibson, James M. II. Series.

PN2595.5.K45K45 2002 792'.09422'3 C2002-904528-2

---

The research and typesetting costs of  
Records of Early English Drama  
have been underwritten by the  
National Endowment for the Humanities and the  
Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada

---

# Contents

## VOLUME 3

---

### APPENDIXES

- 1 Playwrights and Producers 945
- 2 National Visitation Articles 969
- 3 The Faversham Interlude 972
- 4 Music for the *Visitatio Sepulchri* 978
- 5 Saints' Days and Festivals 982

TRANSLATIONS 985

ENDNOTES 1259

PATRONS AND TRAVELLING COMPANIES 1389

### GLOSSARIES

- Introduction 1501  
Latin Glossary 1506  
English Glossary 1544

INDEX 1555





---

## APPENDIX 1

# Playwrights and Producers

This appendix contains biographical information found in Kent records relating to the playwrights John Bale, Stephen Gosson, and Christopher Marlowe and to the producer Richard Gibson. Kent performance records involving these men, such as the payment to John Bale's troupe at Canterbury in 1538 or the payments for advice from Richard Gibson on the costumes for the New Romney Passion play, may be found in the Records. No attempt has been made to gather either biographical or performance records relating to these men from records generated outside of Kent.

### John Bale

John Bale, the polemical Protestant playwright, ended his career by serving as a prebendary of Christ Church Cathedral in Canterbury. Bale took up his post on 10 February 1559/60 and continued until his death in 1563. Dean and chapter treasurers' accounts do not survive for 1560, but accounts beginning 29 September 1561 show that Bale received a quarterly stipend of £4 6s 8d and 15d per day for singing in the choir. Bale died on 15 November 1563 and Andrew Pearson, his successor as prebendary, was admitted on 30 November. In 1564, by order of Queen Elizabeth, the dean and chapter gave Bale's widow a small annuity.

Within months after his arrival in Canterbury, Bale had clashed with the conservative Canterbury establishment, bringing libel suits in the consistory court against city alderman John Ugden and his son Richard. Depositions in the abortive libel proceedings against Richard Ugden on 27 May 1560, arising from the making of a friar's coat for a play performance, appear under the Canterbury records (see pp 184–7). Controversy erupted again in October 1560, when Bale initiated proceedings in the consistory court on 30 October against John Ugden (CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.25, f 9). This ultimately successful case was continued on 12 November and 26 November (CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.25, f 12v), 9 January, 21 January, and 4 February 1560/1 (CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.25, f 22v), 28 February and 26 March (CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.25, f 36), 14 April (CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.22, f 112), 29 April, 16 May, 3 June, and 17 June (CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.22, f 128), and 15 July (CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.22, f 128v). Depositions were taken on 14 January, and the sentence against John Ugden was announced on 17 June 1561 with 15 July 1561 set for certifying that the fine had been paid. The riotous midsummer revels on St John's Eve, St Peter's Eve, and St Peter's Night outside Christ Church gate during June 1561, described by Bale in the

polemical tract 'A retourne of Iames Cancellor's raylinge boke upon hys owne heade, called the path of obeydence: to teach hym hereafter how he shall sediciously gyve fourth a pernycouse disobedyence agaynst the crowne of thys realme, in stede of true obeydence' (see pp 187–9), may have been in part the reaction of the conservative city establishment against Bale's radical influence within the dean and chapter.

Presentation of John Bale as Canon and Prebendary

See under Province of Canterbury for LPL: Register of Archbishop Matthew Parker, vol 1.

Proceedings in John Bale con. John Ugden, Alderman

Canterbury, Cathedral Archives, DCb/J/Y.2.25; 1560–8; Latin and English; paper; ii + 462 + ii, in irregular gatherings; 297mm x 210mm, average 29 long lines; modern pencil foliation; modern brown cloth binding.

Examinations in John Bale con. John Ugden, Alderman

See under Canterbury for CCA: DCb/J/X.10.7.

Personal Reply of John Ugden, Alderman, to John Bale

Canterbury, Cathedral Archives, DCb/J/X.10.8; 1561–3; Latin and English; paper; 241 leaves, in irregular gatherings; 300mm x 210mm, average 26 long lines; modern pencil foliation; original parchment binding.

New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts

See under Canterbury for CCA: DCe/Miscellaneous Accounts 40.

Probate of the Will of John Bale

Canterbury, Cathedral Archives, DCb/PRC 22/6; 1563–8; Latin; paper; ii + 73 + i, gathered in 10s; 298mm x 212mm, average 29 long lines; contemporary ink foliation; cover wanting.

1559/60

*Presentation of John Bale as Canon and Prebendary*

LPL: Register of Archbishop Matthew Parker, vol 1

ff 341–1v (10 February)

Prebende in  
ecclesia  
metropolitica  
christi  
Cantuariae  
institutio

Decimo die februarij antedicti apud Lambeth Reuendissimus admisit I  
Iohannem Bale sacre Theologie professorem ad Canonicatum et Prebendam in  
ecclesia cathedrali et metropolitana christi Cantuarie quos Thomas wood dudum  
obtinuit et possidebat per depriuationem eiusdem Thome vacantes Ad quos per  
Serenissimam in christo Principem et dominam nostram, dominam Elizabetham 10  
dei gratia Anglie, francie, et Hibernie Reginam, fidei defensorem &c dictorum  
Canonicatus et Prebende veram et indubitatam (vt dicitur) patronam [nobis]  
presentatus dicto Reuerendissimo patri extitit, Ipsumque Canonicum et  
Prebendarium eorumdem instituit et legitime investiuit in eisdem cum suis  
Iuribus et pertinentibus vniuersis Stallum in Choro Locum et vocem in 15

Capitulo eidem Iohanni (in persona Georgij Harryson notarij publici  
 procuratoris sui in hac parte legitime constituti) assignauit et limitauit/  
 luribus Archiepiscopilibus &c et ecclesie christi Cantuarie predictae dignitate et  
 Honore in omnibus semper saluis Ac recepto ab eodem georgio nomine  
 procuratorio prefati Iohannis Bale Iuramento de legitima obediencia &c et  
 iuxta formam Statutorum et de obseruando et perimplendo Statuta et  
 laudabiles consuetudines dicte ecclesie christi Cantuarie quatenus eum  
 concernunt, et dummodo Statuta et Consuetudines huiusmodi modernis  
 legibus huius Regni Anglie non sunt contrarie &c. Scriptum fuit decano  
 et Capitulo ecclesie metropolitice Cantuarie predictae &c seu eorum  
 vicesgerentibus ad inducendum &c et installandum &c./

...

1560

*Proceedings in John Bale con. John Ugden, Alderman*

CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.25

f 9 (30 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Canterbury Cathedral before  
 Stephen Nevinson, commissary*

...

Bale contra Okeden contra B

In causa diffamacionis siue conuicij mota per venerabilem virum magistrum  
 Iohannem Bale Canonicum et prebendarium in ecclesia Cathedrali christi  
 Cantuarie contra Iohannem Okeden, parochie sancti Alphegi Ciuitatis  
 Cantuarie, ac eiusdem Ciuitatis Aldermanum &c Litteratorie per Clerk  
 apparitorem &c qui certificauit &c cuius expensa iudex taxauit ad iiij d. Actor  
 per Cranmer apud acta existens/. [quod exhibuit et fecit (...)]<sup>1</sup> respondente  
 preconizato comparuit in cuius presentia dominus ad petitionem Cranmer  
 assignauit ad libellandum ad statim et tunc obtulit libellum quem iudex ad eius  
 petitionem admisit quatenus de iure [deinde<sup>1</sup> ad (...)] in presentia Okeden  
 cui<sup>1</sup> ad petitionem Cranmer datum [ad] ad comparendum in proximo  
 [(...)]<sup>1</sup> datum [ad] ad respondendum [in proximo] eidem et [ad tunc] [sic ad]<sup>1</sup>  
 comparendum [et sic] de curia in curiam vsque ad calculum sententie/

1560/1

*Examinations in John Bale con. John Ugden, Alderman*

CCA: DCb/J/X.10.7

ff 136v-8 (14 January) (Examination of John Richardson of St Paul's,  
 Canterbury, aged 40, on charges made on behalf of John Bale against John  
 Ugden)

...

Ad Primum articulum dicit quod continet veritatem [becau] reddendo causam

because this deponent dwellith in St Paules parish as aforesaid and hath knowen the said Iohn Vgden to dwell at the Son Spleade egle and the house wherin he now dwellith in *Canterbury* by all the tyme this deponent hath knowen hym vt supra

Ad Secundum refert se ad iura

Ad Tertium credit eum continere veritatem referendo se ad iura

Ad Quartum articulum dicit that in the month of September or October last 10  
 past [what day he doth not remember] and the same day that Mr Vgden kept  
 his lawe day which this deponent [toke be t] saith was apou a friday. This  
 deponent was at the house of mr Iohn Twyne in parisch of St Paule of  
*Canterbury* Alderman in the which I betwene the houres of vj and vij to githers  
 with mr Twyne and thusser of the Quens maiestes grammer scole/ and Iohn 15  
 Bale son to mr Iohn Bale prebendary of [*Canterbury*] Christchurch *Canterbury*  
 and as they wer sitting and drinking togethers [Mr Iohn] the foresaid mr Iohn  
 Vgden cam [int] in vnto them into mr Twynes parlor And there att his  
 commyng in he said that the crucyfix and Roode in Christchurche shall be set  
 vp again, And then this deponent said no and trusted to god neuer to see that 20  
 day. And therapon mr Vgden said to this deponent, [that] thou art damned unto  
 hell as black as my capp. And then mr Twyne brake of that *communicacion*,  
 and so this deponent and [po] thusser went to tables And [as they] after they  
 had plaid twoo settes at tables, mr vgden began to talke to Iohn Bale the son of  
 the said mr Iohn Bale prebendary aforesaid, saying vnto hym [Euery man saith 25  
 thy father] [amonge other talke] by goddes soule euery man saith thy father is  
 an hereticke and thou art not his son. with suche [other othes as] othe apou  
 othe as this deponent is ashamed to reherse, saying unto the said young bale  
 [Thy] Mr Bale is a talle mann [m] and thou art but a litill light knave, som  
 fryer lept yn whan [t] [that] he was away viz. the said [old] mr bale and begat 30  
 the [with other *communications* which this deponent dothe not remember] I  
 And saith further [that] the said mr vgden at suche tyme as he said to young  
 bale that his father was an hereticque/ said. [the wol] that he wold call his father  
 home to his house and would confute hym with iiiij<sup>or</sup> wordes as he this 35  
 deponent remembreth of *which* iiiij<sup>or</sup> wordes one was that he that the said Vgden  
 said he wold know of the said mr Bale whether the mas wer a mas or no./ and  
 the second word[es] was of the sacrament of thaulter, and at that mr Twyne  
 interrupted [his *communication*] the said vgdens *communications*/ and spake  
 not of the other twoo wordes that he wold have said And the said mr Iohn  
 Vgden said also that he wold haue mr bale home and geve hym a monethes 40  
 bourde and wold conuerte hym with many other wordes And then the hussher  
 said no mr Vgden he will then conuerte you Vnto whom mr Vgden [made said  
 and] made aunswer and said Nay by goddes [blood] I will rather cut his throte

with much other *communicacion* which this deponent doth not now remember et *aliter nescit deponere de contentis in dicto articulo* |

Ad quintum articulum dicit that he thinckith [ill] it was evilly spoken of mr vgden but saith that he knoweth [none] 'not of any' that haue the said mr Bale 5  
in lesse estimacion by reason of the said mr Vgdens wordes et *aliter nescit*

Ad Sextum dicit that he hath herd say there is suche a voice in the towne et *aliter nescit*

Ad vltimum articulum examinatus [dicit] quoad famam dicit prout predeposuit et *aliter nescit* 10

[A]

*Examinatio eiusdem super positionibus additionalibus* 15

Ad primum articulum positionum examinatus nescit deponere saving that he saith that mistres Twyne said vnto this deponent at suche tyme as mr vgden [t] did speak vnreverent wordes as afore/ Good lord what meanith this man, meanyng mr vgden to vse suche maner of talke 20

Ad Secundum articulum examinatus nescit deponere

Ad Tertium nescit *aliter deponere quam predeposuit*  
... 25

ff 138v-9v (*Examination of Thomas Paulyn, assistant master of the King's School, Canterbury, aged 39, on charges made on behalf of John Bale against John Ugden*)

... 30

Ad Primum articulum dicti Libelli examinatus dicit quod continet veritatem

Ad Secundum articulum dicit continere veritatem referendo se ad iura

Ad Tertium articulum examinatus dicit [That] quod continet veritatem referendo 35  
se ad canones et sanctiones principales &c

Ad iij<sup>ium</sup> articulum examinatus dicit That it chaunced this deponent to be at the house of mr Iohn Twyne Alderman of Canterbury. apon a certayn friday [at night about vi] towards night as he remembrith. [befor] 'about' michaelmas 40

17-20/ saving that ... maner of talke: written as foot of page and linked to its place in the text with matching continuation symbols

last past and there <sup>^</sup>in there in the parlor of the said mr Twyne<sup>1</sup> was in  
 drincking with the said mr Twyne. accompaynid with mr Richardson or  
 fletcher and yong Iohn Bale/ And ymmediaty assone as they there were all set  
 downe at the table mr Iohn vgden cam into the parlor of the said Mr Twyne  
 where they l were in drincking, And after That mr vgden hard Bale there 5  
 named/ what [said] quod the said mr Vgden art thow Mr Bales sonne/ and the  
 company graunted that he was. Then said mr Vgden [I] They saye that your  
 father is an [Anabat] Anabaptist, but whither he said that he was an heretique  
 or no non recolit adding. that he thesaid [vgden] <sup>^</sup>mr bale<sup>1</sup> shuld haue said 10  
 vngodly wordes and vnreuerent talke of the Sacrament in the chapiter house of  
 Canterbury and also that he shuld denye that there were no preestis which  
 wordes were pronounced with blasphemous [wordes] <sup>^</sup>othes<sup>1</sup> twice as he  
 remembrith by the said mr Vgden vttered/ And after all this the said mr vgden  
 said to the said yonge bale. Yf that thy father will com home to my house I will  
 Lodge hym and make hym good cheer and will also conuerte or confute hym 15  
 wherto this deponent aunswered that mr Bale. wold rather conuerte hym the  
 said mr vgden and he saith that he [after all this with] this examinat and [m]  
 Richardson went together to the tables <sup>^</sup>& plaid<sup>1</sup> by reason wherof [then talke  
 might escape by mr vgden that which] this deponent cold not se then note or  
 marke [the] all the talke that mr vgden had at that tyme Et aliter nescit 20  
 deponere de contentis in dicto articulo

Ad [quar] quintum articulum nescit [(:)] deponere!

Ad Sextum articulum nescit aliter deponere quam predeposuit 25

Ad Septimum dicit quod predeposita per eum sunt vera et aliter nescit

Super positionibus additionalibus 30

Ad primum articulum dicarum positionum examinatus dicit that mr Twyne told  
 this deponent that he had been with mr Buder. and had talke with hym. but of  
 what matter the said mr Twyne told nothing <sup>^</sup>to<sup>1</sup> this deponent

Ad Secundum articulum positionum nescit deponere 35

Ad Tertium articulum positionum respondet vt supra et aliter nescit deponere

...

<sup>1</sup>/ there <sup>^</sup>in there in: *dittoigraphy*

17-20/ and he saith ... at that tyme: *written at foot of page and linked to its place in the text with  
 matching continuation symbols*

ff 140-1 (*Examination of John Twyne, alderman of Canterbury, aged 60, on charges made on behalf of John Bale against John Ugden*)

...

Ad Primum articulum credit continere veritatem

5

Ad Secundum articulum credit continere veritatem referendo se ad iura

Ad Tertium articulum respondet et credit eundem continere veritatem referendo se ad iura

10

Ad iiii<sup>um</sup> articulum examinatus [dicit That [the] as touching this article he saith that presently he herd not the said mr vgden [saye th] speke the wordes in the libell mentioned or like in effect to mr Bales son Et] dicit that [mr] he this deponent had invitid [m] thussher of the scole. Iohn Richardson and yong Iohn Bale to drincke *with* hym [at] <sup>1</sup>on<sup>1</sup> a certayn fryday at night about a fortnight after michaelmas last past or therabouts vt recolit And Vnawares mr Iohn Vgden cam into the *parlour* of this said deponent [as and] as there they were in drincking, and after a while in *communicacion* he [said th] the said vgden said that | he thought the crosse [shole] in the church shuld vp again *within* a moneth whene this deponent representing <sup>2</sup>a<sup>1</sup> for his visytors<sup>1</sup> prayed hym to hold his peace and asked hym [to of] what occasion shuld move hym so to speake And saith that as toching the wordes Libelled. he this deponent did not then and there heare those wordes spoken. at that tyme or in his *presence* <sup>3</sup>vt recordatur<sup>1</sup> but the next day yong bale cam to this deponent [and] <sup>4</sup>repeting the wordes libelled<sup>1</sup> told hym how that mr Vgden had vsed hym self in wordes both towards the said yong bale and [h] also his father/ wherapon this said deponent the next day or shortly after as he remembrith [*with*] met *with* mr vgden in Christchurch in *Canterbury* and there told hym all the talke that yong bale had before shewed this deponent [which was that] among which it was <sup>5</sup>how<sup>1</sup> that he the said mr Vgden shuld say [som that the said mr vgden shuld that] som men [did] say <sup>6</sup>soe<sup>1</sup> that mr bale is an heretique and som say he is an Anabaptist/ which wordes the said vgden confessed <sup>7</sup>to this deponent<sup>1</sup> that he had so spoken at the tyme aforesaid in this deponentes house/ [this deponent] |

15

20

25

30

Ad quintum articulum examinatus non putat eum minore precio esse apud bonos et graues

35

Ad Sextum articulum respondet vt supra et aliter nescit

Ad Septimum dicit quod predeposita per eum sunt vera et aliter nescit

40

*Super positionibus additionalibus*

Ad Primam positionem dicit that [his] this deponentes wif told [her husband] [him] of the communication betwene mr vgden and yong bale [saying praying god] saying I pray god it tourne not mr vgden to bysynes and displeashur, which communication this deponent told to mr Butler afterward [affirmyng] this deponent affirming that he durst goo upon the said mr bales purgacion that he was no Anabaptist et aliter nescit deponere nisi prout supra 5

Ad Secundam fatetur se [retr] protulisse ad [non ver] ad mensam Maioris Cantuarie ex relacione bale Iunioris et non ex relacione vgden, [lit] licet verum fuit Vgden protulisse et repetisse. / prout predeposuit 10

Ad Tertium articulum respondet vt supra et aliter nescit

...

*Personal Reply of John Ugden, Alderman, to John Bale* 15

CCA: DCb/J/X.10.8

f 2v (Taken 14 January)

...

Ad Primum articulum fatetur (blank) 20

Ad Secundum et tertium credit eosdem continere Veritatem

Ad Tertium articulum respondet negatiue, Saying that he this respondent upon communication that he had with yonge Iohn Bale in the house of Mr Iohn Twyne said secretly to hym the said bale that he this respondent hard som men reporte that his father shuld saye that there were no preestes now a dayes nor neuer were syns Christes tyme Mr Twyne being than at the bourdes ende in his parlour beholding thusshe Iohn Pullyn and one Richardson playing at the tables this respondent and the said yong Bale sitting and talking together at thother end of the board, whiche their communication and talke [he] thincketh that mr Twyne and thother [being] at thother bourdes end hard not 25 30

Ad Quintum credit eundem continere Veritatem

Ad Sextum et septimum credit credita et negat negata 35

*Super positionibus additionalibus*

Primam positionem negat 40

Ad Secundam credit non continere Veritatem



Ad tertium respondet vt supra ad ad vltimum articulum libelli

1561-2

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts*

CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 40 5

f 105v (29 September-25 December) (Prebendaries' stipends)

...

(signed)  
Receptum per  
me Ioannem  
Bale  
Debentur Magistro Bale pro corpore prebendæ 4 li. 6 s. 8 d.  
et pro diuidentia 87 dierum quolibet die 15 d. summa v li.  
8 s. 9 d. ix li. xv s. 5 d. 10

...

f 106v (25 December-25 March) (Prebendaries' stipends)

...

(signed)  
Receptum per  
me Ioannem  
Bale  
Magistro Bale debentur pro corpore prebendæ 4 li. 6 s. 8 d. 15  
et pro 90 diebus diebus quolibet die 15 d. v li. xij s. summa ix li. xix s. 2 d.  
...

f 107v (25 March-24 June) (Prebendaries' stipends)

...

(signed)  
Receyued per  
me Ioannem  
Bale - soluitur  
pro gratio iij li.  
vj s. viij d. 20  
Debentur Magistro Bale pro corpore prebende iij li.  
vj s. viij d. et 91 diebus [xv d.] quolibet die xv d. v li.  
xij s. ix d. x li. v d. paid

f 109 (24 June-29 September) (Prebendaries' stipends)

...

(signed) per me  
Ioannem Bale 25  
Debentur Magistro Bale pro corpore prebendæ 4 li.  
vj s. 8 d. et pro 97 diebus quolibet die xv d. vj li. xv d.  
summa x li. vij s. xj d. paid 30  
...

1562-3

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts*

CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 40 35

f 176 (29 September-25 December) (Prebendaries' stipends)

...

(signed)  
Ioannes Bale 40  
Magistro Bale pro corpore prebendæ iij li. vj s. viij d.  
Et pro 87 diebus v li. viij s. ix d. ix li. xv s. v d.

...

1/ ad ad: *distography*

16/ diebus diebus: *distography*

## f 186 (25 December–25 March) (Prebendaries' stipends)

...

(signed)  
 Receptum per  
 me Ioanem  
 Bale

Magistro Bale debentur pro corpore præbendæ iiiij li. vj s.  
 viij d. et pro 90 diebus quolibet die xv d.

ix li. xix s. ij d.

5

## f 195 (25 March–24 June) (Prebendaries' stipends)

...

(signed)  
 Receptum per  
 me Ioanem  
 Bale

Magistro Bale debentur pro corpore præbendæ iiiij li. vj s. viij d.  
 et pro 91 diebus v li. xiiij s. ix d. summa

x li. v d. 10

## f 204 (24 June–29 September) (Prebendaries' stipends)

...

(signed) Ioanes  
 Bale receyued

Magistro bale

x li. vij s. xj d. 15

## 1563–4

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts*

CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 40

20

## f 243v (29 September–25 December) (Prebendaries' stipends)

...

deficit billa

To mr bales wydow for 47 days that her husband lyued of  
 this quarter

lvij s. ix d.

25

## f 294 (Treasurer's alms)

...

c To mr bales wydowe mandato Regine

xxxij s. iiij d.

...

To Mystris bale

xxxij s. iiij d.

...

30

## 1563/4

*Probate of the Will of John Bale* CCA: DCb/PRC 22/6

35

## f 1 (21 January)

...

Baale

<sup>®</sup>Cantuarie  
 ecclesia chtiū  
 (...) lunatum  
 executum

Testamentum venerabilis viri magistri Iohannis Bale nuper Canonici et  
 prebendarij in ecclesia Cathedrali chtiū Cantuarie defuncti. probatum fuit  
 xxj<sup>mo</sup> Ianuarij anno 1563. Onus dorothee Relicte et executricis &c in  
 persona Nicolai Iohnes Litterati procuratoris sui &c iuratum

40

...

## Richard Gibson

Richard Gibson, merchant taylor of London, served Henry VII as yeoman tailor of the great wardrobe and Henry VIII as yeoman of the tents and serjeant-at-arms. Responsible for housing the army, clothing the royal retinue, providing garments for court masques, and producing the king's revels, Gibson passed through New Romney en route to France with Henry VIII on numerous occasions, including the Field of Cloth of Gold in 1520 and the subsequent meeting between Henry VIII and Charles V.

From 1513 until 1542 numerous receipts from, and payments to, Richard Gibson appear in the New Romney chamberlains' accounts. Gibson leased and bought property in New Romney, was a jurat of the town by 1524, served the Cinque Ports as solicitor to the king and council, and in 1529 represented New Romney in parliament. New Romney officials entertained him lavishly and sought his influence on town and Cinque Port business. In 1525–6 and again in 1532–3 they also sought his advice and expertise on costumes for the production of the New Romney Passion play. At nearby Lydd the mayor and jurats consulted Richard Gibson repeatedly between 1526 and 1533 about costumes for their St George play, sending a copy of the playbook to London, plying him with gifts of food and drink, and entertaining him at performances of the play. These payments relating specifically to Gibson's advice on the production of plays at New Romney and Lydd appear with the other play records above. The purpose of many of the other payments to Richard Gibson, however, cannot be determined; thus I have recorded the remaining receipts and payments in this biographical section along with the records relating to Gibson's property and to legal services rendered on behalf of the town. A duplicate receipt for the rent payment on NR/Fac 5, f 174 appears without significant variation in the 1513–14 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/Fac 3, f 122v), and a duplicate receipt for the rent payment on NR/Fac 5, f 184v appears without significant variation in the 1514–15 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/Fac 3, f 124v). See also Sydney Anglo, *Spectacle, Pageantry, and Early Tudor Policy* (Oxford, 1969), 120–2; S.T. Bindoff, *The House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 2 (London, 1982), 207–8; and Chambers, *The Elizabethan Stage*, vol 1, p 72.

### New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts

See under New Romney for EKAC: NR/Fac 3; EKAC: NR/Fac 5; EKAC: NR/Fac 11; and EKAC: NR/Fac 7.

#### 1513–14

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/Fac 5

f 174 (25 March–25 March) (Wardens' receipts)

...

nota Et respondent de Ricardo Gibson pro scotis terris & tenementis suis  
in villa de romeney

5  
XX S.

...

f 183

...

ffirmatij terre *Communis* de Romney

...

Ricardus Gibson de london *pro parcella* terre inclusiui iacenti ex parte  
occidentali Mesuagij nuper vocati cowpers *pro ijobus* annis 5  
iiij d.

...

1514-15

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5 10

f 184v (25 March-25 March) (*Wardens' receipts*)

...

Et *respondent* de Ricardo Gybson *pro firma* terre *communi* iacentis  
inter le wallys a loco vocato le Barre usque Ilyssbregge *pro duobus*  
annis aretro existentibus ante Datum *presencium* v s. iiij d. 15

...

1520-1

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3 20

f 131v (13 March)

...

Noua  
Romney

¶ Memorandum that the xij<sup>th</sup> day of Marche in the xij<sup>th</sup> yere of the reyngn of  
kyng harry the viij<sup>th</sup> Cummyth Richard lambard of the Towne and port of  
Newe Romney before Richard stuppeney thelder Robert parys Iurates of the 25  
said Towne and Iames a Barrowe then beyng *Commen* Clerk of the seid Towne  
and the said Ricard lambard hath knowelegged to haue delyueryd Estate vnto  
Richard Gybson of london and *seriaunt* of the armys of oure soueraynge lord  
the kyng in the presence of Thomas vaysham Baylyf of Douorre harry Devell  
and Iames a Barrowe of *certen parcelles* of land lyeng & beyng in the *parys*he  
of seynt Nicolas & seynt laurence of Romney foresaid as after folowyth that ys 30  
to sey a Marshe callyd Newe beggyng a Barne a Bouffe house a feld callyd  
couluer leysse a feld callyd safferon leysse <sup>^</sup>and<sup>1</sup> a feld callyd Cheynewes In  
wyttnesse whereof Thys said Estate & delyuery of the possessyon of yt for  
thassueraunce of yt tobe good yt ys Recordyd before the said Iurates and Clerke 35  
and Registryd in the <sup>^</sup>pergyement<sup>1</sup> Boocke of Record of all the *accountes* of  
the said Towne of Romney the daye & yere aboue reheryd

f 132v (25 March-25 March) (*Payments*)

...

Item spent apon Mr Gybson at Oweres iiij s. xj d. 40

...

5/ inclusiui: for inclusiue  
13/ communi: for communis

40/ Oweres: Thomas Owers, commoner 1524-5

## 1524-5

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3  
f 135 (25 March-25 March)

...		
Item for Brekfast & dynner thesame day & in <i>expensis</i> vppon Mr Gybson	viiij s. vj d.	5
...		
Item in <i>expensis</i> vppon Mr Gybson att Thomas Owers when he was here att Michelmas	xxj d.	
...		10

## 1525-6

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3  
f 136 (25 March-25 March)

...		15
Item receyued of Mr Stuppeny for the Common grounde lyeng <i>within</i> Mr Gybons marsshe	vj s. viij d.	
Item receyued of the same Mr Stuppeny for ij lanys lyeng <i>within</i> Mr Gybons lande	viiij d.	
...		20

## f 137

...		
Item paid for [rydar] 'docer' of ffyshe <sup>^</sup> sent to london for Master Gybson and the Carieng of the same	xl d.	25
...		
Item paid att Thomas <sup>^</sup> Owers for a brekfast for Mr Gybson	ij s. vj d.	
...		

## 1526-7

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3  
f 137v (25 March-25 March)

...		30
Item receyued of Mr Stupeny for the comon landes lyeng <i>within</i> Mr Gybons marsshe	vj s. viij d.	35
Item receyued of the same Mr Stuppeny for ij lanes lyeng <i>within</i> Mr Gybons landes	viiij d.	
...		

5/ thesame day: *General Brotherhood meeting on  
26 July*

8, 27/ Thomas Owers, Thomas <sup>^</sup>Owers':  
*comoner 1524-5*

16, 34/ Stuppeny, Stupeny: *Richard Stuppeny  
(d. 1526), jurat 1510-26; chamberlain  
1513-14; MP 1516*

24/ 'docer': *c corrected over s*

	f 138			
	...			
	Item paid to Mr Buntynge for j doser ffysse geven to Mr Gybson agaynst Easter		vj s. viij d.	
	Item paid for the carieng of the same		(...) 5	
	Item paid to Mr Buntynge for a nother doser of fysshe for Mr Gybson & carieng of the same		(...)	
	...			
	<b>1527-8</b>			10
	<i>New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts</i> EKAC: NR/FAC 11			
	f 1v (25 March-25 March) (Receipts)			
	...			
	receiued of Mr Gybson		vij s. iiij d.	
	...			15
	<b>1528-9</b>			
	<i>New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts</i> EKAC: NR/FAC 7			
	f 4v (25 March-25 March) (Receipts)			
	...			20
Stuppenye for Gibson	Item of Richard Stuppenye for Master gybson for ye Commen grownd		vj s. viij d.	
	Item of hym for iij lanes		xij d.	
	...			25
	f 5v (Allowances)			
	...			
	Item for [(...)] to Ryders off ffysse oon geuyn to Mr sydley & a nother to Master Gybson 'with ye cariage to london'		iiij s. iiij d.	
	...			30
	<b>1529-30</b>			
	<i>New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts</i> EKAC: NR/FAC 7			
	f 7 (25 March-25 March) (Receipts)			
	...			35
Comon grownd in Gibsons land	Item receyued of Richard Stuppenye for the comon grownd in Gybsons handes		vj s. viij d.	
	Item of hym for ij lanes		xij d.	
	...			
	3/ Mr Buntynge: <i>John Bunting, jurat 1523-43; nr 1529</i>			
	21, 36/ Richard Stuppenye: <i>Richard Stuppenye (d. 1540), jurat 1534-8</i>			
	23/ iij lanes: <i>for ij lanes</i>			

## 1531-2

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 7

f 13 (25 March-25 March) (Allowances)

...  
Item spent vppon Master Gybsun att the Crown xxij d. 5

...  
Item paid for fysshe for Mr Gybsun ayen the Taylour ffeast v s.

...

f 13v 10

...

Item paid for a porpos Geuen to Mr Gibsun xiiij s. iiij d.

Item to hym that caryed itt iiij d.

...

Item for a yerd of canuasse to wrapyn þe porpose iiij d. 15

...

## 1532-3

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 7

f 15 (25 March-25 March) (Receipts)

20

...

Item receyued of Master Geffray for the Commen  
grounde lying within Master Gybsons landes for  
the yere past &c for ij lanes vij s. [viij d.] iiij d.

Item receyued of the same Master Geffray for the  
same land & lanes for this yere vij s. [viij d.] iiij d. 25

...

f 16v

...

Item paid for wylde fowll sent to Master Gybson ij s. vj d. 30

...

Item in expences vppon Master Gybsons seruant ij s. j d.

...

Item gevyn to Master Gibsons seruant for beryng  
of the same iiij d. 35

Common  
grounde lying  
within Gibsons  
landes  
ij lanes

22, 25/ Master Geffray: probably Stephen Geffrey, jurat

36/ the same: presents from the town to the speaker and the lord chief baron

## 1533-4

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 7

f 18 (25 March-25 March) (Receipts)

Mr Bunting for  
Common  
grounde in  
Gibsons

...  
Item receyued of Master Buntynge for the Comon grounde lyeng  
within Master Gybson's landes and for ij lanes vij s. iiij d. 5

f 19 (Allowances)

...  
Item paid to Chamberlayn in reward for bryngynge of a letter  
from Master Gybson for the apparailynge of the burges att the  
coronacion viij d. 10

...  
Item in expences vpon Master Gybson on seynt Kateryn evyn vij s. 15

...  
Item paid for wylde fowll sent to Master Gybson after Cristemas iiij s.

Item paid for Carrieng of the same iij s. iiij d.

...  
f 19v 20

...  
Item in expences vpon Master Gybson & his wyff att shroftyde  
for ij Capons ij s. viij d.

Item gevyn to them in wyne iiij d. 25

## 1534-5

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 7

f 21v (25 March-25 March) (Receipts) 30

Gibson

...  
Item receyued for the Comon grounde lyeing within Master  
Gybson's landes & for ij lanes vij s. iiij d.

...  
f 22v (Allowances) 35

...  
Item in expences att the Brotheryeld att seynt margarettes tyme  
for Saterdag & Sondag for Master Gybson & theym that gave  
attendauns that Season ix s. viij d. 40

5/ Master Buntynge: *John Bunting, jurat 1523-43; mr 1529*39/ Saterdag & Sondag: *18-19 July*



Item paid att that tyme in pursez	xxxv s.
...	
Item for a Capon to <i>Master</i> pares gevyn to <i>Master</i> Gybson	xviij d.
...	
Item in expences vppon <i>Master</i> Gybson att <i>Master</i> alsnothis & att <i>Moreses</i> the morowe after seynt margarett	xiij d.
...	

f 23

...	10
Item paid to <i>Master</i> Buntynge for a doser of ffyshe gevyn to <i>Master</i> Gybson	vj s. viij d.
...	

1535-6

<i>New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts</i> EKAC: NR/FAC 7	15
f 25 (25 March-25 March) (Receipts)	
...	

Item receyued of Cristofer Sharp for the Comon ground lyeng within <i>Master</i> Gybson's landes & for ij lanes	vij s. iiij d.
...	20

f 26 (Allowances)

...	
Item a Commission for the electon of a newe Burges to the parliament in the rome of <i>Master</i> Gybson	vij d.
...	25

1536-7

<i>New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts</i> EKAC: NR/FAC 7	30
f 28v (25 March-25 March) (Receipts)	
...	

Item receyued of <i>Master</i> Tadlowe for the Comon grounde lyeng within <i>Master</i> Gybson's landes & for ij lanes	vij s. iiij d.
...	35

3f *Master* pares: *Robert Paris*, jurat 1520-36; chamberlain 1512-135f *Master* alsnothis: *William Alnoth*, jurat 1523-406f *Moreses*: *John Morrys*, jurat; common clerk 1522-7, 1532-4911f *Master* Buntynge: *John Bunting*, jurat 1523-43; nr 1529

25f electon: for election; abbreviation mark missing

33f *Master* Tadlowe: *William Tadlowe*, jurat 1531-54; chamberlain 1538; nr 1554Christopher  
Sharpe

Tadlowe

f 29 (*Allowances*)

...		
Item paid for ffysse sent to Master Gybson		iiij s. viij d.
Item paid to Iohn Buntyng for trussing of the same ffysse		iiij d.
Item paid to Richard Sede for a doser for the same ffysse		ij d. 5
Item in expences att the making & Sealyng of the letter when the ffysse was sent forth		iiij d.
...		

## f 29v

10

...		
Item gevyn to Master Gybson ij Capons & wyldefowll		iiij s. iiij d.
...		

## 1537-8

15

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 7f 31 (*25 March-25 March*) (*Receipts*)

...		
C Item receyued of Master Tadlowe for the comon grounde lyeng within Master Gybons landes & for ij lanes		vij s. iiij d. 20
...		

## 1538-9

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 7f 33v (*25 March-25 March*) (*Receipts*)

25

...		
C Item receyued of Master Tadlowe for the Comon grounde lyeng within Master Gybons landes & for ij lanes		vij s. iiij d.
...		

30

## 1539-40

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 7f 36v\* (*25 March-25 March*) (*Receipts*)

...		
and of hym receyued for the comon grounde lyeng within Master Gybons landes & for ij lanes		vij s. iiij d. 35
...		

4/ Iohn Buntyng: *John Bunting, jurat 1523-43; nr 1529*19, 27, 35/ Master Tadlowe, hym: *William Tadlowe, jurat 1531-54; chamberlain 1538; nr 1554*

## 1540-1

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 7

f 39 (25 March-25 March) (Receipts)

...

and of hym receyued for the comon ground lyeng within 5  
 Master Gybson's ground & for ij lanes vij s. iiij d.

...

## 1543-4

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 7

f 56v (25 March-25 March) (Receipts)

...

and of hym for Master Gybson vij s. iiij d.

...

## Stephen Gosson

Stephen Gosson, playwright turned Puritan and author of *The School of Abuse*, was born in St George's parish, Canterbury; and was christened on 17 April 1554. He began his academic career at the King's School attached to the dean and chapter of Christ Church Cathedral. Although incomplete, the treasurers' accounts show that Gosson attended the King's School for at least two years before continuing his education at Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

## St George's Parish Register

Canterbury, Cathedral Archives, U3/3/1/1; 1538-1800; parchment; English; ii + 117 + ii, in irregular gatherings; 350mm x 145mm, average 39 long lines; unnumbered; rebound with hardback binding incorporating original parchment covers.

## New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts

See under Canterbury for cca: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 40.

## 1554

*St George's Parish Register* cca: U3/3/1/1

f 9 (17 April)

...

The 17<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill was Christened Stephan the sonne of Cornelys  
 Gooson. / 35

...

5, 13/ hym: *William Tadolwe, jurat 1531-54, chamberlain 1538; nr 1554*  
 9/ 1543-4: *for discussion of dating, see p 1362*

## 1566-7

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts*

CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 40

f 354v (25 March-24 June) (*Grammar school stipends*)

...

per Iohannem  
Gressop

paid to gosson

XX s.

5

...

## 1568-9

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts*

CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 40

f 382 (29 September-25 December) (*Grammar school stipends*)

...

Iohn Gressop +

Gosson xvj d. xvij s. viij d.

xx s. paid

10

...

15

f 398v (25 December-25 March)

...

*(signed)*  
Stephen Gosson

Gosson ix d. xix s. iij d.

xx s. paid

...

20

f 404 (25 March-24 June)

...

*(signed)*  
S. Gosson

Gosson [xx s.] v s. v d....

...

25

f 408 (24 June-29 September)

...

*(signed)* per mc  
Iohannem  
Gressop

Gosson ij s. vj d. xvij s. vj d.

XX s.

...

30

**Christopher Marlowe**

Christopher Marlowe, born the son of Canterbury shoemaker John Marlowe, was christened at St George's, Canterbury on 26 February 1563/4. The career of John Marlowe has been traced by John Edwin Bakeless, *The Tragical History of Christopher Marlowe*, vol 1 (Hamden, Connecticut, 1964), 3-30 and by Urry, *Christopher Marlowe and Canterbury*, pp 12-41. After his christening, Christopher Marlowe is not mentioned again in the Canterbury records until 1578, when his name appears in the list of scholars at the King's School attached to Christ Church Cathedral, the same year in which the earl of Leicester's players performed for the

dean and chapter (see p 212, ll.18–22). Unfortunately, gaps in the Christ Church treasurers' accounts prevent precise dating of the beginning and the end of Marlowe's school career.

Marlowe next appears in the Canterbury records in a deposition given before the consistory court of the diocese of Canterbury on 30 September 1586 by John Moore, shoemaker and Marlowe's brother-in-law. Testifying in a lawsuit relating to the will of Katherine Benchkin, made 19 August 1585, Moore deposed that Marlowe was in Canterbury some time during late August or September 1585, read the will of Katherine Benchkin 'plainely and distinkctly,' and, along with his father John Marlowe, Thomas Arthur, and John Moore, witnessed the will with his signature. The will (CCA: PRC 16/86) has no further bearing on Marlowe, but it does contain the only known autograph signature of the playwright.

The final appearance of Christopher Marlowe in the Canterbury records, foreshadowing his violent death one year later, involves a plea of assault lodged against Marlowe in the Borough Court of Pleas. In September 1592 William Corkyn, a tailor, accused Marlowe of wounding him with dagger and staff. Marlowe filed a counterclaim against Corkyn in the quarter sessions court, but neither case resulted in a conviction.

#### St George's Parish Register

See under Stephen Gosson for CCA:U3/3/1/1.

#### New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts

See under Canterbury for CCA: DCc/TA 9.

#### Proceedings about the Will of Katherine Benchkin

Canterbury, Cathedral Archives, DCb/PRC 39/11; 1584–6; Latin and English; paper; i + 265 + ix, in irregular gatherings; 305mm x 210mm, average 42 long lines; contemporary ink foliation; original parchment binding.

#### Pleading in Corkyn v. Marlowe

Canterbury, Cathedral Archives, CC/J/B/391/i; 29 September 1591–29 September 1592; Latin; paper; 19 sheets attached at top; 410mm x 300mm; modern pencil foliation; written on both sides.

#### Narrative of Complaint in Corkyn v. Marlowe

Canterbury, Cathedral Archives, CC/J/B/S/392; 1592; Latin; single sheet. After a thorough search the archivist of the Cathedral Archives was unable to find this document, although the Archives does have a photocopy made during the Marlowe Quatercentennial Exhibition in 1964.

#### Bill of Ignoramus in Corkyn v. Marlowe

William Urry, *Christopher Marlowe and Canterbury*, Andrew Butcher (ed) (London, 1988).

1563/4

*St George's Parish Register* CCA: U3/3/1/1

f 11v (26 February)

...

The 26<sup>th</sup> day of ffebruary was Christened Christofer the sonne of Iohn Marlow

...

1578-9

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 9  
f 117 (*Grammar school stipends*)

...

Et in denarijs per dictum Thesaurarium de exitu officij sui hoc anno solutis 5  
Quinquaginta pueris Studentibus gramaticam pro salarijs suis ad iiii li. pro  
quolibet eorum per annum viz.... christofer Marley...

1586

*Proceedings about the Will of Katherine Benchkin* CCA: DCb/PRC 39/11 10  
ff 234-4v (30 September) (*Examination of John Moore of Canterbury,*  
*shoemaker, aged 36*)

...

Quoad testamentum et allegacionem ptedictam iste deponens in vim iuramenti 15  
sui prestiti examinatus dicit that some what more then a twelvmontthes agon as  
this deponent now remembreth aliter certum diem et tempus non recolit vt  
dicit, hee this deponent together with Thomas Arthur Iohn Marly and  
Christofer Marley beeing requested by Iohn Benchkin the testatrix her Soonne  
came all vnto the house of the saide testatrix scituat in St. Mildredes parishe in  
Canterburye, where at their coming they fownde the saide testatrix in a lower 20  
parlor of her saide howse in very good heath to this deponentes iudgement,  
and ymedyatly the saide testatrix went vpp into a chamber of the saide howse  
and brought downe her will written in such forme as is exhibited, and alsoe an  
other will which was made beefore the will now exhibited, and towlde this  
deponent and the rest that shee had sente for them to bee witnesses vnto her 25  
will, and to see her owlde will burned whervppon she cast her saide owlde will  
into the fire and burned the same in the presence of this deponent and the  
other parties afforenamed and then shee gave her saide will now exhibited  
vnto Christofer Marley to bee redd, which hee red plainely and distinctkly and  
beeing soe red the l saide testatrix acknowledge the same to bee her laste will 30  
and testament, revoking and disanulling all other wills and testaments by her  
beefore made and in witnes of the same shee put thervnto her hande and seale  
in the presence of this deponent and the parties affore saide, and requested  
this deponent and the saide parties to sett to their handes, whervppon this  
deponent and the saide parties subscribed their names with their owne handes 35  
to the saide will as witnesses to the same, And this deponent saith that the saide  
testatrix was by all the tyme afforesaide not onely in good remembrance but  
in perfect health to this deponentes iudgement And this deponent very well  
knoweth that the will whervppon hee is now examined being viewed and red by  
him at his examinacion is the self same will soe acknowledged by the testatrix 40

21/ heath: *for* health30/ acknowledge: *for* acknowledged

as is afforesaide aswell for that hee seeth his name subscribed to the saide will with his owne hand as alsoe for that hee remembreth diuers legacies given in the saide will and amoungest the rest that shee named and appointed Iohn Benchkin her soonne executer of the same and one Greenleaf of Canterbury her overseer and further willed as in the saide will exhibited is deduced et aliter nescit deponere/

(signed) Iohn moore

1592

*Pleading in Corkyn v. Marlowe* CCA: CC/J/B/391/i 10  
mb 13d (25 September)

...

soluto xij d.  
manu captio  
iiij d.

Willelmus Corkyn [ponit loco E. W.] queritur versus Christoferum Marlowe [ponit loco I. S.] in placito transgressionis plexi de proseguendo Iohannes Doo Ricardus Rool defendens captus est & manu captus per Iohannem Marlowe iiij d. iiij d. secundo octobris querens narrauit defendens habet licentiam loquendi/ quinto octobris defendens habet licentiam loquendi/ ix<sup>o</sup> octobris non proseguitur ex assensu

...

*Narrative of Complaint in Corkyn v. Marlowe* CCA: CC/J/B/S/392 20  
single sheet (25 September)

Ciuitas  
Cantuariae

Willelmus Corkyn queritur de christofero Marlowe generoso in placito transgressionis Et sunt plegii de proseguendo scilicet Iohannes Doo & Ricardus Roo Et vnde idem querens per Egidium Wynston attornatum suum queritur quod predictus defendens quinto decimo die Septembris anno regni domine nostre. Elizabethae dei gracia Anglie ffrancie et hibernie Regine fidei defensoris &c Tricesimo quarto/ Hic apud Ciuitatem Cantuarie predictam in parochia sancti Andree & in Warda de Westgate eiusdem Ciuitatis vi & armis videlicet baculo & pugionibus in ipsum querentem insultum fecit & ipsum querentem adtunc & ibidem verberauit vulnerauit & malectrauit Et alia enormia dicto querenti adtunc & ibidem intulit ad graue dampnum ipsius querentis Et contra pacem dicte domine Regine nunc vnde idem querens dicit quod deterioratus est et dampnum habet ad valenciam quinque librarum et inde producit sectam &c

*Bill of Ignoramus in Corkyn v. Marlowe* Urry: Christopher Marlowe  
p 131 (26 September)

...

Ciuitas Cantuarie 40

16/ iiij d. iiij d.: *ditto*graphy

*Juratores presentant pro domina regina quod Willelmus Corkyn de ciuitate Cantuarie predicta tayler decimo die septembris anno regni domine Elizabethhe dei gracia Anglie Francie et Hibernie regine fidei defensoris etc. tricesimo quarto hic apud ciuitatem Cantuarie predictam in parochia sancti Andree et in warda de Westgate eiusdem ciuitatis in quendam Christopherum Marlowe generosum insultam fecit ac ipsum Christopherum Marlowe adtunc et ibidem verberauit [et] vulnerauit et male tractauit et alia enormia dicto Christophero Marlowe adtunc et ibidem intulit ad graue dampnum ipsius Christopheri et contra pacem dicte domine regine nunc etc.*

*(endorsed) Ignoramus*

4/ ciuitatem: *for* ciuitatem

10/ Ignoramus: *slashed diagonally 3 times*



---

## APPENDIX 2

# National Visitation Articles

The Records section includes both the local visitation articles issued by the archbishop for the diocese and archdeaconry of Canterbury (pp 939–43) and also the general visitation articles issued by the archbishop for the province of Canterbury (pp 930–7). Although the latter articles in theory applied equally to all dioceses in the southern province, they have been included once in the *Kent: Diocese of Canterbury* volume rather than repeated in multiple county volumes. In addition to those provincial articles, moreover, another group of visitation articles cannot easily be classified by place, namely, those national visitation articles or interrogatories issued by the Crown, articles which also in theory applied equally to all parts of England and Wales but which belong in no particular REED volume. The three sets of Tudor injunctions issued by Edward VI in 1547, Mary in 1558, and Elizabeth in 1559 have therefore been included here for reference. The Edwardian articles, entitled *Articles to be enquired of, in the kynges maiesties visitacion* (STC: 10114), also survive in four other editions, all tentatively dated 1547: STC: 10115, STC: 10115.5, STC: 10116, and STC: 10116.5. The 1558 Marian interrogatories, entitled *Interrogatories, upon which ... Churchwardens ... shalbe charged ... for searche ... of al such things as now be ... amysse* (STC: 10117), exist in a single edition. The Elizabethan articles, first published in 1559 under the title *Articles to be enquired in the visitation, in the fyrste yeare of ... Elizabeth* (STC: 10118), survive in nineteen further editions reissued throughout Elizabeth's reign: STC: 10118.5 also in 1559, STC: 10119 in 1561, STC: 10120 in 1562, STC: 10120.5 in 1564, STC: 10121 in 1566, STC: 10121.5 in 1568, STC: 10123 in 1570, STC: 10123.5 in 1572, STC: 10124 in 1573, STC: 10124.5 in 1574, STC: 10125 in 1576, STC: 10126 in 1577, STC: 10126.5 in 1580, STC: 10126.7 and STC: 10127 in 1583, STC: 10129 in 1589, STC: 10130 in 1591, STC: 10131 in 1595, and STC: 10133 in 1600. The relevant articles prohibiting entertainments in these three sets of royal injunctions have been set out below. No attempt has been made to choose a base text or to collate the variants among the different Edwardian or Elizabethan editions. Rather, for each set of injunctions the relevant article or articles are simply printed from the first edition. A further set of interrogatories issued by Elizabeth in 1560 (STC: 10133.5) contains no relevant prohibitions. For further discussion of these royal injunctions, see Walter Howard Frere and William Paul McClure Kennedy (eds), *Visitation Articles and Injunctions of the Period of the Reformation*, 3 vols (London, 1910).

Visitation Articles of Edward VI

Heading, sig Aj: C Articles to be en- | quyrred of, in the Kynges Ma- | iesties Visitacion. Colophon,

sig Bij verso: C Richardus Grafton Regis Impressor excudebat | Cum Priuilegio ad impri- | mendum solum. *STC*: 10114.

Visitation Interrogatories of Mary 1

Interrogato- | ries, vpon which, and euery | part of the same, aswell the Church- | wardens now being, as also all other hereaf | ter to be appointed, shalbe charged withal, | set forth by the kyng and Quenes Maie- | sties Commissioners, for searche, inquiry, & | certificat to be had of al such things as now | be, or hereafter shalbe amysse, in anye wyse | concernyng the Commission to them geuen, | vpon whych certificat duelye made, re- | formation and redresse shall be had | thereof wyth all conuenient | speede and dili- | gence. | *Anno* .1558. | *Mense* Aprilis. | *Excusum Londini in adibus Ro- | bertii Caly, Typographi.* | *Cum Priuilegio ad Imprimen- | dum solum.* Colophon on sig B4: C Imprinted at | London by Robart Caly, wythin | the precinct of Christes Hospitall, | The .vi. day of Aprill. | M.D.LVIII. | *Cum priuilegio ad imprimen- | dum solum.* *STC*: 10117.

Visitation Articles of Elizabeth 1

Articles to | be enuyred in the visi- | tation, in the fyrste yeare of | the raygne of our moost | drad soueraygne La- | dy, Elizabeth by the | grace of God, of | Englande | Fraunce, and Ireland, | Quene, defender of | the fayth. &c. | *Anno* .1559. *STC*: 10118.

1547

*Visitation Articles of Edward vi* *STC*: 10114

sig Bi

...

Whether any vse, lewed, vnchaste, vn honest, and filthye communicacion, 5  
songs or ballettes.

...

1558

*Visitation Interrogatories of Mary 1* *STC*: 10117

sig Bii verso

...

xliii. Item whither anye Minstrels or anye other persons do vse to syng or 15  
say any songes or ditties that be vn cleane or vile, especiallye against any  
of the .vii. Sacramentes. or against any the rites and ceremonies of thys  
Churche of Englande, whyche is a notable member of Christes catholike  
churche.

...

sig Biii

...

xliv. Item whither any playes or Interludes not beyng examined, allowed, and 20  
aproued by the ordinary, are vsed at any tyme, especiallye in the Lent, or  
vpon Sondaies or holydaies, especiallye at the tyme of diuine seruice, and

whyther any other vyle or lewde pastimes at any of the sayde times, are in  
 anye wyse vsed or accustomed.

...

1559

*Visitation Articles of Elizabeth 1* STC: 10118

sig Bij verso

...

Item, whether anye mynstrelles, or anye other parsonnes do vse to synge or  
 saye anye songes or dytties that be vyle or vncleane, and especially in derysion 10  
 of anye godly ordre, nowe sette forth and establyshed.

54  
 Minstrels

---

## APPENDIX 3

# The Faversham Interlude

In 1301 the long-running rivalry between the archbishop, prior, and monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, on the one part and the abbot and monks of St Augustine's Abbey, Canterbury, on the other part erupted into riots and bloodshed in Faversham. At the centre of the dispute in 1301 lay various parishes belonging by charter to the abbey but situated within the diocese of Canterbury, including the parish church and manor of Faversham granted to the abbey by charter of William the Conqueror in 1080. According to their ancient privileges, granted and confirmed by a succession of popes, the abbot and monks of St Augustine's claimed exemption from all temporal and spiritual jurisdiction of the archbishop and his officials, including the prior and chapter of Christ Church who claimed authority to exercise the temporal jurisdiction of the archbishop during a vacancy in the see. By long-standing agreement with the archbishop, however, the abbey had exercised temporal authority over the tithes of its churches and the presentation of vicars to the benefices, while the archbishop had exercised spiritual authority over the vicar and laity in those parishes.

In 1297, however, Archbishop Robert Winchelsey had begun a visitation of the diocese and had summoned the abbot of St Augustine's to prove the abbey's exemption from archiepiscopal jurisdiction and their right to various benefices in Kent. The abbot and monks appealed to the pope in 1299 and in April 1300 received from Boniface VIII confirmation of all their ancient privileges. In June the abbot of St Augustine's accordingly proceeded to organize the abbey's exempt parishes, including Faversham, into three deaneries, appointing deans and requiring obedience from all clergy. Although he had earlier agreed to abide by the pope's decision, the archbishop responded by excommunicating the vicars and priests of the abbey's parishes and warning the parishioners, under threat of excommunication, not to pay tithes to the abbey. One of those priests, Peter de Mildestede, who had been duly instituted by the abbot as vicar of Faversham, reneged on his vows of obedience to the abbot, transferred his loyalty to the archbishop, and precipitated the ensuing riots and bloodshed in the church and churchyard. The abbot suspended Peter and sent other monks and priests to celebrate divine service in his place, leading to violence and bloodshed in the church. Then followed a dispute over burial of a deceased parishioner in the churchyard already desecrated by the former bloodshed, leading to yet more violence and bloodshed and the blowing of the common horn of Faversham to summon the townspeople to defend the vicar against the abbot and his servants. The abbey's side of the story, focusing on the second riot, is related by William Thorne in his chronicle of

St Augustine's Abbey. (For the context of this dispute, see A.H. Davis (trans), *William Thorne's Chronicle of Saint Augustine's Abbey Canterbury* (Oxford, 1934), 328–84.) The archbishop's side of the story is related in two letters to Boniface VIII: the first letter, dated 14 April 1301, describing the violence in the church, and the second, dated 27 April 1301, describing the violence in the churchyard. Neither letter mentions the common horn. (See Graham, *Registrum Roberti Winchelsey*, vol 2, pp 592–5, 1322–3.) The larger dispute over jurisdiction was finally settled by an agreement in 1303, in which the abbot retained the temporal rights of a patron to appoint vicars to the disputed parishes, and the archbishop retained the spiritual rights of jurisdiction over the parishes.

The records below include the excerpt from Thorne's chronicle describing the second riot, which includes the blowing of the common horn, and the archbishop's letter of 14 April describing the first riot, which may have been sparked not only by the dispute between the archbishop and the abbot but also by the performance of a play in the church. In the opening sentence of his letter the archbishop refers to an 'interludio de Faversham' and then goes on to describe in some detail the bloodshed arising from a dispute over who should officiate at the altar. The archbishop's letter does not give any further details about a play, nor is an interlude or play mentioned in his second letter or in Thorne's chronicle, both of which deal primarily with the second riot in the churchyard. The possibility of the pollution of sacred spaces by violent conflict and bloodshed, however, is one of the principal reasons alleged in canonical sources for banning plays and misrule in churches and churchyards. The common fear that loosening of conventions during mimetic activity or misrule might lead to quarrels and fighting and damage to the church could indeed have been realized in this instance. Nevertheless, without further details it is difficult to know how to interpret this 'interludio de Faversham.'

Linguistically, there are three possibilities, one probable and two remote. Both Latham's *Revised Medieval Latin Word-List* and the *Dictionary of Medieval Latin*, s.v. 'interludium,' give 'interlude' and 'play' as the principal meanings of this Anglo-Latin word; however, specifically citing the use of the word in this letter of Archbishop Winchelsey, they also include the more general meaning of 'episode,' a meaning which more closely fits the context of the extended dispute between the archbishop and the abbot, yet a meaning which is attested nowhere else in Anglo-Latin writings. Du Cange, *Glossarium ad scriptores mediae et infimae Latinitatis* (Paris, 1736), also cites a rare use of the word in the ironic sense of 'as a joke' or 'for sport,' but again that meaning is attested nowhere else in Anglo-Latin writings. In the final analysis, not enough information survives to know for certain what happened in Faversham parish church. Linguistically, it is just possible that the archbishop was using 'interludium' ironically to refer to the terrible events at Faversham as a 'joke' or that the bloodshed in the church was just one more 'episode' in the wider conflict between the abbot and the archbishop. It is more likely, however, on the basis of our very limited data that the archbishop in his letter was focused on the violent effect rather than the dramatic cause and that he did use 'interludium' literally to refer to some kind of mimetic activity or misrule that gave rise to the bloodshed and violence described in the letter.

Letter from Archbishop Robert Winchelsey to Prior Henry de Eastry  
 Canterbury, Cathedral Archives, DCc/EC v/15; 14 April 1301; Latin; parchment; single membrane;  
 116mm x 238mm; attached serially in roll of 58 letters of varying sizes; modern pencil numbering.

William Thorne's Chronicle of St Augustine's Abbey

See under Canterbury for Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: ms. 189.

### 1301

#### *Letter from Archbishop Robert Winchelsey to Prior Henry de Eastry*

CCA: DCc/EC v/15

single mb (14 April)

Robertus permissione diuina Cantuarie Archiepiscopus tocius Anglie primas:  
 dilecto filio .. Priori nostro Cantuarie salutem graciā & benedicionem. Ea  
 que nobis commisistis de negociis gestis in Curia Romana satis consona hiis  
 que recepimus: habemus accepta Vna cum interludio de ffaueresham quod tam  
 seriose & certitudinaliter nobis dictare curastis simul eciam cum nouis excessibus  
 aliis & consiliis ex parte vestra receptis que omnia sicut a vobis ea recepimus  
 tam summo pontifici compediōse quam aliis de consilio nostro in eadem Curia  
 intendimus nouiter <sup>plenius</sup> destinare quibus mittende littere sunt in ordinando  
 et venit per vos nunciū noster quem mitemus cum instruccionibus nostris ad  
 Curiam. vos igitur interim cogitetis & paretis eas quas volueritis vestris mittere  
 informaciones. Scribimus similiter .. Officiali nostro quod denunciari faciat  
 Rectorem vicarium & clericos augustinenses per nos excommunicatos vitari &  
 communicantes cum eisdem vocari sicut meministis Scripsimus similiter ..  
 Archidiacono nostro Cantuariensi quod faciat in omnibus & singulis locis sicut  
 prius Iurisdictionem Archidiaconalem continuari & consilium suum in Curia  
 Romana ut firmior sit pars: nostris in omnibus adhibere. Ceterum quia  
 intelleximus quod dominus .R. de Boruarsch Constabularius Douorie nos &  
 nostros nitens in absentia preguare nuper subballiuum nostrum de Romenal  
 attachiauit & in Crastino carceri mancipauit vix sub manucapione liberans  
 eum usque ad festum Apostolorum Philippi & Iacobi quod tunc in Curia  
 Schepweye coram eo compareat responsurus obiciendis eidem nos quoque clericos  
 & laycos consiliarios et amicos nostros in Cantuaria premuniuerimus quod  
 eo die intersint statum nostrum & ministrorum nostorum defensuri ibidem:  
 affectuose vos rogamus quatinus consilium vestrum ad eosdem diem & locum  
 mittatis in hiis consilio nostro corditer assisturum vt commune ecclesie negocium:  
 communi adiutorio defendatur. Ad hec qualiter Augustinenses presbiteros vicarij  
 de ffaueresham celebrare volentes repulerunt per violenciam ab altari ac casula  
 & aliis vestimentis sacris calice missali & ceteris ornamentis altaris spoliarunt

12/ compediōse: for compediōse

21/ adhibere: for adhiberi

23/ preguare: for preguare

& ab Ecclesia eiecerunt & qualiter per eorum culpam effundebatur sanguis per violenciam super Tuallis altaris ibidem quatenus in vicinio ipsius facti & aliorum excessuum recencius & cercius veritatem scire poteritis? vestris in Curia significetis qui clericis nostris ea *communicare* plenarie non postponant. valete. Data apud Gloucestriam <sup>Λ</sup>(sub sigillo nostro priuato) xvij<sup>o</sup> kalendarum .May. Anno domini .M<sup>o</sup>. CCC<sup>mo</sup>. primo. Consecracionis nostre septimo.

*William Thorne's Chronicle of St Augustine's Abbey*

Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: MS. 189

ff 131v-2

®1301\*

...C Anno domini M<sup>l</sup> CCC primo quidam capellanus nomine petrus Myldestede institutus per abbatem ad vicariam ecclesie de ffauerysham qui quidem petrus ob diuersa grauamina vniuersis rectoribus vicarijs & subditis huius Monasterij per archiepiscopum & suos commissarios dampnabiliter illata. sue salutis inmemor post canonicam obedienciam pro vicaria sua ad sancta dei ewangelia corporaliter prestitam a prefata obediencia resiliens & super hoc postmodum in presencia dicti abbatis iudicialiter conuinctus & confessus se sponte voluntati abbatis & ordinacioni submiserat Iterum tamen post prestitum iuramentum continue residence personalis in ipsa vicaria cura sibi comissa deserta in ecclesiis adiacentibus diuina celebrare immo pocius prophanare presumpserat trahendo parochianos ecclesie de ffauerysham alexcionibus & machinacionibus quibus potuit ad ecclesias conuicinas ad sacramenta et sacramentalia in abbatis & ecclesie sue de ffauerysham preiudicium non modicum & gravamen. postmodum super hijs & alijs notorijs criminitibus coram dicto domino abbate & eius commissario multociens ad iudicium evocatus nec aliquo modo comparens a celebracione diuinorum suspensus & maioris excommunicacionis sententia vt inferius per commissarium dicti abbatis liquide patebit innodatus est C Dominus vero abbas suscipiens curam ipsius ecclesie & parochianorum suorum fecit eis ministrari per suos Monachos & honestos presbiteros absenciam predicij petri adimplentes Contigit vero quod quidam parochianus eiusdem ecclesie decesserat iacens in feretro quem dictus petrus Machinatus fuerat cum suis complicitibus extra parochiam de ffauerysham apud preston' preiudicialiter humare vnde Monachi sancti augustini & alij

2l in: added in left margin beside vicinio at start of line

15l vicarijs &: for & vicarijs

20l conuinctus: for conuictus

presbiteri assumptis secum clericis & laicis domum ipsius defuncti cum  
 Mansuetudine debita. causa officij Mortuorum peragendi adierunt &  
 inuento corpore dicti defuncti in archa concluso feretro superposito  
 cum paratos se offerrent exequias pro defuncto debitas inibi celebrare  
 & illud corpus ad Matricem ecclesiam de Fauerysham facere deportari 5  
 Ecce Thomas euerard Maior dicte ville & quasi tota communitas ibidem  
 vtriusque sexus cum gladijs lanceis fustibus securibus lapidibus & alijs  
 diuersorum armorum generibus prefatis Monachis presbiteris clericis  
 cum predicto corpore in feretro pacifice inermibus versus ecclesiam  
 incedentibus insultum fecerunt ipsumque funus rapere & a sepultura 10  
 debita retrahere nisi fuerunt nec non quosdam ex eis tam Monachos  
 quam clericos in strata publica in capitibus bracheis & corporibus suis  
 percusserunt atrociterulnerauerunt & lapidibus obruerunt non sine  
 inormi sanguinis effusione set hijs malis non contenti predictus maior  
 & Maxima pars dicte communitatis machinati sunt instinctu diabolico 15  
 ad destruendum per incendium vel alio modo facineroso prefatam ecclesiam  
 de ffauerysham & domos rectorie eiusdem & propter hoc domicelli &  
 seruientes de Monasterio destinati fuerunt ad dictorum maleficum  
 maliciam exprimendam & dictam ecclesiam cum domibus rectorie  
 defendendam & incontinenti Maior cum suis complicibus proclamauerunt 20  
 vocibus & cornu communi totam eiusdem ville coortem vtriusque sexus  
 & prefatis Monachis domicellis clericis & laycis insultum fecerunt &  
 eos cum gladijs l arcubus & alijs diuersorum armorum generibus in  
 maxima multitudine tam ipsius ville quam patrie adiacentis hostiliter  
 eos insequentes quosdam seminuiuos reliquerunt quosdam nequiter 25  
 ulnerauerunt alios incarcerationum & tanquam latrones presbiteros  
 clericos & laycos in compedibus & vinculis per longum tempus  
 detinuerunt ceteros vero indumentis suis pecuniarum summis & alijs  
 bonis fraudilenter spoliatis exanimes in stratis publicis reliquerunt  
 Addentes insuper iniquitatem iniquitati adhibito sibi petro de Mildestede 30  
 antedicto periuro & excommunicato tocius facinoris auctore principali  
 cum complicibus suis ecclesiam antedictam & domos sanctuarii  
 eiusdem ausu sacrilego inuadentes portas & hostia fregerunt & ingressi  
 campanile assenderunt cordas campanarum amputarunt trabes quibus  
 pendebant gladijs inciderunt ornamenta ecclesie vna cum indumentis 35  
 sacerdotalibus & deaconi ipsius ecclesie ipso diacono inibi verberato  
 maliciose asportarunt Insuper <sup>[vero]</sup> inimicus noster non dormiens set  
 super iniurijs nostris manum extendens ad malum Robertus archiepiscopus  
 ecclesiam de ffauerysham cum cimiterio interdici mandauit C Anno quo  
 supra interrogatus fuit Idem petrus de Mildestede in hospicio suo apud 40

19] exprimendam: for reprimendam

22-51 & eos ... eos: second occurrence of eos redundant



ffauerysham a magistro Willelmo Ronceby si vellet de cetero obedire domino abbati & suis commissariis iuxta sacramentum suum & dixit se velle obedire archiepiscopo Item interrogatus si quid pro se circa statum suum in curia romana impetrauerat super eo quod a bono obediencie domino abbati prestite resiliendo periculum incurreret aut contra canonicas sanctiones commissam sibi dicte vicarie curam deferens residensiam continue personalem iuratam et promissam prepararet omittendo dixit quod de hijs omnibus non curabat...

---

## APPENDIX 4

# Music for the *Visitatio Sepulchri*

The *Visitatio Sepulchri* appears in the two surviving manuscripts of the *Regularis Concordia*, both of which are connected with Christ Church Cathedral: BL: MS. Cotton Faustina B.111, ff 159–98, dating from the end of the tenth century; and BL: MS. Cotton Tiberius A.111, ff 3–27v, dating from the first half of the eleventh century (for the edited text, see pp 23–7). Both manuscripts give detailed rubrics for the performance of the *Visitatio Sepulchri* but include only the incipits of the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* dialogue and subsequent antiphons. Neither manuscript contains any music. During the tenth and eleventh centuries the full liturgical text and music of the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* dialogue would ordinarily have appeared in small liturgical manuscripts called tropers. The one surviving eleventh-century Canterbury troper (BL: MS. Cotton Caligula A.xiv), however, does not contain the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* trope, although there is a leaf missing at the place where the trope should occur. For a discussion of the paucity of surviving liturgical manuscripts at Canterbury, see Roger Bowers, 'The Liturgy of the Cathedral and its Music, c. 1075–1642,' *A History of Canterbury Cathedral*, Patrick Collinson, Nigel Ramsay, and Margaret Sparks (eds) (Oxford, 1995), 413–14. The only two extant English tropers that do contain the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* trope are the Winchester tropers from the late tenth century (Bodl.: MS. 775) and the mid-eleventh-century (Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: MS. 473). That the *Visitatio Sepulchri* was performed at Canterbury remains in little doubt, however, since Alejandro Enrique Planchart in *The Repertory of Tropes at Winchester*, vol 1 (Princeton, 1977), 55–60, has demonstrated through a careful reconstruction of the missing leaves in BL: MS. Cotton Caligula A.xiv that the Canterbury troper was a close copy of the tenth-century Winchester troper and that without doubt it originally contained the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* trope. Between the rubrics in the *Regularis Concordia* and the music in the Winchester tropers, then, it is possible with relative certainty to reconstruct the liturgical drama performed at Christ Church Cathedral from the late tenth century.

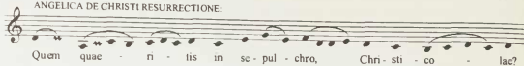
The musical notation in the two Winchester tropers consists of Anglo-Saxon unheighted neumes. Given the textual and musical variants in even the earliest versions of the trope and the variation in the trope repertoire from one manuscript to another, it is not possible to find a later version of the *Visitatio Sepulchri* in heightened notation that agrees in all respects with the early version in the Winchester tropers. Both Diane Dolan, *Le Drame Liturgique de Pâques en Normandie et en Angleterre au Moyen-Âge* (Paris, 1975), 21–44, and William L. Smoldon,

*The Music of the Medieval Church Dramas* (London, 1980), 89–100, discuss the close relationship between the *Visitatio Sepulchri* in the *Regularis Concordia* and the *Visitatio Sepulchri* in the Winchester tropers but also highlight several textual variants between the full text in the Winchester tropers and the *Visitatio Sepulchri* text elsewhere. Smoldon, however, demonstrates that the text and music of the *Visitatio Sepulchri*, as well as the trope repertoire for Easter, in the late tenth-century Winchester troper closely resemble that of the earliest surviving troper to contain the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* trope, the early tenth-century troper of St Martial de Limoges (Paris, B.N.: ms. lat 1240). Through a comparison of the unheighted neumes of these tenth-century tropers with the carefully heighted Aquitanian notation of the later St Martial tropers, it is possible to establish with relative certainty the pitches of the unheighted neumes in the Winchester troper. While not presenting a full edition of the *Visitatio Sepulchri* with collation of the textual and musical variants, the transcription into modern notation overleaf is based on the Aquitanian tradition, supplemented by the transcriptions attempted by Dolan, *Le Drame Liturgique*, pp 28–9, and Smoldon, *Medieval Church Dramas*, pp 94–5, and represents a reasonable reconstruction of the *Visitatio Sepulchri* as performed at Christ Church Cathedral. The Latin text and rubrics of the *Visitatio Sepulchri* are presented in a modern edition using classical orthography and grammar with editorial punctuation, capitalization, and silent expansion of abbreviations.

#### Winchester Troper

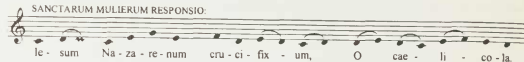
Oxford, Bodleian Library, ms. Bodley 775; 10th–11th c.; Latin; parchment; ii + 191 + ii; 272mm x 167mm; ink foliation (probably 17th c.); illuminated capitals, decorated initials, and rubrics; good condition; 12th/13th c. buckram on board binding.

## ANGELICA DE CHRISTI RESURRECTIONE:



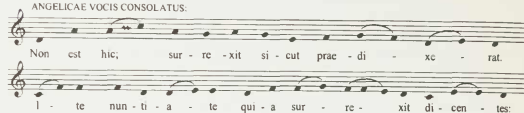
Quem quae - ri - tis in se - pul - chro, Chri - sti - co - lac?

## SANCTARUM MULIERUM RESPONSO:



le - sum Na - za - re - num cru - ci - fix - um, O cae - li - co - la.

## ANGELICAE VOCIS CONSOLATUS:



Non est hic; sur - re - xit si - cut praec - di - xc - rat.  
I - te nun - ti - a - te qui - a sur - re - xit di - cen - tes:

## SANCTARUM MULIERUM AD OMNEM CLERUM MODULATIO:



Al - le - lu - ia. Re - sur - re - xit Do - mi - nus ho - di - e, le - o for - tis,  
Chri - stus fi - li - us De - i; De - o gra - ti - as di - ci - te, ei - a.

## DICAT ANGELUS:



Ue - ni - te et ui - de - te lo - cum u - bi po - si - tus e - rat Do - mi - nus, al - le - lu - ia, al - le - lu - ia.

## ITERUM DICAT ANGELUS:



Ci - to e - un - tes di - ci - te di - sci - pu - lis qui - a sur - re - xit Do - mi - nus, al - le - lu - ia, al - le - lu - ia.

## MULIERES UNA UOCE CANANT IUBILANTES:



Sur - re - xit Do - mi - nus de se - pul - chro qui pro no - bis pe - pen - dit in li - gno, al - le - lu - ia.

17

Sed ceteri succurre mihi peccare peccata  
 na: Ad defensionem. Quia peccata insonantem  
 morsu lacertare sereno. Et accorribus  
 pl. Deus de infirmitate. Quam  
 bonus israel de us re. ut corde  
 ma autem peccata in. ut sunt peccata  
 peccata effugiant gressus meos. Quia redam  
 in peccato. nibus peccata  
 cactorum. deus. TACTUS.  
**D**eus deus. manifeste in me.  
 et in properant. ut peccata in in peccata est hic.  
 ut in peccata in me. non sicut ego uolo sed  
 sicut tu uis. angelorum dexterae in erect.  
**Q**uoniam in sepulchro xpi colat.  
 SANCTARUM MULIERUM. RES POSITIO. I  
**I**tem natiuitatem eius in sepulchro oculi colat.

ARABELLE INOCES CONSOLATUS.

**N**on est hic surrexerit sicut prebetur  
 re nuntiatio quia surrexerit dicentes.

SANCTARUM MULIERUM ADORANT. CLERICI MODULATIO.

**A**lleluia resurrexerit dominus hodie lo  
 foras. xpe filius dei deo genitaf dicitur.

**U**enire et uidebo locum ubi dicitur angelus.

postulacrat dominus alleluia. alta. iterum

**C**ito cumque dicitur discipulus dicitur angelus.

quia surrexerit dominus alleluia. alta. **C**

ACOLITUM. UTI. UTI. UTI. UTI. UTI. UTI. UTI. UTI.

**S**urrexerit dominus de sepulchro qui

pro nobis pendit in ligno alleluia.

SANCTARUM MULIERUM. RES POSITIO. UTI. UTI. UTI. UTI.

**I**n principio erat uisus dei. inde lectio. Sicut

**D**is quoniam uisus est. Sicut oratio

---

## APPENDIX 5

# Saints' Days and Festivals

This list contains the dates of all the holy days and festivals referred to in the Records. All days are entered under their official names but unofficial names occurring in the Records are also given in parentheses. Only feast days themselves are listed; if the night or eve of a feast or its tide or season (likely the feast day itself with its octave) is referred to, its date may be inferred from that of the feast. Exact dates for moveable feasts are included in textual notes.

Accession Day	
Charles I	27 March
Elizabeth	17 November
James I	24 March
All Saints (All Hallows)	1 November
All Souls	2 November
Ascension Day	Thursday following the fifth Sunday after Easter, ie, 40 days after Easter
Candlemas	2 February
Christmas Day	25 December
Circumcision	1 January
Coronation Day	<i>see</i> Accession Day
Corpus Christi	Thursday following Trinity Sunday, the eighth Sunday after Easter
Easter	Sunday after the full moon on or next following 21 March
Easter Monday	first Monday after Easter
Epiphany (Twelfth Day)	6 January
Hock Monday	second Monday after Easter
Hock Tuesday	second Tuesday after Easter
Holy Cross Day	14 September
King's Day	<i>see</i> Accession Day
Lady Day	25 March
Lammas	1 August

May Day	1 May
Michaelmas	29 September
Midsummer	24 June
Palm Sunday	sixth Sunday in Lent, ie, the Sunday before Easter
Passion Sunday	fifth Sunday in Lent, ie, the Sunday before Palm Sunday
Pentecost (Whit Sunday)	seventh Sunday after Easter, ie, 50 days after Easter
Queen's Day, Queen's Holiday	<i>see</i> Accession Day
Relic Sunday	first Sunday after 7 July
St Andrew	30 November
St Augustine of Canterbury	26 May
St Bartholomew	24 August
St Benedict	4 December ( <i>see</i> p 1265)
St Botolph	17 June
St Catherine of Alexandria	25 November
St Clement	23 November
St Dunstan	19 May
St Edward the Confessor	5 January
St George	23 April
St James	25 July
St John the Baptist, Nativity of	24 June
St John the Evangelist	27 December
St Laurence, deacon and martyr	10 August
St Lucy	13 December
St Margaret, virgin and martyr	20 July
St Mark	25 April
St Martin	11 November
St Mary Magdalene	22 July
St Mary the Virgin	
Annunciation to (Lady Day)	25 March
Assumption of	15 August
Conception of	8 December
Nativity of	8 September
Purification of (Candlemas)	2 February
St Matthew the Apostle	21 September
St Michael the Archangel (Michaelmas)	29 September
St Nicholas	6 December
St Peter ('ad vincula')	1 August
Sts Peter and Paul	29 June
Sts Philip and James	1 May
St Stephen	26 December

St Thomas Becket	
Martyrdom of	29 December
Return from Exile of	1 December
Translation of the Relics of	7 July
St Thomas the Apostle	21 December
Translation of	3 July
Septuagesima	third Sunday before Ash Wednesday, ie, 70 days before Easter
Shrovetide	Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday before Ash Wednesday
Trinity Sunday	eighth Sunday after Easter
Twelfth Day	6 January
Whit Sunday	seventh Sunday after Easter, ie, 50 days after Easter



---

# Translations

With a few exceptions all entries in the Records in languages other than English have been translated and appear here in the same order that the originals appear in the Records. Not all the Latin, however, has been translated. If the Latin is syntactically and grammatically simple and the vocabulary is uncomplicated, or if the entry is part of a repetitive annual series, such as the name of the wait in the annual list of Dover officers, the entries have not always been translated. Similarly, when the later Latin entries are so heavily mingled with English that only two or three words in an entry are Latin, these entries have also not always been translated. The word '*English*' indicates a section in English or in a mixture of English and simple Latin that does not appear in a translation. If the Latin text is so heavily damaged that translation becomes speculative, as in parts of the New Romney playwardens' accounts, the text is left untranslated.

Latin documents have been translated as literally as possible. Words not in the original text but needed for grammatical sense in English are enclosed in round brackets, as are alternative translations of ambiguous or difficult phrases. In ecclesiastical court cases, when abbreviated legal formulae can be expanded with certainty, the additional text is also enclosed in round brackets. Given the changing nature of contemporary English usage, the inherent ambiguity of the Latin word 'homo,' in such phrases as 'diuersis hominibus ludentibus' or 'hominibus de Romene,' is translated literally by the English word 'people' rather than the English word 'men.' Throughout the Translations place names and given names have been modernized, the spelling of surnames follows the principles used in the Index, and capitalization and punctuation follow modern practice. Cancellations in the manuscripts are not normally translated unless a whole entry has been cancelled or unless they contain information of special interest. The manuscript layout has usually been followed except in some account entries where the accounting formulae could not be translated without altering the syntax. Entries from multiple manuscripts that have been edited with a base text and collation notes, such as the excerpts from the Sandwich custumal and some of the Canterbury provincial and diocesan statutes and orders, have occasionally been translated using not the base text but the readings reported in the collation notes where they made better sense.

Various people have contributed to these translations. William Edwards translated the Anglo-Norman under Faversham (pp 537-8), New Romney (pp 731-2), and County of Kent (pp 928-9). Janet Ritch translated the early-modern French under Canterbury (pp 209-10,

216–17) and Dover (p 519). Konrad Eisenbichler and Kevin Reynolds translated the Italian under Canterbury (pp 120–2, 176–7).

## ALKHAM

1581

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.1

f 65\* (22 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert Bishopp, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

Elmstead

(English)

°Today Todman appeared in person (and) confesses the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to admit his fault publicly in the sight of the congregation of Elmstead in the time of divine service, according to the schedule, and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day), and he warned him to appear on the next (court day) to hear the will of the lord (judge).°

°On 6 December 1581, having been called, Todman did not appear; therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, and as a punishment excommunicated him in writing.°

°A letter of excommunication announced against the said Todman in the church of Elmstead aforesaid on the last day of December 1581 according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), by Sir John Farbrace, vicar there, as in the certificate, etc, has been introduced.°

°On 18 January 1581 (*ie*, 1581/2) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), the aforesaid Todman appeared in person and humbly petitioned that the benefit of absolution be conferred on him. At his humble petition the lord (judge) absolved and reinstated him, etc. Then the said (Todman) certified that he had carried out the penance enjoined, etc; therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from the court.°

\*Dismissal\*

1611

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.5.4

f 32v (3 May)

Swingfield

Heelic

It has been detected (English).

On 3 May 1611 Farlie, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly sought

By ways and means

the said Richard Heelie on 25 April last, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, and that he had not been able, etc. When the said Heelie was called, he did not appear. Therefore (the lord judge ordered him to be cited) by ways and means for the next (court day), etc.

He is excommunicated.

°On 20 May 1611 Farlie, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly cited the said Heelie by affixing (*ie*, of the citation to his door) on the fifteenth day of the month instant, etc. When Heelie was called, °he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated, and he excommunicated (him) in writing.°

°The aforesaid excommunication, announced on 30 June 1611 by the minister Edward Chiselbury, has been introduced.°

Schedule

On 26 March 1613 the said Heelie, having been excommunicated elsewhere, etc, appeared before the lord official, etc, sitting judicially, etc, in the presence of Thomas Lillicitt, notary public, etc. The lord (judge) absolved him from the said sentence of excommunication, etc, and reinstated (him), etc, after (Heelie had) first (sworn) a corporal oath, etc. Then the lord (judge) charged him with the detections. Responding, he confessed and submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to admit his fault publicly in the church of Swingfield aforesaid in the time of divine service, etc, once only according to the schedule, etc, before the next (court day), etc, and to certify (his compliance) on the said next (court day), etc, in this place at the hour, etc, otherwise, etc.

## ASHFORD

1578

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.2  
ff 26–6v\* (18 September)

### Bethersden

It has been detected (*English*).

On 18 September 1578, Waterman and Loder (were) called. Waterman appeared and confesses (*English*) and as to (the charges) denied, the lord (judge) assigned him to clear himself by the oaths of four honest men of Ashford on the next (court day), and he (*ie*, Waterman) further affirmed (*English*).

Having been called, Loder did not appear; therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated him in writing.

Afterwards Loder and Waterman appeared. The lord (judge) charged them

just as has been detected. They confess (*English*) and they submitted themselves to the lord judge's correction. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined them and each one of them to do penance on the next Sunday in the church of Ashford and to certify (their compliance) on the next (court day) after, and they were warned to appear then to hear the will of the lord (judge).

°On 16 October 1578 Mr Pett certified that they made satisfaction, etc; therefore the lord (judge) dismissed them from his court.°

Dismissal

#### Ashford

It has been detected (*English*).

On 18 September 1578, having been called, Wallopp did not appear.

Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated him in writing.

Afterwards Wallopp appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He confesses (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to prove his claim on the next (court day) by the oaths of trustworthy men there, and then to appear to hear the further will of the lord (judge).

°On 16 October 1578, having been called, Wallopp did not appear; therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated him in writing.°

A letter of excommunication announced in the aforesaid church on 19 October in the aforesaid year has been presented.

°On 13 November Wallopp appeared in person. The lord (judge) at his petition absolved him from the sentence of excommunication and reinstated (him), etc,

and then the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning.°

He is ex-communicated.

\*He is ex-communicated.\*

\*Payment\*

\*Dismissal\*

## BARHAM

1613

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.5.8

f 52\* (13 December)

*Proceedings arising from the archdeacon's general chapter held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, on 28 October 1613*

#### Kingston

(*English*)

On 13 December 1613 Browne, the summoner, etc, certified that he had cited the said Boyken in person on the tenth instant, etc. After the said Boyken had been called, °he appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He responding confesses (*English*). Then the lord (judge) forbade the said Boyken (*English*), and he dismissed (him) with a godly warning.°

\*Dismissal\*

## BENENDEN

1612

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.5.5

f 160v (22 October)

*Proceedings arising from the archdeacon's general chapter held at Ashford on 28 September 1612*

...

*(English)*

On 22 October 1612 Bull certified that he had duly sought the said Edward Morlene on the sixteenth day instant, etc, within the parish of Benenden of the archdeaconry of Canterbury, with the intention of citing, etc, and that he was not able, etc. When the said Morlene was called, "he appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He confesses (*English*), and he submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Then the lord (judge) enjoined the said Morlene to admit his fault publicly once only in the aforesaid parish church according to the schedule before the next (court day), etc, and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) to him (*ie*, the lord judge) in this place at the hour of cases, etc. The lord (judge) further decreed that the aforementioned Tomkyn, Jerrard, and Woodman should be cited for the next (court day) to respond to the charges."

"The schedule  
has been issued."

"Decree"

Woodman

On 2 November 1612 before Mr William Walsall, cleric, substitute (judge), etc, in his house, etc, in the presence of Polycarp Tangett, notary public, etc, the said John Woodman, having been cited elsewhere, etc, appeared in person, etc. He consented, etc. The lord (judge) charged him (*English*). Responding he confesses (*English*), and he submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Then the lord (judge) dismissed that Woodman from his court, etc, for cause, etc, with a warning, etc.

On 6 November 1612, when the said Morlene was called, "he introduced a certificate of performance of penance, etc; therefore the lord (judge) dismissed the same Morlene."

"Dismissal"

f 170 (19 November)

...

*(English)*

On 19 November 1612 Bull, the summoner, etc, certified that he had cited the said Marten in person on the ninth day instant, etc. When the said Marten was called, "he appeared. When the lord (judge) charges him with the detections, he confesses (*English*), and he submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction), (*English*). Then the lord (judge) dismissed (him) with a warning, etc."

Marten

"Dismissal"

f 171v

...

It has been detected (*English*).

On 19 November 1612 Bull, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly sought the said Smithe at (his) house on the ninth instant, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, and that he was not able, etc. When the said Smithe was called, °he appeared. When the lord (judge) charges him with the detections, he confesses (*English*), and he submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Then the lord (judge) graciously, etc, dismissed the same Smithe with a warning, etc.°

"Dismissal"

f 172

...

Hodge Abraham Hodge (has been) detected as (in the proceedings) against Smithe on the preceding folio.

On 19 November 1612 Bull, the summoner, etc, certified that he had cited the said Hodge in person on the ninth day instant, etc. When the said Hodge was called, °he appeared. When the lord (judge) charged him with the detections, he expressly denied (them) and offered himself ready and prepared to swear a corporal oath, etc, that he was innocent as to the detections, etc. Therefore the lord (judge), staying the proceedings, decreed that he should be dismissed free from charges, etc.°

"Dismissal"

...

Hodge John °Hodge° (has been) detected as (in the proceedings) against Smithe on the preceding page.

On 19 November 1612 the aforesaid Bull certified that he had cited the said Hodge in person on the ninth instant, etc. When the said Hodge was called, °he appeared. When the lord (judge) charged him with the detections, etc, he expressly denied the same to be true. Therefore the lord (judge), staying the proceedings, decreed that he should be (dismissed), etc.°

"Dismissal"

f 172v

...

Gorham Daniel Gorham (has been) detected as Smithe on the preceding folio.

On 19 November 1612 Bull, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly sought the said Gorham in person at (his) house, etc, on the ninth instant, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, and that he was not able, etc. When the said Gorham was called °he did not appear. Therefore (the lord judge decreed that he be cited) by ways and means for the next (court day), etc. Afterwards, while the court was sitting, he appeared. When the lord (judge) charged him with the detections, etc, he expressly denied, etc. Therefore the lord (judge), staying the proceedings, decreed that (he) should be (dismissed), etc.°

"Dismissal"

## BETHERSDEN

1521-2

*St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts* Bethersden: St Margaret's Church  
pp 9-12\*

Account of Thomas Bresynden, the younger, John Clarke, William Glover, Edward Holnest, wardens of the play of St Christina in the thirteenth year of the reign of King Henry, the eighth after the conquest of England.

(English)

1572

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.11  
f 145v (19 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Thomas Lawse, deputy of the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(English)

Today having been called, Holnest did not appear; therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated (him) in writing.

...

## BIDDENDEN

1580/1

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.2  
f 98 (10 February)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Richard Beseley, STB, deputy of the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(English)

Today Taylour certified that he had cited the said Lamben in person. Having been called, Lamben appeared. The lord (judge) charged (him) as above. He confesses the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning, etc.

He is ex-communicated.

Payment

Dismissal

## BIRCHINGTON

1622

*Consistory Court Book* cca: DCb/J/Z.4.2

f 171v (19 September)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before George Newman, LL.D, the archdeacon's official*

...

*(English)*

On 19 September 1622 Hardes, the summoner, certified that on 2 September instant he had duly sought the said Wihall at his house within the parish of Birchington aforesaid with the intention of citing, etc, and that he was not able, etc, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, (Wihall) did not appear. Therefore (the lord judge decreed that he be cited) by ways and means for the next (court day).

On 3 October 1622 Hardes, the summoner, exhibited a decree by ways and means executed by him against the said Wihall on 24 September by affixing of the same upon the outer doors of his house or his usual habitation within the aforesaid parish, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, (Wihall) did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment ordered that he should be excommunicated, and he excommunicated (him) in writing.

Excommuni-  
cation

A letter of excommunication announced in the aforesaid church against the said Wihall on 20 October 1622 in the time of divine service by Mr Stancomb, the curate there, has been introduced by Robert Hardes, the summoner.

°On 9 December 1623 before the lord (judge) Richard Clarke, cleric, STD, surrogate (judge), etc, and in the house of Mr John Sanford, one of the prebendaries of Christ Church, Canterbury, in the presence of me, William Somner, the younger, notary public.

The said Wihall appeared in person on the agreed day (and at the agreed) place and court, and he humbly petitioned that the benefit of absolution from the sentences of excommunication brought elsewhere against him be conferred on him and that the law, etc. At his petition the lord (judge) absolved the same (Wihall) and reinstated (him) in the church, after an oath had first been sworn by him to obey the law and abide by the commands of the church. And moreover he decreed that he (supply) a testimonial letter, etc.

The lord (judge) further charged him with the detections. He, humbly submitting himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction), confesses; therefore the lord (judge) enjoined on him canonical penance once only after prayers before the



minister, churchwardens, and two or three other parishioners of the aforesaid parish according to the schedule and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day), etc.<sup>o</sup>

1628

*Consistory Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/Z.4.5

f 91 (10 July)

The lord's office against John Cramp, churchwarden there (*English*).

On 10 July 1628 Harde, the summoner, certified that on 4 July instant he had duly sought the said Cramp at (his) house, etc, within the aforesaid parish with the intention of citing, etc, and that he was not able, etc, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, °(Cramp) appeared and confesses (*English*), and as for the rest he denied the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed the same (Cramp) with a godly warning.<sup>o</sup>

## BONNINGTON

1594

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.3.3 pt 2

f 58\* (10 May)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation on 5 April 1594 and sitting in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of William Watmer, notary public*

...

It has been detected (*English*).

On 13 June 1594 Cosby certified that he had duly sought the said Peercivall with the intention of citing, etc, on the sixth instant, and that he was not able, etc. Having been called, Peercivall °appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He responding confesses (*English*). And he presents himself ready to swear an oath upon the truth of (his) claim. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to pay 12d for absence from his parish church on the aforesaid day to the hands of the churchwardens there, and to admit his fault before the minister, churchwardens, and sworn men of the parish after evening prayer according to the schedule before the next (court day) and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day). Afterwards the said Peercivall deposited 12d during the proceedings for the aforesaid absence.<sup>o</sup>

°On 27 June 1594 he appeared and certified that he had satisfied, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court.<sup>o</sup>

"Dismissal"

Cramp

Dismissal

Peercivall

The schedule has been issued.

f 60\*

Stow

\*Payment (as)  
aforesaid\*

Lympe

It has been detected (*English*).

On 27 June 1594 Cosby certified that he had duly sought the same (Stow) with the intention of citing, etc, on the twenty-second instant, and that he was not able, etc. Having been called, Stow °appeared. He denied the detections and claimed (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) assigned him the next two court days to provide proof.° °Afterwards Stow humbly petitioned that he be dismissed from the lord judge's court and offered himself ready and prepared to swear an oath (*English*). Therefore, because it is clear to the lord substitute (judge) that he was not detected by any churchwardens or sworn men of the parish, therefore, after an oath had first been sworn by the said Stow according, etc, the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning.°

\*Dismissal\*

*Consistory Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.8.8  
f 211v\* (12 November)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archbishop's visitation and sitting in the consistory of Canterbury Cathedral before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, commissary general*

Smeeth

Hewit

It has been detected (*English*).

On 12 November 1594 before the lord commissary, etc, in the consistory, etc, Cosby exhibited the original order executed in person on 4 November instant. Having been called, Hewit did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day) after the next (St) Andrew's (Day).

(St) Andrew's  
(Day)

On 10 December 1594 before the lord commissary, etc, in the consistory, etc, (the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 14 January AD 1594 (*ie*, 1594/5) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), in the consistory, etc, before the lord commissary, etc, °having been called, Hewit did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

\*Excommunica-  
tion was issued.\*

On 28 January in the consistory, etc, having been called, Hewit did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated (him) in writing.

On 8 February 1594 (*ie*, 1594/5) before Mr James Bissell, cleric, substitute (judge), etc, in his house, etc, in the presence of me, William Somner, notary public, Hewit appeared in person. The lord (judge) at his petition absolved and reinstated him, after an oath had been sworn, etc. And then the lord

(judge) warned him to appear for the next (court day) following in the consistency, etc, to hear the will of the lord judge with respect to the detections. On 25 February 1594 (*ie*, 1594/5) before the lord commissary, etc, in the consistory, etc, having been called, Hewit did not appear. Therefore (the case) is held over until the next (court day) after the next (feast) of the Annunciation.<sup>o</sup>

...

## BORDEN

1582

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.4

f 67 (13 December)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation of Sittingbourne deanery in 1582 and sitting in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(*English*)

<sup>o</sup>On 13 December 1582 Carter appeared in person. He claimed (*English*). Afterwards he submitted himself to (the lord judge's) correction and paid to my hands two shillings by way of a penance. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court.<sup>o</sup>

...

f 67v\*

...

(*English*)

<sup>o</sup>On 13 December 1582 Morrys appeared in person. He confesses to the detections and claimed (*English*). Therefore he submitted himself to the lord judge's correction. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to reconcile himself publicly in the church of Bobbing on the next Sunday and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after. Afterwards he paid and (*blank*). When Pett and Harrys were called, they did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced them contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

When William Clarke was called, he appeared and confesses (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to appear on the next (court day) to say by what cause he ought not to be punished.<sup>o</sup>

...

Of the  
Annunciation

\*Dismissal  
\*Payment\*

See more on  
the fifth folio  
following.

f 73\*

See more on  
the fifth folio  
following.

Epiphany

Afterwards the said Clarke submitted to the lord judge's correction. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to pay to the churchwardens there before the next (court day) after (the feast) of the Epiphany and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after.

Dismissal

°On 17 January 1582 (*ie*, 1582/3) it was certified that he had satisfied, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court.

...

## BOUGHTON MONCHELSEA

1582

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.4

f 60v\* (29 November)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation of Charing deanery in 1582 and sitting in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

*(English)*

Payment

On 29 November 1582 Younge appeared in person. He confesses the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him hereafter not to use (his) fiddle on sabbath days or Sundays under penalty of law, and thus he dismissed him from his court with a warning.

Dismissal

...

## BOXLEY

1586

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.9 pt 1

f 48\* (2 June)

...

Record

The lord's office, unprompted, against William Record, churchwarden of Boxley, reported by Richard Shawe and Iohn Payne, (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that Record should be cited for the next (court day) to respond to the articles.

°On 2 June 1586° Record appeared in person. He confesses (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to appear on the next (court day) to show cause if, etc, why canonical penance ought not to be enjoined on him. And

he decreed that Thomas Burbage and Thomas Howtyng should be cited for the next (court day) to respond to the articles. And he decreed that Richard Shawe and John Payne should be cited for the next (court day) to corroborate the reports made by them.

On 16 June 1586 °Record appeared in person. Having been questioned by the lord (judge), he alleged no cause. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined on him canonical penance in the usual way according to the schedule once only in the church of Boxley in the time of divine service and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after. And the lord (judge) enjoined him further to pay the churchwardens there 12d for the use of the poor, etc, and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after.°

f 49v\*

...

°On 9 July the said Record appeared. At his petition the lord (judge) enjoined penance on him in the form following, namely, to admit his fault publicly in the parish church of Boxley in the time of divine service according to the schedule without the linen clothing and to pay 3s 4d to the poor box and further, for his absence from church, 12d just as in prior proceedings, and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) following.°

On 22 September 1586 Record, having been called, did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated.

°A letter of certification, in which it was certified that that Record had completed his penance according, etc, was introduced in the visitation at Faversham; and he has been absolved and dismissed. He satisfied the injunction on 24 July 1586.°

f 48v\*

...

The lord's office, unprompted, against Thomas Burbage of the parish of Boxley (who was) reported (*English*), (and) cited by Mastall, who certified, etc. Having been called, Burbage appeared. When the lord (judge) charges (him), he confesses (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to appear on the next (court day) to show cause if, etc, why canonical penance ought not to be enjoined on him.

°On 1 July 1586 he appeared, and because (he showed) no reason,° °but submitted himself as committed to the lord judge's correction, etc, therefore the lord (judge) warned him to admit his fault in the parish church of Boxley on any Sunday or the next feast day, in the time of solemn divine service and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after in this place and to pay to the poor box at the same time 12d, and similarly to certify (compliance)

Record

°See on the third page following.°

°Record°

°(Holy) Cross (Day)°

°See on the third page preceding.°

°Payment (by St) Matthew's (Day)°

°On 28 September 1586°

°Dismissal°

16 June 1586 Burbage

- concerning his payment of the same on the aforesaid day. It has been certified that he had satisfied the judge's injunction and paid the said sum. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him.<sup>o</sup>
- 'Dismissal'
- Bearsted
- Howtyng Similarly (the lord's office) against Thomas Howtyng of the same (parish). Having been called, Thomas Howtyng did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that he should be cited for the next (court day) to respond to the articles.
- 'Payment'
- <sup>o</sup>On 14 July 1586, having been cited in person by Mastall, Thomas Howtyng appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him (*English*). He confesses the charges and claimed (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to appear on the next (court day) in this place to certify (his compliance) concerning payment of the same sum.<sup>o</sup>
- ...
- See on the page following. <sup>o</sup>On 22 September 1586<sup>o</sup> (the case) is held over until the next (court day).  
<sup>o</sup>On 21 October 1586<sup>o</sup>

f 49

- Bearsted
- Howtyng The lord's office, unprompted, against William Howtyng, of Bearsted, (who was) present in the court. The lord (judge) charged him (*English*). He confesses the charges and claimed (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to pay the churchwardens of Bearsted 12d for the use of the poor there before the next (court day) and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after.
- <sup>o</sup>On 14 July 1586, having been called, Howtyng did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).<sup>o</sup>
- 'Dismissal' <sup>o</sup>On 28 July 1586 (his compliance) was certified, and (he was) dismissed.<sup>o</sup>
- ...

## BRABOURNE

1607

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.7  
f 128 (14 December)

*Proceedings arising from the metropolitical visitation held in Canterbury Cathedral on 14 September 1607 before Richard Bancroft, archbishop of Canterbury*

...

It has been detected (*English*).

On 14 December 1607 Cappit certified that he had cited the said John Brickenden in person on the eighth day of the month instant, etc. When the said Brickenden was called, "he appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. Responding, he denied the same to be true, (*English*). Then the lord (judge), from Brickenden's confession and on account of the evidence of the detection, enjoined the same Brickenden to admit his fault publicly in the church of Brabourne according to the schedule on any Sunday before the next (court day).

On 18 January 1607 (*ie*, 1607/8) before the lord (judge), Dr Newman, by the authority of the most reverend, etc (*ie*, archbishop), Brickenden, having been called, did not appear. He is pronounced contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).<sup>o</sup>

On 4 February 1607 (*ie*, 1607/8) according to, etc (*ie*, the usage of the English church), a certificate concerning the performance of penance, etc, was introduced. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed that Brickenden from his court.

## CANTERBURY

c 970

### *Regularis Concordia*

(*Instructions for Easter observance*)\*

...

On the holy day of Easter the seven canonical hours should be celebrated by monks in the Church of God after the custom of the canons, on account of the authority of St Gregory, pope of the apostolic see, as he himself set forth in his antiphony. At a suitable time on the same night before the bells of matins are rung, the sacristans shall take up the cross and place it in its proper place. First, at nocturns, when the praise of God is begun by the abbot or any priest, he shall say once only 'O Lord, open my lips' in the church; then 'God, come to my aid' with the Gloria. Moreover, since the psalm 'Lord, how they are multiplied (who persecute me)' is omitted, the cantor shall begin the invitatory. Then (follow) three antiphons with three psalms, (and) when these are finished, the proper verse shall be said, (and) then as many lessons, with the responsories, properly belonging here. While the third lesson is being read, four brothers shall vest themselves, one of whom, wearing an alb and as if to do something else, shall enter and go unobtrusively to the location of the sepulchre and shall sit there quietly holding a palm in his hand. And while the third responsory is being said in full, the three remaining shall follow, all indeed vested in copes and

carrying in their hands thuribles with incense, and step by step, in the likeness of those seeking something, shall come before the location of the sepulchre. For these things are done in imitation of the angel sitting in the tomb and of the women coming with spices to anoint the body of Jesus. When, therefore, the one sitting shall see the three come near him as if wandering and searching for something, he shall begin to sing sweetly in a moderate voice, 'Whom do you seek?' When this (antiphon) has been sung to the end, the three shall respond with one voice, 'Jesus of Nazareth.' He (shall reply) to them, 'He is not here. He has risen just as he had foretold. Go, announce that he has risen from the dead.' At the sound of this command, those three shall turn themselves to the choir, saying, 'Alleluia! The Lord is risen.' When this has been said, the one sitting, as if calling them back again, shall say the antiphon, 'Come and see the place.' Truly as he says this, he shall rise and lift the veil and show to them the place bare of the cross but only the linen cloths, in which the cross had been wrapped, placed (there). Seeing this, they shall lay down the thuribles which they had carried in the same sepulchre, and they shall take the linen and hold it out facing the clergy, and, as if showing that the Lord has risen and was no longer wrapped in it, they shall sing this antiphon: 'The Lord has risen from the sepulchre.' Then they shall lay the linen on the altar. When the antiphon is finished, the prior, rejoicing for triumph of our king because he rose after death had been overcome, shall begin the hymn 'We praise you, O God.' When this has begun, all the bells shall be struck in unison...

## 1272-3

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
f 9v col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...Likewise 9s to entertainers at the feast of St Thomas (Becket)....  
...

## 1274-5

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
f 21 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...Likewise 5s to entertainers by the prior....

f 22 col 1

...  
...Likewise 3s to entertainers by the (prior's) hands....  
...



1275-6

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 26 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise 30d to entertainers by the prior's chaplain.

...

col 2

...

Likewise 9d for entertainers by the hands of the lord (prior's) chaplain.

...

1277-8

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 38 col 1\* (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise 12d given to the lord king's entertainers by the prior's order.

...

col 2

...

...Likewise 6d to entertainers.

...

f 38v col 2

...

...Likewise 12d given to a certain entertainer by the prior....

...

1279-80

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 51 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise 12d to a certain entertainer by the prior's order by the hands of the same.

...

col 2

...

Likewise 12d to a certain entertainer.

...

1284-5

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 86v col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise 12d given to a certain entertainer by the prior....

1286-7

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 92v col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise 7s 6d given to entertainers, harpers, and various other minstrels at the feast of the Translation (of St Thomas Becket).

...

1287-8

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 97v col 1 (*29 September 1287-30 November 1288*) (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

To various entertainers on the feast of St Thomas (Becket) by the hands of John de Hardys 6s 8d. Likewise 5s to others by the prior.

...

f 98

...

Given to various entertainers and harpers at the Translation of St Thomas (Becket) by John de Hardys 6s 8d.

...

1288-9

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 105v col 1\* (*1 December-29 September*) (*Miscellaneous business*)

...Likewise 6s 8d to various entertainers on the feast of St Thomas the Martyr....

f 106v col 1

To entertainers at the Translation of St Thomas the Martyr 6s 8d....

**1289-90***Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 110 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise 8s 9d given to various entertainers on St Thomas the Martyr's Day....

col 2\*

...

...Likewise to entertainers on the feast, namely, the Translation of the martyr of God for 2 (...) 7s (by) Acharde and for spices on the day of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket) 20s 4d (by) Wyngcliffe.

...

**1290-1***Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 153 col 1\* (*Miscellaneous business*)

...Likewise 6s to entertainers on the feast of St Thomas the Martyr...

...

col 2

...

Likewise 7s given to entertainers at the Translation (of St Thomas Becket).

...

**1291-2***Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 157 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise 4s 6d to entertainers on the day of the Martyrdom of St Thomas (Becket).

...

**1292-3***Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 163 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise 5s 6d to entertainers on the day of the Martyrdom of St Thomas (Becket).

...

col 2

...

Likewise 15s 4d to entertainers when the justices dined with the lord prior.

...

1298-9

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 199v col 1\* (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to the lord king's trumpeters going before the procession of the priory on Ascension Eve by the subprior's order

4s

...

1299-1300

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 209v (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Given by the hands of Andrew for expenses to Walter, an entertainer, going to the prior

2s 6d

...

1300-1

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 216 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Given to Walter of Flanders, entertainer, by the subprior, 3s.

...

Given to entertainers by the prior on the day of the Martyrdom of St Thomas (Becket), 6s.

...

1301-2

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 224 col 1\* (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Given by the hands of Alexander to the lord king's entertainers when he was at Canterbury on the feast of St Michael

6s 6d

...

## 1303-4

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 235 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise to entertainers

6s 3d

...

## 1306-7

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 256 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Given to entertainers on the same day

10s

...

f 256v col 2

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the Translation of  
St Thomas (Becket)

one-half mark

...

## 1307-8

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 115 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise to entertainers on the same day

40d

...

Likewise given to entertainers by the prior on the day  
of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket)

10s

...

## 1308-9

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 264 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise to entertainers on the same day

11s 10d

...

f 265 col 1

...

Given to entertainers on Trinity Sunday

13s 4d

...

col 2\*

...

Likewise to entertainers on the day on which Sir William Inge  
and other justices at the assizes dined with the prior 10s

...

Given to entertainers by the subprior on the day of the  
Translation of St Thomas (Becket) 2s

...

Likewise to entertainers on the day of the Translation of  
St Thomas (Becket) 20s

...

f 265v col 2

...

Likewise to entertainers on St Michael's Day one-half mark

...

## 1309-10

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 273 col 2\* (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise to entertainers 13s 4d

Likewise to two waits (*or* watchmen?) of Dover Castle 40d

...

f 273v col 2

...

Given to entertainers by the subprior on Ascension Day 12d

...

f 274 col 1

...

Likewise given to entertainers on St Dunstan's Day and Trinity  
Sunday by the hands of the same (Alexander) 8s

...

col 2\*

...

Likewise given to various entertainers of the king at the expense  
of the bishop of Ely by the hands of the same (Alexander) 10s

...

*William Thorne's Chronicle of St Augustine's Abbey*

Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: MS. 189

f 143\* (16 November)

...

...And because modern times can by no means be compared with former times in the matter of supplies and richness of the products of the earth, I have considered it expedient to write down the provision made for the aforesaid installation, not so that those following may imitate it in similarity, but rather so that they may admire it. It was as follows: fifty-three loads of grain at the price of £19, fifty-eight loads of malt at the price of £17 10s, eleven tuns of wine at the price of £24, twenty loads of oats for guests both within the gates and in the town (at the price of) £4, for spices £28, 300 pounds of wax at the price of £8, 500 pounds of almonds at the price of 78s, thirty oxen carcasses at the price of £27, 100 pigs at the price of £16, 200 sheep at the price of £30, 1,000 geese at the price of £16, 500 capons and hens at the price of £6 5s, 463 pullets at the price of 74s, 200 suckling pigs at the price of 100s, thirty-four swans at the price of £7, 600 rabbits at the price of £15, seventeen shields of brawn at the price of 65s, partridges, mallards, bitterns, and larks at the price of £18, 1,000 earthenware pots at the price of 15s, nine loads of salt at the price of 10s, 1,400 cups and 3,300 dishes and plates (and vessels and bowls (at the price of) £8 4s, fish, cheese, milk, (and) garlic cloves at the price of 50s, 9,600 eggs at the price of £4 10s, on saffron and pepper 34s, on coals, tuns, and ovens hired 48s, on 300 ells of canvas £4, on tables, trestles, and dressers to be made 34s. Also given to the cooks and to their boys £6 and to minstrels 70s. The total (is) £287 5s with allowance for gifts. And there were present both worthy men and others in various positions sitting down at first 6,000 men and more corresponding to 3,000 dishes (of food)...

...

## 1310-11

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 280 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Given to entertainers on the same day by Alexander,  
the (prior's) chaplain

13s 4d

...

f 280v col 1

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the same day by the  
same (Alexander)

2s

...

Given to Earl de Valence's (*ie*, Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke) entertainers 5s  
 ...

## 1311-12

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
 f 122 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...  
 Given by the subprior to trumpeters on the day of the Conception of St Mary (the Virgin) 2s  
 ...

col 2

...  
 Given to various entertainers by the hands of the same Alexander 13s  
 ...

f 122v col 1

...  
 Likewise to entertainers on the same day 20s  
 ...

## 1312-13

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
 f 287 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...  
 Likewise given to trumpeter/s and other entertainers on the same day 10s  
 ...

## 1313-14

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
 f 297 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...  
 Likewise on the same day given to entertainers by Alexander 10s  
 ...

f 297v col 1

...  
 Likewise given to entertainers on the same day by the same (Robert) 3s  
 ...



## 1314-15

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 301v col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers by Spycer on the feast of Pentecost 6s 8d

...

col 2

...

Given to entertainers on the same day 11s 6d

...

## 1316-17

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 316v col 1\* (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on Trinity Sunday by Dom Hugh,  
the (prior's) chaplain 8s

...

## 1317-18

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 324v col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Martyrdom  
of St Thomas (Becket) 3s

...

col 2

...

Likewise to entertainers on the Tuesday after the Circumcision 5s

...

## 1318-19

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242f 331 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the feast of Christmas by  
John de Gore on behalf of the prior 6s

...

## 1319-20

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
f 337v col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket) by the prior

42s

...

## 1322-3

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
f 135 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket)

6s 8d

...

## 1323-4

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
f 141 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the Martyrdom of  
St Thomas (Becket)

10s by the prior

...

f 141v col 2

...

Likewise given to entertainers on Trinity Sunday and  
on the Translation (of St Thomas Becket)

6s 8d

...

## 1324-5

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
f 147 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on All Saints' Day and on  
the Martyrdom of St Thomas (Becket)

10s

...

f 147v col 1

...

Likewise to entertainers on Trinity Sunday and on the  
feast of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket)

6s 8d

...

## 1325-6

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
f 352 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the Martyrdom of  
St Thomas (Becket) 5s

...

Likewise to entertainers on Trinity Sunday and on the  
Translation (of St Thomas Becket) 6s 8d

...

## 1326-7

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 242  
f 361 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the Martyrdom of  
St Thomas (Becket) by the prior 6s 8d

...

f 361v col 1

...

Likewise given to entertainers on Trinity Sunday and  
St Thomas (Becket's) Day by the (prior's) chaplain 10s

...

## 1327-8

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 2v col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on Christmas, the Martyrdom  
of St Thomas (Becket), Easter, and Pentecost 10s

...

## 1329-30

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 16v col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas the Martyr 40d

...

## 1330-1

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 24v col 2\* (*Miscellaneous business*)

By Prior Richard

...  
Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the lord  
prior's entry (into office)

40s

...  
f 25v col 1 (*Subprior's payments*)

...  
Likewise given to entertainers with the other things ordered by  
Dom Richard de Ikham, chaplain of Dom Richard the prior

36s

## 1331-2

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 32v col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

Likewise given to the lord king's entertainers on the Thursday  
after the octave of the Nativity of St Mary (the Virgin)

10s

...  
f 33 col 1\*

...  
Likewise given to entertainers on the same day by the lord prior

3s

## 1332-3

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 40 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

By the prior

...  
Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Martyrdom of  
St Thomas the Martyr

6s 8d

...  
f 40v col 1

By the prior

...  
Likewise given to entertainers by the prior on the day of the  
Translation of St Thomas the Martyr

13s 4d

## 1333-4

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 49 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers at the master's table by  
Robert de Dover on St Thomas (Becket's) Day

6d

...

## 1334-5

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 57 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to various entertainers in the lord prior's  
chamber on the Tuesday next after the enthronement of  
the lord archbishop

20s

...

col 2\*

...

Likewise given to entertainers by the prior on the day of the  
Martyrdom of St Thomas the Martyr

40d

...

Likewise given to various entertainers of the lord king during  
Advent in the lord prior's chamber on Wednesday next after  
the feast of St Benedict

25s by the prior

...

f 57v col 2

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket)

7s 2d

...

## 1337-8

*Christ Church Priors' Daybook* CCA: DCc/DE 3

f 40\*

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of our enthronement

40s

...

## 1339-40

*Christ Church Priors' Daybook* CCA: DCc/DE 3  
f 42\* (4 December-16 February)

...

Likewise to various messengers and entertainers of the duke of Cornwall, the earls of Warwick and Arundel, and of other magnates at the time of parliament

46s

...

## 1340-1

*Christ Church Priors' Daybook* CCA: DCc/DE 3  
f 46v\* (19 February-1 June)

...

Likewise to various entertainers at Eastry

4s

...

Likewise given to certain entertainers on the day of Pentecost

6s 8d

...

f 47 (1 June-17 August)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on Trinity Sunday

5s

...

f 47v (17 August-18 October)

...

Likewise given to entertainers at Eastry

4s

...

## 1341-2

*Christ Church Priors' Daybook* CCA: DCc/DE 3  
f 48 (18 October-24 December)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on All Saints' Day

6s 8d

...

f 48v (24 December-26 March)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on St Thomas (Becket's) Day

13s 4d

...

f 49 (26 March–13 May)

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer on the day of the  
Lord's Ascension

3s 4d

...

f 50 (26 June–9 August)

...

Likewise given to entertainers at Eastry

5s 4d

...

(9 August–28 September)

Likewise given to the lord king's messenger/s and entertainers

13s 4d

...

Likewise 12d to a certain entertainer....

...

f 50v

...

Likewise given to entertainers at Monks Risborough

6s 8d

...

1350–1

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243

f 74 col 2 (Prior's payments)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on occasion

10s

...

f 74v col 1 (Miscellaneous business)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on St Thomas the Martyr's Day

20s

...

Likewise to the lady queen's harper/s

6s 8d

...

f 75 col 1\* (Prior's payments)

...

Likewise given to the lord duke of Lancaster's entertainers

5s

...

col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise to a certain entertainer 2s

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation  
(of St Thomas Becket) 40s

...

Likewise to certain entertainers 13s 4d

...

1351-2

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243

f 78 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers 5s

...

Likewise to a certain entertainer 6s 8d

...

col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer 5s

...

f 78v col 1 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to the duke of Lancaster's entertainers 3s 4d

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket) 26s 8d

...

1352-3

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243

f 83 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to the duke of Lancaster's entertainers 6s 8d

col 2

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Martyrdom  
of St Thomas (Becket) (...)

...



f 83v col 1 (*Prior's payments*)

...	
Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Martyrdom of St Thomas (Becket)	26s 8d
...	
Likewise given to a certain entertainer	18d
...	
Likewise given to one harper being with the queen	6s 8d
...	

## f 84 col 1

...	
Likewise to a certain entertainer	2s
Likewise on others	2s
...	

col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...	
Likewise given to a certain entertainer	5s
...	
Likewise given to a certain entertainer	12d
...	

## 1353-4

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 87 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...	
Likewise given to the duke of Lancaster's minstrel/s	5s
...	
Likewise given to entertainers on St Thomas (Becket's) Day	36s 8d
...	

## col 2

...	
Likewise given to various friends and entertainers	36s 8d
...	

## f 87v col 1

...	
Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket)	46s 8d
...	

col 2  
 ...  
 Likewise given to entertainers 6s 8d  
 ...

f 88 col 1  
 ...  
 Likewise on entertainers 20d  
 ...  
 Likewise to a certain entertainer 3s 4d  
 Likewise to the lord earl of Oxford's entertainers 6s 8d  
 ...

## 1354-5

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243

f 92 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)  
 ...  
 Likewise to a certain entertainer 12d  
 ...  
 Likewise to entertainers on St Thomas  
 (Becket's) Day 26s 8d  
 ...

f 92v col 1 (*Prior's payments*)  
 ...  
 Likewise given to entertainers 3s 4d  
 ...

(*Miscellaneous business*)

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the  
 Translation of St Thomas (Becket) 20s  
 ...

col 2 (*Prior's payments*)  
 ...  
 Likewise given to entertainers 6s  
 ...

## 1355-6

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 97 col 2 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...  
Likewise given to entertainers on St Thomas (Becket's) Day 26s 8d

...

f 97v col 2

Likewise given to the lord bishop of Winchester's  
entertainers 6s 8d

...

Likewise given to entertainers of Lord Lionel 3s 4d

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the  
Translation of St Thomas the Martyr 26s 8d

Likewise given on the same day to the abbot of  
St Augustine's cook 13s 4d

...

*(Prior's payments)*

Likewise to entertainers on the day of the Translation of  
St Thomas (Becket) and to cooks 40s

...

f 98 col 1

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket) 6s 8d

...

## 1356-7

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 102 col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise to entertainers on the feast of St Thomas (Becket) 26s 8d

...

Likewise given to cooks on the same feast 10s

...

Likewise to the lady Queen Philippa's entertainer 10s

...

## TRANSLATIONS

f 102v col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket) by the prior 26s 8d

...

col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise to a certain entertainer 3s 4d

...

Likewise to entertainers on the feast of the Translation of  
St Thomas (Becket) 26s 8d

Likewise on rushes bought against the same feast 2s 4d

Likewise to various cooks on the same feast 10s

...

## f 103 col 1\*

...

Likewise to the lord prince's entertainers 6s 8d

...

Likewise to three entertainers of the lord prince 8s 8d

Likewise on others on occasion 3d

...

## 1358-9

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 107 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Martyrdom  
of St Thomas (Becket) 26s 8d

...

col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to the countess of Ulster's entertainers 6s 8d

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Martyrdom  
of St Thomas (Becket) 26s 8d

Likewise given on the same day to the lord king's messenger 13s 4d

Likewise given to the abbot of St Augustine's cook and to  
others on the same day 8s

...

f 107v col 1

...

Likewise to a certain entertainer 3s 4d

...

Likewise to the lord archbishop's wait 3s 4d

...

Likewise to entertainers of the lord prince and  
the duke of Lancaster 6s 8d

...

Likewise to a harper of Scotland 5s

...

f 108 col 1 (*Miscellaneous business*)

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer 5s

...

Likewise given to various entertainers on the day  
of the Translation (of St Thomas Becket) 40s

Likewise given to various cooks 10s

Likewise to Robert Fol and to Gerard 13s 4d

...

col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise to a certain entertainer being with the  
earl of Richmond 6s 8d

...

1359-60

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 111v col 1 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers against the same feast 26s 8d

...

col 2

...

Likewise given to the lord prince's entertainers  
at Southchurch 6s 8d

...

Likewise to entertainers on the same feast 26s 8d

...

## 1360-1

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 115 col 1 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Martyrdom  
of St Thomas the Martyr 26s 8d

...

Likewise to four entertainers of the lord king there 3s 4d

...

f 115v col 1\* (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise to entertainers being with the king of France's son 10s

...

col 2

...

Likewise to the earl of Warwick's entertainers 6s 8d

...

Likewise to entertainers on the feast of the Translation of  
St Thomas (Becket) 13s 4d

Likewise to others on the same feast 6s 8d

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket) 40s

f 116 col 1

...

Likewise given to the lord prince's entertainers 10s

...

Likewise given to the lord prince's entertainers and  
another/others by the same (prior) 16s 8d

...

## 1362-3

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 120 col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer 3s 4d

...

Likewise given to entertainers 3s 4d

...

f 120v col 1

...

Likewise given to certain entertainers 6s 8d

...

col 2

...

Likewise given to certain entertainers on the feast of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket) 66s 8d

Likewise to certain cooks and another/others on the same feast 13s 4d

...

1363-4

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 124 col 1 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to Hob Fol and his fellow 10s

...

Likewise given to the lord king of Cyprus' entertainers 10s

...

col 2

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer being with the lady queen 13s 4d

...

f 124v col 1

Likewise to the the lord king's entertainers at Chartham 10s

...

Likewise given to entertainers on Trinity Sunday 6s 8d

...

Likewise given to certain entertainers coming with Sir Roger Beauchamp 6s 8d

...

Likewise given to the lord duke of Lancaster's household and entertainers 26s 8d

...

Likewise given to entertainers by the prior on St Thomas (Becket's) Day	40s
...	
Likewise given to entertainers on the feast of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket)	30s
Likewise to various cooks on the same feast	8s
...	

col 2

...

Likewise to the lord earl of Hereford's entertainers and another/others	26s 8d
----------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------

...

1364-5

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 129 col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to the household and entertainer/s of the Lady Isabella, the king's daughter	13s 4d
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Purification of St Mary (the Virgin)	5s
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

...

f 129v col 1\*

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation of St Thomas the Martyr	50s
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

Likewise given to various cooks on the same feast	13s 4d
---------------------------------------------------	--------

Likewise given to entertainers on Septuagesima Sunday	6s 8d
-------------------------------------------------------	-------

...

Likewise to a certain entertainer	5s
-----------------------------------	----

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer with the lord king	6s 8d
---------------------------------------------------------------	-------

...

col 2

...

Likewise given to entertainers on Easter Day	10s
----------------------------------------------	-----

...



Likewise given to the lord king's entertainer/s	6s 8d
...	
Likewise given to Libekyn, an entertainer	6s 8d
...	
Likewise given to Robert Fol	6s 8d
...	

f 130 col 1

...	
Likewise given to the lady Queen Phillippa's entertainers	5s
...	
Likewise given to a certain entertainer	3s 4d
...	

col 2

Likewise given to entertainers by the prior's order	5s
...	

1365-6

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243

f 134 col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...	
Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket) by the prior's order	46s 8d
...	
Likewise given to entertainers of London ( <i>or</i> at London)	10s
...	
Likewise given to a certain entertainer	2s
...	

f 134v col 1

...	
Likewise to the lord king's entertainers on the feast of the Translation (of St Thomas Becket)	20s
...	
Likewise to entertainers on the feast of the Nativity of St John the Baptist	4s
...	

col 2

...

Likewise to one harper of the lady Queen Philippa and to his boy 8s 8d

...

Likewise to three entertainers of Lord Despenser 10s

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer of the lord king 6s 8d

...

1366-7

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 138 col 1 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to the lord duke of Lancaster's entertainers 6s 8d

...

Likewise to entertainers on the same feast 26s 8d

...

Likewise given to entertainers of the town 6s 8d

...

col 2

...

Likewise given to entertainers as it appears by the account of the shrine keeper 20s

...

Likewise given to three entertainers of the lady queen 6s 8d

...

f 138v col 1 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer of the lord king 3s 4d

...

Likewise given to Hob Fol being with the lord king 6s 8d

...

col 2

...

Likewise given to various entertainers and messengers on occasion 6s 8d

...

Likewise given to Hankin Libekyn, an entertainer 8s 8d

...

f 139 col 1

...

Likewise to entertainers on the feast of the Assumption of  
St Mary (the Virgin) 3s 4d

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer of the lord king 6s 8d

...

Likewise to a certain entertainer 6s 8d

...

1367-8

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243f 143 col 2\* (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise 20s given by the lord prior to the lord prince's entertainers.

...

Likewise given to the St Nicholas clerks at Godmersham 12d

Likewise given to Hankin Libekyn 13s 4d

...

f 143v col 1

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the feast of Epiphany 3s 4d

...

Likewise given to the lord prince's entertainers coming  
from Gascony 13s 4d

...

Likewise given to various entertainers and waferers together  
with others 5s

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer 2s

...

Likewise given to the lord king's messengers and entertainers  
on the feast of Pentecost 7s 6d

...

Likewise given to a certain entertainer 2s

...

col 2

...

Likewise given to Thomas, the lord prior's piper 3s 4d

...

Likewise to a certain entertainer	20d
...	
Likewise given to the lord king's entertainer	6s 8d
...	
Likewise to a certain entertainer	2s
Likewise given Hankin Libekyn, the lord king's entertainer	13s 4d
...	

## 1368-9

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243

f 148 col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...	
Likewise given to a certain entertainer	2s
...	

f 148v col 2

...	
Likewise given to entertainers	3s 4d
...	
Likewise given to a certain entertainer	4s
...	
Likewise given to a certain entertainer of the constable of Dover	6s 8d
...	
Likewise given to Sir Walter de Mauny's entertainers	6s 8d
...	

f 149 col 1

...	
Likewise to entertainers on the feast of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket)	23s 4d
...	

col 2

...	
Likewise to certain entertainers	2s
...	

## 1369-70

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243

f 153 col 2\* (*Prior's payments*)

...	
Likewise given to entertainer/s on the feast of St Thomas (Becket)	6s 8d
...	

Likewise to the lord king's entertainers on the feast of the Lord's Epiphany	6s 8d
Likewise given to a certain magnate's entertainer	3s 4d
...	

f 153v col 1\*

Likewise given to a certain entertainer of the duke of Lancaster	6s 8d
...	
Likewise given to entertainers	3s 4d
...	
Likewise to a certain entertainer of the lord king	6s 8d
...	

col 2\* (3 August–29 September)

...	
Likewise given to a certain entertainer	2s
...	
Likewise to the lord king's entertainer	3s
...	

f 154 col 1\* (20 April–14 July)

...	
Likewise given to entertainers and others on the feast of St John the Baptist	5s
...	

1371–2

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 22  
sheet 1 (Rendered December 1372)

...	
Likewise given to entertainer/s on the feast of St Thomas (Becket), namely, on the Translation, and to the lord archbishop's waferer/s on the same day	33s 4d
...	
Likewise given to entertainer/s on the day of the Assumption of St Mary (the Virgin)	3s 4d
...	
Likewise given to the lord prince's entertainer/s	13s 4d
...	

## 1372-3

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 159 col 2\* (*Prior's payments*)

...  
Likewise given to entertainers on All Saints' Day 3s 4d

...

f 159v col 1

...  
Likewise given to the lord king's entertainers on the day of  
the Martyrdom of St Thomas the Martyr 26s 8d

...

Likewise given to Thomas Skinner, the lord king's fool 6s 8d

...

Likewise given to the lord king's entertainers at Westwell 6s 8d

...

Likewise given to the lord duke of Lancaster's entertainers 3s 4d

...

Likewise given to the lord king's entertainers 3s 4d

...

Likewise for linen and woolen cloth for the fool 6s 8d

...

Likewise given to the lady of Man's entertainers 2s

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the feast of Easter 3s 4d

...

Likewise given to the lord earl of March's entertainers on  
the feast of Easter 13s 4d

...

Likewise to entertainer/s at Brook 2s

Likewise given to entertainer/s on the day of Pentecost 3s 4d

...

## 1374-5

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 164v col 1 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to the lord king's and the prince's  
entertainers 26s 8d

...

Likewise given to the lord king's entertainers 13s 4d

...

Likewise given to a certain Percival, the lord king's entertainer	6s 8d
Likewise given to the lord prince's entertainers	6s 8d
...	

## 1375-6

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243

f 170v col 1\* (*Prior's payments*)

...	
Likewise given to entertainers on Monday after Palm Sunday	6s 8d
...	
Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket)	33s 4d
...	

## col 2\*

...	
Likewise given to the household of the same (archbishop) and to the lord king's and the duke of Lancaster's entertainers	30s 4d
...	
Likewise given to the lord king's and the duke of Lancaster's entertainers and to the waferet and to Marssiote on the feast of St Thomas (Becket)	50s
...	
Likewise given to entertainers on the feast of St Thomas (Becket)	20s
Likewise given to entertainers on Septuagesima Sunday	3s 4d
...	

## 1376-7

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243

f 171v col 1\* (*Prior's payments*)

...	
Likewise given to entertainers when the lord archbishop dined with the prior	16s 8d
...	

## col 2\*

...	
Likewise to the earl of Cambridge's entertainers and household	23s 4d
...	

## 1377-8

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 175v col 2\* (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise given to the clerks of the church in honour  
of St Nicholas 12d

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the day of the  
Martyrdom of St Thomas (Becket) 13s 4d

...

Likewise given to entertainers of the lord king's  
mother 13s 4d

...

Likewise given to the lord king's entertainers 13s 4d

...

Likewise given to entertainers on the feast of the  
Translation of St Thomas (Becket) 30s

...

Likewise given to the earl of March's entertainers 3s 4d

...

Likewise given to Evan, a Welsh entertainer 20d

...

## 1380-1

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: MS. 243  
f 179v col 2 (*Prior's payments*)

...

Likewise for the entertainers on the day of St Thomas  
(Becket) in Christmas 20s

...

Likewise to entertainers on Ascension Day 10s

...

## 1394-5

*City Jurats' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 1  
f 41v\* (*Allowances*)

...From which allowance was made to the said Richard of 12s 4d for  
minstrel/s in the time of the reign of King Richard when John Proude  
and the same Richard were bailiffs together....



## 1401-2

*City Jurats' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 3

f 19\*

...

...And 26s 8d to John Pyrye, one of the bailiffs, for the costs of three silver scutcheons of the arms of the city delivered to the entertainers of the said city....

## 1402-3

*City Jurats' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 3f 19v\* (*Costs and alms by the bailiffs*)

...

...And 11s 8d given to the lord king's minstrel/s and waferer/s in the king's presence in Canterbury. And 2s on wine given to the countess of Rochland, namely, one gallon of bastard and one gallon of white wine. And 3s 4d on wine given to the countess of Somerset, namely, two gallons of rumney wine, bastard, and malmsey, and one gallon of red wine and one pottle of white wine.

And on wine given to William Brenchisle, namely, one gallon of red wine and one gallon of bastard and malmsey 2s

And on wine and pears given to William Rickhill and his wife, namely, two gallons of bastard and malmsey 3s

And to Sir Guy Mane one gallon of bastard, 16d. And 11s on livery given to Peter atte Chambre. And 2s 4d for fur trimming of the same.

Total 68s 10d

Likewise costs for the queen in the same year.

First, 12d on one horse hired for Thomas Cokeman riding to Rochester for making sure of the queen's arrival. And 20d in expenses of the same Thomas at the same time. And 2s in various expenses incurred to array the gate of Westgate. And 2s for workmen and labourers hired by Thomas Ikham at the same (gate).

And 9s on white wine bought along with William Halyngherst, namely, thirteen and a half gallons sent into the (forest of) Blean.

And 16s 2d on red wine bought along with John Petham in two barrel-ferrers, twenty-four gallons and one quart.

And 2s on sweet wine bought along with the same, namely, on three bottles of bastard and rumney.

And 4s on sweet wine bought along with Thomas Lane and sent into the (forest of) Blean, namely, three gallons of bastard and rumney.

And 44s on red wine delivered to the queen's butler for the queen's table and (that) of the other ladies (and) sent to the palace, (namely,) sixty-six gallons.

And on bread bought along with John Noreys sent into the (forest of) Blean 5s  
 And on bread bought along with Richard Maydestan 4s  
 And £5 5s 4d on wine given to some coming from the queen's household to John Petham's tavern, namely, 158 gallons. And 5d on cups bought and sent into the (forest of) Blean. And 5s in coin given to the queen's waferer/s. And 6s 8d given to minstrels of the commonalties of Canterbury and Sandwich. And 5s given to the queen's waferer/s. And 12d on one cart hired to carry wine into the (forest of) Blean.

Total £10 14s 3d

...

## 1406-7

*St Augustine's Treasurers' Accounts* BL: Harley Roll Z 19  
 mb 6d (*Gifts and grants*)

...

And given to various minstrels on various occasions 5s

...

## 1407-8

*Christ Church Chronicle* CCA: Literary MS C14  
 f 31 (*reversed*) (24-5 August)

...

Likewise in the nineteenth year of his priorate, in the ninth year of the reign of King Henry IV, (and) in AD 1408, in that year, with the consent of the lord Archbishop Thomas Arundel and of the chapter (Thomas Chillenden) surrendered and handed over the administration of all the temporalities of the church to his protégé Dom John Wodensburgh, the almoner of the church, and he himself set out for the sacred Council of Pisa on 1 April in the year abovesaid. And on St Bartholomew's Day after the appointment of Alexander v, who was from the order of (friars) minor, as lord pope, (Chillenden) landed at Sandwich, and on the morrow with all the clergy and a dance by the people he returned to his church.

...

## 1416-17

*City Jurats' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 1  
 f 124\* (*Waits' pledges*)

...

Memorandum that one silver and enamelled scutcheon was delivered in the year abovesaid to James Gylot, because he declared that he would be guarantor for (John) Langle, minstrel, such that James himself would be answerable in

the chamber of twelve jurats for the same (scutcheon).

Likewise in similar manner one scutcheon was delivered to William Chilton, spicer, as a guarantor for Thomas Wodelond, minstrel, such that (William) himself, etc (would be answerable in the chamber of twelve jurats for the same scutcheon).

Likewise in similar form, one scutcheon was delivered to Thomas Payntor, as a guarantor for William Fordmell, minstrel. And Thomas himself afterwards returned (the scutcheon) to the chamber of the twelve jurats and it was placed together with the bond of John Lymton, serjeant of the chamber, in the great chest locked with three locks. And there it has remained, etc.

1429–30

*City Jurats' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 1

f 198

...And paid to John Langle, Richard Belle, and Richard Barton, minstrels called 'the waits,' for delivery to them of their gowns of one suit (*or set*), clothing (them) to the honour of the said city, in the chamber of twelve jurats, paying in full 13s 4d....

1431–2

*St Augustine's Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Charta Antiqua A 218a  
mb 4\* (*Clothing*)

...

And given to various gentlemen and squires for garments repaired for the coming of the lord king 61s

...

(*Gifts*)

And given to the lord king's minstrel/s 6s 8d

...

And given to the earl of Stafford's minstrel/s 3s 4d

...

And given to four minstrels on Christmas Day 6s 8d

And to four minstrels on St Thomas (Becket's) Eve 3s 4d

And given to the sheriff in Christmas 20s

And given to the undersheriff 6s 8d

And given to the sheriff's household servants 3s 4d

And given to Thomas Champion, the lord king's coroner 3s 4d

And given to Mr Christopher, bachelor in theology 6s 8d

And given to Thomas, the lord archbishop's messenger, in Christmas	3s 4d
...	
And given to someone/certain ones playing in the hall during Christmas on occasion	6s 8d
And given to the lord duke of Gloucester's butler	6s 4d
And given to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrel/s	6s 8d
...	
And given to the lord king's courier	3s 4d
And given to the clerk of the market	6s 8d
And given to the lord king's yeoman/yeomen of the pantry	20d
And given to the lord king's minstrel/s	13s 4d
And given to the lord duke of Gloucester's yeoman/yeomen of horses	6s 8d
And given to the lord king's yeoman/yeomen of horses	3s 4d
And given to the lord duke of Gloucester's avener/s	3s 4d
...	
And given to minstrel/s on the same day	3s 4d
...	
And given to the lady duchess of Westmorland's minstrel/s	3s 4d
...	

## 1436-7

*City Jurats' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 1f 243v (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

...And 13s 4d paid to John Langle, John Molys, and William Makefare, the  
said city's minstrels and waits for this year, for their gowns from the chamber  
of twelve jurats by the order made in the court of burghmote....

...

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 7  
mb 2 (*Offerings and gifts*)

...

And in gifts given to the lord king's, the lord duke of  
Gloucester's, and other lords' and magnates' servants:  
to entertainers, messengers, and other pipers coming  
on occasion this year

£12 14s 5d

...

1439-40

*City Jurats' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 1f 269\* (*Wages and rents paid*)

...And 13s 4d paid to John Harnhell, tailor, for cloth bought from him for the gowns of John Langle and his fellows, the city's minstrels, in the name of the same city for this eighteenth year (*ie*, of the reign of Henry VI)....

1440-1

*City Jurats' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 1f 276v (*Wages and rents paid*)

...And 6s 8d paid to John Langle, minstrel, for his gown for this nineteenth year (*ie*, of the reign of Henry VI)....

1442-3

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 6mb 2\* (*Offerings and gifts*)

...

And in gifts given to the lord king's, the lord duke of Gloucester's, and other lords' and magnates' servants: to entertainers, messengers, and other pipers this year

&lt;...&gt;

...

1444-5

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 4f 41 (*Gifts*)

...

And given to the earl of Exeter's minstrel/s at Chartham

6s 8d

...

f 41v

...

And given to players on the day of the Martyrdom of St Thomas (Becket)

3s 4d

And given to the household servants of Thomas Kyriell, William Say, and Thomas Brydde for presents brought to the lord prior against the day of the Martyrdom of St Thomas (Becket)

5s

And given to pipers on the same day

3s 4d

...

And given to the almoner's clerk/s playing before the lord prior ...	5s 2d
f 42 ...	
And given to Richard Harpou, the lord of Canterbury's minstrel ...	6s 8d
f 43 ...	
And given to minstrels of Sandwich at Eastry ...	2s
f 43v ...	
And given to Bartholomew, the lord cardinal's minstrel, at Eastry And given to minstrels of the lord duke of Gloucester, the duke of Exeter, and of other lords on the day of the Translation of St Thomas the Martyr	3s 4d 21s 8d
...	
And given to the parishioners of St Mildred for the joint production of a play ...	6s 8d
f 44 ...	
And given to Sir John Bouchier's minstrel/s at Chartham ...	6s 8d
f 44v ...	
And given to the lord king's minstrel/s on St Edward's Day ...	6s 8d

## 1445-6

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2f 7v (*Wages and rents paid*)

And 6s 8d paid to John Langle, minstrel, for his gown for the twenty-third year of King Henry VI.... And 6s 8d paid to John Langle, minstrel of the city of Canterbury, for the twenty-fourth year of King Henry VI of England for his gown, etc....

...

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 4  
f 93 (*External expenses*)

...  
And 40(...) paid to Henry Pykot for interludes for Christmas in the lord  
cardinal's presence.

...

(*Gifts*)

And given to Richard, the lord (archbishop) of  
Canterbury's harper 6s 8d

...

f 93v

...  
And given to players playing before the lord (prior) at  
Christmas time 8s 8d

...

And given to the lord cardinal's minstrel/s and to other  
minstrel/s hired for Christmas time 21s 8d

...

f 94

...  
And given to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrel/s at  
Chartham 20s

...

And given to the lord earl of Dorset's minstrel/s at Chartham 6s 8d

...

f 95

...  
And given to an entertainer of London 3s 4d  
And given to a certain minstrel of the lord cardinal 16d

...

And given to the lord king's minstrel/s and to other minstrels  
of various lords on the day of the Translation of St Thomas  
the Martyr 43s 4d

And given to boys playing before the lord prior on the  
same day 3s 4d

...

f 95v

...

And given to various minstrels at Monkton on St Mary  
Magdalene's Day

3s 4d

...

f 96

...

And given to the lord of Gloucester's minstrel/s at Eastry  
in the month of September

13s 4d

...

1446-7

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2f 14v (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

...And paid 13s 4d to John Langle, William Rampeyn, and William Johnson,  
minstrels of the city of Canterbury, for their gowns of the livery of the  
chamber of the twelve jurats for the twenty-fifth year of King Henry VI....

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 4f 141v (*Gifts*)

...

And given to Richard Barton, the lord archbishop's minstrel,  
at Chartham

6s 8d

...

f 142\*

...

And given to various minstrels on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket)

6s 8d

...

And given to players on the day of the Circumcision of  
the Lord

6s 8d

And given to various persons dancing on the night of the  
Translation of St Thomas (Becket)

13s 4d

...

And given to boys singing on the day of Epiphany

3s 4d

...

And given to various players playing before the lord prior  
at Chartham

3s 4d

...



f 142v

...  
 And given to Bartholomew, the lord cardinal's harper, at Chartham 3s 4d

...  
 And given to players at Chartham and players before the lord  
 prior on the day of the Purification of St Mary (the Virgin) 4s 4d

...  
 And given to minstrel/s of the town of Canterbury 20d

...

f 143v

...  
 And given to the duke of Exeter's minstrel/s at Chartham 6s 8d

...  
 And given to the archbishop of Dublin's minstrel/s at Chartham 3s 4d

...

f 144

...  
 And given to various minstrels on the day of the Translation  
 of St Thomas (Becket) 20s

...

f 144v

...  
 And given to a certain player of the lord marquess of Dorset 3s 4d

...  
 And given to the lord marquess of Dorset's minstrel/s at Eastry 6s 8d

...  
 And given to Lord Saye's minstrels at Eastry 20d

...

*St Augustine's Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: Estate Document 2058  
 mb 3d\* (*Gifis*)

...  
 And given to Richard Harpour 3s 4d

...  
 And given to the lord cardinal's minstrels 3s 4d

...

And on five dozen (and) eight capons given to the lord  
 cardinal (and) the marquess of Dorset, and consumed at the  
 time of parliament 30s 10d

And given to player/s on the feast of Christmas	20s
...	
And given to the lord king's minstrel/s	13s 4d
And given to the lord of Dorset's minstrel/s	6s 8d
...	

## 1447-8

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2f 20v (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

...And 13s 4d to John Langle, William Johnson, and William Rampeyn, minstrels of this city, for their livery....

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 4  
f 187\* (*Gifts*)

...

And given to players of Faversham playing before the lord prior on St Stephen's Day	6s 8d
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

...

And given to minstrels and to other players on the day of the Martyrdom of St Thomas (Becket)	10s
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

...

And given to players of the town playing on the day of the Circumcision of the Lord	3s 4d
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

...

And given to boys playing and dancing before the lord prior	6s 8d
-------------------------------------------------------------	-------

And given to Thomas Ware's boys playing before the lord prior	10s
---------------------------------------------------------------	-----

...

f 187v

...

And given to various players of Faversham	3s 4d
-------------------------------------------	-------

...

f 188

...

And given to Richard, harper of the lord archbishop of Canterbury	3s 4d
-------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

...

And given to the lord duke of Buckingham's minstrel/s	13s 4d
-------------------------------------------------------	--------

...

And given to players playing before the lord prior on the  
Ascension Day of the Lord 6s 8d

...

f 188v

...

And given to the lord king's minstrel/s at Ickham 13s 4d

...

And given to various minstrels on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket) 46s 8d

...

1448-9

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2

f 26v (*Wages*)

...And 13s 4d paid to John Langle, William Johnson, and William Rampeyn,  
minstrels of the city of Canterbury, for their gowns of one suit (*or set*) mended  
for the honour of the said city.

...

*Christ Church Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 4

f 225v (*Gifts*)

...

And given to the lord duke of Buckingham's minstrels 13s 4d

...

f 226

...

And given to minstrel/s on St Thomas (Becket's) Day 6s 8d

...

f 227

...

And given to three entertainers of the lord duke of Somerset 5s

...

f 227v

...

And given to entertainers of lords and of others on the day  
of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket) 26s 8d

...

And given to three entertainers of the town of Canterbury  
on the day of the Translation of St Thomas (Becket) 5s  
...

f 228

And given to Richard Harpou on the day of the Translation  
of St Thomas (Becket) 3s 4d  
...

And given to Bartholomew, the lord of Somerset's minstrel 20d  
...

And given to entertainers of London (*or* at London) on  
the day of the Nativity of St Mary (the Virgin) 18d  
...

f 228v

And given to the lord duke of Suffolk's entertainers  
at Chartham 3s 4d  
...

1449-50

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2

f 30 (*Wages and rents paid*)

...And 6s 8d paid to John Langle, minstrel, for his gown for the twenty-  
seventh year of King Henry vi....

...

1450-1

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2

f 34 (*Necessary and external costs*)

...And paid 20d to the lord king's minstrel/s being at Canterbury on  
4 August....

*Prior Goldston's Daybook* CCA: Literary MS E6

f 53 (*Gifts*)

...

Likewise given to the lord of Arundel's entertainers at Chartham 2s  
...

f 53v

...

Likewise given to those playing on St Stephen's Night 20d

...

And given to entertainers of the town of Canterbury on  
St Thomas (Becket's) Day 3s 4dAnd to entertainers and others from the countryside on  
the same day 9s 4d

f 54

...

Likewise given on 9 January to various entertainers and others 11s 4d

...

f 54v

...

And paid to five entertainers of the lord king on 1 May 20s

...

f 55

...

And given to the lord duke of Buckingham's entertainers  
on 16 July 6s 8d

...

Likewise to ten entertainers on St Thomas (Becket's) Day 16s 8d

1452-3

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* BL: Sloane MS. 4074  
single mb\* (*Offerings and gifts*)

...

And in gifts given to the lord king's, the lady queen's, and  
other magnates' servants: to entertainers, messengers, and  
other pipers £12 18s 9d

...

1453-4

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 9  
mb 2 (*Offerings and gifts*)

...

And in gifts given to the lord king's, the lady queen's, and  
other magnates' servants: to entertainers, messengers, and  
other pipers visiting this year £12 7s 4d

...

## 1455-6

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 10  
mb 3 (*Offerings and gifts*)

...

And in gifts given to the lord king's, the lady queen's, and  
other magnates' servants: to entertainers, messengers, and  
other pipers visiting this year

£17 3s 11d

...

## 1456-7

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 15  
mb 3\*

...

And in gifts given to the lord king's and other magnates'  
servants: to entertainers, messengers, and other pipers  
coming this year

£10 16s 4d

...

## 1459-60

*St Augustine's Treasurers' Accounts* LPL: Estate Document 298  
f 15 (*Gifts*)

...

And given to the lord king's minstrel/s

3s 4d

And to minstrel/s on the feast of Christmas

6s 8d

...

f 15v

And to the lord king's minstrel/s at London

10s

...

## 1461-2

*City Jurats' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 4  
f 9 (*4 November*)

...

Memorandum that on 4 November in the first year of King Edward iv three  
silver and enamelled scutcheons were delivered to John Langle of Canterbury,  
minstrel, because he declared that he would be guarantor for himself, William  
Rampeyn, and John Sclough, minstrels, such that the same John Langle shall  
be answerable for the three scutcheons in the chamber of the twelve jurats  
under penalty of £15 sterling.

Guarantor for  
the scutcheons

Be it known, etc, that I, John Langle of Canterbury, minstrel, am bound, etc, to John Winter, William Sellow, and Thomas Proude to the sum of £15 sterling to be paid on the next feast of Christmas, etc, given on the day and year abovesaid.

...

#### 1464-5

*St Augustine's Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Charta Antiqua A 66e  
f 27v\* (*Gifts*)

...

And given to minstrel/s of Canterbury on Christmas Day 20d

...

And given to the lord king's minstrel/s 12s 4d

And given to the lord of Warwick's minstrel/s 8s 4d

...

And given to the lord king's minstrel/s 13s 4d

And given to the chancellor's minstrel/s 4s 2d

And given to Richard, a minstrel 2s 1d

...

#### *John Stone's Chronicle of Christ Church Priory*

Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: ms. 417

f 73v\* (*6 December*)

...

Bishop of the school of Canterbury

Likewise this year on the feast of St Nicholas there was no bishop in the grammar school in the city of Canterbury, and this from the failure of the masters, namely, John Gedney and Thomas Hikson.

...

#### 1466-7

#### *John Stone's Chronicle of Christ Church Priory*

Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: ms. 417

ff 78-8v (*8 December*)

...

...And on this same day the brothers of St Augustine's dined in the lord prior's hall in the presence of the St Nicholas bishop and the prior of Christ Church, Canterbury. And in the same year Thomas Burbage was the St Nicholas bishop.

...

1467-8

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 5  
f 60 (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

And paid to John Harnell, late mayor of the city of Canterbury,  
for the entertainers' livery 13s 4d

...

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 16  
mb 1\* (*Offerings and gifts*)

...

And in gifts given to the lord king's and other magnates' servants:  
to entertainers, messengers, and other pipers visiting this year as  
appears in the lord prior's book of particulars (...)

...

1468-9

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 11  
mb 3 (*Offerings and gifts*)

...

And in gifts given to the lord king's and other magnates' servants:  
to entertainers, messengers, and other pipers visiting this year as  
appears in the lord prior's book of particulars 8(...)

...

*St Augustine's Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Charta Antiqua A 66d  
f 14 (*Gifts*)

...

And to the lord king's minstrel/s 6s 8d  
And to minstrel/s on St Augustine's Day 12d

...

1471-2

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 5  
f 131\* (*External expenses*)

...

Likewise paid to the lord king's minstrels 6s 8d  
Likewise paid for wine given to the same minstrels 16d

...

Likewise given to the lord duke of Clarence's minstrels 5s  
Likewise given in wine and bread to the same (minstrels) 12d

...



1472-3

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 5£ 142v\* (*External expenses*)

...

Note	And paid to the lord king's minstrels	10s 4d
	And paid to the lord duke of Clarence's minstrels	5s 4d

...

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 12mb 3 (*Offerings and gifts*)

...

And in gifts given to the lord king's and other magnates' servants: to entertainers, messengers, and pipers visiting this year as appears in the lord prior's book	73s 2d
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------

...

1473-4

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 5£ 158\* (*External expenses*)

...

First, paid to the lord duke of Clarence's minstrels	5s
And paid for six fat capons given to the duke of Clarence on his arrival	8d
And paid to Thomas Lyndregge for two gallons of claret wine given to the same lord	20d
And paid to William Ingram for leavened bread given to the same lord	12d
And paid to four men carrying the aforesaid gifts to the same lord	4d
And paid to eight men carrying gifts and presents to the king's lord chamberlain being in the Swan Inn	8d
And paid for some breakfast or a drinking given to the mayor, Roger Brent, and other aldermen with other worthy men proposing to present the aforesaid gifts and presents before the aforementioned lord chamberlain	8d
And paid for wine given Mr Jakys Hawtes in Thomas Morriss' house	4d
And paid to the butler of the king's said lord chamberlain for proper protection ( <i>or</i> good management) of the wine given to the aforementioned lord	20d
And paid to John Frennyngham for two swans given to the same lord	10s
And paid to John Frennyngham for two fat capons given to the same lord	5s

And paid to the same John Frennyngham for two other capons given to the aforesaid lord	2s
And paid to Richard Wells for two capons given to the same lord	2s 8d
And paid for fifty-six gallons and one pottle of red wine bought from James Kyngesmeil at the price of 10d for one gallon	47s 1d
And paid to James Kyngesmeil for one pottle of sweet wine called 'muscatel'	8d
And paid for some breakfast made in the Sun Inn (and) given to the mayor and others, gentlemen of the aforesaid lord on the aforementioned lord's departure from the city of Canterbury	10d
And paid to Thomas Holt riding for one beast called 'a buck' at Westenhanger, for (his) horse, (his) expenses, and carriage of the same (buck)	14d
And paid to the park keeper there for his reward	2s
And paid for the baking of the same (buck), namely, for one (and) a half bushels of flour, half a pound of pepper and one pennyworth of salt and for the labour of the baker, in all	2s 11d
And paid to the lord king's entertainers	6s 8d
And paid to the mayor for four pheasants given to the aforesaid lord chamberlain	(blank)

...

*Christ Church Priors' Accounts* CCA: DCc/Prior 14  
mb 3\*

...

And in gifts given to various servants of the lord king and of other magnates: to entertainers, messengers, and to other pipers visiting this year as appears in the lord prior's book	£52 10s 6d
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------

...

1474-5

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 5  
ff 171-1v\* (*External expenses*)

...

...Likewise 12d paid for the waste of three pounds of wax in torches of St Andrew's Church, Canterbury, kindled and lighted in the coming of the lord king at night. And paid 6d to 6 men carrying the same torches.	
And paid in food and drink given to the same men at Westgate so that they would not leave	6d
And paid to the lord king's minstrels	6s 8d
And paid to the duke of Clarence's minstrels	6s 8d
And paid to the duke of Gloucester's minstrels	6s 8d

And paid to the lord king's lion keeper for one ram 20d

...

f 172

...

And paid to the lady queen's minstrels 5s

...

1476-7

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 5

f 193v\* (*External expenses*)

...

And paid to Edmund Mynot because he himself paid the lord  
prince's minstrels at the mayor's order for their reward 5s

And paid for one gallon of wine given to the same (minstrels) 8d

...

f 194 (*Delivery of scutcheons*)

...

Memorandum that on 16 January in the sixteenth year of the reign  
of King Edward IV William Sellow and William Bele, chamberlains  
of the city of Canterbury, delivered to John Chaldan of Canterbury,  
minstrel, one scutcheon at the price of 100s by the guarantee of  
Thomas Goldsmith.

And also on the same day and year the aforesaid chamberlains delivered  
to William Massyng of Canterbury, minstrel, one other scutcheon at the  
price of 100s by the guarantee of Nicholas Sheldwich then being present  
and of Edward Payabill as the aforesaid William Massyng asserts.

...

f 195 (*External expenses*)

...

And paid to the lady queen's minstrels 5s

And paid for wine and bread required concerning them 8d

And paid the duke of Clarence's minstrels 5s

And paid for bread and wine given to them 8s

...

And paid to the lord king's minstrels 6s 8d

And paid to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrels and for  
wine given to them 5s 4d

...

f 198 (*Wages and payments*)

...

Likewise paid to William Massyng and John Chaldan,  
waits of Canterbury, for their fee this year 40s

Likewise paid to the same waits for two gowns this year 16s

...

1477-8

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 5

f 206\* (*External expenses*)

...

And paid 6s 8d to the lord king's entertainers and 8d for wine  
given to them 7s 4d

And paid 5s to the lady queen's entertainers and 8d on wine 5s 8d

And paid 5s to the duke of Gloucester's entertainers and 4d  
on wine 5s 4d

And paid 3s 4d to the duchess of York's entertainers and 4d  
for wine 3s 8d

And paid to the lady queen's mounted entertainers 20d

Total 23s 8d

...

f 210

...

Likewise to the three entertainers called 'the waits' for their  
gowns this year 20s

Likewise paid to the same three (entertainers) for their fees  
this year 40s

...

1478-9

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2

f 191v (*Wages and payments*)

...

...And 20s paid to John Chaldan, William Scarlett, and William Paulyn, waits  
of the city of Canterbury, for their gowns this year. And 40s paid to the same  
three waits for their fees this year.

...

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 5

f 194 (*Delivery of scutcheons*)

...

And the same William Massyng on 5 November in the eighteenth year of

the reign of King Edward iv handed back his scutcheon to William Sellow and John Whitlock, chamberlains of the aforesaid city.

...

f 223 (*External expenses*)

...

Likewise paid to the lord king's trumpeters in coin and wine given to them in the mayor's house 2s

...

f 223v\*

Likewise paid to the lord prince's minstrels in coin and wine in the mayor's house 5s 8d

...

And paid to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrels 5s

And paid for one gallon of wine given to the same (minstrels) 8d

...

1479-80

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 6

f 6v\* (*Schedule of payments made by Thomas Atwood, mayor*)

...

...And 5s 8d paid to the lord prince's entertainers in reward and in wine given to the same. And 5s 4d paid to the lord duke of Gloucester's entertainers and in wine. And 3s 8d paid to the lady duchess of York's entertainers for the like....

...

f 7 (*External expenses*)

...

Entertainers  
And 6s 8d paid to the lord king's entertainers. And 10d on bread and wine given to the same (entertainers) (in total) 7s 6d. And 5s paid to the lady queen's entertainers. And 4d in wine given to the same (entertainers) (in total) 5s 4d. And 4d paid for a certain drinking given to the mayor, Hamon Bele, and John Whidok spending time on the lord king's entertainers in the home of John Wower....

...

f 11 (*Wages and payments*)

...

Likewise paid to John Chaldan, William Scarlet, and William Paulyn, entertainers or waits, for their gowns this year

16s

Likewise paid to the same three entertainers for their fees from the feast of St Michael the Archangel in the (nineteenth) year of the reign of King Edward IV until the feast of the Annunciation of St Mary the Virgin next following	20s
Likewise paid to John Chaldan and William Paulyn for the fees of these two from the aforesaid feast of the Annunciation of St Mary (the Virgin) until the feast of St Michael the Archangel then next following	13s 4d
...	

## 1480-1

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 6f 19\* (*Wages and payments*)

...

And paid to John Chaldan and William Paulyn, two waits of the city of Canterbury, for their gowns this year	13s 4d
And paid to the same waits for their wages this year	40s
...	

f 21v

...

And paid to the lady queen's minstrels in coin and wine	5s 8d
...	

And paid to the lord king's minstrels and for wine given to them	7s 4d
And paid to the duchess of York's minstrels	3s 4d
...	

## 1481-2

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 6f 32\* (*External expenses*)

...

...And 7s 4d paid to the lord king's entertainers in coin and wine. And 5s 6d paid to the lord prince's entertainers in coin and wine. And 5s paid to the lord duke of Gloucester's entertainers. And 6d for wine given to the same (entertainers). And 3s 4d paid to the lord duke of York's entertainers. And 4d paid for wine....

...

f 35 (*Wages and payments*)

...

And paid to John Chaldan, William Paulyn, and Thomas Paulyn his brother for their gowns this year	20s
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

And paid to the same waits for their wages this year 40s  
 ...

## 1482-3

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2

f 208 (*External expenses*)

And 14s 8d paid to the lord King Edward IV's entertainers and to the lord duke of Gloucester's entertainers in wine and silver...

(*Wages and payments*)

...And 20s to John Chaldan, William Paulyn, and Thomas Paulyn, waits of the city of Canterbury, for their gowns this year. And 30s for their wages, namely, for three quarters of this year and not more.

...

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7

f xxvij verso\* (14 July 1485) (*Settlement of mayor's accounts*)

...

Memorandum that on 14 July in the third year of the reign of King Richard III Nicholas Sheldwich, esquire, exhibited in the common chamber of the city of Canterbury two acquitances received from the lord king's exchequer for the two years of the mayoralty of that Nicholas, namely, for the twenty-second year of the reign of King Edward IV and for the first year of the reign of King Richard III. And then 53s 4d was paid to the same Nicholas by the chamberlains' hands.

And 5s paid to this same Nicholas for the entertainers of the Lady Elizabeth, late queen of England, in the twenty-second year of the reign of King Edward IV. And 3s 4d paid to this same Nicholas in the same year for the entertainers of the lady duchess of York, the present lord king's mother.

...

## 1483-4

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7

f xj verso (*External expenses*)

...

And 3s 4d paid to the duchess of York's entertainers...

...

f xxvij verso\* (14 July 1485) (*Settlement of mayor's accounts*)

...

And 6s 8d paid to the same Nicholas for his expenses incurred for the lord

king's entertainers in the first year of the reign of King Richard III. And 3s 4d paid to the same Nicholas in the same year for his expenses incurred for the lord earl of Northumberland's entertainers on the first arrival in Canterbury of the lord King Richard III. And 5s paid to the same Nicholas for his expenses incurred for entertainers of Lady Anne, queen of England, in the same first year of the reign of King Richard III....

...

#### 1485-6

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7

f xlj (*External expenses*)

...

And 5s paid to the lady queen's entertainers....

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* CCA: U3/5/4/1

f 7

...

Likewise received on Hock Monday by the hands of the women 9s 6d

Likewise received on Hock Tuesday from the women 3s 4d

...

#### 1486-7

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7

f lxiij\* (*May*) (*External expenses*)

...

...And 5s 6d paid to the lady queen's entertainers being at The Swan in Canterbury in the presence of the mayor and his brethren in coin and wine...

...

#### 1487-8

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7

f liiij verso\* (*30 September*) (*Waits' badges*)

Memorandum that on the last day of September in the third year of the reign of King Henry VII after the conquest of England, Edward Mynot and Richard Wells, chamberlains, delivered three silver and gilt scutcheons of this city, called 'the minstrel scutcheons,' namely, one thereof weighing ten (and) a half ounces, less a quarter ounce (*ie*, 10¼ oz) to John Chaldan to be kept safely by the surety of John Walker of Canterbury, plumber, Thomas Paulyn of Canterbury, minstrel, and William Paulyn of Canterbury, minstrel; and another thereof weighing ten (and) a half ounces, less a quarter ounce (*ie*, 10¼ oz) to be kept safely by the surety of Thomas Quy of Canterbury, fuller, (and) of the



aforsaid John Chaldan and William Paulyn; and the third thereof weighing nine ounces and half of a quarter of an ounce (*ie*, 9¼ oz) to the aforementioned William Paulyn to be kept safely by the surety of Thomas Goldsmyth of Canterbury, (and) of the aforsaid John Chaldan and Thomas Paulyn.

...

f lxxxvj verso (*External expenses*)

...

And paid to the lord king's entertainers received by Peter Casenowe 6s 8d

...

f lxxxvij

...

And paid to the lady queen's entertainers 5s

...

f lxxxix (*Wages and payments*)

...

And paid to the three entertainers and waits of the city of Canterbury for their wages this year and for their gowns 60s

...

1488-9

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7

f Cj (*External expenses*)

...And 6s 8d paid to the lord king's entertainers by Thomas Propchaunt's hands....

...

f Cv\* (*Wages and payments*)

+ Likewise to John Chaldan, Thomas Paulyn, and William Paulyn, the entertainers or waits of Canterbury, for their wages this year because John Chaldan died about the feast of St John the Baptist 36s 8d

+ Likewise for the gowns of the said entertainers or waits this year 20s

...

1489-90

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7

f liiij verso (*29 September*) (*Waits' badges*)

...

Memorandum that on 29 September in the fifth year of the reign of King

Henry VII, John Walker, Thomas Paulyn, and William Paulyn, guarantors of John Chaldan now deceased, returned to the chamberlains the scutcheon of the said John Chaldan whole, unbroken, and in the same condition in which they received (it), etc.

(5 December)

Memorandum that on 5 December in the fifth year of the reign of King Henry VII, Thomas Quy, guarantor for Thomas Paulyn now deceased, returned to the chamberlains the scutcheon of the said Thomas Paulyn whole, unbroken, and in the same condition in which he received (it).

f Cvij verso (22 December)

...

Memorandum that on 22 December in the fifth year of the reign of King Henry VII, Thomas Propchaunt and Thomas Sare handed over to William Cuttyng, one of the entertainers or waits of the city of Canterbury, one silver and gilt scutcheon weighing ten (and) one-quarter ounces, unbroken and whole, with sixteen silver not gilt keys, and three gilt crowns, and two silver and not gilt ears, that is to say, for safe keeping by the surety of Thomas Quy, fuller, not then being present but previously promising to the chamberlains.

f Cxv verso (*External expenses*)

...

And paid to the lord king's entertainers in the month of August  
in coin and wine

7s 2d

...

f Cxix verso (*Mayor's accounts*)

Receipts of fines from butchers and from tanners called 'Tanners'

First received from Thomas Breux for the fine of one bull  
slain and sold by him without a licence of the mayor and  
chamberlains 8d

Likewise received from the same Thomas Breux for the fine  
of another bull slain and sold by him with a licence, etc 8d

Likewise received from John Russlyn for the fine of two bulls  
slain and sold, one with a licence and the other without 16d

Likewise received from the same John for the fine of one bull  
slain by him and sold without a licence 8d

Likewise received from Thomas Breux for like cause with a licence 8d

...

f Cxxj verso (*Wages and payments*)

...	
And paid for two entertainers' gowns this year	13s 4d
And paid to William Paulyn for his fee this year	13s 4d
And paid to William Cuttyng, the second entertainer, in part payment of his fee	6s 8d
And paid to the widow of Thomas Paulyn, who died on St Martin's Day, that is, for half the quarter between the feast of St Michael and Christmas	20d
...	

## 1490-1

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7f Cxxix verso (*20 April*) (*Waits' badges*)

...

William Paulyn

Memorandum that on 20 April in the sixth year of the reign of King Henry VII, Thomas Sare and Thomas Morrys, chamberlains of the city of Canterbury, delivered three silver and gilt scutcheons with the arms of the same city. One of those aforesaid scutcheons, weighing nine and three-quarter ounces, was then surrendered to William Paulyn, to be held in safe keeping by the surety of Thomas Goldsmyth, as previously it was kept in the year of Edward Mynot.

William Cuttyng

Likewise on the same 20 April another silver scutcheon, unbroken and whole, weighing nine and three-quarter ounces, was handed over to William Cuttyng, one of the waits of the said city of Canterbury, to be held in safe keeping by the surety of Thomas Quy just as previously in the last year.

Nicholas Reys

Likewise on the said 20 April a third silver and gilt scutcheon, both newly mended and repaired, was handed over by the aforesaid chamberlains, to Nicholas Reys, to be held in safe keeping by the surety of John Grafton, innholder, which scutcheon indeed weighed eight and a half ounces.

f Cxlj (*Payments and wages*)

...

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                       |       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| + Likewise paid for three gowns of the entertainers or waits, namely, of William Paulyn, William Cuttyng, and Nicholas Reys, this year for the feast of Christmas                                     | 20s   |
| + And paid to William Cuttyng, one of the waits, for full payment of his wages for last year                                                                                                          | 6s 8d |
| + Likewise paid to the said William Paulyn, William Cuttyng, and Nicholas Reys, the aforesaid waits, in partial payment of their wages of the present year, that is to say, to each one of them 6s 8d | 20s   |
| ...                                                                                                                                                                                                   |       |

- + And paid to the said William Paulyn, William Cuttyng, and Nicholas Reps, waits of the city of Canterbury, on 24 September in the present year in full payment of the same (men) this year 20s  
...

f Clxj verso\* (*Payments of arrears from past years*)

...

...And paid to the same John Carlille for the sixth year of King Henry VII, in which year he was mayor, because he paid various entertainers, that is, the minstrels, who had not been paid by the chamberlains, namely, (he paid) 6s 8d to the lord king's entertainers; 5s to the queen's entertainers; and he paid 3s 4d to the lord prince's entertainers....

1491-2

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7

f Clix (*External expenses*)

...And 6s 8d paid to the lord king's entertainers....

...

f Clxij (*Wages and payments*)

...

Likewise paid for six gowns, namely, for twelve yards of woollen cloth to Thomas Sare for three waits, Thomas Holt, John Andrew, miller, and Ellis Strangbow, millwright, at the price of 3s for one yard 36s

...

Likewise paid to William Paulyn, William Cuttyng, and Nicholas Reps, waits of the city of Canterbury, in full payment of their wages this year 40s

...

1492-3

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7

f Clbxiiiij (*External expenses*)

...And 6s 8d paid to the lord king's entertainers....

...

f Clbxviiij verso (*Wages and payments*)

...

And paid to William Paulyn, William Cuttyng, and Nicholas Reps, waits of Canterbury, for their fees and gowns this year £3

...

## 1493-4

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7f 198\* (*External expenses*)

Likewise paid to Edward Bolney, mayor, by the hand of Robert Heutton, smith, for the lord king's entertainers 6s 8d

...

f 199v (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

Likewise paid to William Paulyn, William Cuttyng, and Nicholas Reps, waits of the city, for their fees and gowns 60s

...

## 1494-5

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7f 218\* (*Wages and payments*)

...

Likewise paid to William Paulyn, Nicholas Reps, John Cuttyng, and the widow of the same John, waits of the said city, for their fees and gowns £3

...

## 1495-6

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7f 230v\* (*External expenses*)

...

Likewise paid to Edward Bolney, late mayor, for the lord king's entertainers for the ninth and tenth years of the present king 14s 4d

Likewise paid to the same Edward for the lady queen's entertainers for the same years 10s

Likewise paid to the lord prince's entertainers for this year by the chamberlains 40d

Likewise paid to Thomas Wode, mayor, for the lord king's entertainers for this year 6s 8d

...

f 231v (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

Likewise paid to William Paulyn and Nicholas Reps, waits of the said city, for their wages and gowns this year 40s

...

Likewise paid to John Raffe, wait of the said city, for one quarter 3s 4d  
 ...

## 1496-7

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 7  
 f 244v\* (*Wages and payments*)

First, paid to the lord king's entertainers 6s 8d

...

And paid to William Pauly, John Raffe, (and) Nicholas Reps,  
 waits of the said city, for their wages and gowns this year £3

...

## 1497-8

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2  
 f 282 (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

And paid to William Pauly, John Raffe, and Nicholas Reps,  
 waits of the said city, for their wages and gowns 55s

...

And paid to the lord prince's entertainers 3s 4d

...

And paid to the lord king's and the queen's entertainers this year 11s 8d

...

## 1498-9

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2  
 f 295 (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

And paid to William Pauly and Nicholas Reps, waits of the  
 said city, for their wages and gowns this year 46s 8d

And paid to the mayor for the lord king's entertainers this year 6s 8d

And paid to the same mayor for the lady queen's entertainers  
 in reward 5s

...

f 299v (*Mayor's accounts*)

...

Fines for bulls  
 slain

And received of 12d from a fine of one bull killed with licence without  
 attacking or worrying of dogs (*ie*, baiting) by Thomas Ryder, butcher.  
 And of 16d from a like fine of two killed bulls of Thomas Breux and  
 Hugh Clarke.

And of 8d from a like fine of one killed bull of Richard Pesemedé,  
butcher.

Total 3s

...

### 1499-1500

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2

f 308 (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

And paid to the lord king's entertainers this year 6s 8d

And paid to the lady queen's entertainers this year 5s

...

f 313v (*Mayor's accounts*)

...

And received of 20d from the fine of two bulls killed without attacking  
of dogs by Thomas Breux and Hugh Clarke, butchers, with a licence.

And of 20d from a like fine for two bulls killed by John Russlyn with a  
licence.

And of 8d from a like fine for one bull killed by John Edmond, butcher,  
with a licence.

Total 4s

...

### 1500-1

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2

f 346v (*Mayor's accounts*)

...

And received of 3s 4d received for the fines of bulls killed with licence, etc,  
by the common butchers of the aforesaid city this year, etc.

Total 3s 4d

...

f 349\* (*External expenses*)

...

And paid to the lord king's entertainers in reward given to them 6s 8d

And paid to the lady queen's entertainers, etc 5s

And paid to the lord of Oxford's entertainers by the mayor's order 20d

...

Fines for bulls  
slain, etc

<sup>9</sup>Minstrels

## 1502-3

*Civic Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 2f 379v (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

And paid to Thomas Pygeon and his fellows, waits, for their wages and gowns this year

46s 8d

...

f 384 (*External expenses*)

...

And of 6s 8d paid to the lord king's entertainers. And of 5s paid to the lady queen's entertainers. And of 5s paid to the lord prince's entertainers...

...

## 1504-5

A *O Quantum in Rebus Inane* STC: 25073

sheet [9] cols 1-2\* (9 March) (*Enthronement banquet for Archbishop William Warham*)

...

Provisions and purchases about the said enthronement

Fifty-four quarts of grain at the price of 5s 8d a quart	£15 6s
Of fine wheat flour and for the making of wafers	20s
Six tuns of red wine at the price of £4 a tun	£24
Four tuns of claret wine at the price of 73s 4d a tun	£14 13s 4d
One tun of choice white wine	£3 6s 8d
One tun of white wine for the kitchen	£3
One butt of malmsey	£4
One pipe of osey	£3
Two aams of Rhine wine	26s 8d
Four tuns of London ale	£6
Six tuns of Canterbury ale at the price of 25s a tun	£7 10s
Twenty tuns of ale (called) 'beer' in English at the price of 23s 4d a tun	£23 6s 8d
Of spices in total, together with succades	£33
300 pounds of worked wax and various lights, at 46s 8d the hundred	£7
Fifty-four dozen white candles at 15d the dozen	£4
600 ells of linen cloth and canvas at 5d the ell	£14 10s
300 ling at the price of £3 a hundred	£9
600 cod at 26s 8d the hundred	£8
Seven barrels of salt salmon at 28s the barrel	£9 16s



Forty fresh salmon at the price of 7s a head	£14
Fourteen barrels of white herring at 8s the barrel	£5 12s
Twenty cades of red herring at 4s 8d the cade	£4 13s 4d
Five barrels of salt sturgeon at 30s the barrel	£7 10s
Two barrels of salt eels at 46s 8d the barrel	£4 13s 4d
600 fresh eels at the price of 40s a hundred	£12
8,000 whelks at the price of 5s a thousand	40s
500 pike at £5 the hundred	£25
400 tench at the price of £3 6s 8d a hundred	£13 6s 8d
100 carp at the price of 16d a head	£6 13s 4d
800 bream at the price of 40s a hundred	£16
Two barrels of salt lampreys at 20s the barrel	40s
Eighty fresh lampreys at the price of 22d a head	£7 6s 8d
1,400 fresh lamperns at a total price	52s
124 salt congers at the price of 3s a head	£18 12s
200 large roach at the price of 3s 4d a hundred	6s 8d
Seals and porpoises at a total price	26s 8d
Six dozen puffins at 4s the dozen	24s
Twenty-four seams of sea fish at 11s 4d the seam	£13 12s
Three quarts of white and coarse salt at 10s the quart	30s
Two barrels of rapeseed oil at 36s 8d the barrel	£3 13s 4d
Five gallons of olive oil at the price of 2s a gallon	10s
One barrel of honey at the price of	43s
Mustard, in total	13s 4d
One hogshead of vinegar	8s
One pipe of verjuice	16s
200 quarts of coals at the price	£5
2,000 talshides and faggots at the price	53s 4d
Of the hiring of 500 sets of pewter vessels, costing 10d the set	£20 16s 8d
Sixty dozen wooden vessels at the price of 8d a dozen	40s
3,000 white wooden cups at the price	£5
Sixty-two dozen earthenware pots at the price	£3 2s
In carriage of stores by land and by water	£42
In the wages of cooks of London and of others	£23 6s 8d
In rewards of the heralds of arms, the trumpets, and other performers, etc	£20
In the painting of the throne and the making of subtleties in sugar and wax	£16
In necessary expenses with rewards given to various persons coming with various gifts	£10

Total £513 3s

In addition to

the settlement with the duke for his fees and rewards spent on his household servants, and in addition to his diet for three days in the manors of the archbishop, and in addition to the hiring of beds, etc, and in addition to those things which were sent from London, and the hiring of cooking utensils apart from his own, and for making good of lost (*or* spoiled) pewter vessels, that is, of four sets, two dozen and seven pieces, and eighteen pieces of northern russet, and many other provisions for him, etc.

...

## 1505-6

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 9f 47v (*Wages and rents paid*)

...

And paid to the lord king's entertainers this year	6s 8d
----------------------------------------------------	-------

And paid to the lord prince's entertainers this year and on wine	5s
------------------------------------------------------------------	----

...

f 66v (*Mayor's accounts*)

...

Fines for bulls  
to be slain

Likewise for fines of three bulls by William Chapman's hand	5s
-------------------------------------------------------------	----

Total 5s

## 1506-7

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 9f 8v (*External payments*)

...And 7s paid in reward to the lord king's performers at the sign of the Sun on 10 June in the presence of the mayor and other aldermen with 4d for one pottle of wine. And 10s paid by the hand of John Parke to the waits of London being at Canterbury on St Thomas the Apostle's Eve. And 3s 4d paid to the crowders of the prince and princess at the same feast. And on three and one-quarter yards of fustian, 20d, (and) one and one-quarter ells of green tuke, 8½d, bought for the jacket of John Parke, (in total) 3s 2½d. Likewise 2s 6d paid for one ell of tuke and two and one-half yards of fustian for one jacket bought for John Heie. And 6d paid for the washing and the hurting (*ie*, beating (?)) of linen cloth for the pageant of St Thomas the Martyr. And 12d paid for the hire of one horse and four men drawing and carrying the pageant of St Thomas the Martyr. And 17d in tinfoil, nail, and thread, and in repairing the harness of the St Thomas pageant's knights. And (*blank*) paid for ten pounds of gunpowder bought from William Rutlande. And 8d in the

knights' expenses for their supper. Likewise 7d on one gross of points bought for the harnessing of the knights and on laces....

f 10 (*Fees and wages paid*)

...And 6s 8d paid to the lord king's entertainers this year. And 5d paid to the lord prince's entertainers this year....

...

*Register of Christ Church Penitentiarian* CCA: Literary MS C11

f 115\* (20 June–26 September)

...

Likewise to the same in silver for the clavichord 2s 4d

...

1507–8

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 9

f 94v

...

First two and one-half dozen of tinfoil, 7½d. Half a dozen of goldfoil, 2½d. Likewise glue bought, 1d. Three pounds of gunpowder, 18d. For nails, 1½d. Likewise on packthread, ½d. On seven dozen points, 2½d. For the labour of one man for the mending of the knights' harness, 20d. For getting of blood, 4d. In bread and ale for two men for the dressing of the same pageant with the knights' expenses, 12d. (For) John Parke's jacket, 2s 11d. (For) the standing of the pageant, 2s. (For) one horse hired for the pageant and for the hire of two men, 16d. (For) the painting of the head of St Thomas, 4d.

In total 12s 4½d

...

f 97 (*Wages and payments*)

...

...And 6s 8d paid to the lord king's entertainers this year....

...

f 97v

...And 3s 4d paid to the lord prince's entertainers....

...

f 110v (*Receipts from fines*)

...

Fines for bulls  
to be attacked  
(*ie*, baited)

And of 12d from the fine of one bull killed with licence without attacking (*ie*, baiting) from Stephen Bocher. Likewise 12d from the fine of one bull killed with licence without attacking or worrying (*ie*, baiting).

In total 2s

...

## 1508-9

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 9

ff 154v-5

...

Repairs of the  
pageant of  
St Thomas the  
Martyr

And paid for nails	2d
And for one dozen of tinfoil	3d
And paid for glue	½d
And paid for half a dozen points	4d
And on thread called packthread	½d
And paid to Thomas Johnson for his labour in the mending of the knights' harness with other things	20d
And paid to Thomas Court, the elder, for the providing of blood outside the head of St Thomas the Martyr	8d
And paid for one leather bag for the blood	8d
And paid for painting of the head and coat of St Thomas	4d
And paid for bread, drink, and meals, etc.	12d
And paid to James Colman for standing of the aforesaid pageant in his barn during the year	2s
And paid for the hiring of one mare for carrying the aforesaid pageant with two men helping	16d
And paid to John Parke for his short coat	3s 4d

Total of the repairing of the aforesaid pageant 11s 10d

f 157 (*Wages and payments*)

...

And paid in reward to the lord king's entertainers coming to Canterbury

6s 8d

...

## f 157v

And paid in reward to the lord prince's entertainers

3s 4d

...

## 1509-10

*City Chamberlains' Accounts* CCA: CC/FA 9

ff 133-3v

...

Repairs of the  
pageant of  
St Thomas

Likewise paid to the man hired to repair and tin	
(a) new the four knights' harness	16d
Likewise for five and one-half dozen of tinfoil	16½d
Likewise for ten gilt papers to renew the harness	20d
Likewise for one pound of glue	3d
Likewise on coals	1d
Likewise for one pipe of arsedine	2d
Likewise for food and drink for him who renewed the harness for the space of four days	8d
Likewise paid ( <i>blank</i> ) Starke for mending the aforesaid pageant	16d
Likewise for parchment for the same (mending)	3½d
Likewise on nails for the same (mending)	3d
Likewise for three dozen points	3d
Likewise for packthread and needles	1d
Likewise on bread and drink given to James Colman and the four knights during their preparation	4½d
Likewise paid to the man hired to provide blood outside the head of St Thomas	8d
Likewise paid to Nicholas Hunt for his short coat	3s 4d
And paid to James Colman for standing of the aforesaid pageant in the barn during the same year	2s
And for the hire of one horse and two men for the carriage of the aforesaid pageant	16d
Likewise paid to the waits of London for their labour	10s
Likewise for a pound of red lead	2d
Likewise for thirteen ells of canvas for the same pageant at 3½d the ell, total	3s 9½d
Likewise for dyeing the same (canvas) at 3d the ell, total	4s
	Total 33s 5d

f 135 (*Wages and payments*)

...

And paid in reward to the lord king's entertainers coming  
to Canterbury 6s 8d

...

1519–20

*Summaries of Letters from the Venetian Ambassadors*

Venezia, Biblioteca Nazionale Marciana: It. VII, 256 (=9243)

f 369\* (28 May) (*Written from Canterbury*)

...

Yesterday these majesties – his imperial majesty and his majesty of England – were at mass with a great company of most richly dressed lords and ladies. And when the mass had finished, they ate together in the house where his imperial majesty was lodged, with whom this most serene king, the queens, and his (*ie*, the king's) sister and the most reverend cardinal legate of York sat at the table, and as far as they were concerned the feast was very lavish, with dances and many pleasures. Later in the evening we were summoned by two English gentlemen together with the envoy of the most Christian king (*ie*, the king of France). We were led into a salon richly adorned with tapestries of gold and of silk. The aforementioned majesties came, and the water was given to the hands of both the kings together and then to the queens, his (*ie*, the king's) sister, and the most reverend legate. Everyone sat at one table. Not far from there another very long table was subsequently placed where the envoy of the most Christian king and we and many ladies and lords up to two hundred in number sat. The feast lasted more than three hours, was very lavish, and once it had finished, we danced for the majesty of the king of England, but his imperial majesty did not dance; rather, he stayed and talked with ladies and the entertainment lasted until

...

f 365v (29 May) (*Written from Canterbury*)

...

Among those at the banquet held for his imperial majesty, which lasted three hours plus dancing until daybreak – the emperor did not dance, yet the king of England did – there were the queen and his (*ie*, King Henry's) sister and other ladies. Then in the day the emperor got up and went to Sandwich to board the ship. The king accompanied him for five miles all the while conversing, and he did not want any of the envoys to go there....

*Charles v's Visit to Canterbury*

Venezia, Biblioteca Nazionale Marciana: It. VII, 257 (=9244)

f 147 (27 May)

...Once the mass had finished, the most reverend cardinal legate dressed in a cope of velvet mixed with gold and gave the benediction and plenary indulgence. And once these things had been done, and the kings had got up and had been accompanied in a stately manner, they once again reached the hall

where the aforementioned majesties and the queen remained. And once everyone had been dismissed, they dined there seated at the table: both the kings, with the emperor on the right, the queen, and Madam Mary alone. After the banquet, they danced, and later the queen, her sister (*ie*, her sister-in-law Madam Mary), and sixty women on horseback – white horses saddled with golden cloth – made their entrance. The queen, who had also been met among the others by Madam Mary, once the queen of France, was accompanied by an additional two hundred women of Spanish nation and dress: their hats were covered in the Flemish style with long and very fine veils with little caps on their head, with ties and double folds also in a Flemish style, some of which were white, others green, others beige. These women were not beautiful but gracious and because of their Spanish costumes very attractive....

ff 147v–8v\* (28 May)

...The mass was solemn, and once it had finished, the kings were accompanied to the emperor's chamber. Here their majesties dined together: the emperor was in the middle of the table; next to him to the left was the most serene English (king); to the right next to the emperor, the English queen; to the left next to the English king, Madam Mary; to the right next to the English queen, Queen Germaine. After having eaten, they danced at length, (including) the English king himself, but not the emperor. Later that evening at around one, both the Venetian envoys were sent out of the house by two knights in the name of the king; and they went to the court, in a very great hall in the bottom of the palace where his imperial majesty was quartered, where three tables were prepared, two lengthwise, one at the head of the hall. And here they found the French envoy as well. After they waited awhile, the king and queen came down and the water was given into their hands. In this way the emperor, the king, (and) the English queen washed together, and no others. The duke of Suffolk, the king's brother-in-law, brought a great basin covered over with gold, on which was a crown and in the middle of that crown was a small cup, which the duke of Buckingham took. Then the marquis of Brandenburg's brother, who came with the emperor, uncovered the basin and put it under the other that was in the hand of the duke of Suffolk. After the water was taken by the aforementioned duke of Buckingham, it was given to the aforementioned duke of Suffolk to drink. Then, once the credence (*ie*, tasting) was performed, the duke of Buckingham poured (the water) onto the hands of the aforementioned kings from his basin that had a lip on the side used to pour the water and after the hands were washed, the brother of the count palatine of the Rhine – for he too had come with the emperor – held out the towel to dry the hands. Then these kings and the queen sat down at the table: the emperor

in the middle, the English king to the left, both seated on gilded and very splendid seats; to the right was seated the English queen, but on a low seat. Afterwards, the second basin, also covered with gold, but without a crown, was brought by the earl of Northumberland's son – he (the earl) is one of the first lords of the kingdom of England. The aforementioned duke of Buckingham had the cup for performing the credence (*ie*, tasting); the marquess of England uncovered it; the old English duke of Norfolk held out the towel to dry the hands. Together the most reverend cardinal of York, Queen Germaine, and Madam Mary washed their hands. They sat down at the table, the most reverend cardinal next to the queen – with her being to the right – but a full seat's width away from her. Next to the cardinal, just to the right, was Queen Germaine, and to the left, next to the king of England, Queen Mary, his sister. And these six sat at the table put at the head of the room. Then at the second table to the right, the French envoy was put first with a Spanish lady named Lady Donna Maria, daughter of a Spanish count; the Venetian envoy Suriano was put second with the duchess of Norfolk; then followed the count palatine's brother with the duke of Buckingham's daughter, and then other lords successively with Spanish and English ladies. On the left side, the Venetian envoy Cornario was put first and next to his imperial majesty with a lady, and the duke of Alva with the lords and ladies. The conviviality was most lavish. Surrounding the tables, (those performing as) young lovers were standing, and among the others were some Spaniards who were playing the role of lovers so well that one – and no one above him among the others – whom they called the count of Capra, was playing the lover with so much heart that he went into a syncopal state – that is to say anguish – for his beloved, to the point that he was taken away by his feet and hands until he came to. Once the banquet had finished – which had lasted for four hours, so many were the servings – and after the tables had been removed, they danced. And the first dance, Spanish-style, was of the duke of Alva – who was almost sixty years old but still in love – who danced with one of his favoured Spanish women, who was not beautiful but very gracious in every part and way. The dance was the Gloves of Spain, with a bagpipe part, which in the end was very gallant. The lady's dress was such as would be long (to describe) but he, the duke, wore a small hat of tawny velour with a green silk braid that went across the hat, which he wore hanging to the left side, in the style of the Ghibellines. After this duke, the enamoured count of Capra danced, and then another Spanish count; the fourth to dance was the most serene English (king); the last to dance was the very handsome prince of Bisignano. All these people danced in the Spanish style. When the dancing had finished, it was sunrise and bright outside, so everyone returned home once the party had finished.

...



1554-5

*Letter from Antonio Maria di Savoia to the Bishop of Arras*

Wien, HHStA: England, Varia 4

ff [1-2v]\*

...

Christmas Day  
1554, Canterbury

My most respected, reverend, and illustrious lord

...

The lord duke (of Savoy) told me that he wished to write today to your illustrious lordship and that he will give me the letter, which will be coming with this one. And since his highness will tell you of our peregrination so far, I shall not be very prolix for now, but I shall tell you just that in twenty hours of travel from Calais to Dover, due to a headwind, even if at departure it was quite favourable, all the company that was found with his aforementioned highness was more dead than alive, except for the duke, who did not suffer much. I was the only one who consoled and helped everyone, and I did not even feel the sea, but I did the hunger and the cold. Once we reached Dover, we found my lord warden who, with so much artillery and a most pleasant welcome, received his highness in the name of the king and queen, which brought us all back to life; and when we reached our quarters, beaten by the cold, hunger, and sleeplessness, we warmed up, ate, and went to sleep.

- ¶ After having attended mass, my lord (warden) led his highness with his company to a banquet in Dover Castle and it was at royal expense. The next day, which was yesterday, we departed and we arrived here. And his highness was received by twelve old men dressed in scarlet down to their feet with a black velvet stole from their necks to their knees, with many sorts of instruments; and in such a way, they accompanied his highness all the way to his quarters. Having taken his leave, his highness retired, and one hour later, my lord came and led him to his own quarters for a very stately lunch, just as, once again, today's will be. However, I want to go to the court and see if his highness has written, and then I shall return to seal this, but I shall tell you in this way that his highness will not leave here today. And I want to start off early today so that his highness may be at ease with his horses. And with subsequent letters from London I shall give you every minute detail. And therefore, I kiss your most sacred hands, and I pray God that He bring you happiness and give you long-lasting life. Same date as above.
- ¶ After having written this letter I accompanied his highness to mass, who on the way told me that he had not written but that he would write tonight and that he did not want me to leave, rather that I let my servants go first and not keep but perhaps one, and I did as much. His highness was at the mass of the main church, accompanied by my lord (warden), who wore the great order of

St George, and (by) the great monsignor (*ie*, the archbishop (?), who wore the order of the Fleece. His highness wore that of St George, with the Garter. In the church by order of my lord (warden), they had constructed the closed dossal for his highness, who entered, but did not want it to be left closed, and then all the others entered with their upholstered pews, with pillows, etc. A prayer was said in the mass for the king and the queen, and then a prayer, which the bishop of Winchester had composed, so that God might give the queen a happy delivery. And they say that now that prayer is said in all the masses that are held on this island. When the mass had finished, we went with my lord (warden) to dine and we made a stately toast with all these German counts. And just now we went hunting for deer in a royal park with greyhounds and harquebuses.

- ¶ The duke does nothing but shout: 'I am a good friend of the monsignor of Arras, and I am much obliged to him and I want every man to know it,' which will be the conclusion after I kiss your hand one more time.  
Your most reverend and illustrious lordship's most humble and loving servant,  
Antonio Maria di Savoia.

#### 1559–60

*Examinations in John Bale con. Richard Ugden* CCA: DCb/J/X.10.7 ff 36–9v\* (27 May) (*Examination of John Poole, aged 22, of St Alphege's, Canterbury, on interrogatories on behalf of Richard Ugden*)

He, examined, by virtue of his oath taken elsewhere, says (*English*). And he deposes these things from his own hearing, seeing, and knowledge, and he does not know how to depose otherwise.

(*Examination of Robert Barnes, aged 24, on the same interrogatories*)

...

He, examined, says (*English*). And having been examined and questioned by the judge whether he had any conversation with anyone, as to what and how he deposed and was able to depose, he says (and) answered (*English*). And these things he deposes from his own hearing and seeing, and he does not know how to depose otherwise from his own knowledge.

(*Examination of Philip Hall, servant of Mr Darrell, aged 19, on the same interrogatories*)

...

He, examined, says (*English*). And this he deposes from his own hearing, seeing, and knowledge. And he does not know how to depose otherwise. And he says he has had no conversation with anyone so that he would depose, etc.

(*Examination of Hugh Pilkington, aged 40, of St Andrew's, Canterbury, on the same interrogatories*)

...

He, examined, says (*English*). And these things he deposes from his own hearing, seeing, and knowledge, and he does not know how to depose otherwise.

1572-3

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 7

f 96v

Extraordinary expenses by reason of the entry of her majesty the queen to this church this summer

And in money (paid) by the said treasurer this year toward the coming of our lady Queen Elizabeth to this church, delivered by him to master dean by the consent of the whole chapter, given and presented to the same lady queen at (her) first entrance into the aforesaid church, namely, in gold contained in a certain fine silk purse woven together with silver threads, sixty gold pieces called 'angels,' in total with 25s of the price of the said purse

£31 5(...)

...

And in money similarly given by the said treasurer with the consent of the dean and chapter by way of reward to various servants of the said lady queen, namely, to footmen by a settlement for a canopy that was carried above (her) royal majesty's person in (her) first entrance into the church, which they claimed belonged to them according to custom, £10, and to yeomen of the guard, 100s, and to those skilled in music called 'musicians,' 40s, and to sounders of trumpets called 'the trumpeters,' 40s, and also to grooms of the royal chamber, 17s, and to doorkeepers, 20s, and also to servants called 'the black guard,' 20s; in total as it appears in the treasurer's book upon the examination of this account

£21 17s

...

*The Life of Archbishop Matthew Parker* BL: Printed Book C.24.b.6  
ff [19v-21] (3-7 September)

...And on the day after, which was 3 September, having eaten on the way at Wingham, (Queen Elizabeth) reached Canterbury a little after the third hour in the afternoon. And her entrance through the west door into the cathedral was praised in a Latin speech by a young man, who was a pupil of the grammar school. When this (speech) was finished, the customary prayers for her arrival poured forth from the archbishop, the bishops of Lincoln and Rochester, and the suffragan bishop of Dover while she was kneeling at a bench. Then the dean, together with the prebendaries, canons, ministers, and choir of the

cathedral, and some choristers of her own chapel, preceded her as she followed under the canopy held aloft by four knights, through the choir to her place of prayer. And when evening prayer had ended, she returned from there and passed through the streets of the city to her palace, which from ancient times was called Augustine's. And on Sunday she returned again to the same church, having been guided in a carriage through the streets. On this day the dean preached from the sacred pulpit. And when he had finished speaking, she returned in the carriage to the palace by the same route. To be sure, on the next day, which was 7 September, having been invited to a banquet by the archbishop, she came with her entire household to the archbishop's palace; that (day) was the queen's birthday....

Only noblemen were serving the queen, who, as soon as she had washed (her) hands, went to a table set out lengthwise in the highest place of the archbishop's hall. She took her place at the middle thereof on an ancient marble throne adorned with cloth interwoven with gold under the royal canopy, precious and shining with gold. Then Count de Retz, marshal of France, who a short time before had come with one hundred gentlemen to Canterbury as an envoy from the king of France to the queen, with Lord La Mothe, ambassador of the same king to the queen, were sitting on the right of the queen at the end of the same table (but facing) the other direction – face toward the queen and back to the hall – so that their conversations could take place in a more convenient and familiar manner. And on the left four distinguished women – the marchioness of Northampton, the countess of Oxford, the countess of Lincoln, and the countess of Warwick – occupied the other end of the table.

...

All the rest of the tables in the hall were full with guests. At the tables nearest the queen on the right counsellors were dining with the archbishop, along with certain distinguished persons, both men and women, and chief among those men were those who had come from France with de Retz. On the left noble and distinguished women (were dining). Yet at the further tables sat the mayor of Canterbury with the aldermen of that city and gentlemen of the county of Kent and (their) wives. And to all these (food) was served by the household of the archbishop throughout the feast.

But meanwhile, since a large crowd had come in to look and had almost filled the middle of the hall, the queen ordered them to be removed and to withdraw immediately to the sides of the hall, so that she could see the length of the hall and the guests, dining at all the tables. Now, when the dishes were finished and removed, everyone rose from the tables. The queen had a private conversation with de Retz, the envoy, and Lord La Mothe, the French ambassador, at that long table. Meanwhile, dances took place among the noble (men and women) to (the sound of) musical instruments. And a little while after she climbed by a private way to the archbishop's gallery. There she passed almost

the (entire) night in conversation with the same envoy. Then she summoned the archbishop and told (him) how welcome that day's feast was to her and how it did her honour and having given the greatest thanks, she was taken back through the streets in a carriage to her palace.

...

1576-7

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 8

f 111v (*Necessary expenses*)

...

And given in reward by the said accountant this year with the consent of master dean and the prebendaries, to various persons, namely, ... to players of the right honourable man, the earl of Leicester, 40s....

*Actes du Consistoire* CCA: U47/A1

p 31\* (*8 November*)

...

It was determined that they would admonish Wallerand Cocquel for having composed a worldly song which causes disgrace to the girls of the Company.

...

p 33 (*22 November*)

...

Likewise to summon Wallerand Cocquel in order to exhort him to revise the bad part in the composition of this song or he can reveal (the identity of) the singer.

p 34 (*25 November*)

On the 25th

Wallerand Cocquel, being before the brothers after he had heard the remonstrance, protested that he was not the author of this song. Moreover, (he protested that) the person who had composed it had passed through here coming from London, was not of the church, and also was not well known of the Company. Consequently he begged that he not be compelled to name him. At this point, he was disavowing the said song and since he had heard that it was brought to such an accusation, he had burned it and had abstained from singing it with the assurance that he would no longer sing it nor any others from another source, following which the brothers were happy with him.

...

1578-9

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 9  
f 122 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And in reward 30s given to various players called 'the earl of Leicester's players.'...

1582-3

*Actes du Consistoire* CCA: U47/A2  
f 40 (*22 September*)

...

On the 22nd

Antoine Cambier, Jacques de Frissencourt, and the son of Jan Catel, having been summoned so that they be reproved for having sung worldly and dissolute songs and what is more for having injured those who had reproved them, recognized their faults and promised not to do the same any more, in order to please those who had been offended by these things.

1583-4

*Actes du Consistoire* CCA: U47/A2  
f 60v (*1 May*)

...

On 1 May

Concerning the report that Gilles Mallebrance had been seen by the city decked out like a fool, it was determined to learn the cause that moved him to do this.

...

1589-90

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 10  
f 132 (*Extraordinary fees and rewards*)

...

And similarly paid this year by him in money to certain dramatic actors, called in English, 'the queen's players and my lord admiral's players,' thus given to them by the chapter by way of reward

30s

...

1591-2

*Court of High Commission Act Book* CCA: DCb/PRC 44/3  
p 101\* (*14 January*)

*Proceedings of the court held before the bishop of Dover; William Redman,*

*archdeacon of Canterbury; and Thomas Lawse, LL.D, high commissioners, in the bishop's residence and in the presence of Richard Walleys, notary public*

...

The lords' office against Symcox

Today the lord (judges) warned William Symcox present in the court to appear in the next session to receive the articles, and when he has then appeared, that he shall not withdraw from the court without permission, etc.

...

pp 103-4\* (16 March)

*Proceedings of the court held before the bishop of Dover; William Redman, archdeacon of Canterbury; and Thomas Lawse, LL.D, high commissioners, and in the presence of Richard Walleys, notary public*

...

The lords' office against Edwardes and Symcox

Today Edwardes and Symcox appeared, whom the lord (judges) charged verbally (*English*) and because the said Edwardes and Symcox denied as many as possible of the charges charged against them above, therefore the lords warned them to appear on the next (court day) to receive the articles, and so (to appear) from one court to the next until, etc.

...

p 108 (11 May)

*Proceedings of the court held in Canterbury Cathedral before the bishop of Dover; William Redman, archdeacon of Canterbury; and Thomas Lawse, LL.D, high commissioners, and in the presence of Richard Walleys, notary public*

...

The lords' office against Edwardes and Symcox

Today Edwardes and Symcox personally appeared and humbly submitted themselves, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction), and in this particular confessed that they had committed a crime, etc, and pledged henceforward to conduct themselves more circumspectly in all things, etc. Whereupon the lord (judges) at their humble petition decreed that they should be dismissed from the court, etc, and they dismissed (them), etc.

1592-3

*Consistory Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.8.8

f 21v\* (18 September)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Canterbury Cathedral to*

*hear cases arising from the archbishop's visitation before Stephen Lakes, LL.D., commissary general*

St Alphege, Canterbury

(English)

On 18 September 1593 before the lord commissary, etc, in the consistory, etc, Robyns exhibited the original order (and) certified that he had diligently made, etc. Having been called, West did not appear. Therefore it was decreed (that he be cited) by ways and means for the next (court day).

...

1605-6

*Quarter Sessions Recognizance* CCA: CC/J/Q/405/vii/28

f 1\* (17 February)

...

Edward Hewit, musician, of the city of Canterbury acknowledged (that he was bound) to the sum of £10 and Andrew Frenchborne, yeoman, of the aforesaid city and Henry Clarke, husbandman, of the aforesaid city, each of them acknowledged (that they were bound) to the sum of £5 for the personal appearance of the said Edward on the next (court day), etc, and for (keeping) the peace towards, etc, and especially towards John Basford, musician, of the aforesaid city.

(signed) Mark Berry  
Mayor

1607-8

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.5.2

f 21v\* (4 July)

*Proceedings arising from the archdeacon's visitation held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, on 8 April 1608*

St Paul's

(English)

On 4 July Haslewall, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly sought William Kingsnode at (his) house, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, on 29 June last past and that he was not able, etc. When the said Kingsnode was called, he did not appear. Therefore (the lord judge ordered him to be cited) by ways and means for the next (court day).

On 18 July 1608 Haslewall certified that he himself had cited the said Kingsnode in person on the sixteenth day of the month instant, etc. When the said Kingsnode was called, "he did not appear. Therefore (he was



pronounced) contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day), etc.<sup>o</sup>

On 19 September 1608 (the case) is held over until the next (court day) following, etc.

'Christmas'

<sup>o</sup>On 6 October 1608 (the case) is held over until the next (court day) after Christmas, etc.<sup>o</sup>

On 16 January 1608 (*ie*, 1608/9) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), when the said Kingsnode was called, he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated, and he excommunicated him.

He is ex-communicated.

<sup>o</sup>The excommunication announced in the aforesaid church on 29 January 1608 (*ie*, 1608/9) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), by Mr William Walsall, vicar there, has been introduced.<sup>o</sup>

### 1610–11

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 19  
f 204v\* (*Necessary expenses*)

...

And in money paid this year by the said accountant with the agreement of the chapter for customary expenses, for dinner in the election of Lord George as archbishop of Canterbury £7 5s 6d, and for another dinner at the enthronement of the said lord archbishop £13 13s 4d, and for ... musicians making melody at the dinner of the enthronement of the archbishop 10s....

...

### 1629–30

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 38  
sheet 2\* (*Necessary expenses*)

...

And in money similarly paid by him for various things and necessities for the aforesaid church, namely, ... 13s to the students for their acting in a comedy....

...

### 1630–1

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 39  
sheet 4\* (*Necessary expenses*)

And in money similarly paid by him this year for various things and necessities for the aforesaid church, namely, ... £3 18s 1d for a stage (*or* scenery) to be built for the students of the grammar school on two occasions....

...

1631-2

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 40  
sheet 3v (*Necessary expenses*)

And in money similarly paid by him this year for various things and necessities for the aforesaid church, namely, ... 14s for fourteen student actors in a comedy as an incentive for them, £10 for expenses about the said comedy...

## CHART SUTTON

1511/12

*Visitation Proceedings* LPL: Register of Archbishop William Warham, vol 1  
f 77v (*17 March*) (*Answers to presentments*)

...

Likewise the said Thomas said that he had in his hands, with the 6s 8d collected in the said parish, 26s 8d, and with the said coin he bought twenty sheep for the use of the said church and they are farmed out in the hands of Ralph Blachenden.

...

## CHISLET

1600

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.6 pt 2  
f 242\* (*3 November*)

*Proceedings of the court held before George Newman, LL.D, the archdeacon's official*

...

(*English*)

On 3 November 1600 Cranford certified that he had cited the same Ingester in person on 30 October last. Having been called, Ingester appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He denied (the charges). Therefore the lord (judge) assigned (him) to prove before the next (court day) (*English*), and he was warned to pay the fee then. Afterwards he paid the fee and then the lord (judge) for certain causes dismissed him with a warning, etc.

Dismissal

## CRANBROOK

1570

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.10  
f 11 (*22 June*)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Richard*

*Beseley, STB, deputy of the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

*(English)*

Today Tylly certified that he had cited the said Mascall in person, etc. Having been called, he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, penalty being reserved until two weeks from today in this place. On 6 July 1570, having been called, the said Mascall did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, penalty being reserved until the next (court day).

On 14 July 1570 in the usual dwelling house of Mr Richard Besely, STB, substitute (judge), etc, within the precincts of Christ Church Cathedral, Canterbury, and before him, etc, in the presence of me, John Edwards, notary public, etc, the abovenamed Walter Mascall appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him as above, etc. He denied the charges in all things and moreover he offered himself prepared to swear an oath, etc, in the presence of Mr Richard Fletcher, vicar there, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from the court with a warning, etc.

f 12

...

*(English)*

"Today Tylly certified that he had cited (Garrard) according, etc. Having been called, he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated him in writing."

1606

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.11

f 7v\* (17 July)

...

*(English)*

On 17 July 1606 Bull certified that he had sought the said Riche on the ninth day of the month instant with the intention of citing, etc, and that he was not able, etc. When James Riche was called, "he appeared. When the lord (judge) charges him with the detections, he confesses (*English*); and he submitted himself (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined (him) to admit his fault publicly in the aforesaid parish church before the next (court day) according to the schedule and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day), etc. He owes all (the fees).

On 31 July 1606 (he was dealt with) in a similar manner as in the proceedings (against) Conly."

"An excommunication announced as in the (proceedings) against Goodesse has been introduced."

Dismissal

"He is excommunicated."

f 8\*

...

*(English)*

On 17 July 1606 Bull certified that he had cited the said Conly in person on the ninth day of the month instant. When Thomas Conly was called "he appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He confesses and submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him just as (he did) Riche on the facing page.

\*The schedule  
has been issued.\*

On 31 July 1606 when he was called, he did not appear nor did he certify (his compliance) according, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) declared him contumacious and as a punishment, etc, decreed that he should be excommunicated, and he excommunicated him.<sup>o</sup>

\*He is ex-  
communicated.\*

<sup>o</sup> An excommunication announced as in the Goodesse (case) has been introduced.<sup>o</sup>

## DENTON

1598/9

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.3.1

f 164\*

...

*(English)*

On 15 January 1598 (*ie*, 1598/9) Cappit certified that he cited him in person just as against Adie Mere. When (William) Mere was called he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment ordered that he should be excommunicated. Afterwards, when the court was sitting, he appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. Responding, he denied (the detections). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to perform penance once only in the parish church aforesaid according, etc, and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day). And he warned (him) to pay the fee on the next (court day).

Excommuni-  
cation

On 29 January 1598 (*ie*, 1598/9) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), having been called, (William) Mere neither appeared nor certified (his compliance) according, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated.

Excommuni-  
cation

<sup>o</sup> On 7 April 1599 the said William Mere appeared in person before the lord official, etc. At his humble petition the lord (judge) absolved him from the sentence of excommunication elsewhere brought against him and reinstated (him), etc, after he (had) first (taken) an oath to obey the law and abide by the commands of the church. Then the lord (judge) graciously dismissed the same (William Mere) from his court.<sup>o</sup>

Dismissal

f 164v

...

Mere  
 (Adie Mere presented as on the preceding page and also as follows, namely, *(English)*)

Excommunica-  
 tion

On 15 January 1598 (*ie*, 1598/9) according (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), before the lord official, etc, Cappit certified that he had cited the same Mere in person on the eleventh instant. Having been called, (Adie) Mere did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated. Afterwards he appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. The lord (judge) enjoined canonical penance on him just as against William Mere, his brother, and warned (him) to pay the fee on the next (court day).

Excommunica-  
 tion

On 29 January 1598 (*ie*, 1598/9) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), having been called, (Adie) Mere did not appear nor certify according, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated.

Dismissal

°On 7 April 1599 the said (Adie) Mere appeared before the lord official, etc. At his humble petition, the lord (judge) absolved him from the sentence of excommunication elsewhere brought against him and reinstated (him), etc, after he (had) first (taken) an oath to obey the law and abide by the commands of the church. Then the lord (judge) graciously dismissed him from his court.°

## DOVER

1297-8

### *Order to the Mayor and Commonalty about a Riot*

LPL: Register of Archbishop Robert Winchelsey

ff 236-6v\* (14 February)

...

°Citation of  
 the mayor and  
 commonalty  
 of Dover by  
 reason of  
 injury inflicted  
 on messengers

Robert, etc (*ie*, by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England), (offers) the spirit of more rational counsel to the mayor and commonalty of the town of Dover. From former times (holy mother church has nourished) many degenerate (and foolish sons), etc. And when the said rectors (*ie*, of Saltwood and Cheriton) in the aforementioned town had begun to carry out the duties which we had ordered, notorious crowds of Belial, rushing in troops against them, cruelly afflicted them with various injuries and abusive insults, heedlessly laying violent hands on them. Then leading, or rather dragging against his will, the aforementioned rector of Cheriton toward the sea, after he had been violently separated from his said colleague, they snatched from his hands our letter of citation, which had been placed in his gloves, seizing it by violence. And excessively pushing him now this way, now

that, they beat the said rector from all directions with open hands and fists. And they inflicted other outrages on him, which at the present time we have thought fit to pass over in silence, out of shame. Also not content with these shameful deeds they, dragging him against his will, led this innocent man before you, the aforesaid mayor, as you were then standing on the shore of the sea and watching the aforesaid molestations being inflicted. He was mocked by you at leisure and taunted, and atrocious threats of death were brought against him by you. At last, having been mocked in the sight of the people with ridiculous charges, he went away in fear and trembling, lest the aforementioned lackeys of Satan should again assail him more cruelly and violently. All these things had been perpetrated not without your aid, counsel, and assent and that of the aforesaid commonalty, after your common horn had also been sounded and no small multitude of your commonalty had been assembled thereby, and while you were all aware (of it) and capable of preventing (it), even as we have learned by the inquiries concerning these things lately made rightly and legitimately with our authority by some worthy men. And although we have declared that those committing such a pernicious crime, equally by deed and by example, and their originators, accomplices, and abettors, have damnably and by the devil's persuasion fallen under the sentence of greater excommunication – so we shall have caused to be announced publicly that they are and have been excommunicated, which (announcement) there is no doubt has by now come to their notice – nevertheless, more and more indulging their harmful appetites for wickedness they persist in the rebellion devised and, as if absolutely cut off, they are not afraid to despise the strength of ecclesiastical discipline. Moreover, they repay their evil even to the mother church of Canterbury as a serpent in the bosom repays its host or even like a mouse in a food-sack. Therefore, since according to canonical sanctions there are several faults, among which is the fault of relaxing an appropriate punishment – lest obedience may seem not to benefit the humble, if contempt does not injure the contumacious – we inform you and publicly announce that each and every of the aforesaid wrongdoers and also their originators, accomplices, and abettors still beyond what is necessary have been thus excommunicated. And because you, the oft-mentioned mayor and commonalty, whom we have learned are guilty in the aforementioned particulars, as is stated above, cannot be cited in your residences in Dover, where you maintain your household, without great danger to the body, as we can presume now from the previous violence, we peremptorily cite you, the mayor and commonalty, or a syndic of the commonalty, by an edict of our citation issued publicly and hung up openly before a platform in the sight of the whole populace, in order that it should come to the notice of each and every person. (The force of this citation is) that you, the mayor, in person or by a proctor, but the commonalty, by a syndic, sufficiently instructed, should appear before us or our

commissaries on the next court day after the feast of St Matthias the Apostle, wherever we will then be in our city or diocese of Canterbury, ready exactly and decisively to set out and show a canonical provision, if any can support you in this matter, why we ought not to proceed at all to promulgate a sentence of interdiction against you and the said town and to the other remedies provided against such obstinate and such notorious despisers of holy mother church and further ready to act, to hear, and to accept during the continuation and prorogation of the (court) days what will be just and in harmony with equity according to the quality and nature of the business. Also we publicly and expressly announce to you that whether you come or not, we will, in the absence of those not appearing (but) in the full presence of God, proceed against you, as far as we are able by law. Given at Wingham, on the sixteenth calends of March (*ie*, 14 February), etc.

...

### 1365-6

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,615

f 5 (8 September-8 September) (*Wages and livery*)

...

...20s on the piper's wages by the year.... 49s on livery of the aforesaid clerk, serjeants, and common piper.

...

f 5v (*Gifts*)

...

...Likewise one-half mark given to Thomas Skinner, the lord king's bourder.... 12d given to Boyt and his fellows, trumpeters, at Christmas. Likewise 40d to Lenham and his fellow, the countess of Huntingdon's minstrels. Likewise 12d given to Boffet, 3s 4d given to John Rustelere and another/others on the feasts of Corpus Christi and the Ascension.

...

### 1366-7

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,615

f 8 (8 September-8 September) (*Gifts*)

...

Likewise to John Scott, harper	20d
Likewise to Sir Stephen de Valoyns' trumpeter/s on Christmas Day	12d
Likewise to two other trumpeters on Christmas Day	12d

...

Likewise to Boffet, trumpeter	12d
-------------------------------	-----

...

f 8v (*External expenses*)

...

Likewise one-half mark on a certain pennant for Alan Trompour's trumpet with the arms of the Cinque Ports.

Likewise 20d given to a certain trumpeter of the lord king.

...

Given to the minstrel/s on the feast of Corpus Christi and on the feast of the Ascension 2s 4d

...

Likewise given to Percival and other minstrel/s of the lord king in the month of July 3s 4d

...

*(Gowns)*

On the livery of the piper, John Rustelere, and of Alan Trompour (or of the piper, of John Rustelere, and of Alan Trompour) 13s

...

*(Wages)*

On the piper's wages by the year 20s

...

## 1367-8

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,615f 10v (*8 September-8 September*) (*Gifis*)

...

Given to the minstrel Boffet and to his fellows in Christmas 2s

...

Likewise to Alan Trompour and his fellows on the feast of Corpus Christi, etc 2s

...

*(Wages and livery)*

And on the common piper's wages by the year 20s

On the same piper's livery this year 5s

...



f 11\* (*Payments*)

...

And paid for blowing the common horn then and another time before 2d

...

Total of expenses and livery £32 18s  
3d, whereof is subtracted for the default  
of the common piper 5s, and 117s 3d is owed.

...

## 1368-9

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 12v (8 September-8 September) (*Necessary expenses*)

...

On sounding the common horn three times this year for  
assembling the commonalty 3d

...

*(Gifts)*

And on gifts to minstrel/s on the feast of Christmas 4s 8d

And given to minstrel/s on the feasts of the Ascension of  
the Lord and of Corpus Christi 3s 4d

...

f 13 (*Wages and livery*)

...

On the common piper's wages during the same (year) 20s

...

On John Rustelere's livery 5s

...

## 1369-70

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 15v (8 September-8 September) (*Necessary expenses*)

...

On sounding the common horn four times this year 4d

...

*(Gifts)*

Given to minstrel/s in Christmas 22d

Likewise to a certain harper of the lord king and to his boy 3s 8d

Given to minstrel/s on the feasts of Corpus Christi and  
the Ascension 4s 6d

...

f 16 (*Wages and livery*)

...

On one coat bought for the piper 5s

...

On the piper's wages by the year 20s

...

1370-1

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,615

f 19\* (*8 September-8 September*) (*Gifts*)

...

12d given to the earl of Stafford's minstrel/s....

...

f 20 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

On two horns bought for the waits 4s

...

(*Wages and gowns*)

On the common piper's wages by the year 20s

...

[On the common piper's livery 5s]

...

1371-2

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,615

f 22v (*8 September-8 September*) (*Gifts*)

...

And given to minstrel/s on the feast of Christmas and  
of Corpus Christi 6s

f 23 (*Wages and gowns*)

...

...20s on the common piper's wages by the year.... And 51s 9½d on gowns  
of the clerk (and) two serjeants, and one coat for the piper.

...

## 1372-3

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 25v (8 September-8 September) (*Expenses*)

And on two horn soundings for burghmote 2d

...

f 26 (*Wages and livery*)

...

And on the common piper's livery 6s

On one common piper's wages by the year 20s

...

## 1373-4

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 30 (8 September-8 September) (*Gifts*)

...

And given to the lord constable's minstrel/s at Christmas 3s 4d

And given to minstrel/s on the feast of Corpus Christi 12d

And given to Lord John de Clinton's minstrel/s 12d

...

f 30v (*Wages and livery*)

...

And on the common piper's wages by the year 20s

And on the same (piper's) livery this year 5s

...

## 1374-5

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 33v\* (8 September-8 September) (*Expenses*)

...

And for paid to William Deghere for sounding the horn  
on occasion 4d

...

f 34 (*Gifts*)

...

And given to the lord constable's minstrel/s against the feast  
of the Nativity of St John the Baptist 3s 4d

*(Wages and livery)*

...	
And on the common piper's wages by the year	20s
And on the same (piper's) livery this year	7s 6d
...	

## 1375-6

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional ms. 29,615f 36v\* (8 September-8 September) (*Gifts*)

...	
And to the duke of Lancaster's minstrels	3s 4d
And on wine given to the same (minstrels)	12d
And given to Lord Latimer's minstrels	3s 4d
And given to John Restelere and Solomon Pipere	12d
And given to minstrel/s of the prior of Christ Church, Canterbury	2s
...	
And given to Lord Cambridge's minstrels	3s 4d
And on wine for the same (minstrels)	12d
...	

f 37 (*Wages and livery*)

...	
And on John Pipere's livery	8s 6d
And paid to John Engeland and William Engeland for cloth given to minstrel/s against the enthronement of the lord archbishop and for other cloth	34s 2d
And on gifts of the common clerk and two serjeants and John Pipere against the feast of Christmas and the feast of Easter	4s 6d
And paid to Thomas Haukyng for the making (of) two coats for Lord Latimer's minstrels	16d
...	

f 37v (*Necessary expenses*)

...	
And paid to John Brigham for sounding the horn three times	6d
...	

*(External expenses)*

\*At Canterbury  
at the arch-  
bishop's  
enthronement\*

And paid for a certain garment of the livery of the Ports for the lord constable of the castle against the lord archbishop's enthronement	13s 4d
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------

And on fur trimming bought at the same (time)	32s
And on two hackneys hired for John Strete and John Ellis at Canterbury for buying the fur trimming against the same time	16d
And on their expenses there	20d
And on expenses of the mayor, jurats, and other commoners at Canterbury at the time of the enthronement of the aforesaid lord bishop	26s 8d
And on one hackney hired at the same time for Sir Robert, chaplain, celebrating there	8d
And on another hackney hired for a certain herald at that time	8d
And paid to John Payntor for a banner made against the same time	10s

Total £4 6s 4d

## 1376-7

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional ms. 29,615f 45\* (8 September-8 September) (*Gifts*)

...

And given to minstrel/s on the feast of Corpus Christi 3s 4d

...

f 45v

...

And on wine given to minstrel/s of the lord constable  
of the castle 12d

...

f 46 (*Wages, payments, and livery*)

...

And on John Pipere's livery 8s 6d

...

And on John Pipere's wages 18s 4d

...

And on John Pipere's gifts 6d

And paid to Hawkyns, piper, for wages 3s 4d

And for the making of a coat of the same (Hawkyns) 12d

...

*(Expenses)*

And paid for sounding the horn three times 6d

...

f 46v

...

And paid to Alan Tromblour for sounding the horn 2d

...

And to William Engeland for arrears of John Pipere's livery  
for last year 16d

...

## 1378-9

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615

f 54v\* (8 September-8 September) (Livery)

...

And paid for John Pipere's wages for this year 15s

...

And on John Pipere's livery 8s 6d

And on John Pipere's gift 12d

...

f 55 (*Arrears paid*)

...

And paid to John Pipere for wages for the time of  
John Gerald 20d

...

## 1381-2

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Egerton MS. 2091f 7\* (8 September-8 September) (*Gifts*)

...

And given to the lord constable's minstrel/s 3s 4d

And given to minstrel/s of Sandwich 8d

...

f 11

...

[And paid to minstrel/s against the feast of  
Corpus Christi 20d]

...

f 12v (*Wages*)

And to John Pipere for his wages 5s

...

*(Payments)*

Likewise for the sounding of the horn 2d

...

f 13v

And to John Pipere over and above his wages 3s 4d

...

**1382-3**

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Egerton MS. 2091

f 28v (8 September-8 September) (*Arrears paid*)

...

And paid to John Pipere for money owed to him for his wages  
for the time of John atte Hall, late mayor there 20d

...

f 29 (*Wages, payments, and livery*)

...

And paid to John Pipere for his wages of this year 20s

...

And paid to the same John Breche for cloth bought from him  
for John Pipere's livery this year 7s 6d

...

And paid to John Pipere for his gifts at various times 18d

...

f 29v (*External expenses*)

...

And given to Lord John de Clinton's minstrel/s on the feast  
of Christmas 6s 8d

And paid or given to John de Clinton's minstrel/s on the feast  
of Corpus Christi this year 4s

...

*(Necessary expenses)*

And paid for two soundings of the horn 4d

...

f 30

...

And paid for two soundings of the horn 2d

...

1383-4

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Egerton MS. 2091f 85 (8 September-8 September) (*Gifts*)

...

And given to certain minstrels of the Cinque Ports on  
occasion in the month of January 2s 6dAnd given to Sir Robert de Ashton's minstrels in the  
month of January 40d

...

And given to various minstrels on the feast of  
Corpus Christi 5s

...

*(Payments noted)*And paid for sounding the common horn in the months of  
October and November 4d

...

And on wine given to Robert de Ashton's minstrel/s in the  
month of January and to other minstrels on the same day 10d

...

f 85v

...

And on sounding the common horn at the same time for  
the commonalty, etc 2d

...

f 86 (*Wages and livery*)

...

And on the common piper's wages by the year 20s

And on livery of the clerk, the serjeants, and the piper  
this year 38sAnd on gifts of the aforesaid clerk, two serjeants, and piper  
at Christmas and Easter this year 13s 10d

...



## 1423-4

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 75\* (8 September-8 September) (*Officers' wages*)

...

And paid to two pipers, each one taking 13s 4d 26s 8d

...

Livery of the same (officers)  
 And 50s 3d paid to John Randekyn for the livery of the clerk, the serjeants, and two pipers this year as appears in the bill thereof, etc.

Total 50s 3d

...

f 75v

...

And paid to Henry Mellere and Gervase Mayster for the sounding of the horn 8d

...

## 1424-5

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 77 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Henry Mellere, piper there this year sworn

...

f 86\* (*Summary accounts*)

...

Officers' livery  
 And they account for 38s 2d paid for the livery of the common clerk, two serjeants, and the piper, bought at Wye in total, with 6d given for carriage of the same to Dover.

...

f 86v\*

...

Officers' wages  
 And to Henry Mellere for his wages with 14d given to him for the sounding of the horn at various times 21s 2d

...

## 1425-6

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615

f 85\* (8 September-8 September)

...

Likewise paid to two minstrels of the earl of Stafford with wine and supper for them, etc 16d

...

## f 102

...

Likewise paid for expenses of the duke of Gloucester's minstrel/s 5s 10d

...

f 112\* (*Summary accounts*)

Officers' livery And they account for 32s 7½d paid for the livery of the common clerk (and) two serjeants, with the livery of the piper, bought in London, that is to say, for each gown of the three under one price 8s 6½d, in total 27s 7½d, and for the other gown 7s, etc.

...

Officers' wages ...And 20s to Henry Mellere for his fee....

...

## f 112v

...

Gifts to strangers And 40d paid to four minstrels of the duke of Exeter as a gift. And 2s 6d for their expenses because they were accustomed to have 6s 8d....

...

## 1426-7

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,615

f 116v (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Henry Mellere, piper, this year sworn

...

f 119 (*Payments*)

...

On a gift given to Lord FitzWalter's minstrel/s 40d

...

## f 120

...

Minstrels	{	Likewise paid to Lord FitzWalter's minstrel/s	40d
		Likewise paid to the lord duke of Bedford's minstrel/s	40d
		Likewise paid to the treasurer of England's minstrel/s	40d
		Likewise to other people and minstrel/s in Christmastide	20d
		And paid to Davye, a harper with the lady of York	8d

...

Paid for, etc And paid to the Lord Talbot's minstrel/s 40d

...

f 120v

...  
 And paid to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrels 6s 8d  
 ...

f 123\* (*Summary accounts*)

...  
 And paid for the livery of the common clerk (and) two serjeants  
 with the livery of one piper, whereof the sum amounts to, etc,  
 as it appears in the detailed account 38s 6d  
 ...

...And 20s to Henry Mellere for his fee....

And 40d paid to four minstrels of the lord duke of Exeter, with expenses at  
 breakfast and supper 2s 4d.... And 20d to one minstrel of the lady duchess  
 of York....  
 ...

1427-8

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 126v (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...  
 Henry Mellere, piper this year, sworn.

f 131v (*Payments*)

...  
 Likewise paid to the earl of Warwick's minstrel/s 3s 4d  
 ...

And paid to Henry Mellere for the same (wages) 10s  
 ...

And paid to various minstrels and other persons in Christmastide 6s  
 ...

f 132

And 6d paid to minstrel/s of Sandwich and 20d for a certain  
 play from Hertford 2s 2d  
 ...

f 132v

...  
 And paid to the lord earl of Warwick's minstrel/s 40d

And paid to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrel/s 6s 8d

And on provisions for the same minstrels with wine, etc 40d

Powell	Likewise paid to various people playing in the mayor's house	6d
	...	
	f 137* ( <i>Summary accounts</i> )	
	...	
Officers' livery	And paid for ten and one-half yards (of cloth) of red colour for the livery of the common clerk and two serjeants bought in London at the price of 2s 8d a yard, that is to say, for each one of them three and one-half yards; and for three yards of the same colour at the price of 22d a yard given to Henry Mellere. The sum whereof (amounts) in total	33s 6d
Costs of minstrels	... And 40d to three minstrels of Lord Talbot with 8d for one gallon of wine, that is, given to them, and 12d to a certain minstrel of the lady of York...	
	...	
	<b>1428-9</b>	
	<i>Wardens' Accounts</i> BL: Additional ms. 29,615	
	f 138v (8 September-8 September) ( <i>List of civic officers</i> )	
	...	
	Henry Mellere, piper this year and sworn.	
	f 143 ( <i>Payments</i> )	
	...	
	Likewise paid by the mayor to minstrel/s on two occasions	2s
	...	
	f 143v	
	...	
	And to Henry Mellere for his wages for two terms	10s
	...	
	f 145v	
	...	
	And paid by the mayor to six people playing on St Peter's Eve	6d
	...	
Minstrels	And 6s 8d paid for the lord cardinal's minstrels and 6s 8d for the duke of Gloucester's minstrels and 3s 6d for wine at supper	16s 10d
	And on provisions given to the same, namely, to the people at the supper	3s 4d
	...	

f 146\*

...

Memorandum that on 10 February in the eighth year of the reign of the king, etc, 5s was paid to each of the serjeants and 5s to Henry Mellere for their wages; in total 15s

...

f 147v\* (*Summary accounts*)

...

Officers' livery ...And 4s 6d further paid for the gown of Henry Mellere, piper....

Costs of minstrels And 6s 8d paid to four minstrels of the lord duke of Bedford with 3s 4d in their expenses with their four servants.... And 8s given to various players during the whole year....

...

1429-30

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional ms. 29,615

f 151 (*8 September-8 September*) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Henry Mellere, piper sworn

...

f 153v\* (*Payments*)

And 6s 8d paid to the king's minstrel/s and 10d for the barge 6s 6d

Likewise paid to the mayor being at the lord king's coronation at Westminster for eight days, taking 40d per day 26s 8d

The coronation And to John Braban being there for six days, taking 40d per day as of old, etc 20s

And paid for a barge for the coronation 10d

...

And in costs incurred by the mayor for minstrel/s around Christmas (*blank*).

...

The town And 40d paid to the mayor for Robert Hert and 40d for other minstrel/s of the treasurer of England 6s 8d

...

And paid for minstrel/s and player/s in Christmastide 5s 8d

...

f 158v (*Summary accounts*)

...

Officers' livery ...And 8s for one gown for Henry Mellere....

...

Servants' wages And paid to Henry Mellere, piper, by the year 20s

...

Gifts to the  
minstrels And 6s 8d paid to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrel/s. And  
40d to the lord cardinal's minstrel/s. And 16s 8d to various other  
minstrels coming to the town at various times and to players 26s 8d

...

## 1430-1

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 166v (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Henry Mellere, piper sworn

...

f 169 (*Payments*)

...

And paid on various expenses incurred for minstrel/s, etc 3s 5d

...

## f 169v

...

And paid for expenses in Christmastide on various players and  
other expenses 4s 3d

...

## f 170

...

And given various times in wine and other services to minstrel/s 8s 10d

...

And paid for a certain play in the mayor's house on 12 June 12d

...

And paid to four minstrels of the lord duke of Gloucester 6s 8d

And for their expenses at supper 2s 4d

...

f 173\* (*Summary accounts*)

...

Officers' livery And on one gown bought for Henry Mellere 4s 2d

f 173v

...  
 Servants' wages And to Henry Mellere for his wages this year 20s  
 ...

1431-2

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 174v (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...  
 Henry Mellere, piper this year sworn  
 ...

f 177v\* (*Summary accounts*)

...  
 Officers' livery ...And another gown for Henry Mellere, piper, at 7s 4d....  
 ...

Servants' wages And paid to Henry Mellere, piper, for his wages 20s  
 ...

Gifts to  
 strangers And paid to various minstrels, namely, of the duke of Gloucester,  
 (the duke of) Bedford, the cardinal, and other lords, coming to the  
 town during the time of the account and to players in the mayor's  
 house at various times 33s 4d  
 ...

1432-3

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 181v (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...  
 W. Henry Mellere, piper sworn  
 ...

f 185 (*Summary accounts*)

...  
 Officers' livery ...And another gown for Henry Mellere, piper, at 6s 6d....

f 185v

...  
 Servants' wages And paid to Henry Mellere, piper, for his wages 20s  
 ...

Gifts to  
strangers

And paid to various minstrels, namely, of the duke of Gloucester, (the duke of) Bedford, the cardinal, and other lords, coming to the town during the time of the account and to players in the mayor's house at various times 20s

...

#### 1433-4

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615

f 189v (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Henry Mellere, the town's piper sworn

...

f 191v (*Various payments*)

...

Likewise for expenses to the lord duke of York's minstrel/s at supper, etc 10d

...

And to Henry Mellere for the same time 5s

...

And paid for minstrel/s in Christmastide 2s 4d

...

And paid for wine in Christmastide given to various strangers coming to the town 2s 8d

...

f 192

...

And paid to Lord Talbot's minstrels and for their provisions and in wine, all accounted (together) 24s 3d

...

f 198 (*Summary accounts*)

...

And paid for the officers' livery, namely, for three gowns, each at 8s 6d, and for one gown for Henry Mellere at 5s 4d, whereof the total 30s 10d

...

f 198v

And paid to various minstrels coming here this year, namely, of the duke of Gloucester, the earl of Warwick, (and) Lord



Talbot, and to other players coming here in Christmastide, the total whereof will be shown in the detailed account, and with wine given to them	24s
...	
And to Henry Mellere, piper, this year	20s
...	
f 201v	
...	
And paid to two minstrels of Canterbury	6s 8d
...	
And paid to Thomas Vyn riding for the said minstrels	8d
...	
<b>1434-5</b>	
<i>Wardens' Accounts</i> BL: Additional MS. 29,615	
f 202v* (8 September-8 September) (List of civic officers)	
...	
Henry Mellere, piper this year and sworn.	
...	
f 205v (Payments)	
...	
And for expenses of three minstrels of Lady Abergavenny	12d
...	
And given to the minstrels of Canterbury and Sandwich in Christmastide	20d
And given to players at the same time	2s 4d
...	
f 206*	
...	
And in the week of the Nativity of St John (the Baptist), in expenses for wine given to the bishop of France, and to the lord of Warwick's minstrels and for a brief allowed in the exchequer	13s 4d
...	
And paid for a play at the Translation ( <i>ie</i> , of St Thomas Becket) and for other expenses	3s 4d
And for expenses paid by Walter Pope to the duke of Gloucester's minstrels	40d
And for costs and expenses for them	4s 9d
...	

And on Lord Mortain's minstrel/s 5s 8d  
 ...

**Wardens' Accounts** BL: Additional MS. 29,810  
 f 2v (8 September–8 September) (Summary accounts)

...  
 And (the wardens account) for 44s paid to various minstrels this year, namely, of the lord duke of Bedford, the count of Mortain, the earl of Warwick, and of other lords with their expenses.  
 ...

f 3

And on five officers' livery, each gown of them at 7s 6d, and on one gown for Henry Mellere, piper, (at) 4s 8d, whereof the sum (amounts) in total (to) 42s 2d

...  
 And to Henry Mellere, piper, for the same (wages) 20s  
 ...

1435–6

**Wardens' Accounts** BL: Additional MS. 29,810  
 f 4v (8 September–8 September) (Summary accounts)

Gifts to  
 strangers

...  
 And (the wardens account) for 34s paid to various officers and minstrels this year at various times.  
 ...

Officers' livery

And (the wardens account) for 36s 8d paid for the officers' livery this year, namely, for four gowns at 7s 6d each and one gown for Henry Mellere (at) 6s 8d.  
 ...

Servants' wages

And to Henry Mellere for the same (*ie*, his wages) 20s  
 ...

1436–7

**Wardens' Accounts** BL: Additional MS. 29,810  
 f 7 (8 September–8 September) (Summary accounts)

...  
 And (the wardens) account for 48s 10d paid for officers' livery this year, namely, for six gowns, five of which at 8s 6d and one at 6s 4d.  
 ...

And (they account) for (sums) paid to various minstrels and players, namely, to the minstrels of the lord of Gloucester, the lord earl of Warwick, and of other (lords) this year, the sum whereof (amounts) in total (to) 26s 8d

...

And to Henry Mellere for the same (wages) 20s

...

f 7v

...

And (they account) for 6s 8d given one time to minstrel/s and player/s by the mayor during the whole Christmastide, etc.

...

1438-9

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,810

f 12 (8 September-8 September) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise (the wardens account) for 2s paid to the lord cardinal's minstrel/s.

...

<sup>® paid</sup> { Likewise (they account) for 6s 8d given to the lord of Gloucester's minstrels.  
Likewise in wine and dinner given to the same minstrels 5s 5d

...

Likewise (they account) for 20d given to the lord of Gloucester's minstrel/s.

...

f 14v

Various payments made by the wards of the town in the seventeenth year  
First, (they account) for 6s 8d (and) 40d paid to the town's minstrels for two occasions.

Likewise (they account) for 12s 10d paid to Henry Mellere, piper, this year.

Likewise (they account) for 13d paid to William Brewer by William Coruesier.

Likewise (they account) for 4s paid to two minstrels on 8 August.

Likewise on another occasion for cost/s 5s

...

f 15

And it is owed to the minstrels of the town for their wages 13s 4d  
Whereof they are allotted: from Thomas Cooper 2s

from Thomas Shepley 6d  
 from John Wake 2s 4d  
 from Thomas Petyt 12d  
 from Robert Stephane 8d  
 Total 13s

from John Wyke 12d  
 from Richard Cheseman 3d  
 from John Nethersole 8d  
 from Robert Caldham 5s

...

f 17v\* (*Summary accounts*)

...

And (they account) for (sums) paid for the livery of the common clerk, three serjeants, and two pipers, whereof the sum (amounts) in total (to)

42s 11d

...

f 18v

And (they account) for (sums) paid to various minstrels, namely, of the lord cardinal, the duke of Gloucester, the earl of Huntington, (and) the earl of Dorset, and to a certain messenger of the lord king, and to the minstrels of the town of Sandwich coming to town this year, whereof the sum (amounts) in total (to) 28s 9d, as appears in the booklet, etc.

...

1439–40

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,810

f 20 (*8 September–8 September*) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Pipers		John Brewer		sworn
		William Brewer		

f 28 (*Summary accounts*)

...

And (they account) for 52s paid for the livery of the common clerk, three serjeants, and two pipers.

...

And on wages of John Brewer and William Brewer, pipers, this year

33s 4d

...

f 28v

...

And (they account) for (sums) given to the minstrels of our lord king, the duke of Gloucester, the duke of Norfolk, the

lord cardinal, (and) the lady of Westmorland (and) to the minstrels from Yarmouth, Sandwich, and the town of Canterbury, and for their expenses; the sum thereof in total as appears in various detailed accounts 36s

...

And (they account) for 11s 6d given for various plays before the mayor at Christmas, at the Nativity of St John (the Baptist), and at St Peter's, as it appears in various detailed accounts.

...

#### 1440-1

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,810

f 31 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Pipers	John Brewer	}	sworn
	William Brewer		

...

f 37 (*Summary accounts*)

...

And (they account) for 52s paid for the livery of the common clerk, three serjeants, (and) two minstrels this year.

...

And on wages of John Brewer and William Brewer, pipers, this year 33s 4d

...

f 37v

And (they account) for 33s 10d given to the minstrels of our lord king, the duke of Gloucester, the earl of Huntingdon, (and) the earl of Suffolk, and to the minstrels of the town of Sandwich.

...

And to various people playing in plays coming to the town this year 6s

...

#### 1441-2

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,810

f 39 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

		Minstrels of the Town
William Brewer	}	sworn
John Brewer		

...

## 1442-3

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,810f 45 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Town minstrel

Thomas Sprot sworn

...

f 49 (*Summary accounts*)

And (they account) for 30s 10d paid for the livery of the common clerk, two serjeants, (and) one piper.

And in expenses (going) to Canterbury to buy the said livery 2s

...

f 49v

...

And (they account) for 26s 10½d given to the minstrels of the duke of Gloucester, the count of Eu, the earl of Shrewsbury, (and) Lord Scrope, minstrels of the town of Sandwich, and others playing in the town this year.

...

And (they account) for 8d paid for the horn blowing this year.

f 50

...

And on one piper's wages this year 20s

...

## 1443-4

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,810f 51v (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Town minstrel

Thomas Sprot sworn

...

f 56v (*Summary accounts*)

...

And on gifts given to minstrels of our lord king, the duke of Gloucester, the duke of Exeter, and other lords and to various other minstrels this year

22s

And on their expenses at various times this year 9s 6d  
 And on gifts given to people coming this year to the town with  
 various plays and on their expenses 6s 8d

...

f 57

...

And for the livery of the officers of the town this year, that is  
 to say, for four gowns 33s 6d  
 And (they account) for 19d paid for purchasing, costs, and  
 conveying of the said livery.

...

And on the wages of Thomas Sprot, piper, this year 20s

...

1444-6

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,810

f 59v\* (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Piper Thomas Sprot sworn

...

f 61 (*Summary accounts*)

...

And on gifts given to minstrels of our lord king, the lord duke of  
 Gloucester, the duke of Exeter, the lord cardinal, the lord count of  
 Eu, the lord of Sterborough (*ie*, Lord Cobham of Sterborough), and  
 to others coming to the town during the aforesaid time 44s 8d

And on their expenses during the aforesaid time 7s 8d

And on gifts given to various people playing in the aforesaid town  
 during the aforesaid time 10s 6d

f 61v

...

And for the livery of the town's officers for the aforesaid time,  
 namely, for twelve gowns £4 17s 2d

...

And on the wages of Thomas Sprot, piper, for the same time 40s

...

## 1446-7

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional ms. 29,810

f 63v (8 September-8 September) (Summary accounts)

...

And (they account) for 24s 4d paid to various minstrels, namely, of the lord king, the lord duke of Gloucester, and of other lords, coming to the town during the same time.

...

And (they account) for 3s 4d given to various people playing in the town during the time of the account.

...

And (they account) for 56s paid for the livery of the town's officers for this year, namely, for seven gowns, that is to say, five at 8s 8d each and two at 6s 4d.

...

And on the wages of Thomas Sprot, piper 20s

...

## 1447-8

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional ms. 29,810

f 65 (8 September-8 September) (Summary accounts)

...

And (they account) for 26s 10d paid to minstrels of various lords, namely, of the duke of Buckingham, Lord Saye, and of other (lords, coming) with various plays this year.

(They account) for (sums) paid for the officers' livery this year, namely, of the common clerk, three serjeants, and the piper: in twelve yards (of cloth) of red colour at the price of 3s for a yard and three yards at the price of 2s 2d for a yard for the piper, whereof the sum (amounts) in total (to)

42s 6d

...

And on the wages of Thomas Sprot, piper 20s

...

## 1448-9

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional ms. 29,810

f 66 (8 September-8 September) (Summary accounts)

...

And (they account) for 23s 4d paid to various minstrels of various lords during the same time.

...



## 1449-50

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,810f 67 (8 September-8 September) (*Summary accounts*)

...

Officers' livery

And they account for (sums) paid for the officers' livery, namely, four gowns to Thomas Frankleyn, clerk; Thomas Goldsmyth, collector of murage; and the two serjeants, each gown at 8s; and on one gown for the piper (at) 7s 2d; the sum whereof (amounts) in total (to)

39s 2d

Gifts to  
minstrels

And (they account) for 18s 4d paid to various minstrels, namely, of the lord king, the lord duke of Buckingham, and of Canterbury, (and of) Sandwich, and to various players both on the feast of Christmas and other times of this year as is shown, etc (*ie*, in detailed accounts).

...

Likewise (they account) for 20s paid to William, piper, for his wages.

...

## 1450-1

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,810f 70\* (8 September-8 September) (*Summary accounts*)

...

Gifts to  
minstrels

And (they account) for 12s paid to various minstrels within the time of the account, namely, of the lord king, the duke of Somerset, the archbishop of Canterbury, and others.

...

And (they account) for 20s paid for the piper's wages this year.

...

f 71v (*Wages owed*)

...

Likewise it is owed to William Freeman, piper, for the said year for his wages

10s

Of which he received by Joan Pynham's hands

2s 8d

Likewise by the hands of Thomas Gore, mayor

3s 9d

Total 6s 5d. And so it is owed to him

3s 7d which John Hamon ought to pay from

the assessments of various men in arrears. And it is paid.

## 1452-3

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,615f 212 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Name of the piper this year

Thomas (...)

...

f 215\* (*Town expenses*)

	...	
Wyke	Likewise (they account) for 12d given to people of Herne playing before the mayor, etc, in Christmastide.	
	Likewise in wine spent for various strangers at the same time	8d
	...	
	Likewise to Thomas Tournour, piper, for his wages	3s 4d
	...	
Mayor	Likewise on a gift given to the lord king being there, whereby (spent) on a pipe of wine	16s 8d
Slevell	Likewise on presents given to the lord king, namely, on fresh fish	11s
	...	
Mayor	Likewise in expenses incurred by the mayor for various servants of the aforesaid lord king	3s 4d
Mayor	Likewise in expenses incurred for the lord king's minstrels at supper	2s
Mayor	Likewise in coin given to the same (minstrels)	6s 8d
	...	

## f 215v

	...	
	Likewise on gifts given to the lord of Somerset's minstrel/s	20d
	Likewise paid to Thomas Tournour, piper, on 15 May	6s 8d
	...	
	(...) to five minstrels of the lord duke of Exeter	3s 4d
	...	
Mayor	Likewise to Richard Barton, the lord archbishop of Canterbury's minstrel	20d
	Likewise in expenses at supper for the same Richard, namely, on meat 8d, on a chicken and bread and drink 8d	16d
	...	
	Likewise for expenses for the lord duke of Buckingham's minstrels, that is to say, in coin	6s 8d
	Likewise in expenses of the same (minstrels) in bread and drink and fish	(blank)

## 1453-4

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,810

f 74 (8 September-8 September) (*Summary accounts*)

...

And (they account) for 40s 9d paid this year, when all (expenses) have been reckoned, for the officers' livery, namely, of the common clerk, the two serjeants, (and) the piper - [and of the murage collector] (cancelled) because it is in the murage account.

And (they account) for 22s 6½d paid to various minstrels, namely, of the lord king, of the lord constable, and of other lords, within the time of the account this year together with the expenses of the same (minstrels).

...

f 74v

...

And (they account) for 3s 4d paid to people of Canterbury being here with one play.

...

f 75

...

And (they account) for 20s paid to Thomas Tournour, the piper, for this year.

...

1457-8

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional ms. 29,810

f 77 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Name of the piper this year Thomas Tournour sworn

...

f 79v (*Town expenses*)

...

Mayor	Likewise paid to the lord duke of Buckingham's minstrel/s	3s 4d
-------	-----------------------------------------------------------	-------

...

	Likewise paid to the lord king's minstrels	6s 8d
--	--------------------------------------------	-------

	Likewise in the same (minstrels') expenses	2½d
--	--------------------------------------------	-----

...

Paid	Likewise paid to Thomas Tournour in part payment of his wages for Christmas term	12d
------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

...

Paid	{	Likewise on the eighteenth day to Thomas Tournour by the hands of William Mytron	2s 4d
------	---	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

	Likewise to the same by the hands of Thomas Browne, barber	20d
--	------------------------------------------------------------	-----

...

f 80

...

Paid	Likewise for sounding of the horn on 27 March in the thirty-sixth year (of the reign of King Henry VI)	2d
------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

...

Paid	Likewise paid to Thomas Tournour in part payment of his wages for the Annunciation term	2d
	...	
Paid	Likewise paid to Thomas Tournour by the hands of William Hayward	12d
	...	
Paid	Likewise to Thomas Tournour on 15 April	7d
	Paid by Thomas Kerver. Paid †	
	Likewise on gifts given to the lord duke of Buckingham's minstrels	6s 8d
Paid	Likewise in expenses for the same (minstrels') dinner, namely, paid on bread 6d, paid on beer 6d, on wine 10d, on one gurnard 4d, paid by the mayor on mackerel 3d, paid by Richard Palmer on other fish 5d, (and) paid (more) on fish 8d	3s 6d
	...	
Paid by the mayor	Likewise to Thomas Tournour by the mayor's hands in part payment of his wages	12d
	f 80v	
	...	
It is allowed.	Likewise to the lord of Shrewsbury's minstrels by the hands of Richard Palmer	12d
	...	

## 1462-3

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,616

f 3 (8 September-8 September) (List of civic officers)

...

John Brewer, piper

f 8 (*Town expenses*)

...

Likewise paid to the lord king's minstrel/s 6s 8d

Whereof paid by the mayor's hands 20d

Likewise by William Mytere's hands 20d

Likewise by William Sower's hands 20d

Likewise by Thomas Toky's hands 20d

Likewise in expenses by the mayor upon the lord king's minstrel/s at that time 2s 3½d

...

Likewise paid to the minstrels of the lord constable, the earl of Warwick 6s 8d

Whereof paid by the mayor's hands 20d

Likewise by Thomas Toky's hands 20d

Likewise by Thomas Fouche's hands 20d

Likewise by William Sower's hands	20d
Likewise in wine given to the same minstrels	6d
Likewise in bread and ale at the same time	4d
...	
And paid to the piper by William Sower's hands	4d
...	

f 8v

Likewise paid by William Sower to the piper in part payment of his salary	12d
...	

It is settled.	Likewise paid to the piper for (his) wages	2s 4d
	...	

Paid ®Sowerc	Likewise paid to the piper in part payment of the new term('s wages)	4d
	...	

3d remain.	Likewise paid to the piper by the mayor for Easter (term)	12d
	...	

f 11v

Likewise paid to the king's minstrels	2s
...	

## 1465-6

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Egerton MS. 2090

f 9 (8 September-8 September) (Summary accounts)

Likewise paid to minstrels of the lord king, the earl of Warwick, the earl of Oxford, etc, with one taborer of the earl of Warwick	15s
Likewise for the livery of the common clerk, the two serjeants, and the piper	33s 4d
Likewise in wine given to the earl of Warwick, to Lord Wenlock, to the lord king's ambassadors, and to other worthies	12s 8d
Likewise paid for one halibut given to the earl of Warwick	2s 4d
...	

*(English)*

f 10

Likewise paid to the piper	20s
...	

## 1466-7

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Egerton MS. 2090

f 102 (8 September-8 September) (Summary accounts)

...

Likewise paid to the piper for his fee this year 20s

Likewise for the livery of the common clerk, the two serjeants,  
and the piper 28s

...

Likewise on wine and various other gifts given, namely, to Lord  
Wenlock, lieutenant (of Calais), John Grenefford, steward, (and)  
people of the Cinque Ports awaiting the arrival of the earl of  
Warwick, and for wine given to the lord king's minstrel/s and to  
the said earl's minstrels and to other gentlemen of our said lord  
king's household 26s 6d

Likewise for capons given to the earl of Warwick 16s

And given to John Scott, knight, for two capons 2s

Likewise paid to the lord king's minstrel/s, the earl of Warwick's  
minstrels, and to other minstrels of various (lords) 19s 4d

...

Likewise paid for trout given to the earl of Warwick 3s 2d

f 102v

...

Likewise paid to a certain minstrel 4d

...

Likewise for three plays (performed) before the mayor and (his)  
fellows on various occasions 3s 4d

...

Likewise paid to one bearward for baiting 2s

...

Likewise paid for four horn blowings 8d

...

## 1467-8

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,616

f 15 (8 September-8 September) (List of civic officers)

...

Name of the piper John Buk

...

f 23 (Payments)

...

Likewise paid for horn blowings 4d

...

Likewise for people playing before the mayor on the last day of December	16d
...	
Likewise paid for ( <i>English</i> )	
...	
Likewise in a gift given to the earl of Arundel's minstrels	12d
...	
Likewise in costs (incurred) by the mayor upon the same earl's minstrels	10d
...	
 f 23v	
...	
On costs and for trout and ( <i>English</i> )	11d
...	
Likewise paid to one minstrel of the earl of Warwick	12d
...	
( <i>English</i> )	
...	
Likewise paid to the duke of York's minstrels	2s 8d
...	
 f 27	
...	
Payments made on Christmas Eve	
...	
Likewise to the piper	5s
...	
Term of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary	
...	
Likewise to the piper	5s
...	
 <i>Wardens' Accounts</i> BL: Egerton MS. 2090	
f 107* ( <i>Summary accounts</i> )	
...	
And paid for the livery of the common clerk, the two serjeants, and the piper this year	28s 4d
...	
And paid to minstrels of the lord king, the earl of Arundel, and other (lords)	9s 9d
...	

## 1468-9

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional ms. 29,616f 28 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Name of the piper John Buk

...

f 37v\* (*Town expenses*)

...

And paid to the duchess of York's minstrels 2s

And paid for wine given to the same minstrels 4d

...

And paid for horn blowing and cries to John Buk 16d

...

And paid to people playing before the mayor and his fellows 2s

...

And paid to the earl of Kent's minstrels 20d

...

And paid to people playing before Richard Palmer, the  
mayor's deputy 20d

...

And paid to one bearward 20d

...

And paid to bearwards of the marquess of Dorset 16d

...

f 38

...

And paid to the earl of Arundel's minstrels and in wine 2s 2d

And paid to the lord king's minstrel/s and in wine 7s 4d

And paid to our lord king's trumpeter/s 5s

And paid to (*English*)

And paid for one halibut given to our king 10s

And paid for malmsey given to our lord king at Forest's (*blank*)And paid to Simon Levyn, John Carpenter, and others for  
fishing for the king 2s 1d

And paid for eighteen capons given to the said lord our king 20s 8d

...

And paid for the livery of the common clerk, the two serjeants,  
and the piper (*blank*)

...

And paid to the piper for the same term 5s

...



And paid to the piper for the same term	5s
...	
And paid to John Buk for the same term	5s
And paid by the mayor to people playing before the mayor	12d
...	

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Egerton MS. 2090f 111\* (*Summary accounts*)

...	
And paid to the minstrels of our lord king, the duke of Norfolk, and the earl of Warwick, and to others this year	18s
...	

## 1469-70

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,616f 40 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...	
Name of the piper John Buk sworn	
...	

f 50v (26 March-24 June) (*Wages*)

...	
Paid to John Buk	5s

f 51v (8 September-25 December)

...	
And paid to the piper	5s
...	

(26 December-25 March)

And paid to the piper	5s
...	

f 52 (*Town expenses*)

...	
Paid And paid to the the duchess of York's minstrels	2s
Paid And in wine given to the same (minstrels)	4d
...	
Paid And paid for six horn blowing(s)	6d
...	
And paid to people playing before the mayor	2s
...	

And paid to John Buk (*English*)  
 And paid to the lord earl of Kent's minstrels 20d  
 ...

f 52v\*

...  
 And paid to people playing before Richard Palmer, the  
 mayor's deputy 20d  
 ...

And paid to a bearward 20d  
 ...

And paid to the marquess of Dorset's bearwards 16d  
 ...

And paid for three horn blowings 6d  
 ...

Not paid

And paid by the mayor to the earl of Arundel's minstrel/s on wine 6d and on  
 a gift 20d.

And paid by the mayor to the lord king's minstrel/s in payment 6s 8d and on  
 wine 8d.

And paid by the mayor to the lord king's trumpeter/s 5s

And paid by the mayor (*English*)

And paid for one halibut given to the king x s.

And paid in wine given to the lord king at Forest's in malmsey (*blank*)  
 ...

**Wardens' Accounts** BL: Egerton MS. 2090

f 116\* (*Summary accounts*)  
 ...

And paid for the livery of the common clerk, the two serjeants,  
 and the piper this year 29s  
 ...

And paid to other minstrels of our lord king and the earl  
 of Warwick 13s 4d

And for their expenses on two occasions 4s 10d  
 ...

1471-2

**Wardens' Accounts** BL: Egerton MS. 2090

f 124\* (*Summary accounts*)  
 ...

And paid for the livery of the common clerk, the two serjeants,  
 and the piper 34s 8d  
 ...

1472-3

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Egerton MS. 2090f 128\* (*Summary accounts*)

...

And paid for the livery of the common clerk, the two serjeants,  
and the piper

30s

...

1473-4

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Egerton MS. 2090f 132\* (*Summary accounts*)

...

And (they account) for 32s paid for wine given to the mayor and jurats on  
the feasts of Christmas, Easter, and Corpus Christi, to minstrels of the lord  
king, the lord of Arundel, the duke of Clarence, the duke of Gloucester, and  
to various other worthies during the year.

...

1476-7

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,616f 152 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Name of the piper this year Hugh Hochon Sworn

...

f 162v

...

*(English)*

...

Likewise paid on 4 January to various people playing before the  
mayor on two occasions

3s 4d

...

1477-8

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Egerton MS. 2090f 151v\* (*Summary accounts*)

...

And paid for the livery of the common clerk, the two serjeants,  
and the piper

33s

...

1480-1

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 29,616

f 212 (8 September-8 September) (Summary accounts)

...

And (they account) for 20s paid to John Vykary, piper, for his fee.

...

And (they account) for 36s 4d paid for the livery of the common clerk, the two serjeants, and the piper.

...

And (they account) £4 9s 4d paid for gifts given to our lord king, namely, for one ox, six sheep, and four dozen capons and trout.

And (they account) for 12d paid to the porters for transportation of the said capons into the castle.

And (they account) for 13s 6d paid for wine given to the said lord king and Lady Margaret.

And (they account) for 14s paid for wine given to the lord of Arundel.

And (they account) for 14s 4d paid for wine given to the lord chamberlain.

And (they account) for 4s 8d paid for wine given to the ambassadors of France.

And (they account) for 12s 6d paid for expenses of the lord king's commissioner.

And (they account) for 6s 4d paid for expenses of William Haute, knight.

And (they account) for 13s 4d paid for our lord king's footmen.

And (they account) for 3s 4d paid to the clerk of the market.

And (they account) for 2s 4d paid to two messengers of the lord king carrying one privy seal and one proclamation.

And (they account) for 6s 8d paid to the lord king's minstrel/s, and 10d on wine.

And (they account) for 6s 8d paid to the lady queen's minstrel/s, and 8d on wine.

And (they account) for 10s paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s, and 2s on wine.

And (they account) for 5s paid to the duke of Gloucester's minstrels, and 8d on wine.

And (they account) for 12d paid to three other minstrels.

And (they account) for 7s 6d paid to various people playing before the mayor on various occasions.

And (they account) for 2s paid for wine at those same times.

...

f 212v

...

And (they account) for 16d paid for soundings of the horn and proclamations.

...

## 1482-3

*Wardens' Accounts* BL: Additional Ms. 29,616f 230 (8 September-8 September) (*List of civic officers*)

...

Names of the town pipers John Heire and Robert Aleyn sworn

...

f 240

Likewise on 8 March paid to John Heire, piper, in full payment of (his) wages for the Annunciation term

5s

...

*(English)*

...

## 1530-1

*St Martin's Prior's Account* BL: Additional Ms. 25,107

f 7v (29 September-29 September)

Payments in reward to servants and jugglers of the lord king and of others

And he accounts for 4s paid in reward to the lord king's serjeant/s (and) juggler/s.... And for 2s paid in reward to the St Nicholas clerks.... And for 2s paid in reward to the waits of Canterbury.... And for 20d paid to the said lord warden's juggler/s. And for 20d paid to the lord of Abergavenny's juggler/s....

...

## EGERTON

## 1602

*Consistory Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.9.2

f 208v\* (13 July)

...

*(English)*

On 13 July 1602 in the consistory, etc, Bull certified that on 5 July instant he had duly sought the said Fryth, and that he was not able, etc, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, °Fryth did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) ordered that he should be cited by ways and means for the next (court day).°

See more on folio 179 preceding.

On 27 July 1602 in the consistory, etc, Bull exhibited the order against the said Fryth executed on the doors of the church of Egerton on 24 July instant, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, Fryth °did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, and as a punishment he ordered that he should be excommunicated.°

Excommunication

Dismissal °On 28 May 1602 Fryth appeared. The lord (judge) absolved and reinstated him at his humble petition, after an oath had been sworn, etc; and then the lord (judge) dismissed the same (Fryth) with a godly warning.°

*Consistory Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.9.3  
f 34v (14 December)

...

(English)

°On 14 December 1602 Thomas Parker appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He responding confesses and humbly submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to admit his fault before the minister and churchwardens according to the schedule and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) in the consistory, etc.

\*Dismissal° On 18 January 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) (the case) was held over until the next (court day). Afterwards it was certified according, etc. Therefore he (was) dismissed.°

f 35

...

Smithe Isaac Smithe (has been detected) as in the preceding folio.

On 18 January 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) in the consistory, etc, Bull certified that on 11 January instant he had duly sought the said Smithe, but was not able, etc, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, Smithe did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that he should be cited for the next (court day) by ways and means.

°On 1 February 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) the decree (to cite him) by ways and means for the next (court day) is renewed.°

On 15 February 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), in the consistory, etc, Bull exhibited the order against the said Smithe executed on the doors of the church of Egerton on 8 February instant after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, Smithe appeared and confesses. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to admit his fault publicly in the church of Egerton on any Sunday at the time of divine service without the linen clothing and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day). Then the lord (judge) warned him to appear on the next (court day) to pay the fee. It has been certified that the said Smithe has performed the punishment according, etc. Therefore he (was) dismissed.

Dismissal

Hope

William Hope (has been detected) as on the preceding folio.

On 18 January 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), in the consistory, etc, Bull certified that on 11 January instant he had duly sought the said Hope, and that he was not able, etc, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, Hope did not appear. Therefore (the lord

judge) decreed that he be cited for the next (court day) by ways and means.  
 °On 1 February 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) the decree (to cite him) by ways and means for the next (court day) is renewed.  
 On 15 February 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), in the consistory, etc, Bull exhibited the order against the said Hope executed on the doors of the church of Egerton on 8 February instant, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, Hope did not appear. Therefore (the case) is held over until the next (court day).  
 On 1 March 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), having been called, Hope did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, and in punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated.

Excommunication

f 35v

...

Fryth William Fryth (has been detected) as in the folio preceding.

1602/3

*Consistory Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.9.3

f 60 (1 March)

...

Brockwell The lord's office against John Brockwell for (*English*).

On 1 March 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), in the consistory, etc, Bull certified that on 21 February he had cited the said Brockwell in person after an oath had been sworn, etc.

Dismissal °Having been called, Brockwell was graciously dismissed just as in the proceedings (against) Rayner on the dorse of this folio.°

Spice The lord's office against James Spice of Egerton as above.

On 1 March 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), in the consistory, etc, Bull certified that he had cited the said Spice in person on 21 February after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, Spice °was graciously dismissed as in the proceedings (against) Rayner on the dorse, etc.°

'Dismissal'

f 60v

...

Rayner The lord's office against John Rayner of Egerton as on the preceding folio.  
 On 1 March 1602 (*ie*, 1602/3) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage in the English church), in the consistory, etc, Bull certified that he had cited the said Rayner in person on 27 February after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, °Rayner appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He responding, confesses. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him

Dismissal

to perform penance publicly in the parish church of Egerton of the aforesaid diocese of Canterbury on any Sunday or festival before the next (court day) according to the schedule and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day). Afterwards the lord (judge) graciously dismissed the same (Rayner) with a godly warning.<sup>o</sup>

## ELHAM

1605

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.7

f 61 (7 October)

*Proceedings arising from the archdeacon's visitation held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, on 17 April 1605*

...

*(English)*

On 7 October 1605 Cappit certified that he had cited the said John Godfrey in person within the parish of Elham of the archdeaconry of Canterbury on 3 October instant. When the said Godfrey was called, <sup>o</sup>he appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He confesses (*English*) and confesses that (that) detection alone is true and submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined the said Godfrey to admit his fault publicly in the aforesaid parish church in the time of divine service according to the schedule before the next (court day), and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day), etc. And he has been warned to pay the fee at that time.<sup>o</sup>

Payment 18d  
The schedule  
has been issued.

On 21 October 1605 (the case) is held over until the next (court day), etc.

On 4 November 1605 <sup>o</sup>(the case) is held over until the next (court day).<sup>o</sup>

On 18 November 1605, when John Godfrey was called, he neither appeared nor certified (his compliance), etc. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated.

Excommunication

## ELMSTEAD

1577

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.10.17 pt 2

f 141v (19 July)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Richard Besley, STB, deputy of the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*



## Chilham

Hewit of  
Chilham  
and his man

It has been detected (*English*).

°Today, when he was called, Hewit did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day). Afterwards Hewit appeared. The lord (judge) warned him hereafter not to play on Sundays or feast days under penalty of law.°

...

ff 142–2v

## Stellinge

Thomas Rolfe  
and  
John Collyns

It has been detected (*English*).

°On 19 July Rolfe appeared. He confessed the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined them not (to do so) hereafter under penalty of law. Having been called, Collyns did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

On 30 July 1577, having been called, Rolfe did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day). Having been called, Collyns appeared. He confesses the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from the court with a warning, etc.°

\*Dismissal\*

Collyns, Rolfe

On 20 September 1577 (*blank*)

On 4 October 1577 (*blank*) |

## Wye

Arthur Baker

It has been detected (*English*).

°Today Baker appeared in person. He confesses the detections: Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from the court.°

\*Dismissal\*

1584

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.1

f 125 (25 May)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(*English*)

Foxe of Willes-  
borough shall  
be called at  
Willesborough

Today (*blank*)

°18 June 1584, having been called, Foxe, having (also) been cited, appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He confesses (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from the court with a warning.°

Dismissal

...

## FAIRFIELD

1630

*Quarter Sessions Presentment* CKS: Q/SRp  
mb 4d (20 July)

*General Session of the peace held at Canterbury Castle*

...

- 11 Likewise they present that Thomas Hackings of Brookland in the aforesaid county, fiddler, in the month of June last past on the sabbath day and in the afternoon of the same day in the house of a certain William Gilbert of Fairfield in the aforesaid county, who sold ale without licence, played, in English, 'did fiddle.' Although Nathaniel Knight, constable of the hundred of Allowesbridge, forbade him, notwithstanding he continued playing there, in English, 'did continue fiddling' until night-time of the same day, by reason of which a great crowd of people was assembled there and the aforesaid William Gilbert sold his ale as a bad example to others, in contempt of God and of the lord king, and against the form of the statute promulgated and provided in such a case, etc.

by this same constable.

...

## FAVERSHAM

1257-8

*Town Custumal* Alexander Centre: Borough Custumal  
f 9<sup>v</sup> (3 February) (*Agreement between the abbot of Faversham Abbey and the men of Faversham*)

...And when the said assembly should be held, then the alderman ought to sound the common horn. And that horn will not be sounded except when the burghmote ought to be held, and for a person's death, and for the lord king's order, and for fire, and for setting the watch in the town or seaward for wrongdoers. And if that horn be sounded for any other things, the alderman will be at the mercy of that abbot....

...

## 1355-6

*Town Custumal* Alexander Centre: Borough Custumal  
f 9v\* (*Uses and customs of Faversham as registered at Dover Castle*)

Note

...  
First, as previously was the custom, there every year on the morrow of Michaelmas it was the practice to blow the horn at the four corners of the town with a common horn called burghorn and then all the people will gather in one place called Ildhalgren and there by common assent will choose the commoners, jurats, and three residents of very great worth, wiser and suitable for the office of the mayor of the town, and then they will choose a common serjeant who along with the person appointed by the tenants of Kingsmill will have the responsibility for the town's prisons....

f 10 (*Pleas of the crown*)

...  
And as for the pleas of the crown held by virtue of the franchise, they are accustomed to have cognizance of pleas in the case that any felon be taken inside the said franchise with pursuit and mainour (*ie*, in possession of stolen property), that, immediately after the arrest made by the bailiff of the town, the mayor will have the horn blown at the four places of the town and have the jurats and commoners summoned....

(*Concerning a death*)

And in the case of the death of a man, the mayor as coroner of our lord the king in the said franchise shall direct a writ to the bailiff of the town to launch an inquest of jurats and commoners and will have the horn sounded as before and the commons will gather and with the jurats of the town will undertake an inquest on the dead body....

f 10v (*Concerning pleas of land*)

...  
As for the pleas of land, if anyone wishes to move an action of free tenement within the Trentdeuxhaughes, he will take a writ based on his case from the steward of the abbot of Faversham, lord of the town, and at the day assigned by the said steward or his deputy after the summons of fifteen days, the mayor will have the horn blown and the jurats or the greater part of them with the commoners shall gather at their Halmote (held) at three week intervals and will hold and settle this plea according to the nature of the writ purchased

and will owe judgment at their peril, but the adjournment belongs to the said steward or his deputy....

...

f 13 (*Further Faversham uses*)

...

<sup>®</sup>Oath

When a man is made a freeman of the said franchise, he will be made so at a Wardmote by assent of the mayor and jurats, and the commons being there, by (his) offer and proffer (of) how much he will pay to the commons. And the mayor in this will have 12d for his fee and the clerk 2d and the mayor's serjeant 2d. And then he will be charged on a book by the mayor or his appointee in the following manner:

You bear faith and loyalty to your sovereign lord the king, N, and his heirs, kings of England, and loyally as you are able maintain the freedom of the town of Faversham and loyally will come at the call of the mayor at the sounding of the common horn....

...

1514-15

*Wardmote and Account Book* Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1

f 13v (*Chamberlains' allowances*)

...And (they seek allowance) of 6s 8d given to the king's minstrels this year and of 12d in expenses of the mayor and jurats and on the aforesaid minstrels.

...

1574-5

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.12

f 136v (*28 June*)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert Bishopp, LL.D., the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(*English*)

Today, having been called, Myll did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

<sup>°</sup>On 12 July 1575, having been called, Myll did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, and as a punishment he excommunicated him in writing.<sup>°</sup>

<sup>°</sup>Excommunication

(English)

Today, having been called, Lee did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

On 12 July 1575, having been called, Lee did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment he excommunicated him in writing.

"Excommunication"

"On 26 July 1575, having been called, Lee appeared and humbly petitioned that the benefit of absolution be conferred to him. Therefore the lord (judge), at his humble petition, absolved him from the sentence of excommunication and reinstated (him). And as to such detections, the lord (judge) enjoined him that hereafter (English) under penalty of law, etc, and warned (him) to pay the fee within the next six weeks."

"He owes 4s 8d."

f 137

...

(English)

Today, having been called, Pashley did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

"On 12 July 1575, having been called, Pashley did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, and as a punishment he excommunicated (him) in writing."

"Excommunication"

...

(English)

Today, having been called, Carter did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment he excommunicated (him) in writing.

Excommunication

"On 12 July 1575, having been called, Carter appeared. The lord (judge) charged him as has been detected. He confesses (English). And the lord (judge), at his humble petition, after he had first taken an oath, etc, to obey the law and abide by commands of the church, etc, absolved him from the sentence of excommunication and reinstated (him), etc. And as to such detections, the lord (judge) enjoined him that (English) under penalty of law and (blank)."

1583-4

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.14

f 148\* (29 May)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(English)

Michaelmas

°On 18 June AD 1584 John Casslock, churchwarden there, appeared in person. He confesses (English). Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to repair the aforesaid defects before next Michaelmas and to certify on the next (court day) after.°

°On 1 October AD 1584 similarly.°

°On 15 October 1584 similarly.

Dismissal

On 15 October AD 1584 Gay certified that he (Casslock) had sufficiently repaired the aforesaid cracks. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court.°

### 1600-1

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.6 pt 2  
f 272v (4 May)

*Proceedings of the court held before Jeremy Swift, substitute judge for the archdeacon's official*

...

(English)

On 4 May 1601 Cranford certified that he had cited James Burte in person on 30 April last and that he had duly sought John Burte on the same day with the intention of citing him according, etc, and that he was not able, etc. When he was called, °James Burte did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment, etc, decreed that he should be excommunicated. And (he ordered a citation to be issued) by ways and means for John Burte for the next (court day).°

\*He is ex-communicated.\*

On 18 May 1601 Cranford certified that he had cited the same John Burte on the sixteenth day instant, etc, by the affixing of the aforesaid decree on the door of the aforesaid parish church. When (John Burte) was called, °he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment, etc, he decreed that he be excommunicated.°

\*He is ex-communicated.\*

## FORDWICH

c 1400

*Town Custumal* CCA: U4/26

p 48

...

Punishment for public brawlers

...Likewise if any woman should brawl or quarrel in the street or other public place with any man or any woman within the said liberty and (if) she should

be convicted upon this brawling, quarrelling, or abuse before the mayor by two or three trustworthy persons, then she will carry a mortar through the whole town while a piper goes before her or another minstrel makes sport (of her). And she shall pay the minstrel 1d for his labour....

## GODMERSHAM

1608

*Consistory Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.9.7  
f 40v (24 May)

Godmersham Crundale

(English)

°On 24 May 1608 in the consistory, Farley, the summoner, certified that he had duly sought the said Mason on 19 May instant, etc, after an oath had been sworn, etc. When Mason was called, he appeared and confesses the charges (English). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from the court with a godly warning.°

\*Dismissal\*

## GOUDHURST

1580/1

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/Y.4.18 pt 2  
f 134 (28 February)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Richard Beseley, stb, deputy of the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(English)

Today °Bassett appeared in person. He confesses the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to pay two shillings to satisfy the aforesaid churchwardens before the next (court day) after (the feast) of Easter and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after.°

On 4 April 1581, having been called, Bassett did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

°It has been certified that he has made satisfaction, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him.°

Payment

(Feast) of Easter

\*Dismissal\*

## GREAT CHART

1582

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.4

f 51 (29 November)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation of Charing deanery in 1582 and sitting in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

*(English)*

On 29 November 1582 Waterman appeared in person. He confesses the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court with a warning.

Dismissal

## HEADCORN

1571

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.11

f 10 (6 April)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Thomas Cranmer, notary public, deputy of the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of John Byrde, a notary public specially appointed to record this day's proceedings*

...

*(English)* Today the said Semarke appeared. And when he was charged with the article, he denied (it). Responding he said *(English)*. Therefore the lord (judge) warned him that thereafter *(English)*, and he warned him further that before the recess he should enter into a bond to fulfil the aforesaid order otherwise (he warned him) to appear on the next (court day) to see himself excommunicated.

°On 27 April 1571 the said Semarke appeared. The lord (judge) warned *(English)* and to appear on the next (court day) to see further proceedings to be done in this business.°

On 10 May 1571 the said Semarke appeared. The lord (judge) asked him *(English)*. He responds *(English)*. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment for this his contumacy, he excommunicated him. °An order was announced on 21 May 1571 by Thomas Hodson, vicar of Headcorn aforesaid.°

On 13 June 1571 °the said Semarke appeared. The lord (judge) at his humble petition absolved and reinstated him, etc. And he enjoined him to perform



penance in the parish church of Headcorn according to the schedule handed over to him, and he assigned him to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after the feast of St John (the Baptist).°

1583

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CGA: DCb/J/X.2.4  
ff 144, 145\* (28 November)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation of Charing deanery in 1583 and sitting in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LLD, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...  
(English)

"The ex-  
communication  
was issued."

°On 28 November 1583, having been called, Younge did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment he excommunicated him in writing.° The excommunication, announced in the parish church of Headcorn on 8 December AD 1583 by Sir Robert Alexander, vicar there, has been introduced.

°On 11 January 1583 (*ie*, 1583/4) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church) Younge appeared in person. At his humble petition the lord (judge) absolved and reinstated him, etc, after he had first taken an oath. And he warned him to appear on the next (court day) following to hear the will of the lord (judge). Afterwards (Younge) confesses (English) | (English)°

See more on  
the third folio  
following.

On 30 January 1583 (*ie*, 1583/4) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), having been called, Younge appeared. The lord (judge) warned him to appear on the next (court day) to hear the further will of the lord (judge).

"The ex-  
communication  
was issued."

°On 13 February 1583 (*ie*, 1583/4), having been called, Younge did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment he excommunicated him in writing.°

f 148

...  
On 14 May 1584 Younge appeared in person. The lord (judge), at his petition, absolved and reinstated him, after he had first taken an oath, etc. And then the same Younge submitted himself to the lord judge's correction. And thus the lord (judge) enjoined him to admit his fault before the minister, churchwardens, and sworn men of the parish of Headcorn aforesaid and to pay 6d for the use of the poor of the aforesaid parish before the (court day) next following and then to certify (his compliance).

Younge

Dismissal

It has been certified by Sir Robert, the minister there, that the aforesaid

Thomas Younge admitted his fault according to the injunction of the lord judge, and thus he was dismissed.

## HERNHILL

1611

*Consistory Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.9.11

ff 11, 10v\* (4 June)

...

(English)

On 4 June 1611 King, the summoner, certified that he had duly sought the said Baker and Steven on the second day instant within the parish of Hernhill aforesaid with the intention of citing, etc, but he was not able, etc, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, Baker and Steven appeared in person and claimed (*English*). They made this claim jointly and severally and petitioned that the same be admitted and the law, etc. Then the lord (judge) admitted inasmuch as, etc, and he assigned (them) to prove, etc, and to exhibit a certificate of their innocence in this matter, etc, on the next (court day), etc.

On 18 June 1611, when Thomas Baker was called, Edwardes appeared and exhibited his proxy on behalf of the said Baker, and he (*ie*, Edwardes) made himself, etc, and claimed (*English*). The said Edwardes made this claim jointly and severally, etc, and petitioned that the same be admitted and the law, etc. And concerning the truth of such a claim he exhibited a certificate subscribed l in the hands of John Clare, churchwarden there, of Thomas Pennystone, Arthur Rate, and John Hilles, parishioners of the said parish. However, the said Edwardes, by his proxy in the name of the said Thomas Baker, submitted himself to the lord judge's correction. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed the same (Baker and Steven) with a godly warning.

Dismissal

## HOLLINGBOURNE

1579

*Consistory Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.8.10

f 137v (11 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Canterbury Cathedral, before Thomas Lawse, LL.D, commissary general*

...

(English)

°Today William Carter appeared. He showed his licence from the hands of Mr

\*10d\*

Thomas Wotton, esquire, Mr Henley, and (*blank*) Barham, justices of the lady queen (*English*), etc. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to introduce a testimonial letter from the parishioners of Hollingbourne on the next (court day) (*English*).<sup>o</sup>

\*Dismissal\*

...

## HYTHE

1442-3

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1055

f 17 (2 February-2 February)

...

Likewise that 4s 2d was given to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrel/s on 15 July in the twentieth year and on drink.

...

1443-4

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1055f 28\* (2 February-2 February) (*Payments*)

...

(...) 6s 8d was given to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrels in the following year.

...

1444-5

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1055f 45 (2 February-2 February) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise that 6s 8d was paid to the lord duke of Gloucester's minstrels by the hands of Thomas Russell.

...

1448-9

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1055f 123 (2 February-2 February) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise that 3s 4d was paid to minstrel/s of the lord archbishop of Canterbury and of Lord Saye.

Likewise that 6s 8d was paid to minstrel/s of the lord king and of Lord Saye.

...

## 1451-2

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1055

f 165v (2 February-2 February) (Allowances)

...

Likewise Robert Cristian asks to be allowed 3s 4d which he paid to the lord of Buckingham's minstrel/s and on drink 2d.

...

## 1452-3

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1055

f 181v (2 February-2 February) (Payments)

...

Likewise the said Robert Cristian paid to the lord king's minstrel/s

20d

...

Likewise Thomas Rykedon paid to the lord king's minstrel/s

3s 4d

...

## 1454-5

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1019

f 6v (2 February-2 February)

...

...Thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 4d which he paid to minstrel/s...

f 9v

...Thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 10d which he paid to the lord king's minstrel/s....

f 14v

...

...Thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 10d which he paid to the lord king's minstrel/s.... And 8d which he paid to another/other minstrel/s....

...

f 15

...

...Thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 10d which he paid to the lord king's minstrel/s.... And 4d which he paid to another/other minstrel/s....

...

## 1455-6

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1019

f 28v (2 February-2 February)

...Thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 6d on drink with minstrel/s....

...

f 31

...

...Thereof he asks to be allowed 6s 8d which he paid to the lord duke of Buckingham's minstrel/s....

## 1456-7

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1019

f 43v (2 February-2 February)

...

...Thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 8d which he paid to minstrel/s....

f 44

...

...Thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 6d in wine given and ale to the lord archbishop of Canterbury's minstrel/s....

...

f 52 (*Final adjustments*)

...Likewise 20d paid to the lord archbishop of Canterbury's minstrels....

...

## 1467-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: H 1061a [Item A]sheet 3 (2 February-2 February) (*Payments*)

...

And paid to the the lord king's minstrels 6s 8d

And paid to the lord of Warwick's minstrels 6s 8d

...

## 1470-1

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 49 (2 February-2 February)

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 20d paid to the lord king's minstrel/s.

Likewise he asks to be allowed 2s paid to the lord earl of Arundel's minstrels.... Likewise he asks to be allowed 2s 4d paid to the lord of Warwick's minstrel/s. Likewise he asks to be allowed 9d paid to the lord of Warwick's bearwards the first time. Likewise he asks to be allowed 17d paid to other bearwards another time....

1471-2

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 66 (2 February-2 February)

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 5s paid to the lord king's minstrel/s....

f 68

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 8d paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s....

...

f 70

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 8d paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s....

...

1473-4

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 101 (2 February-2 February)

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 3s 4d paid to the duke of Clarence's minstrel/s....

1475-6

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 143v (2 February-2 February)

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 12d given to certain players in the name of the town....

...

1476-7

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 161 (2 February-2 February)

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 9d for wine for players of Lydd....

...

f 162v

...

...Thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 6s 8d for purchases spent and 8d paid to players of Lydd....

1477-8

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 177\* (2 February-2 February)

...

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 12d paid to minstrel/s....

f 179

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 12d paid to the lord prince's minstrel/s....

...

f 180v

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 5s paid to minstrel/s.... And 12d paid to other minstrels....

...

f 181v

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 12d paid to the lord king's minstrel/s....

...And thereof he asks to be allowed 3s 4d paid to John Danby for minstrels....

...

f 182

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 12d paid to the lord king's minstrel/s....

...

f 182v

...

...And he asks to be allowed 12d paid to the lord of Clarence's minstrel/s....

f 186

...And thereof he paid 5s to the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s and he paid 20d to players of Lydd.

...And he acknowledges ... and 16d and 14½d paid for expenses to players of Folkestone and 12s 4d in expenses for player/s of Lydd....

...

f 189v

...

...And thereof he asks to be allowed 30s 2d and 12d paid to minstrel/s....

...

1478-9

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 197\* (2 February-2 February)

...

...Likewise he asks to be allowed 20d paid to minstrels....

...

1479-80

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 209\* (2 February-2 February)

...

...And thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 2s paid to minstrels....

...

1480-1

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 232\* (2 February-2 February)

...

...And thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 16d paid to players....

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: H 1056 [Item A]

sheet 2\* (2 February-2 February)

...

And paid to the lord king's minstrels	6s 8d
And paid to the lady queen's minstrels	3s 4d
And paid to the lord prince's minstrels	4s
And paid to the duke of Gloucester's minstrels	4s
And paid to the lord earl of Arundel's minstrels	5s
And paid to three minstrels another time	2s
Minstrels' total	25s

...

1481-2

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 252\* (2 February-2 February)

...And thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 8d given to players and 2s 9d given to players at another time....

...



f 257v

...And thereof he paid ... and 3s 4d to the prince's minstrel/s....

1482-3

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 265v (2 February-2 February)

...And he paid 12d to one minstrel of the lord of Arundel....

...

f 266v

...And thereof he asks to be allowed 3s 4d paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s....

...

f 273v

...

...And thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 12d paid to one minstrel of the earl of Kent and 8d in expenses at the house of William Lomus....

...

1483-4

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1058

f 269v\* (Rendered 16 June)

...And thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 3s 4d paid to the earl of Arundel's minstrel/s....

f 292 (2 February-2 February)

...And thereof he asks to be allowed 12d for the minstrel/s of Sandwich....

...

...He asks to be allowed ... Likewise 18d paid to the queen's minstrel/s....

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061

f 10v\* (2 February-2 February) (*Chamberlains' payments*)

...

And paid to the duke of Gloucester's minstrels	5s
And paid on the said minstrels' expenses	2s 10d
And paid to the earl of Arundel's minstrels	5s
And paid on the said minstrels' expenses	4d
And paid to the earl of Northumberland's minstrels	3s 4d

And paid on the same minstrels' expenses 16d  
 ... Total of payments to minstrels 17s 10d

## 1484-5

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061

f 16 (2 February-2 February) (*Middle Ward payments*)

...

And paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s 4s 4d  
 And paid to the lady queen's minstrel/s 2s 2d  
 And paid to the lord king's minstrels 2s 8d  
 And for their expenses 4d

...

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1060 [Item A]

f 14 (2 February-2 February)

...And (he asks to be allowed) 16d paid in expenses to the lord king's minstrel/s at The Swan and 16d paid in expenses for the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s in the bailiff's house....

f 16v

...And (he asks to be allowed) 5s paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s....

## 1485-6

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1060 [Item A]

f 31v\* (2 February-2 February)

...(And he asks to be allowed) 4s paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s....

## 1486-7

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1060 [Item A]

f 47v (2 February-2 February)

...And (he asks to be allowed) 19d paid to the lord of Arundel's players....

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061

f 21v (2 February-2 February) (*Middle Ward payments*)

...

And paid to players of Lydd 6s 8d  
 And paid to Nicholas Marten for one lamb and half (a lamb) 22d  
 And paid to John Forde for one gallon of wine and one quart 11d

And paid in expenses for ale at the same time 7d  
 ...

f 22

...  
 And paid in expenses for bread and ale in William Lunce's  
 house for players of Romney 7d  
 ...

*(West Ward receipts)*

And they received from Richard Lewis for expenses of the  
 players of Lydd 18d  
 ...

f 22v *(West Ward payments)*

...  
 And paid to players of Lydd 6s 8d  
 ...  
 And paid to the lady queen's minstrels 4s  
 And paid to Richard Lewis in their expenses 18d  
 And paid to Edmund Ive in their expenses 12d  
 ...

f 23 *(Market Ward payments)*

...  
 And paid to minstrels by William Lunce's hands 3s 4d  
 ...

1487-8

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061

f 26 *(Market Ward payments)*

...  
 And paid to the lord king's minstrels 3s 4d  
 ...

1488-9

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061

f 28 *(2 February-2 February) (Chamberlains' payments)*

...  
 And paid to the lord king's minstrel/s 3s 4d  
 ...

## 1489-90

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1060 [Item A]

f 51v (2 February-2 February)

...And (he asks to be allowed) 2s paid to minstrel/s....

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061f 29v\* (2 February-2 February) (*Chamberlains' payments*)

...

And paid in the bailiff's house for minstrel/s

3s 4d

And for expenses on ale at the same time

4d

...

## 1490-1

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1060 [Item A]

f 86v (2 February-2 February)

...And he asks to be allowed 12d paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrels....

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061f 32 (2 February-2 February) (*Chamberlains' payments*)

...

And paid to players of Romney

6s 8d

And for their expenses at that same time

3s 8d

...

And paid to the lord king's minstrels

3s 4d

...

## 1491-2

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061f 34 (2 February-2 February) (*Chamberlains' payments*)

...

And paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s

10d

And paid to the lord king's minstrels

3s 4d

And paid to the lady queen's minstrels

4s

And paid to Lord Daubency's minstrels

12d

...

And paid to players of Wye in expenses

5d

...

f 34v

...

And paid to the lord of Arundel's minstrel 12d

...

1494-5

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061f 53 (2 February-2 February) (*Chamberlains' payments*)

...

Likewise to the queen's minstrels 3s 4d

Likewise in expenses upon them 2d

...

Likewise to bann criers of Brookland 5s

Likewise in their expenses 2s 4d

...

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1060 [Item B]

f 18 (2 February-2 February)

And (he asks to be allowed) 2s for the lord king's minstrel/s....

1495-6

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1059 Item 6

f 7v (2 February-2 February)

...And (he asks to be allowed) 20d for the lord warden's minstrel/s....

f 17

...And (he asks to be allowed) 12d for the queen's minstrel/s....

1497-8

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1062

f 8v (2 February-2 February)

...And (he asks to be allowed) 8d for the lord of York's minstrels.... And 2s paid to bann criers of Romney....

1498-9

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061f 55v col 2 (2 February-2 February) (*Chamberlains' payments*)

...

Likewise paid to the lord king's minstrel/s 3s 8d

...

## 1499–1500

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061f 59v (2 February–2 February) (*Chamberlains' payments*)

...

Likewise to the queen's minstrels 2s

Likewise in expenses upon them 21d

...

Likewise to players at The Swan 12d

...

Likewise in expenses to singers from London 3s

Likewise in wine upon them 12d

...

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1062

f 34 (2 February–2 February)

...And (he asks to be allowed) 2s 4d for the lord of Oxford's minstrel/s, and 5s for the king's minstrel/s, and 12d in expenses, and 2s 6d for the lord of York's minstrel/s ... and 4d for players at Buckland's....

f 36

...

And thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 4d in expenses to the queen's minstrel/s....

...

## 1500–1

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1062

f 59v (2 February–2 February)

...

...And thereof he asks to be allowed 4d for his labour at the bearbaiting....

...

f 66

...

...And thereof he asks to be allowed ... and 10s 4½d on expenses at the Admiral's Court and at the bearbaiting as it appears in the bills....

...

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061f 61v (2 February–2 February) (*Middle Ward payments*)

...

Likewise to Master Poyning's minstrel 20d

...

## 1502-3

*Jurats' Accounts* EKAC: H 1062

f 119 (2 February-2 February)

...And 12d from the collection of money at the bearbaiting...

## 1503-4

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061

f 70v (2 February-2 February) (East Ward payments)

...

First paid to the king's minstrels	3s 4d
Likewise for their expenses	11d
Likewise for bann criers of Lydd	4s

...

f 71 (Middle Ward payments)

...

Likewise paid bann criers of Lydd	6s 4d
-----------------------------------	-------

...

Likewise to minstrel/s of Canterbury	12d
--------------------------------------	-----

Likewise for his/their wages	3s 4d
------------------------------	-------

...

f 72 (Market Ward payments)

...

Likewise paid the bann criers of Romney	6s 8d
Likewise on their expenses	13s 5d

...

Likewise to the lord prince's minstrel/s	6s (... )d
------------------------------------------	------------

...

f 72v

Likewise in expenses at the bearbaiting	2s
-----------------------------------------	----

...

## 1505-6

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061

f 76v (2 February-2 February) (East and Middle Wards payments)

...

Likewise paid to players of Brookland	13s 6d
---------------------------------------	--------

...

f 78 (*West and Market Wards payments*)

...

Likewise paid to players at Hamme's by Thomas Bustom 4d

...

1506-7

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061

f 79v (*2 February-2 February*) (*East and Middle Wards payments*)

...

Likewise paid to the lord prince's minstrels 3s 4d

...

f 80v (*West and Market Wards payments*)

...

He asks to be allowed 2s paid to the lord prince's minstrels.

And (he asks to be allowed) 16d spent in Thomas Webbe's house upon the said minstrels and various jurats then being there.

...

f 81

Likewise paid to the bearward 2s 8d

...

Likewise paid for the lord king's minstrel/s 3s 8d

...

1507-8

*Town Accounts* EKAC: H 1061

f 82 (*2 February-2 February*) (*East Ward payments*)

...

Likewise paid to the bearwards in reward 5s

...

f 97v (*Middle Ward payments*)

...

Likewise paid to minstrels 20d

...



## LINSTED

1482

*Will of John Weston* cks: PRC 32/2

f 555v\* (2 April)

...

In addition, I will that my aforesaid feoffees or their assigns permit the parishioners of the aforesaid parish of Linsted to occupy one piece of land in a certain field called Church Field to make a place called 'a playing place' on feast days and other suitable days in perpetuity under this condition, that the said parishioners or their assigns shall maintain the enclosure of the said piece of land and (that) the proceeds of the right of pasture of the aforesaid piece of land remain to my holding called 'Weston tenement' annually in perpetuity.

1580/1

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.14

f 44\* (28 January)

...

*(English)*

Hamon Cussen

°On 28 January 1580 (*ie*, 1580/1) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), Hamon Cussen of the parish of Linsted appeared in person. When the lord (judge) charged him with the detections, he confessed (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) assigned him to certify under the hands of the churchwardens and sworn men and other worthy parishioners of Linsted aforesaid concerning the truth of his confession on the next (court day) following.°

'Owed'

On 1 February 1580 (*ie*, 1580/1) Gay certified that he had cited Norman in person and Canon by ways and means, etc. Having been called, Norman did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day). °Afterwards the said Norman appeared in person. When the lord (judge) charged him with the detections, he confessed (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to certify under the hands of the churchwardens and sworn men and other worthy parishioners of Linsted aforesaid concerning the truth of his confession on the next (court day) following.°

'Payment'

°Mr William Finche, gentleman, and William Walton and John Andrew have certified (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him, etc.°

Dismissal

## LITTLE MONGEHAM

1511/12

*Visitation Proceedings* LPL: Register of Archbishop William Warham, vol 1  
f 67v (17 January) (*Orders arising from presentments*)

...

Likewise the aforementioned Joan has been enjoined to satisfy the churchwardens of the said church about 8d being in her hands, as she said, before the feast of Pentecost next following under penalty of excommunication.

...

## LYDD

1428-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
f 4v (20 June 1428-26 June 1429) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Likewise given on 10 July to players of Romney showing their play here, given and granted by the jurats, paid by the hands of Thomas Jan 13s 4d

Likewise paid for bread, wine, ale, and beer given to players of Romney on the same day by the hands of Thomas Jan 5s 5d

...

f 5\*

...

Likewise paid by the hands of the jurats of Lydd on the drinking of the bishop of Romney and of other people of the same town coming hither with him on St Nicholas' Day 4s 3d

...

1429-30

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
f 153\* (26 June-18 June) (*Expenses and payments*)

Likewise paid by the hands of the aforesaid Thomas Jan in expenses of the St Nicholas bishop of the town of Romney being here on St Nicholas' Day in the house of William Turner, for wild fowl bought for him and his 14½d

...

Likewise paid to the wife of William Turner for people of Romney being here with the St Nicholas bishop on St Nicholas' Day 3s 4d

...

## 1430-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 9v (18 June 1430-1 July 1431) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

First, given to players of Romney showing their play here on the aforesaid Sunday, the account day	6s 8d
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

Likewise paid for the expenses of those players and others with them, namely, for bread, wine, and beer	2s 8d
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

Likewise given to players of Ruckinge showing their play here, namely, on the Saturday next before Relic Sunday	6s 8d
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

Likewise paid for their expenses, namely, for bread, wine, and ale	13d
--------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

...

Likewise given as a gratuity to the duke of Gloucester's performers coming hither	6s 8d
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

Likewise paid for wine given to them	15d
--------------------------------------	-----

...

f 11

...

Likewise paid for expenses of people of Romney being here with the St Nicholas bishop	16d
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

...

## 1431-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 12 (1 July-29 June) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

First, given as a gratuity to the lord of Gloucester's performers being here on the Saturday next before the feast of St Margaret	6s 8d
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

Likewise paid for expenses of the aforesaid performers	2s 9d
--------------------------------------------------------	-------

...

f 12v

...

Memorandum: the total sum of payments made until now by William Ellis is 37s 3d without the aforesaid 6s 8d given to performers....

...

f 13

...

Likewise paid on St Nicholas' Day for expenses incurred about the St Nicholas bishop of the town of Romney in bread, wine, and ale and other provisions	5s 7d
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

...

f 13v

...

Likewise given to players of Romney showing their play here on the eve of the apostles Peter and Paul 6s 8d

Likewise paid for bread, wine, and beer given to the same players 16d

...

1432-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 14 (29 June 1432-5 July 1433) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Likewise paid for expenses incurred about the lord of Gloucester's performers being here in the month of July 2s 6d

Likewise given to them at the same time as a gratuity 6s 8d

...

f 14v

...

Likewise paid for expenses incurred about the St Nicholas bishop of Romney in bread, wine, and ale, and other provisions 5s

...

1433-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 15v (5 July-4 July) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

First, given as a gratuity to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers, being here on 3 September 6s 8d

Likewise paid for expenses incurred about the aforesaid performers 20d

...

f 15 bis

...

Likewise paid by the hands of the jurors for expenses incurred about the St Nicholas bishop of Romney being here on St Nicholas' Day 4s 8d

...

Likewise paid for expenses incurred about the lord of Gloucester's performers being here on 17 July 17d

Likewise given to those performers as a gratuity on the same day 6s 8d

...

## 1434-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
f 16 (4 July-3 July) (*Payments and expenses*)

...Likewise 5s given as a gratuity to the lord duke of Norfolk's performers being here on the feast of All Saints....

...

## 1435-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
f 16v (3 July-1 July) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

First, given as a gratuity to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers, being at Lydd on the Saturday next before the feast of St Margaret the Virgin 5s  
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about the same performers 16d

...

f 17

...

Likewise paid for expenses incurred about the St Nicholas bishop of Romney on St Nicholas' Day 4s 6d

...

f 17v

...

Likewise paid to William Warbleton's performer when he was here 6s 8d

...

## 1436-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
f 19v (1 July 1436-7 July 1437) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Likewise paid in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of the town of Romney being here 5s 3d

...

Likewise paid for two horns bought for the watchmen 3s 4d

...

## 1437-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
f 21v (7 July 1437-20 July 1438) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

First, given to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers being here 3s 4d

Likewise in expenses incurred about the same (performers)	14d
...	
Likewise given to the lord earl of Warwick's harbinger coming hither from Winchelsea the first time to make a cry here that no soldier would take anything here unless he should pay for it properly and to see about the dispute that was here between the people of this town and the aforesaid soldiers	6s 8d
Likewise given as a gratuity to the trumpeter, to his clerk, and that harbinger's groom at the same time	3s
...	

f 22

...	
Likewise paid in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of Romney	4s 4d
...	
Likewise paid for expenses incurred about people of Romney showing one sport here on St Matthew's Day	14d
...	

1438-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 23 (20 July 1438-26 July 1439) (*Expenses and payments*)

...	
Likewise given to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers being here on the last day of the month of August last past	3s 4d
Likewise in expenses incurred about these same performers	16d
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about the St Nicholas bishop of the town of Romney being here on St Nicholas' Day	6s 9d
...	

f 23v

...	
Likewise given to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers being here in the month of July this year	3s 4d
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about them	11d
...	

1439-40

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 24v (26 July-24 July) (*Expenses and payments*)

...	
First, given to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers being here	

in the month of August past, next before the date of the present (accounts)	3s 4d
Likewise in expenses incurred about the same performers on the same day	20d
...	
Likewise in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of Romney	5s 5d
...	
f 25	
...	
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about people of the town of Romney coming and riding hither with the May shown here	4s
...	
f 25v	
...	
Likewise given to the lord duke of Gloucester's aforesaid performers now very recently being here	3s 4d
Likewise paid for expenses incurred about them at the same time	14d
...	
<b>1440-1</b>	
<i>Chamberlains' Accounts</i> EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1	
f 26v (24 July 1440-30 July 1441) ( <i>Expenses and payments</i> )	
...	
Likewise given to players of Wittersham showing their play here in the month of June	6s 8d
...	
Likewise paid in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of Romney	5s 6d
...	
f 27	
...	
Likewise given to players coming hither from Romney	6s 8d
Likewise paid for expenses incurred about these same players in James Ayllewyn's house	4s
...	
Likewise given to players of Herne showing their play here	7d
Likewise given as a gratuity to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers being here on Relic Sunday	3s 4d

Likewise paid for their expenses incurred about them at  
the same time 12d  
...

## 1441-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1

f 28v (30 July-29 July)

...  
Likewise paid for expenses incurred on St Nicholas the Bishop's  
Day about the bishop of the town of Romney coming hither 4s 4d  
...

Likewise paid and given to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers  
being here 3s 4d  
...

## 1443-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1

f 132\* (Before 1 August 1444) (Payments from the second assessment)

...Likewise 3s 3d paid to William atte Water for expenses incurred about the  
lord of Gloucester's performers.... Likewise 6d paid in expenses incurred on  
St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of the town of Romney....  
...

## 1444-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1

f 133\* (1 August-30 May) (Receipts of third assessment)

Likewise they received from coin collected by the men and  
women on Hockday 29s 11d  
...

f 134\* (Payments from the third and fourth assessments)

...Likewise 20d given to players of Herne.  
...

f 135\* (Payments from the fifth assessment)

...  
Likewise in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the  
bishop of the town of Romney 3s 4d  
...



1445-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 136v (30 May 1445-17 July 1446) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise given to our lord king's performers being here,  
this last year excepted 3s 4d

...

f 137

...

Likewise paid and given to the bearward as a gratuity 12d

...

Likewise 3s given to the lord of Gloucester's performers. Likewise 4d paid for  
expenses incurred about them.

...

f 137v

...

Likewise paid in expenses incurred about the bishop of the  
town of Romney being here on St Nicholas' Day 4s 8d

...

f 138v

...

Likewise given to our lord king's performers being here on the  
Tuesday next before this account day 3s 4d

Likewise paid for expenses incurred about those performers 4d

...

1446-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 29v (17 July 1446-30 July 1447) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Likewise given to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers  
being here in the month of September last past 3s 4d

...

f 30

...

Likewise paid in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about  
the St Nicholas bishop of the town of Romney 8s

Likewise given as a gratuity to our lord king's performers being here 3s 4d

...

f 30v

...

Likewise given one performer of Lord James Saye (*ie*, James Fiennes, Lord Saye) being here at Lydd 3s 4d

...

Likewise paid for making of the butts made against the day of the play 9s 2d

...

1447-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 32 (30 July 1447-20 October 1448) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Likewise given as a gratuity to Lord Saye's performers being here at Lydd 2s

...

f 33

...

...Likewise 5s 7d paid in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of Romney....

...

f 33v

...

Likewise given to performers of Lord Saye, constable of Dover Castle, being here 20d

...

Likewise given as a gratuity to our lord king's performers 6s 8d

Likewise paid in expenses incurred about the same performers 9d

...

1448-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 34 (20 October 1448-16 November 1449) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise paid in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of Romney 3s 4d

...

f 34v

...

Likewise given as a gratuity to the lord archbishop of Canterbury's and Lord Saye's performer 3s 4d

Likewise paid in expenses incurred about him	4d
...	
f 35	
...	
Likewise paid to James Allewyn's wife for expenses incurred by our lord king's performers being here in the month of July last past	2s 3d
...	
f 35v	
...	
Likewise paid to John Sarlys for wine given to our lord king's performers being here at Lydd as aforesaid	6d
...	
Likewise given as a gratuity to our lord king's performers being here	3s 4d
Likewise given as a gratuity to Lord Saye's performers being here	20d
...	
<b>1449-50</b>	
<i>Chamberlains' Accounts</i> ERAC: Ly/2/1/1/1	
f 36 (16 November-30 August) ( <i>Expenses and payments</i> )	
...	
Likewise paid for expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of the town of Romney being here	23d
...	
<b>1450-2</b>	
<i>Chamberlains' Accounts</i> ERAC: Ly/2/1/1/1	
f 38* (30 August 1450-16 July 1452) ( <i>Payments and expenses</i> )	
...	
Likewise given as a gratuity to one performer of the lord archbishop of Canterbury	3s 4d
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about that performer at the same time	4d
Likewise paid on St Nicholas' Day in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of King Henry VI about the bishop of Romney	5s 4d
...	
f 39	
...	
Likewise paid for bread and ale given to players of Romney in Richard Glover's house	6d

Likewise given as a gratuity to the same players showing their  
play here at the same time 6s 8d

...

(English)

...

f 39v

...

Likewise 6s 8d given to our lord king's performers being here in the  
month of May. Likewise 4s 8d in expenses incurred about the same  
performers....

...

...Likewise 6s 8d given to the lord duke of Buckingham's performers being  
here on the eve of the apostles Peter and Paul.... Likewise 8d in expenses  
incurred about them at the same time.

...

1452-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1

f 40v (16 July 1452-29 July 1453) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

Likewise given as a gratuity to the lord duke of Exeter's performers  
being here 3s 4d

Likewise paid in expenses incurred about them at the same time 8d

...

f 41

Likewise paid in expenses incurred about the St Nicholas bishop  
of the town of Romney on St Nicholas the Bishop's Day last past 5s 4d

...

Likewise given as a gratuity to the lord earl of Arundel's performers 3s 4d

Likewise paid in expenses incurred about those performers at the  
same time 2s 4d

...

Likewise given as a gratuity to our lord king's performers  
being here 6s 8d

Likewise in expenses incurred about them by the jurats and  
commoners of this town at the same time in April 3s 4d

...

1453-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 43 (29 July 1453-18 August 1454) (*Payments and expenses*)

...	
Likewise given to our lord king's performers in the month of August in the thirty-first year of the reign of King Henry vi	6s 8d
Likewise in expenses incurred about them at the same time	3s 4d
...	
Likewise in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of Romney being here	5s 4d
...	
Likewise given to the lord archbishop of Canterbury's performers being here at Lydd	2s
...	
Likewise given to our lord king's aforesaid performers being here on the Sunday next before the feast of the Ascension of the Lord last past	6s 8d
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about them on the same day	3s 4d
...	

f 43v

...	
Likewise given to players of Hamstreet showing their play here on the day of the Translation of St Thomas of Canterbury	3s 4d
Likewise paid for bread and drink given to those players	11d
...	
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about the duke of Exeter's performers being here on 6 July last past	16d
...	

1454-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 44 (18 August-3 August) (*Payments and expenses*)

...	
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about the lord archbishop of Canterbury's performer being here in the aforesaid month of September in bread and wine	5d
Likewise paid and given as a gratuity to the same performer the same day and time	3s 4d
...	
Likewise paid in expenses incurred on St Nicholas' Day about the bishop of Romney being here	2s 9d
...	

Likewise given to our lord king's performers being here on 4 May	6s 8d
Likewise paid in their expenses incurred here on the same day	3s 4d
...	

f 44v

Likewise paid for one horn bought for this town	8d
...	
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about the lord duke of Arundel's performers being here	8d
...	
Likewise paid for bread and beer given to players of Romney showing their play here on the church's dedication day	2s
Likewise given as a gratuity to the same players on the same day	10s
...	

f 45

Likewise paid and given as a gratuity to the lord duke of Arundel's performers	3s 4d
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about the duke of Exeter's performers	16d
Likewise paid in expenses incurred about players of the town of Romney	8d...
...	

1461-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1

f 67 (20 September-1 August) (Payments)

...	
Likewise they paid to the earl of Warwick's performers on the Friday before the feast of All Saints	3s 4d
Likewise they paid in their expenses	11d
...	
Likewise they paid in the expenses of the bishop of Romney on St Nicholas the Bishop's Day	5s
...	

## 1463-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
 f 73\* (16 October-16 September) (Payments)

...

Likewise they paid in expenses of the (St) Nicholas bishop  
 of Romney on St Nicholas' Day 9s 1d

...

## 1464-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
 f 75 (16 September 1464-29 September 1465) (Payments)

...

First, they paid in expenses of the bishop of Romney being  
 here on St Nicholas' Day just as it is accustomed of old 7s

...

## 1466-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
 f 79v (28 September 1466-4 October 1467) (Payments)

...

Likewise first they paid in expenses on St Nicholas' Day for  
 the bishop of Romney 5s

...

(English)

...

## 1467-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
 f 100\* (11 October-28 August) (Payments)

First, they paid in expenses on St Nicholas' Day for the  
 bishop of Romney 5s 10d

...

## 1468-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1  
 f 103\* (28 August 1468-1 October 1469) (Payments)

...

First, they paid in expenses of the bishop of Romney being  
 (here) on St Nicholas' Day just as it is accustomed of old 5s 4d

...

## 1475-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 152v\* (8 October-22 July) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise they paid in the bishop of Romney's expenses when he was at Lydd

4s 8d

...

## 1477-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 156v (22 July-22 July) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

Likewise they paid to the lord king's performers

2s

...

f 157

...

Likewise they paid in expenses of the bishop of the town of Romney

20d

...

*(English)*

...

## 1478-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 158v (22 July-22 July) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise they paid to the lord king's performers

20d

...

Likewise they paid in the bishop of Romney's expenses

4s 8d

...

Likewise they paid in reward to players of Rye

12d

...

f 159

...

*(English)*

Likewise they paid to the lord of Arundel's performers

4s

*(English)*

...

*(English)*

...



## 1479–80

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 160 (22 July–22 July) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

Likewise they paid in expenses of the bishop of the town  
of Romney 6s 10d

...

ff 160v–1

...

Likewise they paid to the lord of Arundel's players 12d

...

Likewise they paid to the lord of Arundel's performers 16d

...

Likewise they paid (*English*)Likewise they paid (*English*)

...

Likewise they paid to the lord king's performers 5s 5d

Likewise they paid to the queen's performers 3s 4d

...

Likewise they paid to the prince's performers 12d

...

f 161v

...

Likewise they paid in expenses and in reward of a bearward  
of our lord king 16d

...

## 1480–1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 163v (22 July–22 July) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise they paid in expenses of the bishop of Romney  
this year 5s 2d

...

Likewise they paid to the lord of Arundel's performers 20d

Likewise they paid at the same time in their expenses 4d

...

## 1482-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 167v (22 July-22 July) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise they paid in John Allewyn's house in expenses of the bishop of the town of Romney on the feast of St Nicholas 5s 4d

...

f 168

...

Likewise they paid to performers of the lord duke of Gloucester, protector and defender of England 2s

...

Likewise they paid to the queen of England's performers 12d

...

## 1483-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 170 (22 July-22 July) (*Payments*)

...

First, they paid to Stephen Locok of an old debt for the lord king's performers 2s

...

Likewise they paid to the earl of Arundel's performers 12d

...

f 172v

...

Likewise they paid to performers of Lady Anne, queen of England, and for their expenses 2s 2d

...

## 1484-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1f 175 (22 July-22 July) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise they paid to the lady of York's performers 12d

...

Likewise they paid in expenses of the bishop of Romney 5s 3d

...

f 175v

Likewise they paid to the earl of Arundel's performers 12d

...

Likewise they paid (*English*)

...

1537-8

*All Saints' Churchwardens' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/15/2/1/1p 145 (22 July-22 July) (*Receipts*)

...

...And of 15s 8d received by them from the lord of misrule collected by him at Christmas for the light of St George in the church of Lydd aforesaid....

...

1544-5

*All Saints' Churchwardens' Accounts* EKAC: Ly/15/2/1/1

p 120 (22 July-22 July)

...

And of 11s 11d received by them, both of the money collected by the women for candles, called 'torches,' this year and the assize rents received by them on the last account day....

...

## LYMPNE

1594

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.3.3 pt 2

f 59v (10 May)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation held at Ashford on 5 April 1594 and sitting in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of William Watmer, notary public*

...

It was detected (*English*).

On 27 June 1594 Cosbie certified that he had duly sought the said Preble on the twenty-second instant with the intention of citing, etc, but that he was not able, etc. Having been called, Preble did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that he should be cited for the next (court day) by ways and means.

\*On 11 July 1594 Cosbie certified that he had cited the said Preble by affixing, etc, (*ie*, of the citation) on the fourth instant. Having been called, Preble did

not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

\*Excommunication

On 26 July 1594,<sup>o</sup> having been called, Preble did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that he should be excommunicated.

<sup>o</sup>The excommunication announced in the parish church of Lympe against Edward Preble on 4 August 1594 by Mr William Mericke, the vicar there, has been introduced.<sup>o</sup>

1607

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.2 pt 2  
f 120 (6 November)

*Proceedings arising from the archbishop's metropolitanical visitation held at Ashford on 11 September*

(English)

On 6 November 1607 Cosbie, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly sought the said John Wilmott within the parish of Lympe of the archdiocese of Canterbury on 25 October last with the intention of citing, etc, and that he had not been able, etc. When the said Wilmott was called, he did not appear. Therefore (the lord judge decreed that he be cited) by ways and means for the next (court day).

He decreed.

On 19 November 1607 Cosbie certified that he had duly cited the said Wilmott by affixing, etc (*ie*, of the citation), on the church doors of Lympe aforesaid on the tenth day of the month instant, etc. When the said Wilmott was called, he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day), etc.

On 3 December 1607, when the said Wilmott was called, he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment, etc, decreed that he should be excommunicated. And he excommunicated (Wilmott) in writing.

He is excommunicated.

## MAIDSTONE

1417

*Will of John Wotton* LPL: Register of Archbishop Henry Chichele, vol 1  
f 309v\* (30 September)

...Likewise I will that one amice – my better gray one – with my better surplice and one furred hood with one furred cloak remain with the master and chaplains of the said college to provide for any small boy elected as

bishop in the said church on the feast of St Nicholas the Bishop, for as long as they are able to last, in honour of St Nicholas according to the discretion of my executors....

...

## MILTON NEXT SITTINGBOURNE

1563

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.5

f 15v\* (*Visitation presentments*)

...

The vicar Mr Simon Clarke appeared.

The curate John Stybbinge, cleric, appeared.

Churchwardens	}	Thomas Maister sworn
		Robert Wood sworn

Parishioners	}	John Stone sworn
		William Hilles sworn
		Robert Ruffyn sworn
		Edmund Delton sworn

The bill  
received

Bill. 'He owes.'

The vicar, the curate John Stybbinge, and churchwarden Thomas Maister acknowledge (*English*). Let these (men) be summoned.

...

f 83\*

...

Godfrey should  
pay 10d.

On the last day of June Richard Nonn (and) Ralph Everenden appeared in person. (...) that John Godfrey and Thomas Churche of Milton, etc. And the lord (judge) made Messrs Marshe and Clarke his deputies for the examination of John Godfrey, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) bound the said Richard Nonn and Ralph Everenden and Thomas Churche with an oath and they denied the charges. And he warned them to appear on the next (court day) to hear the will of the lord (judge), etc.

Afterwards the lord (judge) referred this case to the aforementioned Messrs Clarke and Marshe for the final determination of this case, etc. And (they have) to certify in such a way within a month.

John Stybbinge

On 11 July in the judge's house and before him in the presence of me, Robert Whithorne, Sir John Stybbinge appeared in person and revoked his present-

ment earlier made judicially at Sittingbourne, saying and affirming (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) made Messrs Marshe and Clarke his deputies, as above, both jointly and severally for the examination and final determination and for enjoining of penance, etc, and (they have) to certify within a month, etc.

1578

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/Y.4.18 pt 2  
f 59v (9 December)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert Bishopp, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(*English*)

°On 14 January 1579 Moswell appeared in person. He claimed (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him that hereafter (*English*) under penalty of law.° Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court.

Dismissal

1617

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.10 pt 2  
f 144 (8 May)

...

(*English*)

On 8 May 1617 Steninges, the summoner, etc, certified that he °had cited° the said John Curteis °in person° at his house on the third, etc. When the said John Curteis was called, °he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day), etc.°

On 22 May 1617 °(the case) is held over until the next (court day), etc.°

On 5 June 1617, °when the said Curteis was called, he appeared. When the lord (judge) charged him with the detections, he confessed (*English*). And he submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge), because of the things confessed, etc, enjoined him to admit his fault publicly in the church of Milton aforesaid in the midst of divine service, etc, on any Sunday, etc, according to the schedule, etc, before the next (court day), etc, and to certify (his compliance), etc, on the said next (court day), etc. He owes all (the fees).°

Schedule

On 19 June 1617, °having been called, Curteis did not appear. Therefore the

Excommunica-  
tion

lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated.<sup>o</sup>

## MOLASH

1575

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.12  
f 151v (28 July)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before John Iguldene, STD, deputy of the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(English)

Today °Pemble appeared and claimed (English). Therefore, after an oath had been sworn by the said Pemble concerning the truth of his claim, the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning, etc.<sup>o</sup>

Dismissal

1610

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.1 pt 2  
f 159v\* (14 May)

*Proceedings arising from the archdeacon's visitation held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, on 24 April 1610*

(English)

On 14 May 1610 Browne, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly sought Ralph Knowles within the parish of Boughton Aluph, of the archdeaconry of Canterbury, on the tenth day of the month instant, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, and that he was not able, etc. When the said Knowles was called, °he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that he should be cited for the next (court day) by ways and means.<sup>o</sup>

On 4 June 1610 Browne certified that he had duly cited the said Knowles by affixing, etc (*ie*, of the citation), on the doors of the church of Boughton Aluph aforesaid on 31 May last. When the said Knowles was called, °he did not appear. Therefore (he was pronounced) contumacious, and as a punishment, etc, he is excommunicated.<sup>o</sup>

He is ex-  
communicated.

°The aforesaid excommunication announced on 17 June 1611 by Thomas Sprat, the vicar there, has been introduced.<sup>o</sup>

## NEWENDEN

1600

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.5

f 7 (6 November)

*Proceedings arising from a general chapter held at Ashford on 2 October 1600*

...

*(English)*

On 6 November 1600 Harrys certified that he had summoned the same Kempe in person on the third instant, etc. Having been called, (Kempe) appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections, which he expressly denied (*English*). And he humbly submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) for certain causes dismissed him with a warning, etc. He owes all (the fees).

Dismissal

## NEWINGTON

1574/5

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.12

f 71 (19 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert Bishopp, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

*(English)*

Today the lord (judge) decreed that they should be summoned on the next (court day) following.

On 17 February 1574 (*blank*).

Dismissal

## NEW ROMNEY

1356-7

*Town Custumal* St Catharine's College, Cambridge: G.V.69f 1\* (*Jurats' commission*)

...

This is their commission: To all to whom the present letter shall come the barons of the port of Romney (wish) eternal salvation in the Lord. While we come together in the common house assigned for our commonalty at the sound of the horn, namely, on the day, etc, (and) in the year, etc, (and) while we are holding a discussion and a meeting amongst ourselves for the rule and



preservation of our aforesaid commonalty, so that our said commonalty shall not suffer loss or injury, we make known to your university by the present (letter) that we are choosing and ordaining by our common assent and counsel our beloved fellow barons A.B. of C., etc, as masters and wardens of our said port from the day and year abovesaid until the same day at the end of one year next following....

f 3

...

The bailiff  
will not open  
the order.

Item. Custom is that when our lord the king and our warden send these instructions to the bailiff and barons, the bailiff will not open the orders unless he is in the presence of the jurats nor must the jurats open them in the absence of the bailiff; if he has permission, the bailiff will have the common horn blown at each corner of the town three times and have read the said order in the place where the court is held.

...

ff 3v-4

...

New bailiff

Item. Custom is that when there is no bailiff in the town, the archbishop of Canterbury will instruct a bailiff to come with a commission sealed with his great seal, together with a letter of understanding, to the jurats of the town and the said commission and letter will be read in open court gathered by the common horn and further in the said court the bailiff will make an oath to the commons, administered by one of the jurats....

...

f 8v

...

The horn will  
be sounded in  
court.

Item. Custom is that when the bailiff will hold the court of the town he will have the common horn blown two times at least in two places of the town, in the market and at the cross, to summon the parties – plaintiff and defendant – and the good folk and people of the town who have business in the said court or who will plead in the said court to come.

...

1381-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 1

f 10\* (25 March-25 March) (*Barge expense and wages*)

...

And (they account for) 6d given to entertainers at that time in wine....

...

1387-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2f 15 (25 March-25 March) (*Payments noted*)

...And (they account) for 10s 10d given to people of Hythe in a play...

...

1400-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2f 51v (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

...And (they account for having paid) 35s 7d on gifts, costs, and rewards given and incurred for the returns of writs and for a letter of the Brotherhood and for player/s of Hythe this year....

...

1409-10

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2f 70 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

...And (they account for) 6s 8d given to players of Lydd by way of a gratuity to the honour of the town....

...

1413-14

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2f 80\* (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...First, namely, £3 14s 7½d in costs and expenses of William Clitheroe, William Chaun, and James Lowis being at Westminster this year at the coronation of the present king. And 10s given to entertainers in the hall on that day. And £6 18s for three scarlet gowns there.

...

1414-15

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2f 81 col 2 (25 March-25 March) (*Maletolt assessments for Hammersnoth and Colbrand wards*)

...

A certain piper

2d

...

1423-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2  
f 100 (25 March-25 March) (Expenses)

...  
...Likewise they paid 19s ½d in expenses of people of Lydd when they came with their May and ours on two occasions and when they came to speak with us for the two voyages to Le Crotay.... Likewise 6s 8d given to the duke of Gloucester's minstrels....

1426-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2  
f 103v (25 March-25 March) (Expenses)

...  
...Likewise (they account for) 6s 8d given to people of Wittersham upon the showing of their interlude....

...

1429-30

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2  
f 110\* (25 March-25 March) (Expenses)

...And (they account for) 6s 8d given to the duke of Gloucester's minstrel/s.... And 10s 8d given to certain ones coming from Herne with a certain play.... And 3s 4d paid to John Chaplayn transporting four staves from the coronation of Lord Henry the king from London as far as Romney. And 21d paid for three yards of canvas with a cord bought for the aforesaid staves.... And £4 paid to the same John and Richard being at the lord king's coronation there for twelve days, each taking 3s 4d per day. And 30s paid to James Lowis being at the lord king's coronation there for nine days taking 3s 4d per day.... And 6s 8d given to the lord king's minstrel/s at the coronation of the same (king)....

...

1430-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2  
f 111v (25 March-25 March) (Expenses)

...  
...And (they account for) 6s 8d given to the play of Ruckinge.... And 3s 2d paid for bread and wine and horse fodder given to the lord of Gloucester's minstrel/s....

...

## 1432-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2

f 115 (25 March-25 March) (Expenses)

...

...And (they account for) 16d paid for wine given to players of our town....

And 10s 4d given to player/s of Lydd and for his/their expenses....

f 115v

...And (they account for) 2d paid for the blowing of the horn in the commoners' meeting.... And 16d paid to William Byfeld for wine spent in the showing of the play of Lydd.... And 16d paid for two gallons of wine given to player/s in the showing of the May....

...

## 1437-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2

f 126 (25 March-25 March) (Expenses)

...Likewise 2d for the blowing of the common horn....

...

## 1441-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2

f 130v\* (25 March-25 March)

...

...Likewise (they account for) 3s 4d given to people of Wittersham to show their play upon Crock Hill. Likewise 8d on wine given to the same (people)....

Likewise 2s 3d given to people playing on Crock Hill....

## 1445-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 2

f 135v (25 March-25 March) (Expenses)

...Likewise they are answerable for 8s 4d paid to the duke of Gloucester's minstrels with expenses of the same (minstrels) at John Joseph's house and (expenses) of their horses at Richard Forde's house. Likewise they are answerable for 12d paid to the lord of Sterborough's (*ie*, Lord Cobham of Sterborough) minstrel/s....

## 1448-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3  
f 4 col 2 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

...And (they account for) 6s 8d given to our lord king's minstrel/s this year....

## 1449-50

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3  
f 9v col 2 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

Likewise (they account for) 2d for the blowing of the common horn on the account day last year.

...

Likewise (they account for) 7s 6d given to the lord archbishop's minstrel/s and Lord Saye's minstrel/s with wine given to them.

...

## 1450-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3  
f 13 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

...Likewise (they account for) 20d given for the expenses of the lord king's minstrel/s in reward....

...

## 1452-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3  
f 18v col 1 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...Likewise (they account for) 6s 8d given to the lord king's minstrel/s and to the duke of Buckingham's minstrel/s....

f 18v col 2

...Likewise (they account for) 2d for the blowing of the common horn.

...

## 1453-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3  
f 21 col 2 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

Likewise (they account for) 5d paid for horse fodder for the lord archbishop of Canterbury's minstrel/s.

...

f 21v col 1

Likewise (they account for) 2d given to Robert Holderness for the blowing of the common horn.

...

1454-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3

f 26 col 2 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

Likewise (they account) for 3s 6d given to the archbishop of Canterbury's messenger at the installation of the same archbishop with wine given to him. And 20d given to Richard Barton, the lord of Canterbury's minstrel.

...

Likewise (they account for) 2d given to Robert Holderness for the blowing of the common horn.

...

1456-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3

f 30v col 1 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

...And (they account for) 13s given to the players of Lydd with bread and wine given to the same....

f 30v col 2

...And (they account for) 2d for the blowing of the common horn.

*Jurats' Record Book* EKAC: NR/JB 2

f 23v\* (10 May)

...

John Craye and Thomas a Nashe, wardens of the play of the Resurrection, are suing John Lylie in a plea about (their) accounts. "It has been decided that the plaintiff will recover from the defendant 4s and for costs 6d and for damages 2d."

...

1457-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3

f 33 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

...Likewise for the blowing of the common horn....

...

1463-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3f 50v (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

...Likewise (they account for) 6s 8d paid to Agnes Forde for the play (or performance) of the interlude of the Lord's Passion....

1466-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3f 58v (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...Likewise (they account for) 6s 8d paid in reward to people, players of Hythe this year.... Likewise 22d paid for expenses on wine given to the players of Hythe....

...

1467-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3f 61 (25 March-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...Likewise (they account for) 7s 11d paid to players of Lydd in reward and bread and drink given to the same (players)....

1471-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4f 35\* (25 March-25 March) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise paid to the lord of Arundel's performers

2s

...

1473-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4f 65\* (25 March-25 March) (*Payments*)

...

Likewise for a reward to the lord of Arundel's minstrel

20d

...

Likewise paid for expenses of the lord warden, the earl of Arundel, on bread

4s 5d

Likewise on wine given to the same

7s 7d

Likewise in a reward given to the trumpeters and footmen

16d

...

1474-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 4

f 75\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid for the lord of Arundel's minstrels 10d

Likewise paid for the duke of Clarence's minstrels 12d

...

f 75v

...

Likewise paid in Richard Randislow's house in the bann crying  
of Folkestone 6dLikewise paid in Robert Scrace's house to people of Folkestone  
in (their) bann crying 5dLikewise paid to people of Folkestone on the day of (their)  
bann crying 3s 4d

...

Likewise paid to the king's servants 3s 6d

...

1475-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 4

f 105v\*

...

The commonalty elected William Gregory and Thomas Borsile, jurats, as  
playwardens. And it elected Thomas Usbarne and Henry Lambard from  
the commoners as wardens.

...

1476-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 4

f 118v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise given in reward to the lord of Arundel's performers 10d

...

f 119

...

Likewise given to the lord king's performers in reward  
and expenses 4s 11d

...

Likewise paid in gifts and reward to people of Lydd for the  
bann crying of their play 8s 5d



Likewise paid to John Paynet for his watching on Tuesday in Pentecost week at the time of the play 4d

...

Likewise paid to Thomas Sharpe for his watching on Tuesday in Pentecost week at the time of the play 4d

...

f 119v

Likewise paid to Thomas Rolfe for his watching at the time of the play in Pentecost week 4d

...

f 120

...

Likewise paid to the lord prince's performers 12d

...

1477-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

f 133\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise given in reward to the lord of Arundel's performers 10d

Likewise given in reward to the queen's performers 20d

...

f 134v

...

Likewise paid to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers in Thomas Usbarne's house for their expenses there 10d

...

Likewise given in reward to the lord king's performers 2s

...

1478-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

f 146\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid in reward given to the lord of Arundel's performers by the hands of William Cobbes 10d

...

ff 146v-7

...

Likewise paid to performers of Sandwich 20d

...

Likewise given in reward for bann criers of Folkestone 6s 8d

...

Likewise paid in expenses in the house of the same (jurat)  
upon players of Folkestone 2s 11d

Likewise given in reward to the lady queen's performers 3s 10d

...

Likewise paid in expenses of people of Lydd at the time of  
their bann crying 8s

...

Likewise given in reward to the duke of Gloucester's  
performers 12d lLikewise given in reward to people of Lydd crying  
banns 6s 8d

...

f 147v

...

Likewise paid to William Quikman for watching at the time  
of the play of Lydd 4d

...

Likewise paid to Richard Randislow in expenses upon people  
of Lydd and Folkestone at the time of the banns there 3s

...

Likewise paid to Henry Devenissh for his watching at the time  
of the play of Lydd 4d

...

f 148

...

Likewise paid to the same Richard watching at the time of the  
first play at Lydd per day 4dLikewise paid to Henry Houlet for watching at the time of the  
play of Lydd 4dLikewise paid to people of Lydd in expenses at the time of the  
bann crying of Lydd 12d

...

## 1479-80

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 4

f 155\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid to the lord prince's performers 12d

Likewise paid to the lord of Arundel's performers 8d

...

f 155v

...

Likewise given in reward to the queen's performers by  
the hands of John Cheynew 3s 4d

And in expenses upon the same (performers) (blank)

...

[Likewise paid for wine given to the lady queen's performers 4d]

...

f 156

Likewise paid by William Cobbes to the lord of  
Arundel's performers another time 10d whereof 10d remains

...

Likewise paid to the duke of Gloucester's performers 12d

...

## 1480-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 4

f 168 (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise given in reward to the king's performers 3s 4d

...

Likewise given in reward to the queen's performers 2s

...

Likewise given in reward to the lord prince's performers 2s

...

Likewise paid to performers of the lady of York, mother  
of the king 2s

...

f 168v\*

...

Likewise given in reward to the duke of Gloucester's performers 20d

...

f 169

...

Likewise paid to the lord of Arundel's performers 2s

...

1481-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 4

f 178\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise given in reward to the earl of Arundel's performers 20d

...

f 179

...

Likewise given to the queen's performers 2s 4d

...

Likewise given in reward to the king's performers 20d

...

1482-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 4

f 193\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise in a reward given to the earl of Arundel's performers and in their expenses 2s 6d

...

Likewise paid to bann criers of Hythe 6s 8d

Likewise in expenses on the same day about the said bann criers 4s 8d

...

f 193v\*

Likewise given in reward to the lady queen's performers 2s 8d

...

Likewise given in reward to the lord duke of Gloucester's performers 16d

Likewise given in reward to the lord prince's performers 12d

...

## 1483-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

f 205\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

And for expenses upon minstrel/s and for his (Andrew Clark's)  
labour when he had been assigned by John Forde to measure  
coal in the Helmes total 4d

...

And paid in reward given to the lord of Arundel's minstrels 20d

...

f 205v

And paid to the duke of Gloucester's minstrels 3s 4d

And paid in expenses upon the same (minstrels) in Thomas  
Usbarne's house 8d

...

And paid in expenses upon the lord earl of Northumberland's  
servants 5d

...

f 206

...

And paid to two minstrels of Lord Arundel in reward 8d

...

f 207

...

And paid in reward to a certain minstrel of Lord Arundel  
at Richard Randislowe's house 8d

...

## 1484-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

f 217v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid in reward given to the lord of Arundel's  
minstrel/s 12d

Likewise paid in reward upon the lady queen's minstrels  
and in expenses upon the same (minstrels) 3s 5d

...

f 219

And paid to Lord Arundel's minstrel/s in the house of Thomas Sedley 20d  
...

1485-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

f 237\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid to Lord Arundel's minstrels in a reward 12d

...

c 1483-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

ff 310-10v\* (Playwardens' accounts)

(English)

Receipts for clothing sold to Giles Radclyf

(...) for the total

Likewise first received from the same Giles for the said clothing

in part payment

5s He owes 5s at the next Brotherhood

Sum total of receipts

£8 18s 2½d

Total of payments £8 15s 8½d

Receipts of the second play in coin

First received from Thomas Bursell from coin collected 24s 8½d

Likewise received from William Melhale and John Adam 10s 7½d

Likewise received from Thomas Galion and Edmund Kellet 8s 5½d

Payments

Likewise paid to Thomas Bursell for bells for hell 5d

Likewise paid to the same Thomas for one quart of wine 2d

Likewise paid to the same Thomas for three pasties 3d

Likewise paid to the same Thomas for garnishing of heaven and for the taking down and for nails 2½d

Likewise paid for roasting of the pascal lamb in John Humfrey's house 3d

Likewise paid for Richard Randislow for wine 11d

(English)

f 311\*

...

The second play

First paid in expenses upon John a Forde for minstrel(...) 6d

*(English)*

...

ff 311v-12

Names of men who have loaned money to the play. First, namely:

+ [from William Gregory	3s 4d]
+ [from William Dobyll	3s 4d]
+ [from Richard Randislow	3s 4d]
+ [from Thomas Beersell	3s 4d]
+ [from Thomas Cooper	3s 4d]
+ [from William Wodar	3s 4d]
+ [from William Melhale	3s 4d]
+ [from William Swan	3s 4d]
+ [from Sir Richard	3s 4d]

Receipts by bann criers at various (times), namely:

from the parish of Ivychurch	3s 4d
from the parish of Folkestone	5s
from the town of Hythe	6s 8d
from the town of Lydd	6s 8d
from the parish of Brookland	3s 4d
from John Hamon as a gift	12d
from George Halsnoth	16d
from Laurence Norkyn	12d
from Margaret Burston	8d
from Edmund Kellet	12d

Also received from Richard Foldiswell 8d

...

## Payments

First to minstrels	11s 8d
Likewise paid to Sir James	and (...) for his (or their) labour
as far as Winchelsea	
Likewise paid to Thomas Usbarne (...)	6d
Likewise paid (...) Norkyn	8d
Likewise paid John a Forde for his labour (...) as far as Sandwich	2s
Likewise paid (...) upon the said John (...) at various (times)	7d
Likewise paid (...) upon (...) his (...) on the play day	8d
Likewise paid in (...)	4d
Likewise paid (...)	2d 1

## Expenses by the wardens

Likewise in expenses at Folkestone when bann criers were there	3s 1d
----------------------------------------------------------------	-------

Likewise in expenses at Appledore for horse fodder	9d
Likewise paid to Robert Ebe for shoeing a horse of Thomas Sedley and John Fermour	4d
Likewise paid to John Dobyll for the barrel of beer	18d
Likewise paid to Thomas Bursell for the pascal lamb	12d
Likewise paid to the same Thomas for two men labouring to tend the pets	1d
Likewise paid for nails and trash (nails)	4d

## Receipts on the play day

First from Vincent Finch and William Taylour	21s
Likewise from William Melhale and John Adam	24s 1½d
Likewise from Thomas Bursell and Thomas Galion	28s 7½d
Likewise from Robert Ebe and John Melhale	20s 5d
Total	£4 14s 3d

*(English)*

1486-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

f 244v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid to the lady queen's minstrels in a reward 2s

...

Likewise paid in reward given to criers of Lydd when they were crying their banns 6s 8d

Likewise paid in expenses upon the same (criers) in Thomas Bursell's house 6s 9d

...

f 245

...

Likewise paid to Lord Arundel's minstrels in reward 12d

...

1487-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

f 253v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise 2s paid to the lady queen's minstrels.

...



1488-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

f 261v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid to the lord king's performers in reward together with expenses	2s 5d
...	
Likewise paid to the lord earl of Arundel's minstrel/s in Richard Randislow's house	12d
...	
Likewise paid in reward given to bann criers of Appledore when they were crying the banns	3s 4d
Likewise paid in expenses on the same (bann criers) in William Dobyll's house	2s 9d
...	
Likewise given to the lady queen's minstrels	2s
Likewise given in reward about the drinking in Thomas Usbarne's house	4d

1489-90

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3

f 102v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

...Likewise 4d paid to Thomas Galion for his expenses at Lydd when he went thither to see the original (text) of our play there....

...

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 4

f 270\* (Payments)

...

Likewise paid in expenses upon bann criers of the play of Chart in Thomas Usbarne's house	2s 10d
...	

f 271v

...

Likewise paid to the lord earl of Arundel's minstrel/s in reward	4d
...	

## 1490-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 4

f 275v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid to the play wardens for hire of clothing 20s

...

Likewise paid in reward given to the lord prince's  
minstrel/s 8d

f 276

...

Likewise paid in expenses upon the earl of Arundel's  
minstrel/s 4d

...

## 1491-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 4

f 280\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise given in reward to minstrels of Sandwich 8d

Likewise given in expenses upon the bann crying of Wye  
in William Dobyll's house 2s 11½d

...

## 1493-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 5

f 39\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid to bann criers of the play of Lydd 6s 8d

...

Likewise paid in expenses incurred upon criers of the play  
of Lydd for their breakfast 4s 4dLikewise paid to Andrew Clarke for wine given to the same  
(criers) at the same time 2s 8d

...

f 40

...

Likewise paid to Thomas Lambard for watching in the town  
at the time of the play of Lydd 4d

...

## 1494-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 48v (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid in reward given to the lady queen's minstrels  
and for wine given to them 2s

Likewise paid to bann criers of the play of Brookland 4s

Likewise paid in expenses incurred upon them at the same  
time in Henry Baldwin's house 3s 4d

Likewise paid to Peter Wynche for beer given to the same criers 2d

...

Likewise paid in reward given to bann criers of the play  
of Hythe 6s 8dLikewise paid in expenses incurred upon the same (bann criers)  
in Henry Baldwin's house 4sLikewise paid to Henry Robyn for a pottle of wine given to the  
same (bann criers) 4dLikewise paid to Peter Wynche for beer given to the same  
(bann criers) 2dLikewise paid to John Playden for half of a lamb and for squabs  
at the same time 12d

...

f 49

...

Likewise paid in reward given to the lord prince's servant  
who came with the baboon 12d

Likewise paid in reward given to the lord prince's players 10d

...

f 49v

...

Likewise paid to the same Richard for watching in the town  
at the time of the play of Lydd 4d

...

## 1495-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 58 (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid to Thomas Gregory for a potell of wine given to  
bann criers of the play of Rye 4d

...

Likewise paid in reward given to bann criers of the play of Rye	4s
...	
f 58v*	
...	
Likewise paid in reward given to the lord king's or the prince's minstrels	2s
...	
f 59*	
...	
Likewise paid to Richard Pasch for wine given to bann criers of the play of Rye	8d
...	
f 59v*	
...	
Likewise paid in reward given to the lady queen's minstrel/s	12d
...	
Likewise paid in reward given to the duke of Bedford's minstrel/s	8d
...	
<b>1496-7</b>	
<i>Chamberlains' Accounts</i> EKAC: NR/FAC 5	
f 69* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)	
...	
Likewise paid in reward given to minstrels of the lord duke of York, warden of the Cinque Ports	40d
Likewise paid in expenses and for wine given to the same (minstrels)	(blank)
f 69v	
...	
Likewise paid in reward given to the lord prince's minstrels	3s 4d
Likewise paid in expenses and for wine given to the same (minstrels)	(blank)
...	
<b>1497-8</b>	
<i>Chamberlains' Accounts</i> EKAC: NR/FAC 5	
f 76v* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)	
...	
And paid in reward given to the lord king's minstrels	3s 4d

And paid for wine and expenses given to them	18d
...	
f 77*	
...	
And paid to Thomas Peneston, chaplain, for debt from the play in full payment of his bill	6s 8d
And paid to Thomas Gammell, chaplain, for debt from the play in full payment of his bills	15s
And paid to Henry Randislow for debt from the play in full payment of his bill	5s
And paid to Laurence Cotard for debt from the play in full payment of the debt of his bill	4s
And paid to Thomas Glover for debt from the play in full payment of his bill	5s
...	
And paid to the same Richard for reward for the warning of the players in various places	12d
...	
f 77v	
...	
And paid to Thomas Gregory for expenses of the play	2s 8d
...	
1498-9	
<i>Chamberlains' Accounts</i> EKAC: NR/FAC 5	
f 80v (25 March-25 March)	
Romney	
Today, namely, on the feast of the Annunciation of St Mary (the Virgin) in the thirteenth year of the reign of the king abovesaid (it was decided), because the bann criers of the play of Romney, commoners of the same town, were late together, that these same bann criers shall carry the banns, or at least notices of them, before the feast of St George next after the date of the present (decision), and (that) if anyone fails in that, he shall be imprisoned for forty days or he shall find sureties from the abovesaid (commoners) for the delivery of the same (banns).	
...	
f 83* (Payments)	
...	
And paid to a servant, the beast ward, of the lord warden of the (Cinque) Ports in reward	2s 10d

And paid to servant/s, namely minstrel/s, of the lady queen for reward and in expenses	46d
...	
And paid to the lord cardinal's minstrel for reward	12d
...	
And paid to the lord prince's minstrels for reward	4s
...	

f 84

...	
And paid to Peter Wynche for expenses incurred upon the lord prince's minstrels	2s 8d
...	

1499-1500

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 88v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...	
Likewise paid to the lord cardinal's and the lord of Oxford's minstrel	2s 3d
Likewise paid to the lady queen's minstrel/s in the aforesaid year	12d
Likewise paid to the lord king of England's minstrel/s	3s 4d
Likewise paid in expenses of the said minstrel/s	12d
...	
Likewise paid to the lord warden's minstrel/s	2s 4d
...	
Likewise paid to Richard Pasch for wine given to the lord warden's minstrel/s	3d
...	

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 3

f 111 (Payments)

...Likewise paid in a reward for Lord Arundel's player	12d...
--------------------------------------------------------	--------

1500-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 97v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...	
Likewise paid in reward given to the lord cardinal's minstrel with his expenses	20d
...	

f 98

...

Likewise paid in expenses upon player/s (or bann  
crier/s) of Halden in Richard Pasch's house 18d

...

1502-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 113\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid to John Lane for carrying one part of  
the banns of the play of the town of Romney 8d

...

f 114

...

Likewise paid in a reward to Mr Poynings' minstrel  
and for his expenses 18d

...

1503-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 118\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise handed over to the wardens of this town  
for playing by way of a loan 20s 6d

...

Likewise paid in reward to the bailiff and jurors  
of Lydd when they came for the proclaiming of  
the play 6s 8d

On the same day in expenses upon the said people  
in Thomas Dobyll's house 6s 8d

Likewise paid in expenses upon the people of  
Lydd when they came from Lydd with the banns  
of the play 14d

Likewise paid to John Lane in part payment for  
his labour in that play 3s 4d

...

Likewise paid in reward to the lord admiral's  
minstrel/s 3s 4d

...

f 118v

...

Likewise paid to the widow of John Warden in full payment for the carrying of gear from London to Romney against the play 3s 4d

...

## 1504-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 124v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise paid in a reward to servant/s and minstrel/s of the lord (warden), Mr Poynings 20d

Likewise paid in expenses at the same time upon the said servant/s 9½d...

...

Likewise paid to the bailiff and jurats of Hythe in reward when they came to proclaim the play 6s 8d

Likewise paid upon people of Hythe at the same time in John Holl's house 12s 4d

Likewise paid upon the said people at the same time in Thomas Arnold's house 3s 8d

Likewise for hay at the said Thomas' house at the same time 4d

Likewise paid in expenses upon the said people in Richard Pasch's house 12d

Likewise paid in the expenses of the said people in Edward Wodell's house 4d

...

f 125

...

Likewise paid to William Wodar for hay against the play 12d

Likewise paid to the same William for wine at the same time 7d

...

## 1505-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 132v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

And paid in a reward to the lord admiral's minstrel 12d

...

Likewise paid in a reward with expenses upon the lord of Oxford's minstrel/s 3s 4d

...



f 133

...  
Likewise paid to Thomas Lambard in full payment of an old debt  
for the play because the said towns owe (this debt) to the same  
Thomas as appears through the bill drawn up 28s 3d  
...

1506-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 136v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...  
Likewise paid in a reward of the bann criers of the play  
of Brookland 5s  
Likewise paid in expenses of the same bann criers on the  
same day in Edward Wodell's house 5s 4½d  
...  
Likewise paid in reward upon the lord prince's minstrels  
and for expenses upon them 21d  
...  
Likewise paid to Mr Poynings' minstrel in a reward 12d  
...

1507-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 142\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...  
Likewise paid to the lord king's minstrel/s in reward 2s  
...  
Likewise paid in a reward of the minstrel/s of the king's  
lady mother 20d  
...  
Likewise paid to the lord king's servant called 'bearward'  
in reward 2s  
...

1508-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 147v\* (25 March-25 March) (Chamberlains' expenses)

...  
Likewise paid to the bann crying of Bethersden 3s 4d  
...  
And paid in reward to Lord Arundel's minstrel/s 20d  
...

And paid in reward to the lord prince's minstrel/s 2s  
 ...  
 And paid in reward to the lord king's servant called 'bearward' 8d  
 ...

f 148

...  
 And paid in reward to Mr Poynings' minstrel 14d  
 ...

### 1509–10

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 152 (25 March–25 March) (Expenses)

...  
 Likewise paid in reward to people of Lydd when they came  
 with the proclaiming of their play 6s 8d  
 Likewise paid in expenses upon them at the same time in  
 Thomas Arnold's house 3s 1d  
 Likewise paid to William Norkyn for provisions at the  
 same time 15d  
 Likewise paid at the same time for wine given the same  
 folk at (the house of) Richard Pasch's widow 14d  
 ...

f 152v\*

Likewise paid to the lord king's minstrel/s in reward 2s 4d  
 ...  
 Likewise paid to the lord King Henry VIII's minstrel/s 2s  
 ...  
 Likewise paid in a reward of the bearward 16d  
 ...

### 1510–11

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 158v\* (25 March–25 March) (Payments)

...  
 Likewise they paid in reward to the lord of Oxford's minstrels  
 and for their expenses 3s 1d  
 ...  
 Likewise they paid in reward to the lord king's minstrel/s 16d  
 ...

f 159

...	
Likewise they paid to the lord king's minstrels in reward with their expenses	3s 7d
...	
Likewise they paid to Mr Poynings' minstrel/s in reward	12d
Likewise they paid to the lord king's bearward in reward	22d
...	

1511-12

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 5

f 164\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...	
Likewise they paid in a reward of people of Halden when they came with the proclaiming of their plays	20d
Likewise they paid to people of Brookland for the like	5s
Likewise they paid in expenses upon the said people at the same time	5s 4d
Likewise they paid to people of Folkestone for the like	6s 8d
Likewise they paid upon them in expenses at the same time	7s
...	

f 164v

...	
Likewise they paid in expenses upon the lord king's minstrel/s	4d
...	

1512-13

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 5

f 171\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...	
And paid in expenses upon the lord of Arundel's minstrel/s with a reward	15d
...	
And paid to the duke of Buckingham's minstrel/s in reward	2s 8d
...	

f 171v

And paid to the lord king's bearward/s in reward	3s 5d
...	
And paid in a reward of the players of St Mary	8d
...	

f 172

...

By Robert Paris And paid to Mr Poynings' minstrel/s in reward and expenses 16½d  
 ...

## 1513-14

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 5

f 174v\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

By Richard And they paid to Henry Holl, John Hakkett, Christopher  
 Stuppeny Hendfeld, and John Bunting in reward for (their) business  
 and expenses about the play 13s 4d  
 ...

## 1514-15

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 5

f 186\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

And they paid in reward to Adam (and others), the bearwards  
 of our lord king 2s  
 ...

f 187

And paid in reward to the bearwards of our lord king 2s  
 ...

## 1515-16

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 5

f 192\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

And they paid to John Adam and others, bearwards of our  
 lord king, in reward 2s 6d

And they paid to John Thurrold, Mr Poynings' minstrel,  
 in reward 12d  
 ...

## 1516-17

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 6

f 70v (24 June)

...

Romney On this day and place the book called 'the playbook' was delivered to Henry  
 Robyn to keep that book for the use of the aforesaid town until, etc.  
 ...

f 71v\* (14 December)

Romney On 14 December in the eighth year of the reign of King Henry VIII, the barons, (that is,) jurats, together with the commonalty of the aforesaid town, were gathered in the common place there, on which day they elected wardens to hold the play of the Passion of Christ as they were accustomed to have from ancient time as appears below:  
That is to say, Richard Stuppeny, Christopher Hendfeld, Robert Paris, John Bunting, William Beadell, and (*blank*).

Romney ...  
On this day the book called 'the playbook' was delivered from the keeping of Henry Robyn to the hands of Robert May, common clerk there, etc, keeping (it) safe and secure at the need and requirement of the said town.

f 90\* (25 March–25 March)

...  
Likewise on 5 May 12d was given to the lord king's players.

f 91

...  
On 2 November 12d was given to Thurrold, a lute player, Sir Edward Poyning's servant, by the hands of Edward Wodhull.

...  
Likewise paid to the lord king's bearwards, namely, on 8 February in the aforesaid year 2s 8d

1517–18

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 6

f 72 (6 July)

Romney On 6 July in the ninth year of Henry VIII, Richard Bursell, jurat, sent to Robert May, common clerk there, by William Bukherst for the aforesaid playbook, and then and there the aforesaid Robert handed over to the aforesaid William Bukherst the aforesaid book by order of the aforesaid Richard Bursell, and so now the aforesaid book remains in the hand of the said William, etc.

f 101\* (25 March–25 March) (*Payments*)

...  
Likewise on 26 May they paid to a servant of the lord warden

(of the Cinque Ports) who then had brought an order here to the barons of New Romney that they ought not to perform the play of the Passion of Christ until they had a licence of the king, etc

9d

...

f 101v

...

Likewise they paid to the players of Appledore when they were here to proclaim their banns, that is to say, in expenses

32s 9½d

...

f 102

...

Likewise they paid in expenses about our play

£3 18s 6d

...

f 102v

...

Likewise to the lord king's bearward while he was here

4s 3½d

...

1518-19

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 6

f 112\* (25 March-25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise they paid to Richard Thurrold in reward because he is a minstrel of Sir Edward Poynings, warden (of the Cinque Ports), that is, on the last day of May

16d

Likewise 2s 4d was given to the lord of Oxford's bearward/s.

...

Likewise they paid to Thomas Wanisflete

3s 4d

...

f 113

...

Likewise 2s 1½d was given to the earl of Kent's bearwards.

...

f 113v

...

Likewise they paid to the players of Winchelsea and Rye in reward

18d

...

Memorandum (that) 2s 2½d was given to the duke of Suffolk's bearward/s in reward and in expenses.

Likewise 4s was given to the lord king's bearward/s.

1519–20

*Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAc 6

f 127v\* (25 March–25 March) (Payments)

...

Likewise to Sir Edward Poyning's minstrel/s

12d

...

(English)

...

1555–6

*Jurats' Record Book* EKAC: NR/JB 6

ff 215–16\* (27 December)

(English)

New Romney

Memorandum that on 27 December in the second and third years of the reigns of Philip and Mary, by the grace of God king and queen of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem, and Ireland, defenders of the faith, princes of Spain and Sicily, archdukes of Austria, dukes of Milan, Burgundy, and Brabant, counts of Hapsburg, Flanders, and Tyrol, before Richard Bunting, bailiff of the town and port of New Romney in the county of Kent and jurat of the same town, came John Tyre, George Gerard, William Brouker, Robert Edolf, Clement Stuppeny, Laurence Stuppeny, Simon Padyam, James Grenewaye, John Hollocke, Edward Honey, John Fyndall, Robert Davye, the elder, John Crockey, and John Plummer. And they acknowledged that they are, and each of them is, bound to our lord king and our lady queen, their successors, and assigns (to the amount of) £75 of good and legal English money. That is, each one of them is obliged to (the amount) of £5 to be paid to the same our lord king and our lady queen, their successors, and assigns, on the feast of the Epiphany of the Lord next following after the date of the present (bond), to be levied from the goods, chattels, lands, and tenements of the said John Tyre, George, William, Robert, Clement, Laurence, Simon, James, John, Edward, John, Robert, John Crockey, and John Plummer, etc.

(English)

Romney

Memorandum that on 27 December in the second and third years of the reigns of Philip and Mary, by the grace of God king and queen of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem, and Ireland, defenders of the faith, princes of Spain and Sicily, archdukes of Austria, dukes of Milan, Burgundy, and Brabant,

counts of Hapsburg, Flanders, and Tyrol, before Richard Bunting, bailiff of the town and port of New Romney aforesaid and jurat of the same town, came John Drynker, William Kotynge, Richard Stote, William Whyterne, George Saunder, Richard Everenden, John Ayre, Richard Whyte, John Anthony, Thomas Tadlowe, John Watt, Nicholas Fan, William Lawrance, Richard Waller, Henry Chaundler, John Ruffe, Robert Snoode, John Wallys, James Christian, Henry Standen, and Robert Davye. And they acknowledged that they are bound to our said lord king and our said lady queen, and their assigns to (the amount of) £105 of good and legal English money. That is, each one of them (is bound) to (the amount of) £5 to be paid to the same our lord king and our lady queen, or their assigns, on the feast of the Epiphany of the Lord next following after the date of the present (bond), to be levied from their goods, chattels, lands, and tenements, etc.

*(English)*

Romney

Memorandum that on 27 December in the second and third years of the reigns of Philip and Mary, by the grace of God king and queen of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem, and Ireland, defenders of the faith, princes of Spain and Sicily, archdukes of Austria, dukes of Milan, Burgundy, and Brabant, counts of Hapsburg, Flanders, and Tyrol, before Richard Bunting, bailiff of the town and port of New Romney in the county of Kent and jurat of the same town, came John Hebylthwayte, Robert Gallyn, Thomas Bocher, Peter Wallys, Thomas Bradnex, Andrew Downe, Leonard Jolley, William Hardyng, Simon Lucas. And they acknowledged that they are bound to our lord king and our lady queen to (the amount of) £45 in good and legal English money. That is, each one of them (is bound) to (the amount of) £5 to be paid to the same our lord king and our lady queen, or their assigns, on the feast of the Epiphany of the Lord next following after the date of the present (bond), (and) to be levied from the goods, chattels, lands, and tenements of the said John, Thomas, Robert, Peter, Thomas, Andrew, Leonard, William, and Simon Lucas, etc.

*(English)*

## OARE

1574

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.12

f 23v (8 July)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert*



*Bishopp, LLD, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

*(English)*

Today, "having been called, Myll, cited elsewhere, did not appear. Therefore he is pronounced contumacious, etc. And as a punishment (the lord judge) excommunicated (him), etc."

On 7 August AD 1574 in the house of Mr Richard Beseley, deputy of Mr Robert Bishopp, LLD, the official, etc, having been called, Thomas Myll appeared in person and humbly petitioned for the benefit of absolution to be conferred on him, etc. Therefore the lord (judge), at his humble petition, absolved him from the sentence of excommunication and reinstated (him), after he had first taken a corporal oath to obey the law and abide by the commands of the church. And the lord (judge) also charged him as above. He denied the detections; however, he confesses *(English)*. And concerning the truth of this he offered himself ready and prepared to swear an oath upon the premises, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning, etc.

He owes the dismissal fee and the summoner's fee.

Dismissal

1617

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.5.6 pt 1  
f 266 (19 May)

*Proceedings from a visitation held at Faversham on 2 May 1617*

...

*(English)*

On 19 May 1617 Genvey, the summoner, etc, certified that he had cited the said Henry Smithe in person on the fourteenth day instant, etc. When the said Henry Smithe was called, he appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He responding, etc, confesses *(English)*. And he humbly submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Then the lord (judge), because of the things confessed, etc, enjoined the said Smithe to admit his fault in the parish church of Oare aforesaid once in the midst of divine service, without the linen clothing, etc, on any Sunday or feast day according to the schedule and before the next (court day), etc, and to certify (his compliance), etc, on the next (court day), etc, otherwise, etc.

The schedule has been issued.

On 2 June 1617 a certificate was introduced attesting the performance of penance according, etc; therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court in this regard.

Dismissal

f 266v

...

Harrowden

John Harrowden is detected just as Smithe on the preceding page.

On 19 May 1617, Genvey, the summoner, etc, certified that he had cited the

said John Harrowden in person on the fourteenth day instant, etc. When the said John Harrowden was called, he appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him with the aforesaid detections. Responding, etc, he confesses (*English*) and he submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Then the lord (judge), because of the things confessed, etc, enjoined the said Harrowden to admit (his) fault publicly in the parish church of Oare aforesaid on any Sunday or feast day in the midst of divine service and without the linen clothing, etc, according to the schedule, etc, before the next (court day), etc, and to certify, etc, on the next (court day), etc, otherwise, etc.

The schedule  
has been issued.  
Payment on 26  
July 1617

On 2 June 1617, when the said John Harrowden was called, he neither appeared nor certified (his compliance), etc, according, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day), etc.

On 16 June 1617 (the case) is held over until the next (court day), etc.

On 30 June 1617 (the case) is held over until the next (court day), etc.

On 14 July 1617 (the case) is held over until the next (court day), etc.

On 28 July 1617 a certificate was introduced attesting, etc. Therefore (he was) dismissed, etc.

Dismissal

## PRESTON NEAR WINGHAM

1607

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.1 pt 2  
f 51v\* (19 October)

*Proceedings arising from the archdeacon's visitation held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, on 18 April 1607*

...

(*English*)

On 19 October 1607 Farlie, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly sought Edward Taster within the parish of Preston near Wingham of the archdeaconry of Canterbury on the sixteenth day of the month instant, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, and that he had cited the wife of the same Taster in person on the same day. When the said Taster and (his) wife were called, the wife Taster appeared. The lord (judge) charged her with the detections. Responding, she confessed (*English*), and otherwise she denied the detections and submitted herself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge), because of the things confessed, enjoined the same Joan to admit her fault in the church of Preston aforesaid in the time of divine service once only according to the schedule, etc, and to certify (her compliance) on the next (court day), etc, in this place (at the) hour, etc, otherwise, etc. Then, when the husband Taster was called, he did not appear.

Schedule

Decree

Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that he should be cited for the next (court day), etc, by ways and means.

f 52\*

...

On 2 November 1607, °when the wife Taster was called, etc, she neither appeared nor certified (her compliance) according, etc. Therefore she (was pronounced) contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day), etc, and the decree by ways and means is renewed for the husband Taster for the next (court day), etc.°

On 16 November 1607 Farlie certified that he had cited the said Edward Taster in person within the parish of Preston aforesaid on the ninth day of the month instant, etc. When the said Taster and (his) wife were called, they did not appear nor did the wife certify (her compliance) according, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced them contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day), etc.

On 4 December 1607, °when the husband Taster was called, he appeared. When the lord (judge) charged him, he denied the detections on the first point; as for the second point, he denied the detections (*English*); as for the third point, he responds to the detections (*English*) and he submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Then the lord (judge), because of the things confessed, on the last point warned the said Taster to admit his fault publicly in the aforesaid church according to the schedule before the next (court day), etc. Then the lord (judge) pronounced the wife Taster contumacious in not performing the penance according, etc. Therefore (she is) contumacious and as a punishment, etc, is excommunicated. The husband Taster is warned to pay the fee on the next (court day), etc.°

Schedule

On 14 December 1607 (the case) is held over until the next (court day).

He paid 10s.

On 18 January 1607 (*ie*, 1607/8) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), when the said Edward Taster was called, he neither appeared nor certified (his compliance) according, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, and as a punishment, etc, he decreed that he should be excommunicated, and he excommunicated (him) in writing.

He is excommunicated.

°On 23 May 1608 the said wife Taster appeared before the lord official, etc, sitting judicially. The lord (judge), at her petition, absolved her from the aforesaid sentence of excommunication and reinstated (her), etc, and warned (her) to perform the penance enjoined elsewhere before the next (court day), etc, otherwise, etc. Then Sneling appeared and exhibited his proxy on behalf of the said husband Taster, etc, and he made himself, etc. At his petition the lord (judge) absolved the same Taster from the aforesaid sentence of excommunication and reinstated (him) and warned the same Taster in the person of his aforesaid proctor to perform the penance enjoined elsewhere before the next (court day), etc, otherwise, etc.°

A schedule has been issued.

He paid all.

Dismissal

On 6 June 1608 a certificate, etc, has been introduced attesting that the said Taster and (his) wife had performed the penance, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed them.

1608

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.1 pt 2  
f 83\* (23 May)

*Proceedings arising from the archdeacon's visitation held at St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, on 9 April 1608*

...

(English)

On 23 May 1608 Farlie, the summoner, etc, certified that he duly sought John Allen within the parish of Preston near Wingham of the archdeaconry of Canterbury on the twenty-first day of the month instant, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, and that he was not able, etc. When the said John Allen was called, "he did not appear. Therefore (he was pronounced) contumacious, punishment being reserved until the third (court day) next following.

On 4 July 1608 John Allen appeared and denied the detections on the first point (English). As for the second point, both for himself and for his son aforesaid, he confesses and submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction), and John Johnson also confesses, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined the said John Allen, Thomas Allen, and John Johnson to admit their faults, etc.<sup>o</sup>

...

## QUEENBOROUGH

1579

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/Y.4.18 pt 2  
f 87 (30 September)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert Bishopp, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

It has been detected (English).

On 10 November 1579 the said Myll and Myll appeared in person. Responding they confess (English). Therefore, the lord (judge) assigned them on the next (court day) to exhibit a testimonial letter attesting that the premises are true, etc.

On 24 November 1579, having been called, Myll and Myll did not appear. Therefore, the lord (judge) pronounced them contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

The lord (judge) held over all cases not settled and (parties) not present until the Tuesday next after the feast of the Lord's Epiphany next following. †

On 8 December 1579, having been called, Myll and Myll did not appear. Therefore, the lord (judge) pronounced them contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated (them) in writing.

The defendant appeared.

On 8 January 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) according, etc (to the usage of the English church), Thomas Myll appeared in person and humbly petitioned that the benefit of absolution be conferred on him, etc. Therefore, the lord (judge), at his humble petition, absolved him from the sentence of excommunication and reinstated (him) and warned him to exhibit a testimonial letter as above on the next (court day) following.

Payment for absolution and dismissal

On 26 January 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), (*blank*).

On 9 February 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) aforesaid, having been called, Thomas Myll did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day) following.

On 23 February in the aforesaid year (*blank*).

On 8 March 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) aforesaid, having been called, Myll did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

On 22 March 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), (*blank*).

On 12 April 1580 (*blank*).

1579/80

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/Y.4.18 pt 2

f 105 (12 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert Bishopp, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(*English*)

Willowes

Today °Willowes appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged her just as has been detected. She denied the detections. Therefore, the lord (judge) enjoined her to clear herself by the oaths of four honest women of Queenborough for the next (court day).

On the next (court day)

See more on the page following. †

Having been called, Brett did not appear. Therefore, the lord (judge)

pronounced her contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day) after Easter.<sup>o</sup>

On the next  
(court day)  
after Easter

On 26 January 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), having been called, Willowes did not appear. Therefore, the lord (judge) pronounced her contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

On 9 February 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), having been called, Willowes did not appear. Therefore, the lord (judge) pronounced her contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

Pentecost

On 23 February in the aforesaid year of the Lord, having been called, Willowes did not appear. Therefore, the lord (judge) pronounced her contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day) after Pentecost.

f 105v

Brett

...

Look (for her  
case) on the  
preceding page.

Elizabeth Brett has to appear today.

On 12 April 1580 (*blank*).

She is ex-  
communicated.

On 26 April 1580, having been called, Brett did not appear. Therefore, the lord (judge) pronounced her contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated (her) in writing.

Willowes

On the same day Willowes certified that she had publicly performed penance in the sight of the congregation at the time of divine service. Therefore, the lord (judge) dismissed her from his court.

Dismissal

She is ex-  
communicated.

On 31 May 1580, having been called, Willowes did not appear. Therefore, the lord (judge) pronounced her contumacious and as a punishment he excommunicated (her) in writing.

A letter of excommunication announced in the aforesaid church on 24 January AD 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) has been introduced.

...

## RUCKINGE

1565/6

*Archdeacon's Court Book* cca: DCb/J/X.1.7

f 48

...

On 11 January he appeared and undertook (*English*), for which he has been bound.

...

## SANDWICH

c 1301

*Town Custumal* EKAC: SA/LC 2

f 1\*

...

Regarding the method of electing the mayor and jurats and those who hold common offices

Let it be known that on the Monday next after the feast of St Andrew the Apostle in the town of Sandwich they shall cause the common horn to be sounded by the serjeant about the first hour of the day, at the due places in the same town, namely, at fourteen places. And there will be a proclamation by the common serjeant, who is called 'wardman,' in these words: (*English*). Moreover, when the mayor of the past year and the jurats of the same town, together with all the commonalty, have assembled in the aforesaid church, and the serjeant has come with his horn, the mayor shall take from the serjeant his staff and the horn. He shall also take the keys of the common chest from the two jurats who had kept (them) and put them near him. Then he shall say to the commonalty: 'In truth, brethren, you well know how I have stood in your common service through the past year according to the manner of your election. And if I have well and faithfully exercised the office, it is well pleasing to me; if not, however, it grieves me. And I ask you that, if I have failed anyone in anything, by word or by deed, let him speak and, behold, I am prepared to make amends. And (I ask) you to elect another who would know how to, be capable of, and be willing to exercise that office felicitously with God's help, etc, in the present year.

...

f 1v\*

...

And when all these aforesaid things have been accomplished, the common serjeant shall take up the horn, which he shall carry decorously on his shoulder to the mayor's house. And the mayor and others who have assembled there shall follow him. This having been done, all shall go to wherever they should.

...

f 4v\*

...

Likewise that no woman shall brawl or quarrel in the street or elsewhere in public with any man or any woman; and if she is convicted of the brawling, quarelling, or cursing before the mayor by two or three trustworthy persons,

\*Take note:  
for scolding in  
the street.\*

then she will carry a mortar through the whole town beginning at Pillory Gate and ending there with a piper going before her or another minstrel making sport (of her). And she will pay that minstrel 1d for his labour. And if she refuses to carry the aforesaid mortar after she has been convicted, then she will pay 21d and then she will not carry (the mortar).

...

f 9v\*

...

Mayor and  
Commonalty

\*Regarding the hospital of St Bartholomew\*

The mayor and commonalty also have a certain hospital of St Bartholomew that they are bound and accustomed to govern in this way. Every year on St Bartholomew's Day it is customary for the mayor and commonalty, with a solemn procession of all the priests and clerics as well as of the laity of the aforesaid town, to visit that place, namely, such that the priests (go) in their rank and with candles, in copes and other vestments, singing 'eva.' The laity in their rank with trumpets and other music shall precede them, each of whom, up to 140 and more, shall carry a candle in his (or her) hand, which ought to be provided by the aforesaid mayor at the expense of the commonalty itself. These candles, indeed, ought to be offered in the church of the said hospital and placed on the candlesticks and other beams assigned for this (purpose) to serve in the said church throughout the whole year following. When this has been done, the rector of the church of St Peter or another reverend man provided by the mayor will go and say high mass solemnly and festively. Also it is customary for any good men of the said commonalty, such as Sir Nicholas de Sandwico and others, to have their own candles and to offer them there. Also it is customary for there to be a fair on (St) Lucy's Eve and a great congregation of people there, etc.

1454-5

*Treasurers' Accounts* EKAC: SA/FAt 2

sheet 3\* (5 December-4 December) (Necessary expenses)

...

...And 12d for the baiting of one bull.

...

sheet 4\*

...

Gifts to  
entertainers

And 6s 8d given to the lord king's minstrel/s. And 5s 4d to the lord of Arundel's entertainers. And 2s 8d in expenses for entertainers of the lord king and Lord



Arundel. And 20d given to dancers of Dover. And 3s 4d to the lord treasurer of England's entertainers. And 4d on wine to the same (entertainers). And 6s 8d to the lord duke of Buckingham's entertainers. And 12d in expenses with the same (entertainers). And 3s 4d to the lord duke of Norfolk's entertainers. And 3s 4d to Lord Abergavenny's entertainers. And 2s paid to entertainers of Sir Thomas Browne and Alexander Iden. And 3s 4d to Lord Rivers' entertainers. And 3s 8d for the lord duke of Somerset's entertainers.

...

#### 1458-9

*Treasurers' Accounts* EKAC: SA/FAt 3

sheet 5\* (7 December-6 December) (*Gifts to royal minstrels and others*)

...

And 3s 4d in gifts given to the lord king's minstrel/s on 4 May. And 3s 4d in gifts given to the lord duke of Buckingham's minstrel/s on 11 May. And 12d in gifts given to various people playing at the feast of Christmas. And 3s 4d in gifts given to the lord earl of Warwick's minstrel/s on 3 June....

...

#### 1462-3

*Treasurer's Accounts* BL: Additional MS. 33,511

f 6 (2 December-1 December) (*Town expenses*)

...

Likewise in gifts given to the minstrels of Lord Warwick, constable of Dover Castle, on 13 November in the second year of the reign of King Edward IV

6s 8d

...

f 7

...

Likewise paid for the baiting of one bull 8d

Likewise paid to four players playing before the mayor and his fellows 12d

Likewise paid to five players of Herne 12d

Likewise paid to two players of Sandwich 8d

...

Likewise to players of Ash 16d

Likewise to players of Deal 8d

...

Likewise paid for the baiting of two bulls	16d
...	
Likewise paid to players of Canterbury	4d
...	

f 8

...

Paid from  
the box

Likewise on 29 May paid to six minstrels of the lord king with wine given to them	10s 3d
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------

...

Likewise in expenses on St John the Baptist's Day: 11d on six pullets, 13½d on fresh fish, 9s 2d on wine, 18d on bread, fuel, spices, and pies	12s 8½d
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------

Likewise 12d for the watching of lights on St John the Baptist's Day, likewise 2s to the dancers, likewise ( <i>blank</i> ) for three quarters of billets	3s 4d
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

...

f 8v

On wine spent on St John's Day by Richard Grigge, Mathew Hygon, John Cole, and others at John Cole's house	10d
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

...

Likewise paid to players playing before the mayor and his fellows	12d
----------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

...

Likewise paid to minstrel/s of Sir John Howard, knight	20d
--------------------------------------------------------	-----

...

f 9

...

Likewise paid to Lord Clinton's minstrels	12d
-------------------------------------------	-----

...

f 11v (*Officers' livery*)

...

Paid

Likewise for the entertainers' livery and for the livery of John Alfray, beadle, namely, each of them (taking) two yards and a half, seven yards and a half (in total) at the price of 2s 6d a yard	18s 9d
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------

...

1464-5

*Treasurers' Accounts* EKAC: SA/FA 4

sheet 5\* (6 December-5 December)

...And paid to the lord earl of Warwick's minstrels on two occasions 15s 10d....

1465-6

*Treasurers' Accounts* EKAC: SA/FA 5sheet 3 (5 December-4 December) (*Officers' livery*)

...

...And paid for four and one-half yards of red cloth and musterdeviller for entertainers' livery this year at the price of 2s 6d a yard, 11s 3d.

...

sheet 8 (*Entertainers and external expenses*)

...And 3s 4d paid to entertainers of Wales.... And 13s 4d paid to the lord king's entertainers on 24 April. And 7d paid to the same entertainers for one pottle of red wine and one quart of malmsey.... And 10s paid to the earl of Warwick's entertainers. And 4d paid for the same entertainers on wine. And 16d paid to the earl of Oxford's entertainers. And 12d paid to the earl of Essex's entertainers.... And 2s paid to Richard Joseph for players of Hythe.... And 3s 4d paid to John, the countess of Warwick's bearward, for the bears.

sheet 9

...And 3s 4d paid to the earl of Warwick's bearward.... And 20s paid to Nicholas Keyvll and his fellows for a great play.

...

*Travels of Leo of Rozmital* Prague, Narodni Knihovna: 50.F.13

ff 40v-1\*

...On the third day after that event, again boarding the ship, we held course toward England. And when we were making our approach, we saw high cliffs full of lime, which has no need of fire to burn. From far off these cliffs seem to be covered in snow. Near them lies a citadel built by evil spirits, so strong and fortified that its equal may not be found in any province of Christendom. Sailing past those cliffs and citadel, we put in at the town of Sandwich. It lies near to the sea, whence many regions can be approached by ships. This is the first of the cities of England that lies on that shore. There I first caught sight of seagoing vessels: ships, galleons, and cogs. That which is driven by wind and sails alone is called a ship. A galleon is that which is propelled by oars;

some of them have more than two hundred oarsmen. That type of vessel is of outstanding size and length, so that it can be sailed both with favourable and adverse wind. What is more, they are accustomed to wage war at sea, so of course some are able to carry several hundred men at one time. The third kind is the cog, as they call it, and it is quite large. But I marvelled at nothing more than at sailors climbing up masts and predicting the approach and remoteness of winds and ordering what sails ought to be set or what to be shortened. Among them I saw one sailor so agile that scarcely anyone can be compared with him. It is the custom at Sandwich that they walk about the whole night with harpers (*or* fiddlers) and trumpeters, calling out and announcing what wind blows at that time. On hearing this, the merchants, if it is announced that the wind blows favourably for them, embark on their ships and direct (their) course to their countries....

## 1480-1

*Year Book* EKAC: SA/AC 1

f cclxiiiij verso

...

"Waits"

Likewise on the same day it is ordered that, because one piper, namely a wait, departed with permission, both from the town and from his fellows, the costs and expenses in hiring another, namely, a third piper, is placed at the mayor's discretion.

...

## 1531-2

*Year Book* EKAC: SA/AC 3

f xxxviiiij (15 November)

...

Memorandum that on 15 November in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of King Henry VIII, the mayor, jurats, and common council of the said town having been assembled in the council chamber of the same town to treat of and about various things touching the benefit of the said town and especially for the reception of our King Henry VIII.

(English)

...

## SHADOXHURST

## 1600

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.4.2 pt 1

f 88 (6 November)

...

(English)

He has paid. On 6 November 1600 Cosbie certified that he had cited the same Carter in person on the first instant. When he was called, he appeared and, when the lord (judge) charged (him) with the detections, he frankly confesses and submitted himself to the lord judge's correction. Therefore the lord (judge) for cause dismissed the same (Carter) from his court with a warning.

Dismissal

f 88v

...

Barbar

John Barbar presented as on the preceding page.

On 6 November 1600 Cosbie certified that he had cited the same Barbar in person within the parish of Stowe on 31 October 1600. When he was called, he did not appear. Therefore (the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 20 November 1600 he appeared and confesses, (*English*). And he submitted himself (to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed the same (Barbar) from his court with a godly warning, etc.

Dismissal

...

## SHELDWICH

1575

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.12

f 139v (28 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert Bishopp, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(*English*)

Today, °having been called, Mason and Mason appeared. The lord (judge) charged them as has been detected. They confess (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined them to frequent their parish church on Sundays and feast days according to the laws and statutes, and he further enjoined them and each one of them (*English*), and he further enjoined them to exhibit a testimonial letter subscribed by the hands of six honest men of Sheldwich (*English*) for the next (court day).

Payment

On 12 July 1575, when Mason and Mason were called, they appeared. The lord (judge) enjoined (them) that hereafter (*English*).°

## SITTINGBOURNE

1580

*Archdeacon's Court Book* cca: DCb/J/Y.4.18 pt 2  
f 123 (28 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert Bishopp, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(English)

He is ex-communicated.

Today, having been called, °Hunt, having (also) been cited, did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, and as a punishment excommunicated (him) in writing.

Dismissal

On 26 July 1580 the lord (judge), at the said Hunt's humble petition, absolved and reinstated (him), after he had first taken an oath, etc. And the said Hunt claimed (English). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court with a warning.°

## SNAVE

1590

*Archdeacon's Court Book* cca: DCb/J/X.3.3 pt 1  
ff 98–8v\* (29 May)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation in Ashford on 10 April 1590 and sitting in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Joshua Hutton, cleric, substitute judge for the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(English)

°On 16 July 1590 Wright certified that he had duly sought Jones on 10 July instant and that he was not able, etc. Having been called, Jones° appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He confesses and submitted himself, etc (ie, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him that he should publicly admit his fault in the church once only according to the schedule and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day), etc.°

\*Excommunication was issued.

°On 30 July 1590, having been called, Jones neither appeared nor certified (his compliance) according, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he be excommunicated.°!

## Brenzett

*(English)*

°On 16 July 1590 Wright certified that he had cited Roger in person on 10 July instant. Having been called, Roger °did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he be excommunicated.°

The ex-communication was issued.°

1592

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.3.3 pt 1  
f 178v\* (25 May)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation of Lympne deanery held at Ashford on 6 April 1592 and sitting in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, the archdeacon's official*

## Orlestone

The lord's office against Elizabeth Curling and Joan Hockman of Orlestone. It has been detected *(English)*.

°On 20 July AD 1592 Cosbie certified that he had cited the said Curling for today in person on 13 July instant and duly sought the said Hockman with the intention of citing her for today but was not able, etc. Having been called, the said Curling °did not appear; therefore the lord (judge) pronounced her contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day). On 17 September 1592, °having been called, Curling did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) for cause dismissed the aforesaid parties until, etc.°

Dismissal

## STALISFIELD GREEN

1583

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.14  
f 119\* (28 November)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation in 1583 and sitting in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

*(English)*

Today °Wilson appeared in person. He denied the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) assigned him to clear himself by the oaths of four honest men of Stalisfield for the next (court day) and he certified *(English)*. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that they be cited in Boughton for the next (court day).°

They are summoned.

On 12 December 1583 °Wilson appeared in person. He confesses (*English*).<sup>o</sup>  
 On 16 January 1583 (*ie*, 1583/4) Wilson appeared in person. The lord (judge) for certain causes held over this case until the next (court day) following and warned him to appear then.

On 27 February 1583 (*ie*, 1583/4), °having been called, Wilson did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

On 12 March 1583 (*ie*, 1583/4) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), having been called, Wilson appeared in person. The lord (judge) warned him to appear for the next (court day) following to hear the will, etc (*ie*, of the lord judge). And he decreed that the churchwardens should be cited for the next (court day) following to justify the detections.<sup>o</sup>

°On 9 April 1584, having been called, Wilson appeared. In his presence Thomas Colwyn gave a certification bill with the hands or signs of Richard Peniall, John Allarde, Thomas Greenstrete, the younger, (and) Edward Parker of Challock, who certified as it appears in the certification bill. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined penance on him once only on Sunday during the time of divine service without the linen clothing according to the schedule before the next (court day) and then to certify (his compliance).

On the last (day) of April 1584° it was certified that Wilson had satisfied, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court.<sup>o</sup>

°Dismissal°

## STOCKBURY

1600

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.3.6 pt 2

f 158v\*

...

(*English*)

°On 24 September 1600 before the lord official, etc, the said Mr Hawkes appeared in person. The lord (official) dismissed him with a godly warning.<sup>o</sup>

°Dismissal°

...

f 159\*

(*English*)

On 25 September 1600 Russell certified that he had cited the same Richard Reynoldes in person on 15 September 1600. Having been called, °he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day), and he extended the deadline



'Lakes'

for the certification of the citation until that same day.

On 9 October 1600 (the case) is held over in the state in which it is until the next (court day) following.

On 6 November 1600 Reynoldes appeared before the lord official, etc, in the presence of Thomas Hilliat, notary public, etc. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He confesses just as it has been detected, but expressly denied that he had struck or laid violent hands on the comic actors as has been detected. And moreover he swore a corporal oath, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court with a warning.\*

'Dismissal'

**Consistory Court Book** CCA: DCb/J/X.9.1  
f 262\* (21 October)

(English)

On 21 October 1600 in the consistory, etc, Dive certified that on 16 October instant he had duly sought the said Donninge, but was not able, etc, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, Donninge did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that he should be cited for the next (court day) by ways and means.

On 4 November 1600 in the consistory, etc, Dive exhibited the order executed on the doors of the church of Maidstone on 30 October against the said Donninge, after an oath had been sworn, etc. Having been called, Donninge did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated.

A letter of excommunication announced in the church of Maidstone on 9 November 1600 by John Liford has been introduced.

## STODMARSH

1616

**Archdeacon's Court Book** CCA: DCb/J/X.5.8  
f 121v (19 October)

...

(English)

On 19 October 1616 before Mr James Bissell, cleric, substitute (judge), etc, in the presence of Israel Bownoll, notary public, etc, (Austen) appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged her with the aforesaid detections. She responding expressly denied that the same (detections) were true and offered herself ready and prepared to swear a corporal oath, etc, (English) wherefore she humbly petitioned that she be dismissed from the judge's court in this regard. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed her from his court because it

- (*ie*, her offence) does not pertain to this jurisdiction.
- Decree On 21 October 1616 the lord (judge) ordered her to be cited anew for the next (court day), etc, to respond to the aforesaid detections.
- Let (...) stand until, etc. °On 8 November 1616 Browne, the summoner, etc, certified that he had cited the said Austen in person, etc, on 22 October last. Having been called, the said Austen (*blank*).°

## STONE

1579

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.17

f 34\* (16 December)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Robert Bishopp, LL.D, the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

...

(*English*)

He is ex-communicated.

°Today, having been called, Helyard, having (also) been cited, etc, did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated him in writing.°

On 26 January 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), the said Helyard appeared in person and humbly petitioned for the benefit of absolution to be conferred on him. Therefore the lord (judge), at his humble petition, absolved him from the sentence of excommunication and reinstated (him), after he had first sworn a corporal oath, etc. And then the lord (judge) charged him just as it has been detected. He confesses to the detections and submitted himself to the said judge's correction. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to admit his fault openly and publicly in the sight of the congregation of Stone aforesaid on Sunday or the next feast day at the beginning or end of divine service there, and to promise henceforward to conduct himself better according to the demands of the law, and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after.

He has paid for absolution and dismissal.

On 11 February 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), °having been called, Helyard did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).°

°On 26 February 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) aforesaid,° °having been called, Helyard did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated him in writing.°

## SUTTON VALENCE

1612/13

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.5.1 pt 1  
f 163v (26 February)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's general chapter held at Sittingbourne on 30 September 1612*

...

*(English)*

On 26 February 1612 (*ie*, 1612/13) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), Steninges, the summoner, etc, certified that he duly had sought the said John Usmer within the parish of Sutton Valence of the archdeaconry of Canterbury, on the twenty-first day instant, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, and that he was not able, etc. When the said John Usmer was called, "he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that he should be cited by ways and means for the next (court day)."

On 11 March 1612 (*ie*, 1612/13) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), Steninges certified that he had cited the said John Usmer in person on the third day instant, etc. When he was called, the said Usmer appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the aforesaid detections. He responding (*English*). Then the lord (judge) enjoined him as to the detection in the first point, to admit his fault publicly in the church of Sutton Valence aforesaid on any Sunday according to the schedule, etc, before the next (court day), etc, and to certify (his compliance), etc. Also, as to the detection in the second point, the lord (judge) warned him (*English*) before the next (court day), etc, and to certify (his compliance) on the same day, otherwise, etc.

On 26 March 1613 "Usmer appeared and introduced a certificate (*English*), but he did not certify concerning the performance of the penance, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day)."

On 15 April 1613 a certificate has been introduced concerning the performance of penance, etc, which the lord (judge) accepted, and thus he dismissed Usmer himself from his court, etc.

f 164

...

*(English)*

On 26 February 1612 (*ie*, 1612/13) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), Steninges certified just as (he had done) against Usmer. When the said John Rose was called, "he did not appear. Therefore the lord

'The schedule  
has been  
issued.'

'Dismissal'

Rose now of  
Cranbrook

(judge) decreed that he be cited for the next (court day) by ways and means.<sup>o</sup> On 11 March 1612 (*ie*, 1612/13) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), Bull, the summoner, etc, certified that he had cited the said John Rose in person within the parish of Cranbrook of the archdeaconry of Canterbury, on the seventh day instant, etc. When the said John Rose was called, he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment, etc, decreed that he should be excommunicated, and he excommunicated (him), etc.

He is ex-communicated.

## TEYNHAM

1593

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.7 pt 2  
f 77v (2 August)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation of Ospringe deanery held in Sittingbourne on 4 May 1593*

...

Churchwarden  
of Teynham

John Bruster

Payment

Excommunica-  
tion

Dismissal

The lord (judge's) office against the churchwardens of Teynham aforesaid. On 2 August 1593 Cosbie certified that he had cited Bruster, churchwarden of Teynham, in person on 30 July 1593 for today. Having been called, Bruster appeared. The lord (judge) charged him (*English*). He responds (and) says (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to appear on the next (court day) to hear the will (of the lord judge). And he was warned to pay the fees on the next (court day.)

On 17 September 1593 Bruster appeared. The lord (judge) warned him to present on the next (court day) the names of those absent from divine service and to appear then to hear the will of the lord (judge).

<sup>o</sup>On 1 October 1593, having been called, Bruster neither appeared nor certified the names according, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment decreed that he should be excommunicated.

The excommunication announced in the church of Teynham on 14 October 1593 by Mr Somersall, the minister there, has been introduced.

On 5 November 1593 Bruster appeared in person before Sir James Bissell, substitute (judge), etc. The lord (judge) absolved him, being agreed to the place, time, and judge, from the sentence of excommunication at his petition, and reinstated (him), after he had first taken an oath to obey the law and abide by the commands of the church. And as to the detections, because it is clear that the bill has been exhibited, therefore the lord (judge) dismissed the same Bruster from his court, until, etc.<sup>o</sup>

f 79v (1 October)

## Faversham

Burte

The lord's office against Burte of the parish of Faversham.

On 1 October 1593 Clarke certified that on 9 September he had cited the said Burte in person for today. Having been called, he appeared. The lord (judge) charged him (*English*). He responding says and confesses (*English*). Then the lord (judge), on account of the things confessed, enjoined him to admit his aforesaid fault in the church of Teynham according to the schedule twice on Sundays or feast days at the time of divine service and to certify (his compliance) for the next (court day). And the lord (judge) warned him henceforth to abstain from such excesses under penalty of law, and also the lord (judge) warned him to introduce the names of those who were present with him and absent from church at the aforesaid time on the next (court day) in this place at the accustomed hour of cases, and he was warned to pay the fee on the next (court day). Afterwards he paid the fee.

He has paid 10d.

°On 15 October 1593, having been called, Burte did not appear, etc. Therefore he is excommunicated.°

Excommunication

The excommunication announced in the church of Faversham against the said Burte on 11 November 1593 by Mr Mark Elfrythe, vicar there, has been introduced.

f 80v

## Teynham

*(English)*

On 15 October 1593 (*blank*).

°On 29 October 1593 Clarke certified that he had cited the said Smithe in person on the twenty-sixth instant for today. Having been called, Smithe did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced her contumacious and as a punishment decreed that she should be excommunicated.

"She is excommunicated."

The excommunication announced in the parish church of Teynham against the said Smithe on 11 November 1593 by Sir Simon Somersall, curate there, has been introduced.°

"See more on folio 87."

...

f 87v

## Teynham

Dismissal

"Smithe's widow"

On 6 April 1594 before the lord official, etc, in his house, etc, the said Smithe appeared. The lord (judge), at her petition, absolved her, being agreed to the place, time, and judge, from the sentence of excommunication and reinstated (her), etc, after she had first taken an oath, etc, both to obey the law and

abide by the commands of the church. Then the lord (judge) charged her with the detections. Responding she confessed. Then the lord (judge) graciously dismissed her from his court in this regard with a warning.

\*See more on folio 80.\*

## TUNSTALL

1601

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.3.6 pt 2  
ff 183-3v\* (26 June)

...

(*English*)

On 26 June 1601 Russell certified that he had cited the same Kenard in person on the twentieth instant, etc. Having been called, the said Kenard appeared. The lord (judge) graciously dismissed him with a warning to the effect that he pay the fee before the next (court day), etc. Otherwise (he warned) him to appear on the next (court day), etc.

"Dismissal" °On 9 July 1601 Russell paid the fee. Therefore he (has been) dismissed.°

°Presented from Tunstall°

"Pett" °Richard Pett of Borden (has been) detected just as written on the preceding page.°

On 26 June 1601 Russell certified that he had cited the same Pett in person on the twenty-second instant. Having been called, Pett appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He confesses (*English*) and he submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge), because of the things confessed, enjoined that he should admit his guilt publicly in the aforesaid church once only at the time of divine service according to the schedule before the next (court day), etc, and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day), etc, in this place at the hour of cases, etc; and he has been warned then to pay the fees. Afterwards he paid 10d and [owes 12d].

The schedule has been issued.

Russell has the fee.

°On 9 July 1601 (the case) is held over until the next (court day).°

°On 18 July 1601 (the case) is held over until the next (court day).°

°On 24 September 1601 before the lord official, etc, (the case) is held over until the next (court day).

Dismissal On 8 October 1601 he introduced a certificate according, etc. Therefore he has been dismissed. Nevertheless, he owes [12d].°

ff 184-4v\* (11 June)

(*English*)

On 11 June 1601 before the lord official, etc, in his house, etc, in the presence of Thomas Hilliat, notary public, etc, the said Robert Burte appeared in

Dismissal

person. The lord (judge) charged him, being expressly agreed to the place, time, and judge, with the detections. He responding confesses (*English*). And concerning the premises he offered himself ready to swear an oath, etc, and he humbly submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Then the lord (judge) graciously dismissed the same Burte with a godly warning. Russell has the fee.

From Tunstall

Norman

Matthew Norman of Milton (has been) detected just as written on the preceding page.

The schedule

On 26 June 1601 Russell certified that he had cited the same Norman in person on the twentieth day instant, etc. Having been called, he did not appear. Therefore (the case) is held over until the next (court day). Afterwards the said Norman appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. He denied (the charges). Nevertheless, because the deed is detected directly, the lord (judge) enjoined the said Norman to admit his fault publicly in the church of Tunstall at the time of divine service one time according to the schedule before the next (court day), etc, and to certify (his compliance) on the said next (court day), etc, in this place and at the hour of cases, etc. And he has been warned to pay the fee then, otherwise, etc.

...

## WALMER

1629

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.5.7 pt 2  
ff 161-1v\* (2 November)

...

Widow Cooper

*(English)*

On 2 November 1629 Haslewall, the summoner, etc, certified that he had cited the said Cooper in person on 27 October last. And when she was called, etc, °she did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced her contumacious. Punishment, however, is reserved until next Wednesday, in this place at the hour, etc, and the certificate of citation is held over until that day.°

°On 4 November 1629 the said Bridget Cooper personally appeared. The lord (judge) charged her with the detections, etc. Responding, etc, she confesses (*English*)° and she humbly submitted herself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Otherwise she denied that the same detection was true in anything, etc, and she offered herself ready and prepared to swear a corporal oath thereabout. Therefore, as much from his timely consideration of the things confessed, etc, as from his timely consideration of the things detected, etc, the lord (judge) enjoined her to admit her fault publicly in the church of the parish of Walmer aforesaid on any Sunday or feast day in the time of divine

The schedule  
has been issued.

service, etc, according to the schedule, etc, before the next (court day), etc. And he warned her to certify (her compliance), etc, on the said next (court day).  
 °On 16 November 1629 (the case) is held over until the next (court day), etc.  
 On 2 December 1629° °the aforesaid certificate concerning the performance of the aforesaid order according, etc, (was introduced). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed the same Cooper from his court in this regard.

Dismissal°l

Sandwich

Swaine William Swaine has been detected as appears on the preceding page.  
 On 2 November 1629 Haslewall, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly sought the said Swaine at (his) house on 27 October last, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, but he was not able, etc. When he was called, °he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that that Swaine be cited in person if, etc, (and) otherwise by ways and means for the next (court day), etc.° Afterwards, he appeared in person while the court was sitting. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections, etc. Responding, he confessed that the detections were true and submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). He claimed, nevertheless, (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge), at his humble petition, dismissed him with a godly warning, etc.

°Decree°

Dismissal

Sandwich

Neame William Neame has been detected as appears on the preceding page, etc.  
 On 2 November 1629 Haslewall, the summoner, etc, certified that he had duly sought the said Neame at (his) house, etc, on 27 October last, etc, with the intention of citing, etc, but that he was not able, etc. When he was called, °he did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that Neame (be cited) in person if, etc, (and) otherwise by ways and means for the next (court day), etc.° Afterwards, he appeared in person while the court was sitting. And then (he was treated) similarly in all things just as with the aforesaid Swaine, etc. And he is dismissed.

°Decree°

Dismissal

## WALTHAM

1579

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.1

ff 34v-7\* (18 September)

(*English*)

On 18 September 1579 (*blank*).



"He has paid." On 1 October 1579 Carter and Gibson °appeared in person. They confess the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined them to pay 12d for the use of the poor of the said parish before the next (court day) and to certify (their compliance) on the next (court day) after.°

Hamon Bett and Edmund Cloke *(English)*  
 On 18 September 1579 °Bett and Cloke appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged them as has been detected. They confess the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) warned them to appear on the next (court day) to hear the will of the lord (judge).°

"They have paid." On 1 October 1579 °likewise.°  
 "John Everenden" "Dismissal" °*(English)* Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him.°1

*(English)*  
 On 18 September 1579 likewise.

On 1 October 1579 °Everenden appeared in person. The lord (judge) bound him with a corporal oath, etc, faithfully, etc, to respond to the articles to be served on him similarly. And the lord (judge) bound Cocke, etc. Similarly the lord (judge) enjoined the said Younge, Fordred, and Cocke. And Everenden was warned to appear on the next (court day) to hear the will of the lord (judge) because he confesses that he had uttered words charged below against Nicholas Morrys.°

"Everenden and Morrys" On 15 October, having been called, Everenden and Morrys did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) declared them contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated (them) in writing.

°On 28 October 1579 the said Everenden and (Morrys) appeared in person and humbly petitioned that the benefit of absolution be conferred on them. Therefore, after they had first sworn an oath to obey the law and abide by the commands of the church, the lord (judge) at their petition absolved and reinstated (them). And as to the detections the lord (judge) enjoined them *(English)* and to certify (their compliance) on the next (court day).°

*(English)*  
 On 18 September 1579 likewise.

On 1 October 1579 °Morrys appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him *(English)*. Responding he confesses *(English)*. Likewise the lord (judge) enjoined, etc. And Morrys has been warned to appear on the next (court day) to hear the will of the lord (judge).°

"Morrys" "Dismissal" °Sir John Farbrace, vicar of Elmstead, certified *(English)*. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him.°

*(English)*

## WARDEN

1576/7

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.13  
f 80v\* (10 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before John Brome, deputy of the archdeacon's official, and in the presence of Thomas Cranmer, notary public and registrar*

## Eastchurch

It has been detected (*English*).

Today (*blank*).

On 24 January 1576 (*ie*, 1576/7) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), having been called, Herne did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

On 7 February 1576 (*ie*, 1576/7) according (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), having been called, Herne did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

Excommunication

On 21 February 1576 (*ie*, 1576/7) Herne, having been called, did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated him in writing. A letter of excommunication announced in the church of Newington by Sir Ralph Bennett, curate there, on 3 March 1576 (*ie*, 1576/7) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), has been introduced.

On 16 April 1577, having been called, Herne appeared. He confesses the detections and submitted himself (to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to admit his fault publicly before the vicar and parishioners there on the next Sunday according to the schedule, and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after. And at his humble petition the lord (judge) absolved him from the sentence of excommunication and reinstated (him) after he had first sworn a corporal oath to obey the law and abide by the commands of the church, etc.

On 3 May 1577, having been called, Herne did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

On 17 May 1577, having been called, Herne did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

Excommunication

On 6 June 1577, having been called, Herne did not appear. Therefore, the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and in punishment excommunicated him in writing.

## WESTWELL

1595

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.7 pt 2  
f 158\* (24 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Margaret's Church, Canterbury, before Stephen Lakes, LL.D., the archdeacon's official*

Stalisfield (Green)

*(English)*

On 24 November 1595 Clarke certified that he had summoned the same (Drayson) in person on the twenty-second instant. Having been called, (Drayson did not appear. Therefore the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 8 December 1595 (the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 16 January 1595 (*ie*, 1595/6) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church, the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 26 January aforesaid (the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 9 February 1595 (*ie*, 1595/6) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church, the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 23 February 1595 (*ie*, 1595/6) (the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 8 March 1595 (*ie*, 1595/6) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church, the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 22 March aforesaid (the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 19 April 1596 (the case) is held over until the next (court day).

On 3 May 1596, "having been called, Drayson did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and as a punishment, because it is clear that he has remained under the sentence of excommunication for forty days and more, he decreed that there be a petition to the most reverend father in Christ (*ie*, the archbishop) for the arrest of that person."

<sup>o</sup>(Writ of)  
significavit

## WHITSTABLE

1599/1600

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.6 pt 2  
f 204 (14 January)

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from a visitation at Sittingbourne on 10 October 1599*

...

*(English)*

On 14 January 1599 (*ie*, 1599/1600) Cranford certified that he had duly sought the said Wilkins on the eleventh instant, etc, with the intention of citing him according, etc, and that he was not able, etc. Having been called, he did not appear. Therefore (the lord judge decreed that he be cited) by ways and means for the next (court day), etc. Afterwards Wilkins appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detections. Responding he confesses (*English*), and he submitted himself (to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning.

Dismissal

## WILLESBOROUGH

1578

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.1.17

f 10\*

Robert Foxe and  
Robert OdyamHe is ex-  
communicated.

...  
It has been detected (*English*).

On 30 September 1578 having been called, Foxe and Odyam did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced them contumacious and as a punishment excommunicated them in writing. A letter of excommunication announced in the church of Willesborough aforesaid on 9 November 1578 has been introduced.

It has been  
issued.

°On 18 July 1579 the lord (judge) decreed that there be a petition to the most reverend, etc, (*ie*, the archbishop), that he deign to write to (her) royal majesty for the arrest of the said Foxe and Odyam.°

\*See more on  
the following  
page.\*

On 10 November 1579 Foxe appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him just as has been detected. He confesses, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to admit his fault publicly in the church in the time of divine service in the church of Willesborough on the next Sunday and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) afterwards.

On 26 November 1579, having been called, Foxe did not appear. Therefore (the lord judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

...

f 10v\*

Foxe and Odyam

...  
On 11 December 1579, having been called, Foxe did not appear. Therefore the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious, punishment being reserved until the next (court day).

\*See more on  
the preceding  
page.\*

°On 26 February 1579 (*ie*, 1579/80) according, etc (*ie*, to the usage of the English church), Robert Odyam, excommunicated elsewhere, appeared in person. The lord (judge) absolved and reinstated him, at his humble petition,

after he had first taken an oath, and he enjoined him to admit his fault publicly according to the schedule before the vicar and parishioners of Willesborough in the time of divine service and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after. And he has been warned to appear on the next (court day) to hear the will of the lord (judge).  
 Sir John Ireland, cleric, vicar of Willesborough, certified (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from his court.<sup>o</sup>

Dismissal

f 10\*

...

William Horton

It has been detected (*English*).  
 On 30 September 1578, having been called, Horton appeared. He confesses the detections. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him from the court with a warning.

## WORMSHILL

1586

*Archdeacon's Court Book* CCA: DCb/J/X.2.9 pt 1

f 70

*Proceedings of the court held to hear cases arising from the archdeacon's visitation of Sutton deanery held at Faversham on 28 September 1586 and sitting before Stephen Lakes, LL.D., the archdeacon's official*

...

*(English)*

Today <sup>o</sup>Robert Matthew, the summoner, certified that he had cited in person John Brencheley, the younger, recently churchwarden there at Wormshill, etc. Having been called, Brencheley appeared. The lord (judge) charged him as above, etc. He confesses the detections and submitted himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord judge's correction). Therefore the lord enjoined him to admit his fault in the parish church of Wormshill aforesaid on any Sunday before the next (court day) in the time of divine service according to the schedule, etc, and to pay 5s to the poor box of the said parish for the loss of the premises, and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) after in this place under punishment of law.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>o</sup>On 1 December 1586 Brencheley, recently churchwarden of Wormshill, introduced a certificate both for the performance of his penance and for the payment of 5s according to the injunction of the (lord) judge. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him.<sup>o</sup>

'Dismissal'

## BOXLEY

1353-4

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1253/4rotulet [3] mb 6 (13 October-24 June) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

...Likewise 18d to two trumpeters of Sir Bartholomew Burghersh....

rotulet [3] mb 5

...Likewise 2s to two trumpeters of the earl of Huntingdon.... Likewise 12d to Robert Pipere of Maidstone and his fellow.... Likewise 12d to John Trigettour of Rochester.... Likewise 12d to John Trigettour of Rochester....

...

1354-5

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1253/4rotulet [2] mb 3 (24 June-14 June) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

...Likewise 12d given to John Trigettour, on the day of the apostles Peter and Paul.... Likewise 12d to John Trigettour at times.... Likewise 6d to Robert Pipere of Maidstone....

1355-6

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1253/4rotulet [1] mb 1 (14 June 1355-24 June 1356) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

...8d for one ring bought and given to the St Nicholas bishop of Maidstone.... Likewise 12d to John Trigettour. Likewise 6d to Robert Pipere of Maidstone....

...

1360-1

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1253/12rotulet [1] mb 6 (1 November 1360-25 December 1361) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

...Likewise 8d to Robert Pipere....

1364-5

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1253/15rotulet [3] mb 6 (11 August-2 February) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

...Likewise 12d given to two boys of Maidstone because they played in

the abbot's chamber in Christmas.... Likewise 22d given to Robert Pipere of Maidstone and to his son at times....

## 1365-6

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1253/15  
rotulet [1] mb 2 (29 June-22 February) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...  
...Likewise 12d to Robert Pipere.... Likewise 20d given to a certain minstrel. Likewise 3d to his servant....

## 1366-7

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1253/16  
mb 1d (22 February-22 February) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...Likewise 18d given to Robert Pipere and to his son....

...

## 1371-2

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1253/19  
single mb (25 December-16 April) (*Gifts*)

...  
Likewise 12d given to Robert Pipere. Likewise 12d to Walter Harpour....

...

## 1372

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1253/20  
single mb (16 April-29 September) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...  
...Likewise 12d to Robert Pipere of Maidstone on the day of the Lord's Ascension.... Likewise 2s given to Adam Rodere, the prince's minstrel, and 4d to his boy....

...

## 1372-3

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1254/1  
mb 1 (29 September-29 September) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...  
...Likewise 2s to Robert Pipere of Maidstone on two occasions.... Likewise 20d to Thomas Skalard, harper of Southsea. Likewise 6d to his boy. Likewise 2s to William Letherose, harper. Likewise 2s to Adam Fiddlere and to Simon Fiddlere his fellow, from Southwick....

1376/7

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1254/5  
single mb (1 January–1 March) (Gifts)

...

Likewise 6s 8d given to those playing in the lord abbot's hall on the day of the Lord's Circumcision.... Likewise 12d given to two minstrels.... Likewise 20d given to John Taylour, Lord Cobham's juggler.... Likewise 2s given to two minstrels....

...

1380–3

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1254/14  
single mb\* (Gifts and rewards)

...Likewise 12d to John Hailok, harper. Likewise 2s 6d to Thomas Joletaro, harper, and his servant.... Likewise 20d given to Lord FitzWalter's minstrel/s.... Likewise 12d to Robert Tons, minstrel.... Likewise (<...>) to a certain minstrel of Sir Simon Burley.... Likewise 2s to three minstrels of the lord of Norwich. Likewise 2s to Robert Pipere....

1381

*Chaplains' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1255/1  
single mb dorset (1 March–1 October) (Gifts)

...Likewise 40d given to a certain minstrel called William Draper.... Likewise 2s to Robert Pipere...(<...>) 2s to a minstrel playing with a wheel.... Likewise 2s to Robert Pipere another time.... Likewise 40d to four minstrels of Sir Robert de Ashton.... Likewise 12d to Robert Pipere on the same day....

1385

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1255/9  
single mb\* (Gifts and rewards)

...Likewise 3s 4d to three minstrels of the earl of Stafford....

...

c 1385–99

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1254/13  
single mb\* (1 January–1 April) (Gifts)

...

Likewise 20d given to two minstrels of Sir Arnold Savage, knight.... Likewise 2s to three minstrels of the earl of Nottingham. Likewise 12(<.>) given to Robert Pipere of Maidstone....

...



## 1400-1

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1256/8

single mb (29 September-29 September) (Gifts)

...

And of 20d given to one minstrel of the lord chancellor. Likewise 12d given to one minstrel of Lord Clinton. And of 20d given to one minstrel of the lord of Gloucester.... And of 12d given to one minstrel.... Likewise 12d given to John Meche, minstrel.... And of 3s 4d given to players of Maidstone....

...

## 1405

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1256/10

rotulet 3 mb 1 (1 January 1404/5-1 April 1405)

...

(...) 18d to five players of Maidstone playing in the abbot's hall on the day of the Lord's Circumcision....

...

rotulet 3 mb 2d (1 July-10 October) (Gifts and rewards)

...Likewise 12d given to one minstrel called Koc....

...

## 1405-6

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1256/10

rotulet 2 mb 1\* (1 October 1405-January/February 1405/6) (Gifts)

...

...Likewise 3s 4d given to minstrel/s of Lord Thomas, the king's son.... Likewise 18d given to four players of Maidstone playing before the lord abbot and the monks in the feast of Christmas....

## 1408-9

*Bursars' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1256/13

single mb (October-January) (Gifts)

...

First, 12d given to two [entertainers] minstrels on the day of the Lord's Circumcision.... Likewise 2d given to one jester by Richard Schepeye.... Likewise 2s given to six people playing a miracle of St Mary on the morrow of St Thomas (Becket), bishop and martyr....

...

## LEEDS

1368

*Archbishop Simon Langham's Visitation*

LPL: Register of Archbishop Simon Langham

f 78v (25 April) (*Charges against Robert Becket, sacrist*)

...

Likewise he sometimes sits until the middle of the night playing at dice and knucklebones and so does the cellarer.

Likewise he went together with the cellarer outside the enclosure of the monastery and without permission remained outside through the whole night shamefully to the great scandal of the house.

...

f 79 (*Charges against John de Ferlegh, cellarer*)

...

Likewise he resorts too much to playing dice and knucklebones and other very irksome games.

Likewise he carelessly wastes the house's goods to his own benefit and so that he may be thought splendid (*or* lavish) and urbane.

Likewise he went out of the monastery at night going to Peter Ellis' house and elsewhere, remaining there through the whole night and playing at dice and knucklebones and other games.

Likewise he makes excessive use of feasts and dances and interludes.

...

## OSPRINGE

1369-70

*St Mary's Hospital Accounts* St John's College Archives, Cambridge: D2.1.7.amb 1d (*Debts paid*)

...

Likewise 3s 4d has been paid to the juggler....

...

## WYE

1447/8

*Statutes* Wye College, Wye

f [9v]\* (14 January)

...

Of prohibiting harmful games

Since by the holy canons and lawful ordinances, it is forbidden for clerics, (or) at least for the ministers of the holy altar, to play at dice or knucklebones, and what is more that they should not be spectators of those playing in such a way – nay rather they should strive unreservedly to devote solicitous attention to the divine worship to which they have subjected themselves – we establish, ordain, and desire that none of the chaplains or perpetual fellows of the said college presume to play at dice, or knucklebones, or ball, particularly with the intention of gaining money, or participate in the games called 'summer games.' Moreover, none of them shall indulge in hunting of any kind or keep any kind of hunting dog, however beautifully coloured, within or without the enclosure of the college or allow (any hunting dog) to be kept by another, but during the times and hours that are not occupied by divine services, they shall apply themselves to study, to reading, to singing, to writing, or to manual labour or to other lawful and honest employment, being mindful of the solicitude of the apostle whose hands laboured for everything he needed, lest he be considered burdensome to anyone....

...

## COUNTY OF KENT

1315

*Christ Church Priory Register* CCA: DCc/Register 1  
ff 342–2v (6 August)

...

The king's new statute about the number of courses on a table and about messengers and entertainers not to be received at table. Edward, by the grace of God king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitaine, to the sheriff of Kent, greetings.

Because of the too outrageous and excessive courses of dishes and meats which the nobles of our realm at this time have made and cause to be done and still do and are accustomed to do in their houses, and because other lesser men of the same realm, for whom it is not convenient to take upon themselves such things, strive to imitate the noble, doing such outrages further than their status requires; moreover, because many idle persons under the guise of minstrelsy, delivering messages, and other feigned business have been and still are received in other houses for feasts, and are not therewith satisfied unless they are generously rewarded with gifts from the lords of the houses; whereas many ills have happened to the said realm, and harm to men's bodies and to the destruction of the goods of the realm and to the great decay and impoverishment of the said realm; we, wanting to restrain such outrageous enterprises and idleness and the ills that might result thereof and to take them clean away so far as we can, by the assent and advice of our council have ordained

that the form which follows be respected and upheld concerning the things written above.

First, that the great lords of the realm do not serve in their houses more than two courses of flesh, of four kinds of flesh, that is to say, the one and the other course double, without any more, except that the prelates, earls, and barons and the other greater persons of the land may have one dish of one kind of flesh at their table if they wish.

And likewise that they have their houses serve on fish days two courses and four kinds of fish without any more or one dish of one kind of fish if they wish, and that whosoever shall do otherwise shall be severely punished by us. And likewise that in the houses of prelates, earls, and barons no jester come to eat unless he perform a minstrel service. And of these minstrels, none shall come except for three or four respectable men at the most in one day, unless the lord of the house requires it.

And to the houses of lesser men, none shall come unless he be desired and that such as shall come so hold themselves satisfied with meat and drink and with such courtesy as the master of the house will show to them of his own goodwill, without their asking of anything.

And if anyone contravenes this ordinance, the first time he shall lose his minstrelsy and at the second time shall forswear his craft and never be received as a minstrel in any house.

Likewise that no messenger nor courier come to any house to eat if he bring not a delivery from his master or have some particular errand to do for the master of the house. And concerning archers and other idle men, none shall come unless he be requested by the master.

And we forbid, under pain of our grievous forfeiture, any man receive them for a meal contrary to the form of this ordinance.

And therefore we command you and earnestly enjoin you that the things above said be published in the city, boroughs, market towns, and other places within your control, or you see fit to be done and the same earnestly to be kept upon the pains aforesaid.

Given at Langley on 6 August in the ninth year of our reign.

...

## PROVINCE OF CANTERBURY

1299–1305

*Statute for Stipendiary Priests* Exeter College, Oxford: ms. 31  
f 237 col 1

...Likewise they are not to frequent taverns nor shows nor chambers of prostitutes nor harmful or prohibited plays (*or games*)....

c 1313

*Statute on Church Ornaments* Cumbria Record Office: DRC/1/2

p 379 col 2

...

... Likewise we instruct that no one be buried in the church except the rector or patron; that there be neither plays nor markets nor secular pleas in any manner in the church or churchyard, except only prayers and works of mercy....

## DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY

1213–14

*Archbishop Stephen Langton's Diocesan Statutes*Martene and Durand: *Thesaurus Novus Anecdotorum*

col 150 (Chapter 9)

...

9.

We forbid priests or any clerics to frequent taverns or to be present at public drinkings, or shows, or (places) where disgraceful and shameful (things) are sung. But, if they are invited to feasts by respectable persons, they shall conduct themselves there, as everywhere, soberly and modestly and respectably; and after the meal they shall retire soberly and quickly. And if shameful or disgraceful things are told or sung during the same feasts at which they are present, if they are not able to forbid (them), they must at least conduct themselves so that they may not seem to devote hearing or attention (to them)....

...

col 158 (Chapters 63 and 64)

63.

Moreover we prohibit dancing or disgraceful and shameful plays (or games), which may incite wantonness, to be played in churchyards or churches; and secular suits may not be brought there customarily and especially such (suits) that are concerned with a judgment of blood.

64.

Also we prohibit an announcement of scotales from being made in churches or by priests outside (of churches).

...

1222–8

*Archbishop Stephen Langton's Synodal Statutes*

BL: Cotton Julius D.11 f 167v (On the conduct and appearance of clerics)

...

... They shall not give their attention to performers, jugglers, and entertainers.

\*How clerics should conduct themselves at feasts.

\*Plays in churchyards

They shall by all means avoid taverns unless perhaps because of necessity while engaged in travelling. They shall not play at dice or knucklebones or be present at such games. And they shall diligently keep themselves occupied in the ecclesiastical offices and other good studies....

...

f 171v

...

Concerning the reverence of churchyards

Moreover we forbid that dances or base and shameful plays (*or* games) that invite wantonness should take place in the churchyard; and secular cases, especially those which are concerned with judgment of blood, may not be brought there customarily. Also we forbid announcements of *scotales* being made in the church by the laity especially in churches or outside of churches by priests or clerics.

...

## APPENDIX 1

### John Bale

1559/60

#### *Presentation of John Bale as Canon and Prebendary*

LPL: Register of Archbishop Matthew Parker, vol 1

ff 341-1v (10 February)

Institution to a  
prebend in the  
metropolitan  
Church of  
Christ,  
Canterbury

On 10 February aforesaid at Lambeth the most reverend (archbishop) admitted John Bale, STD, to the canonry and prebend in the cathedral and metropolitan Church of Christ, Canterbury, which Thomas Wood formerly held and possessed (and which are) vacant by the deprivation of the same Thomas – the right of presentation to which (positions) belongs to the said most reverend father by (permission of) the most serene prince in Christ and our lady, Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc, the true and undoubted patron, as it is said, of the said canonry and prebend. And he instituted him as the canon and prebendary of the same (positions) and lawfully invested (him) in the same (positions) with all their rights and appurtenances. He assigned and appointed to the same John, in the person of George Haryson, notary public, his lawfully established proctor in this matter, a stall in the choir, a place, and voice in the chapter, the archiepiscopal rights, etc, and the dignity and honour of the aforesaid Church of Christ, Canterbury, in all things always being preserved. And having received from the same George as the proctor of the aforesaid John Bale an oath of lawful obedience, etc, and to both observe

and fulfil the statutes and the laudable customs of the said Church of Christ, Canterbury, in accordance with the form of the statutes, in so far as they concern him, and provided that such statutes and decrees are not contrary to the modern laws of this kingdom of England, etc, the dean and chapter of the metropolitan church of Canterbury aforesaid, etc, or their deputies have been instructed in writing to induct and install, etc.

...

1560

*Proceedings in John Bale con. John Ugden, Alderman*

CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.25

f 9 (30 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Canterbury Cathedral before Stephen Nevinson, commissary*

...

Bale against Ugden against B

In a case of defamation or abuse brought by the venerable man, Mr John Bale, canon and prebendary in the cathedral Church of Christ, Canterbury, against John Ugden of the parish of St Alphege, of the city of Canterbury, and alderman of the same city, etc, (served) in writing by Clarke, the summoner, etc, who certified, etc, (and) whose expenses the judge rated at 4d. The plaintiff being represented by Cranmer at the proceedings – (his proxy for) which he exhibited and made (...) – the respondent appeared after he was called. In his presence the lord (judge) at Cranmer's petition directed him to make a charge immediately, and he then presented the statement of complaint which the judge at his petition admitted to the extent of the law in the presence of Ugden, to whom at Cranmer's petition (warning) was given to appear on the next (court day) (and warning) was (also) given to respond to the same, and so to appear at successive courts until the deciding of the sentence.

1560/1

*Examinations in John Bale con. John Ugden, Alderman*

CCA: DCb/J/X.10.7

ff 136v–8 (14 January) (*Examination of John Richardson of St Paul's, Canterbury, aged 40, on charges made on behalf of John Bale against John Ugden*)

...

As to the first article he says that it contains truth, giving as (his) reason (*English*).

As to the second (article) he refers himself to (his) rights.

As to the third (article) he believes it to contain truth, referring himself to (his) rights.

As to the fourth article he says (*English*). And he does not know how to depose otherwise regarding the contents of the said article.

As to the fifth article he says (*English*). And he does not know how (to depose) otherwise.

As to the sixth (article) he says (*English*). And he does not know how (to depose) otherwise.

When examined as to the final article, he says as far as rumour is concerned just as he has deposed above. And he does not know (to depose) otherwise.

An examination of the same (witness) upon additional statements

When examined as to the first article of the statements, he does not know how to depose (*English*).

When examined as to the second article, he does not know how to depose.

As to the third (article) he does not know how to depose otherwise than he has already deposed.

...

ff 138v-9v (*Examination of Thomas Paulyne, assistant master of the King's School, Canterbury, aged 39, on charges made on behalf of John Bale against John Udden*)

...

When examined as to the first article of the said libel, he says that it contains truth.

As to the second article he says that it contains truth, referring himself to (his) rights.

When examined as to the third article, he says that it contains truth, referring himself to the principal canons and regulations, etc.

When examined as to the fourth article, he says (*English*). And otherwise he does not know how to depose as to the contents in the said article.

As to the fifth article he does not know how to depose.



As to the sixth article he does not know how to depose otherwise than he has deposed.

As to the seventh (article) he says that the things deposed above by him are true. And he does not know how to (depose) otherwise.

Upon the additional statements

When examined as to the first article of the said statements, he says (*English*).

As to the second article of the statements he does not know how to depose.

As to the third article of the statements he responds as above. And he does not know how to depose otherwise.

...

ff 140-1 (*Examination of John Twyne, alderman of Canterbury, aged 60, on charges made on behalf of John Bale against John Ugden*)

...

As to the first article he believes that it contains truth.

As to the second article he believes that it contains truth, referring himself to (his) rights.

As to the third article he responds and believes that the same contains truth, referring himself to (his) rights.

When examined as to the fourth article, he says (*English*).

When examined as to the fifth article, he does not think he is of lesser value in the eyes of the good and serious.

As to the sixth article he responds as above, and he does not know how to (depose) otherwise.

As to the seventh (article) he says that the things deposed above by him are true. And he does not know how to (depose) otherwise.

Upon the additional statements

As to the first statement, he says that (*English*). And he does not know how to depose otherwise except as above.

As to the second (statement) he confesses that he had put (this) forward at

the mayor of Canterbury's table from the report of the younger Bale and not from Ugden's report, although it was true that Ugden had (also) put (it) forward and repeated (it), just as he deposed above.

As to the third article he responds as above. And he does not know how (to depose) otherwise.

...

*Personal Reply of John Ugden, Alderman, to John Bale*

CCA: DCb/J/X.10.8

f 2v (*Taken 14 January*)

...

As to the first article he confesses (*blank*).

As to the second and third (articles) he believes them to contain truth.

As to the fourth article he responds negatively (*English*).

As to the fifth (article) he believes that it contains truth.

As to the sixth and seventh (articles) he believes the things believed and denies the things denied.

Upon the additional statements

He denies the first statement.

As to the second (statement), he does not believe that it contains truth.

As to the third (article), he responds as above to the final article of the libel.

1561-2

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts*

CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 40

f 105v (*29 September-25 December*) (*Prebendaries' stipends*)

...

(*signed*)  
Received by me  
John Bale

£4 6s 8d are owed to Mr Bale as the principal revenue of his prebend and a total £5 8s 9d as a supplement of eighty-seven days, for each day of which (he receives) 15d

£9 15s 5d

...

f 106v (25 December–25 March) (*Prebendaries' stipends*)

...

*(signed)*  
Received by me  
John Bale

£4 6s 8d are owed to Mr Bale as the principal revenue of his prebend and £5 12s (more) in total as a supplement for ninety days, for each day of which (he receives) 15d

£9 19s 2d

...

f 107v (25 March–24 June) (*Prebendaries' stipends*)

...

*(signed)*  
Received by me  
John Bale –  
paid for grain  
£3 6s 8d

£4 6s 8d are owed to Mr Bale as the principal revenue of his prebend and £5 13s 9d for ninety-one days, for each day of which (he receives) 15d

£10 5d paid

...

f 109 (24 June–29 September) (*Prebendaries' stipends*)

...

*(signed)*  
(Received) by  
me John Bale

£4 6s 8d are owed to Mr Bale as the principal revenue of his prebend and £6 15d in total for ninety-seven days, for each day of which (he receives) 15d

£10 7s 11d paid

...

## 1562–3

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts*

CCA: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 40

f 176 (29 September–25 December) (*Prebendaries' stipends*)

...

*(signed)*  
John Bale

£4 6s 8d to Mr Bale as the principal revenue of his prebend and £5 8s 9d for eighty-seven days

£9 15s 5d

...

f 186 (25 December–25 March) (*Prebendaries' stipends*)

...

*(signed)*  
Received by me  
John Bale

£4 6s 8d are owed to Mr Bale as the principal revenue of his prebend and (also a sum) for ninety days, for each day of which (he receives) 15d

£9 19s 2d

...

f 195 (25 March–24 June) (*Prebendaries' stipends*)

...

(signed)  
Received by me  
John Bale

£4 6s 8d are owed to Mr Bale as the principal revenue of  
his prebend and a total £5 13s 9d for ninety-one days

£10 5d

...

1563/4

*Probate of the Will of John Bale* CCA: DCb/PRC 22/6

f 1 (21 January)

...

Bale  
®-Christ  
Church, Canter-  
bury. Sworn  
and executed

The will of the venerable man Mr John Bale, late canon and prebendary in  
Christ Church Cathedral, Canterbury, deceased, was proved 21 January in the  
year 1563 (*ie*, 1563/4). The charge of Dorothy, widow and executrix, etc,  
(was) sworn in the person of Nicholas Johns, her learned proctor, etc.

...

**Richard Gibson**

1513–14

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 174 (25 March–25 March) (*Wardens' receipts*)

...

Note And they are answerable for 20s (received) from Richard Gibson for his scots,  
lands, and tenements in the town of Romney.

...

f 183

...

Rentors of the common land of Romney

...

Richard Gibson of London for a piece of enclosed land lying on  
the western side of a messuage lately called 'Cowpers' for two years

4d

...

1514–15

*New Romney Chamberlains' Accounts* EKAC: NR/FAC 5

f 184v (25 March–25 March) (*Wardens' receipts*)

...

And they are answerable for 5s 4d (received) from Richard Gibson for rent  
of common land lying between the walls from a place called 'the Barre' as  
far as 'Illysbregge' for two years being in arrears before the present date.

...

**Christopher Marlowe**

1578-9

*New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts* CCA: DCc/TA 9  
sheet 117 (*Grammar school stipends*)

...

And in money paid by the said treasurer from the revenue of his office this year to the fifty boys, grammar-school students, for their wages which are £4 to each one of them for the year, namely ... Christopher Marlowe....

1586

*Proceedings about the Will of Katherine Benckin* CCA: DCb/PRC 39/11  
ff 234-4v (30 September) (*Examination of John Moore of Canterbury, shoemaker, aged 36*)

...

As to the will and the aforesaid claim, this deponent, examined on the strength of the oath (that he had) taken, says (*English*). Otherwise he does not recall the exact day and time, as he says (*English*). And otherwise he does not know how to depose.

*(signed)* John Moore

1592

*Pleading in Corkyn v. Marlowe* CCA: CC/J/B/391/i  
mb 13d (25 September)

...

William Corkyn – he appoints G.W. in (his) place (*ie*, as his attorney) – brings suit against Christopher Marlowe – he appoints J.S. in (his) place (*ie*, as his attorney) – in a plea of trespass. The sureties for (his) proceeding with the suit (are) John Doe (and) Richard Roe. The defendant has been arrested, and his bail was posted by John Marlowe, 4d. On 2 October the plaintiff made his claim (and) the defendant has permission to plead. On 5 October the defendant has permission to plead. On 9 October he does not proceed with the suit by assent.

...

*Narrative of Plaintiff in Corkyn v. Marlowe* CCA: CC/J/B/S/392  
single sheet (25 September)

William Corkyn brings suit against Christopher Marlowe, gentleman, in a plea of trespass. And there are sureties for (his) proceeding with the suit, namely, John Doe and Richard Roe. And wherefore the same plaintiff through Giles Wynston, his attorney, brings suit that the aforesaid defendant on 15 September in the thirty-fourth year of the reign of our Lady Elizabeth, by

\*Stated and acknowledged before me Stephen Lakes, official, 30 September 1586\*

Payment 12d

Bail 4d

City of  
Canterbury

the grace of God queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc, here in the aforesaid city of Canterbury in the parish of St Andrew and in the ward of Westgate of the same city, by force and arms, that is to say, with a cudgel and sharp instruments made an attack on the same plaintiff and then and there did beat, wound, and mistreat the same plaintiff. And he then and there inflicted other outrages on the said plaintiff to the serious injury of the same plaintiff and against the peace of the said present lady queen. Whereupon the same plaintiff says that he has suffered damage and has suffered a loss to the value of £5 and for that reason he brings suit, etc.

*Bill of Ignoramus in Corkyn v. Marlowe* Urry: *Christopher Marlowe*  
p 131 (26 September)

...

City of Canterbury

The jurors make presentment on behalf of the lady queen that William Corkyn, tailor, of the aforesaid city of Canterbury on 10 September in the thirty-fourth year of the reign of the Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc, here in the aforesaid city of Canterbury in the parish of St Andrew and in the ward of Westgate of this same city made an attack on one Christopher Marlowe, gentleman, and did then and there beat, wound, and mistreat that Christopher Marlowe and then and there inflicted other outrages on that Christopher Marlowe to the serious injury of the said Christopher and against the peace of the said present lady queen, etc.

(endorsed) Ignoramus.

## APPENDIX 3

1301

*Letter from Archbishop Robert Winchelsey to Prior Henry de Eastry*

CCA: DCc/EC v/15

single mb (14 April)

Robert, by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England, to our beloved son, ..., prior of Canterbury, greetings, grace, and blessing. We have available the things that you have entrusted to us about the business carried on in the Roman curia, construed as quite consistent with what we have (otherwise) received, together with (information about) the 'interlude' of Faversham, which you have taken care to relate to us so gravely (or in such detail) and assuredly, together also with other fresh excesses and counsels received on your part. We intend to direct anew (and) more fully all these things, just as we have received them from you, both to the supreme pontiff in a succinct form and to the other members of our council

in the same court, to whom a letter must be sent in due form and (to whom) our messenger, whom we shall send to the curia with our instructions, will come by way of you. Therefore in the meantime you should consider and prepare the information that you wish to send to your (representatives). We are writing similarly to ..., our official, that he cause announcement to be made that the rector, vicar, and clerics from St Augustine's, excommunicated by us, are to be shunned and that those communicating with the same are to be called as you remember. We have written similarly to ..., our archdeacon of Canterbury, that he cause in all and every place (his) archidiaconal jurisdiction to be continued as before and his advice in the Roman curia to be provided in all our (affairs) so that (our) part may be the stronger. As for the rest, because we have learned that Sir R. de Boruarsch, constable of Dover, striving in our absence to oppress us and ours, has recently arrested our under-bailiff of Romney and on the next day committed him to prison, scarcely setting him free under bail until the feast of the apostles Philip and James to appear before him (the constable) then in the court of Shepway to answer accusations against him (the under-bailiff), we shall also warn our clerical and lay counsellors and friends in Canterbury to be present on that day, ready to defend our position and that of our ministers in that place. We earnestly request that you send your council (*or* advice) on that day and to that place to assist our council heartily in these matters, so that the common business of the church may be defended by common aid. In addition you should notify your men in the court how those from St Augustine's violently drove away from the altar the vicar of Faversham's priests wishing to celebrate (mass) and plundered them of a chasuble and other sacred vestments, a chalice for mass, and other ornaments of the altar and threw them out of the church, and how, by their fault, blood was shed by violence upon the altar cloth in that place, to the extent that you are able to get to know the truth of this deed and of other excesses more immediately and with greater certainty in the neighbourhood. (Your men) should not delay to communicate these things fully to our own clerks. Farewell. Given at Gloucester under our privy seal on the eighteenth of the calends of May (*ie*, 14 April) AD 1301, in the seventh year of our consecration.

*William Thorne's Chronicle of St Augustine's Abbey*

Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: ms. 189

ff 131v-2

®1301\*

...In the year of the Lord 1301 a certain chaplain, Peter de Mildestede by name, (was) instituted by the abbot to the vicarage of the church of Faversham. This same Peter, unmindful of his salvation, on account of various grievances damnably imposed by the archbishop and his commissaries upon all rectors and vicars, subjects to this monastery and recoiling – (even) after he had

offered canonical obedience for his vicarage by a corporal oath on the holy Gospels of God – from his aforesaid obedience and shortly convicted judicially upon this point in the presence of the said abbot – even confessing (it) – had submitted himself voluntarily to the abbot's will and ordinance. Nevertheless he had again presumed – when he had deserted the cure committed to him (even) after he had offered an oath to reside continuously in person in that vicarage itself – to celebrate, or rather to profane, divine services in neighbouring churches, drawing away parishioners from the church of Faversham by what enticements and inventions as he was able, to neighbouring churches for the sacraments and sacramental rites, to no small injury and grievance of the abbot and his church of Faversham. Presently, having been summoned many times before the said lord abbot and his commissary for judgment regarding these things and other notorious crimes, (and) not appearing in any way, he was suspended from the celebration of divine service and, as will appear clearly below, he was bound by a sentence of greater excommunication by the commissary of the said abbot. But the lord abbot, undertaking the cure of that church and of its parishioners, caused them to be served by his monks and honest priests who filled the absence of the aforesaid Peter. Now, it happened that a certain parishioner of this same church had died (and was) lying on a bier. The said Peter had contrived with his accomplices to bury him prejudicially outside the parish of Faversham at Preston. Whereupon the monks of St Augustine's and other priests, taking with them clerics and laity, went to the house of the deceased with due gentleness, to perform the office of the dead. And, after they found the body of the said deceased enclosed in a coffin, lying on a bier, when they presented themselves prepared to celebrate the due rites for the deceased there and to cause that body to be carried to the mother church of Faversham, Lo! Thomas Everard, mayor of the said town, and almost the whole community there of both sexes with swords, spears, clubs, axes, stones, and various other kinds of weapons made an attack on the aforesaid monks, priests, (and) clerics as they were peacefully (and) unarmed without weapons processing toward the church with the aforesaid body on the bier. And they strove to steal that corpse and drag it away from due burial, and they struck some of them, both monks and clerics, in the public street on their heads, arms, and bodies, atrociously wounded them, and overwhelmed them with stones, not without great bloodshed. But not content with these evils, the aforesaid mayor and the greater part of the said community contrived by diabolical instigation to destroy by fire or other villainous means the aforesaid church of Faversham and the buildings of the rectory of the same, and on account of this the squires and servants of the monastery were dispatched to suppress the malice of the said evildoers and to defend the said church with the buildings of the rectory. And immediately the mayor with his accomplices called out by voices and the common horn the whole army of the same town, of both sexes, and they made an attack on the aforesaid monks, squires, clerics,



and laity and, pursuing them hostilely with swords, bows, and various other kinds of weapons in a great multitude as much from the town itself as from the neighbouring country, they left some half dead, wickedly wounded some, imprisoned others, and detained priests, clerics, and laity in shackles and chains for a long time as if (they were) robbers; but the rest, whom they dishonestly despoiled of their clothes, sums of money, and other goods, they left for dead in the public street. Adding wickedness to wickedness, moreover, bringing with them the aforesaid perjured and excommunicated Peter de Mildestede, the chief author of the whole crime, with his accomplices, attacking with sacrilegious daring the aforesaid church and buildings in the precincts of the same (church), they broke down doors and gates, and having entered, they climbed the bell tower, severed the ropes of the bells, cut the beams on which they were hanging with swords, carried away the ornaments of the church together with the vestments of the priests and deacon of that church after maliciously beating the deacon himself there. But after this, our enemy Robert, the archbishop, not slumbering but stretching out his hand over our injuries for evil, ordered the church of Faversham with its churchyard to be laid under interdict. In the year as above, the same Peter de Mildestede was asked in his dwelling at Faversham by Mr William Ronsby if he was willing, for the future, to be obedient to the lord abbot and to his commissaries according to his oath; and he said that he wished to obey the archbishop. Asked likewise if he had got anything for himself in regard to his status in the Roman curia about the fact that he had committed perjury by withdrawing from the good of obedience offered to the lord abbot or (whether,) while deferring contrary to canonical regulations the cure of the said vicarage entrusted to him, he would plan to omit the continuous personal residence (there) that he swore and promised, he said he did not care about all of this....

## APPENDIX 4

*Visitatio Sepulchri* Bodl.: ms. Bodl. 775  
ff 17–17v

The angelic (question) about the resurrection of Christ:  
‘Whom do you seek in the sepulchre, worshippers of Christ?’

The holy women’s response:  
‘(We seek) Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified, O heavenly one.’

Consolation of the angelic voice:  
‘He is not here; he has risen just as he had predicted. Go, announce that he has risen, saying:’

The holy women's singing to all the clergy:

'Alleluia! The Lord has risen today, the strong lion, Christ, the Son of God.  
Give thanks to God, saying, "Eia!"'

The angel shall say:

'Come and see the place where the Lord had been laid. Alleluia! Alleluia!'

Again the angel shall say:

'Going quickly, say to the disciples that the Lord has risen. Alleluia! Alleluia!'

The women sing with one voice, rejoicing:

'The Lord has risen from the sepulchre, who for us hung on the cross.  
Alleluia!'

---

# Endnotes

3-4 CCA: DCb/J/X.2.1 f 65

As many as five registrars may have been at work in recording the progress of this case, one for each of the four identifiable court appearances in addition to the one who wrote the presentment (the only text not in raised circles). However, it is possible that the first and last court appearances were written in the same hand.

4-6 CCA: DCb/J/X.2.2 ff 26-6v

There is no 'acta' paragraph giving the location of this session or the names of the judge and other court personnel. In the first case, although the churchwardens of Bethersden presented the minstrels Peter Waterman and Nathaniel Loder for playing during the time of evening prayer, the playing happened in the nearby parish of Ashford, and accordingly the minstrels were directed to perform their penance in Ashford church.

In the second case, presented by the churchwardens of Ashford against Robert Wallopp for playing on the same occasion, three registrars can be distinguished in the records. Matter not within raised circles is the work of the original notary. The second recorded the proceedings held on 16 October (p 5, ll.39-40). The third recorded only the 13 November proceedings at which the accused Wallopp was dismissed (p 5, l.43-p 6, l.2).

6-7 CCA: DCb/J/X.5.8 f 52

This case arises from a presentment given on 28 October at the archdeacon's general chapter, but the court proceedings reported here start with a hearing on 13 December. Although Boyken was from Kingston parish, his offence occurred in Barham. The marginal note (ll.31-2m) suggests that the incumbent or churchwardens of that parish may have made the original presentment. However, the ecclesiastical court system was organized according to the canonical residence of the accused; hence Boyken is here presented under his home parish.

9-11 St Margaret's, Bethersden: Churchwardens' Accounts pp 9-12

These playwardens' accounts dated 13 Henry VIII (22 April 1521-21 April 1522) appear with other miscellaneous accounts and memoranda at the beginning of the churchwardens' account book. The structure of the accounts and the performance of the play on three separate days suggest a highly organized group of players, yet no other accounts survive at Bethersden. Bethersden plays, however, were paid at New Romney in 1508-9 and again at Lydd in 1517-18 and 1520-1.

St Christina, the heroine of the play, may have been the fourth-century virgin and martyr honoured in both Eastern and Western churches for suffering a series of tortures for her refusal to sacrifice to

pagan gods, tortures which ended in her being shot to death by arrows. Her symbols include the millstone, a wheel, pincers, and arrows. Another Christina, the twelfth-century St Christina of Markyate, also a virgin, was mentioned in John Wilson's, *The English Martyrologie* (1608; *src*: 25771). Coming from a noble Anglo-Saxon family in Huntingdon, she took a vow of virginity at St Albans Abbey but was opposed by her parents and ordered by Robert Bloet, bishop of Lincoln, to marry Burhtred, the man of her parents' choice. She escaped and moved to a hermitage at Markyate, which, after her betrothal and unconsummated marriage were annulled in 1122, became a priory of nuns under Christina's direction. See *Oxford Dictionary of Saints*, David Hugh Farmer (ed) (Oxford, 1978), *s.v.* 'Christina' and 'Christina (Theodora) of Markyate.'

On the first page of the account, although the text of the two final receipts has been cancelled, the associated sums have not, and the total at the foot of the sheet includes those amounts. The text represented by the excerpition dots on that page appears to be intrusive; it looks like trials of a pen or some other kind of doodling done at a later time in space originally left blank.

12 CCA: U3/76/5A/2 p 68

For most of the last quarter of the sixteenth century, the accounts of the Birchington churchwardens were rendered in October or November, suggesting a Michaelmas–Michaelmas accounting year. The earlier sixteenth-century accounts, including these from 1540, however, are dated only by regnal years or years of grace, making it impossible to establish either initial or terminal dates for this account.

12 CCA: U3/76/5A/3 p 62

Beginning in 1598 and continuing throughout the seventeenth century, the accounting year for the Birchington churchwardens ran from Lady Day to Lady Day. Although the annual date for electing new church officers and passing the previous year's churchwardens' accounts was gradually fixed during Easter week, with first Easter Tuesday and then Easter Monday becoming the rendering date, the accounting year still ran from 25 March to 24 March the following year, or for a single calendar year in their reckoning. These accounts of churchwardens Peter Vaughan and Robert Cavill (CCA: U3/76/5A/3, pp 61–3), for example, are dated only 1606. Since the previous years accounts (p 59) are said to end at Lady Day 1606, these accounts run from 25 March 1606 to 24 March 1606/7, or for the 1606 calendar year.

14–15 CCA: DCb/J/X.3.3 pt 2 ff 58, 60

These court proceedings accuse William Peercivall and John Stow of dancing during the time of evening prayer in the house of John Diggins. Although the second presentation was made from the nearby parish of Lympe, residence of the accused John Stow, the alleged dancing happened in Bonnington.

Several registrars were engaged in recording these proceedings against Peercivall and Stow, and it is not easy to sort them out. Texts in the second and subsequent hands on each folio are surrounded by raised circles. The text in the first hand on f 58 (seen from 'Detectum est' to 'p̄conizatus Peercivall'; p 14, ll.34–8) and that in the third hand on f 60 (seen from 'postea Stowe' to 'cum monicione'; p 15, ll.19–26) are clearly the work of two different notaries. The texts in the third hand found on f 58 (p 15, ll.7–8, recording the proceedings of 27 June) and the first hand on f 60 (p 15, ll.12–16, recording the detection and beginning to record the session of 27 June) both appear to be the work of a single clerk, a third registrar. The texts seen on f 58 from 'comparuit cui' to 'xij d.' (p 14, l.38–p 15, l.6) and on f 60 from 'comparuit qui' to 'Iuridicos proximos' (p 15, ll.17–19) present the greatest difficulty, for it is not clear whether they were written by a fourth clerk or are the product of the third notary, writing more rapidly than at the 27 June session.

15–16 CCA: DCb/J/X.8.8 f 211v

Although this presentation was made from the nearby parish of Smeeth, residence of the accused Osmond Hewit, the alleged playing and dancing happened in Bonnington. Following Hewit's failure to appear in court on 25 February 1594/5, the case was continued from court session to court session until 17 June 1595, when it was dropped without a final judgment.

17 CCA: DCb/J/X.2.4 ff 67v, 73

The proceedings against Harrys, Pett, Morrys, Carter, and Clarke, and their servants begin on f 67v and, due to lack of space, are continued on f 73, the next available blank folio. The marginale on f 67v, 'vide plura folio 5 sequenti,' serves to direct the reader to that continuation and, together with the matching cross-reference on f 73, joins the two parts of the proceedings. A separate case on f 67 against Arthur Carter, minstrel, for absence from divine service may be related to this incident, although the connection is not clear.

17–18 CCA: DCb/J/X.2.4 f 60v

This presentment against Thomas Younge by the churchwardens of Boughton Monchelsea in November 1582 was dismissed because he claimed to live in another parish. Similar charges were made against Younge by the churchwardens of Headcorn and Stalisfield Green in November 1583.

18 CCA: U3/221/5/1 ff 6v, 7

The ancient parish of Boughton under Blean is situated west of Canterbury between Dunkirk and Faversham. Although the church of Sts Peter and Paul stands roughly in the middle of the parish, the principal village of the parish, Boughton Street, where the Corpus Christi play was performed, is situated about a mile to the north along Watling Street, which runs east and west along the northern edge of the parish.

This memorandum (f 6v) by Edward Songer in the Boughton under Blean Churchwardens' Accounts and the marginale (f 7), apparently also in his handwriting, were presumably added in 1578, forty-three years after the production of the Corpus Christi play at Boughton Street and the record of play receipts (f 7) in 1535.

18–19 BL: Additional ms. 26,785 f [1]

These allegations of misconduct comprise the first two of nine charges against Samuel Smithe by various parishioners of Boughton under Blean, charges ranging from such politically incorrect views as 'the parliament would com to noe good' to such allegedly episcopal practices as 'rayling in the Comunion table alter wise ... contrary to the will of the parish' and 'Bowing toward the table [al] when he commeth into his desk and when he goeth out.' Samuel Smithe had been instituted vicar of Boughton under Blean on 1 June 1637, following the death of William Place on 7 April 1637 (LPL: Register of Archbishop Laud, f 319v). He may be the same Samuel Smith who matriculated at Sydney Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1631, received his BA in 1633–4 and MA in 1637, and was ordained deacon on 4 June 1637 and priest on 18 February 1637/8 (John Venn and J.A. Venn (comps), *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, part 1, vol 4 (Cambridge, 1927), s.v. 'Smith, Samuel'). An account of the vicars of Boughton under Blean in the parish register says that 'Samuel Smith succeeded him (ie, William Place) but was turn'd out for bowing toward ye Communion table at ye time of ye Downfall of his Patron Archbishop Laud' (CCA: U3/221/1/2, p 23). Archbishop Laud was executed on 10 January 1644/5, and soon thereafter Richard Hardyng was appointed vicar of Boughton under Blean following the sequestration of the benefice by the committee of parliament (BL: Additional ms. 15,670, f 156v).

19–21 cca: DCb/J/X.2.9 pt 1 ff 48, 49v, 48v, 49

These court proceedings, arising from the music and dancing on St Mark's Day 1586, appear out of chronological order in the act book, following an 'acta' heading on f 37 that describes a sitting on 30 September 1585. Blank space left in earlier booklets was often used by later recorders if their current booklet became too full, and that is probably what has happened here.

The court proceedings against Record begin on f 48 and, due to lack of space, continue on f 49v. The marginale at the end of f 48, 'vide pagina tertia sequenti,' directs the reader to the continuation of that case on the third page following, that is, on f 49v, where the cross-reference in the margin, 'vide pagina tertia precedenti,' also occurs. Proceedings against the other parties accused in this incident – Thomas Burbage, Thomas Howtyng, and William Howtyng – appear on the intervening pages, ff 48v–9.

The excerpction dots at the end of the text on f 48v represent a statement by Thomas Howtyng in which he informs on a fellow parishioner for gambling on Sundays and which is unrelated to the case about dancing. The record of that case carries on directly after the information on gambling.

The marginale 'Crucis' near the end of the proceedings against Record on f 49v has no matching mention of the feast of Holy Cross (14 September) in the body of the entry. Presumably the phrase 'in proximo secundo' (p 20, ll.12–13) was meant to be 'in proximo secundo citra exultationem sancte Crucis' (as in a similar entry in an otherwise unrelated case on f 50), since it is in fact on 22 September at the next court session after Holy Cross Day that Record fails to appear and certify his compliance.

Most of these proceedings were written by the same two registrars, distinguished by the use of raised circles around text written in the second hand. However, the text in raised circles on f 48v ('Primo Iulij 1586 ... causam nullam'; p 20, l.31) is the work of a third hand; and the record of the proceedings of 14 July on that folio (p 21, ll.13–19) was written by a fourth notary, whose handwriting also appears twice on f 49 (p 21, ll.34–5 and l.36).

23 cca: DCb/J/Y.4.18 pt 2 f 93v

John Collyar was presented on 12 January 1579/80 and summoned to appear at two succeeding court sessions. Collyar apparently never appeared and the case was inexplicably dropped.

### 23–7 *Regularis Concordia*

The introduction, or Proem, of the *Regularis Concordia* relates how Anglo-Saxon monastic customs were combined with continental liturgical innovations from the reformed monasteries at Fleury and Ghent. Among these innovations appears the earliest known example of the *Visitatio Sepulchri* with its famous *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* dialogue, which later appeared in hundreds of manuscripts throughout Europe. The scholarship devoted to this subject is extensive, and this is not the place to debate the vexed question of liturgical versus dramatic performance or to trace the complex dissemination and development of the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* dialogue. A useful summary of the subject by C. Clifford Flannigan and a bibliography of recent research on liturgical drama appear in *The Theatre of Medieval Europe: New Research in Early Drama*, Eckehard Simon (ed) (Cambridge, 1991). Suffice it to say here that, in common with later performance practice across northern Europe, northern France, the Rhineland, and most of the east Frankish territory, the *Regularis Concordia* places the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* dialogue at the end of Matins, in contrast to the practice in southern France, Catalonia, Italy, and a few East Frankish locales such as St Gall, Rheinau, Heidenheim, and Minden, where the dialogue was sung as a trope to the first Mass on Easter Day. See David A. Bjork, 'On the Dissemination of *Quem quaeritis* and the *Visitatio sepulchri* and the Chronology of their Early Sources,' *Comparative Drama* 14.1 (1980), 46–69. Detailed instructions are also given in the *Regularis Concordia* for the Good Friday liturgical ceremonies of the *Adoratio Crucis* (BL: Cotton Tiberius A.III, ff 18v–19) and the *Depositio* (ff 19v–20), which in the

manuscript immediately precede the *Visitatio Sepulchri* (ff 21–1v and BL: Cotton Faustina B.III, ff 188–9v). This position of the dialogue at the end of Matins on Easter Sunday and the grouping of the *Visitatio Sepulchri* with the *Adoratio Crucis* and the *Depositio* may indicate that the *Regularis Concordia* was here following the Lotharingian performance practice of Ghent and may point to both the ultimate geographical origin of the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* dialogue in that region and its ultimate liturgical origin in the other quasi-dramatic developments of the Good Friday liturgy.

The *Regularis Concordia* contains detailed rubrics for the performance of the *Visitatio Sepulchri*; however, since it was written as an *ordinarium*, the *Regularis Concordia* contains no music and includes only the incipits for the *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* dialogue and subsequent antiphons. In the Records these incipits have been expanded in the footnotes with reference to the catalogue of tropes in Alejandro Enrique Planchart, *The Repertory of Tropes at Winchester*, vol 2 (Princeton, 1977), 37, 40. For the fourth, fifth, and seventh lines of the trope, see also antiphons 1352, 5352, and 5079 respectively in Rene-Jean Hesbert, *Corpus Antiphonalium Officii*, vol 3 (Rome, 1968). A discussion of the music for the *Visitatio Sepulchri* and a transcription from the contemporary Winchester troper (Bodl.: ms. 775) appear in Appendix 4 (pp 978–81).

The *Regularis Concordia* survives in two Latin manuscripts, one of which has an Anglo-Saxon gloss. Unlike most REED editions of texts surviving in multiple manuscripts, this edition does not adopt a base text to which the other text is collated, since neither of the Latin texts could be preferred for the excerpt included here. The Latin text printed here is therefore based upon a full collation and recension of the two manuscripts. Readings have been chosen for sense rather than according to the manuscript in which they are found; the text presented contains the best readings from both manuscripts. In keeping with REED practice, however, there is no textual emendation. Thus every word of the text can be found in one or both of the manuscripts, although the whole text cannot be found in either one of them. The critical apparatus reports all significant variants, using the orthography and capitalization of the MS in which they occur, but excludes minor variations in orthography, capitalization, and distinction between 'et' and '&.' The text also departs from the standard REED practice of indicating with italics the expansion of abbreviations. The Anglo-Saxon text is given in full from BL: Cotton Tiberius A.III.

28 LPL: MS. 242 f 38 col 1

Edward I issued letters patent in Dover during late January and early February 1277/8 and in Canterbury on 18 February 1277/8. This payment to the king's entertainers may have coincided with the royal visit to Canterbury.

29 LPL: MS. 242 f 105v col 1

Although the folio is headed 'diuersa negotia A.D. 1288,' this payment follows the unusual account subheading: 'Hic aduerte de Expensis nostris factis & faciendis a die regressionis sancti Thome qua die computauimus de toto anno <sup>a</sup>preter & fecimus usum de nouo anno.' (Turn here from our expenses incurred and to be incurred from the day of the Return of St Thomas (from exile) on which day we accounted for the whole year past and made a view (of account) for the new year.) The most likely explanation for this departure from the usual Michaelmas–Michaelmas accounting year is that, due to a delay in the audit, the accounts for 1287–8 ran from Michaelmas 1287 to 30 November 1288, and the 1288–9 accounts ran from the feast of the Return of St Thomas from Exile, 1 December 1288, until Michaelmas 1289.

30 LPL: MS. 242 f 110 col 2

The identity of 'wngel' (l.10) and his connection with this payment remain uncertain. The name may

be a reference to John Wyngycliffe, included by Searle, *Christ Church, Canterbury*, p 170, in a list of 'Monks not mentioned in the Canterbury Profession List 1207-1540.' The only other occurrence of his name, however, is in a list of missing books from the Christ Church Library drawn up on 1 March 1336/7: 'Item: deficient libri, videlicet, Biblus Johannis de Chetham aut Roberti Sacristæ, et Processionale D. de Sancto Elphego, Joh. Wyngycliffe est in nota' (J. Brigstocke Sheppard (ed), *Littera Cantuariensis: The Letter Books of the Monastery of Christ Church, Canterbury*, vol 2 (London, 1888), 149). Although Wyngycliffe was apparently not a member of the chapter of Christ Church Priory and his name does not appear in Greatrex' *Register*, nevertheless, he must have been associated with the community in some way in order to have signed out a book from the chapter's library.

30 LPL: MS. 242 f 153 col 1

Accounts for 1290-1306 have been bound out of order on ff 153-263.

31 LPL: MS. 242 f 199v col 1

Edward I issued letters patent in Canterbury between 24 and 29 May 1299, confirmation that this payment to the king's trumpeters in the Ascension Eve procession on 27 May coincided with a royal visit.

31 LPL: MS. 242 f 224 col 1

Edward I visited Sussex and Kent during the autumn of 1302, issuing letters patent at Battle Abbey, Brabourne, and St Radegund's near Dover in September and at Canterbury on 3 October. This payment to the king's entertainers confirms his presence in Canterbury for Michaelmas.

33 LPL: MS. 242 f 265 col 2

On 13 May 1309 a commission of oyer and terminer was issued to Robert de Kendale, warden of the Cinque Ports; William Inge, a justice of the King's Bench; and Henry de Cobham the younger to investigate a dispute between the Canterbury authorities and five men on pilgrimage to the shrine of St Thomas. William Blakeman, Robert Brembel, Thomas Lauerant, Walter Oystreman, and Robert Pyn of Faversham had been arrested for the alleged assault on bailiff Roger de Horton. The five men obtained a writ of replevin in the court of Chancery, but the bailiffs obtained a writ of privy seal from the king commanding the sheriff of Kent to detain the men in prison without bail. The investigation of these charges and countercharges brought Robert de Kendale, William Inge, and Henry de Cobham to Canterbury, the occasion for this entertainment at Christ Church in the house of Prior Henry of Eastry.

33 LPL: MS. 242 f 273 col 2

Late thirteenth-century accounts for the constable of Dover Castle include payments for the wages and livery of some twenty 'vigiles,' along with other servants. See A.J. Taylor, 'Stephen de Pencestre's Account as Constable of Dover Castle for the Years Michaelmas 1272-Michaelmas 1274,' *Collectanea Historica: Essays in Memory of Stuart Rigold*, Alec Detsicas (ed) (Maidstone, 1981), 114-22. While it is likely at that early date that such a large number of 'vigiles' were watchmen rather than civic musicians, the use of 'vigilis' by a Canterbury clerk to refer to these two visitors thirty-five years later, in 1309, remains more uncertain.

34 LPL: MS. 242 f 274 col 2

Edward II issued letters patent at Canterbury on 24 and 25 June 1310. This payment for the king's



entertainers occurs after an earlier payment for entertainment on Trinity Sunday, 14 June, and may coincide with the royal visit ten days later.

34 Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: MS. 189 f 143

This feast was held on 16 November 1309 in honour of the installation of Abbot Ralph de Bourne (1309–35). An account of the feast was printed in the sixteenth century under the title 'Conuiuium in installatione Radulphi de Bourne, abbatis S. August. Cant. Anno domini 1309' (STC: 3419.5). That printed version was in turn quoted by Thomas Hearne in his second edition of *Joannis Lelandi Antiquarii De Rebus Britannicis Collectanea*, vol 6 (London, 1774), 34–5.

36 LPL: MS. 242 f 316v col 1

There were two Hughs at Christ Church, Canterbury, in this year: Hugh de St Margaret, professed 1285 and died 1337, and Hugh de St Ives, professed 1316 and died 1336. The former, being the more senior, was probably the prior's chaplain. See Searle, *Christ Church Canterbury*, pp 177, 179.

39 LPL: MS. 243 f 24v col 2

Richard de Oxenden was elected prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, on 25 April 1331, and on 26 April his *prefectio*, or 'appointment,' was announced by the archbishop to the chapter (CCA: DCc/Register G, f 22v). Oxenden's *introitus*, or 'entry into office' – the occasion for this payment for entertainment – probably refers to the latter date.

39 LPL: MS. 243 f 33 col 1

This entry occurs twice in the rough accounts in Prior Richard de Oxenden's Daybook (CCA: DCc/DE 3, f 2 and f 34). Both of these payments have been administratively cancelled, presumably after they were transferred to the treasurer's account book.

40 LPL: MS. 243 f 57 col 2

In 1334 the liturgical season of Advent ran from Sunday, 27 November to Saturday, 24 December. At Canterbury the Translation of St Benedict was celebrated on 4 December, following the French tradition also observed in the Winchester calendar instead of the more usual date of 11 July. This payment for entertainment during Advent on the Wednesday after the feast of St Benedict thus occurred on 7 December 1334.

41 CCA: DCc/DE 3 f 40

Prior Richard de Oxenden died on 4 August 1338 and Robert Hathbrande succeeded to the priorship in September 1338. Entries continued to be made in the prior's daybook until 1343.

41 CCA: DCc/DE 3 f 42

This account of Prior Robert Hathbrande opens on Saturday before the feast of St Nicholas (f 41v) and ends on the Wednesday after the feast of St Valentine, 13 Edward III (f 42). Since the regnal year 13 Edward III ran from 25 January 1338/9 to 24 January 1339/40, the closing date must be a scribal mistake for 14 Edward III, or else the account would have closed before it began. The correct dates for the account must be 4 December 1339 (13 Edward III) to 16 February 1339/40 (14 Edward III), a dating verified by the summons of mariners from the Cinque Ports to a parliament on 19 February 1339/40, apparently the occasion for this payment to messengers and entertainers. See William Longman,

*The History of the Life and Times of Edward the Third*, vol 1 (London, 1869), 163–4; J. Strachey (ed), *Rotuli Parliamentorum*, vol 2 (London, 1769), 107–8.

41 cca: DCc/DE 3 f 46v

From the mid-thirteenth century until the dissolution of the monasteries in 1540, the manors of Chartham, Eastry, and Monkton in Kent, Monks Risborough in Buckinghamshire, and Southchurch in Essex served as country houses for the prior and holiday houses for the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury. Both the Christ Church treasurers' accounts and the priors' daybooks contain numerous entertainment expenses for these outlying manor houses, and they have been included here with the other Canterbury accounts. See also M.J. Sparks and E.W. Parkin, "The Deanery", Chartham, *Arch. Cant.* 89 (1974), 169–82.

43 LPL: MS. 243 f 75 col 1

Henry of Grosmont was raised from earl to duke of Lancaster on 6 March 1350/1, thus fixing this performance sometime after that date.

47 LPL: MS. 243 f 103 col 1

Edward, prince of Wales, captured King John II of France at Poitiers in 1356 and in May 1357 returned with his prisoner to England, where the French king was held for ransom until 1360. Sources disagree whether the hostage party landed at Plymouth or at Sandwich. On 20 March 1357 Edward III did order preparations to be made for the prince of Wales to return from Bordeaux and land at Plymouth (see Thomas Rymer (ed), *Foedera, Conventiones, Litterae et Cujuscunque Generis Acta Publica inter Reges Angliae*, vol 3 (London, 1740), 133). This version of events is followed by Thomas Walsingham, *Historia Anglicana*, Henry Thomas Riley (ed), vol 1 (London, 1863), 283; John Stow, *The Annales or General Chronicle of England* (London, 1615), 263; and Richard Barber, *Edward, Prince of Wales and Aquitaine: A Biography of the Black Prince* (Woodbridge, Suffolk, 1978), 152. Froissart, however, says that Edward landed at Sandwich, spending two days recovering from a difficult crossing, one day travelling to Canterbury where offerings were made at the shrine of St Thomas, one day travelling to Rochester, and one day travelling to Dartford, before finally entering London where King John was led in triumph through the streets (see *Les Chroniques de Jean Froissart*, vol 3 of *Collection des Chroniques Nationales Françaises*, J.A. Buchon (ed) (Paris, 1824), 266–7). This version is followed by John Harvey, *The Black Prince and his Age* (London, 1976), 100; and by William Longman, *The History of the Life and Times of Edward The Third*, vol 1 (London, 1869), 398n, who says, 'It is clear that the landing was at Sandwich and not at Plymouth, as stated by James, following Walsingham and Knighton. Preparations were undoubtedly made at Plymouth (Rymer, vol. iii. p. 348, March 20th) for the arrival of the Prince at that port, but that is no proof that they did arrive there, and as the passage was long it is probable that it was stormy, and that the ships were driven out of their course. Froissart's account of the journey from Sandwich to London is too minute to admit a doubt as to its truth.' If Froissart and Longman are correct, these payments at Christ Church Priory to the prince's entertainers were undoubtedly made in May 1357, when the hostage party stopped in Canterbury on their journey from Sandwich to London.

49 LPL: MS. 243 f 115v col 1

After the treaty of Bretigny in 1360, John II returned to France, while his sons, Louis, duke of Anjou, and John, duke of Berry, took his place as hostages. On 21 May 1361 letters patent were issued permitting the duke of Anjou to go on pilgrimage to Canterbury and Walsingham. This payment to entertainers of the French king's son at Canterbury probably coincided with Louis' pilgrimage.

51 LPL: MS. 243 f 129v col 1

Edward III issued letters patent from Gravesend on 25 September 1364 and from Dover between 1 and 18 October. These payments to entertainers of the king at Christ Church Priory may have coincided with a royal visit at that time.

54 LPL: MS. 243 f 143 col 2

This payment by the prior to the clerks of St Nicholas at Godmersham is apparently a reference to the custom of electing a boy bishop on the feast of St Nicholas or the Holy Innocents with the resulting inversion of order and misrule. Although Canterbury Cathedral was served by a monastic priory rather than a secular chapter, there would have been boys in the almonry school who were in minor orders and hence able to be referred to as clerks rather than as child oblates of the priory. Joan Greatrex, 'The Almonry School of Norwich Cathedral Priory in the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries,' *The Church and Childhood*, Diana Wood (ed), *Studies in Church History* 31 (Oxford, 1994), 174–81, demonstrates that at Norwich Cathedral Priory boys at the almonry school run by the prior for orphans and poor boys were frequently young clerks in minor orders and argues that there the phrase 'St Nicholas clerks' was used to refer to boy bishop festivities at the almonry school. The same argument could be made for the Canterbury almonry boys. Alternatively, the phrase may refer to the boys of the archbishop's school, the forerunner of the present-day King's School, where the school tradition of electing a boy bishop was strong enough for its omission to cause comment in 1464 (p 75, ll.5–8) and its resumption to be mentioned with approval in 1466 (p 75, ll.16–18); but the phrase more likely refers to the boys of the almonry school at Canterbury. For the early history of both the grammar school and the almonry school at Canterbury, see Edwards, *A History of the King's School Canterbury*, pp 3–43. Similar payments occur in the Christ Church treasurers' accounts in 1377–8 to the 'clerks of the church in honour of St Nicholas' (p 59, l.18) and at Dover Priory in 1530–1 'in reward of the clerks of St Nicholas' (p 427, l.30). Other occurrences of this phrase appear in the records of Glastonbury Abbey in 1538–9 and Dunster Castle in 1405–6 (James Stokes with Robert J. Alexander (eds), *Somerset including Bath*, REED (Toronto, 1996), 128–9, 415) and at Battle Abbey in 1498–9 (Cameron Louis (ed), *Sussex*, REED (Toronto, 2000), 184). In July 1541 the boy bishop festivities on St Nicholas' Day were finally abolished by royal proclamation.

56 LPL: MS. 243 ff 153 col 2, 153v cols 1, 2, 154 col 1

Prior Robert Hathbrande died in office on 16 July 1370 and was succeeded by Richard Gyllyngham, who served until 31 August 1376. These payments, including the one for entertainers on f 154 col 1 (l.35), are specifically labelled as Robert's expenses from Saturday, the morrow of St Alphege, 44 Edward III, ie, 20 April 1370, to the octave of the Translation of St Thomas the Martyr, ie, 14 July 1370. Other expenses, including the two payments to entertainers on f 153v col 2 (ll.28, 30), are specifically labelled as Prior Richard's expenses from 3 August onwards. Most of the undifferentiated expenses on f 153, including those labelled as 'prior's expenses' on f 153v, were probably also generated by Prior Robert before his death late in the accounting year on 16 July.

57–8 LPL: MS. 243 f 159 col 2

A duplicate payment for entertainment on All Saints' Day appears in the rough accounts in the prior's daybook fragment (CCA: DCC/Prior 22, sheet 2).

58 LPL: MS. 243 f 170v cols 1, 2

Prior Richard Gyllyngham died on 31 August 1376. All the prior's payments excerpted from f 170v are bracketed with marginalia identifying the prior as Richard.

'Marssiote' (l.33), possibly a member of the royal household, may be the same person named 'Marschot' who accompanied Princess Isabella to Canterbury in 1371-2 (CCA: DCc/Prior 22, sheet 1).

59 LPL: MS. 243 f 171v cols 1, 2

Prior Stephen de Mongeham was elected on 10 September 1376 and died on 14 June 1377. His successor was John Fynch of Winchelsea, who held the office of prior until 25 January 1390/1. The payment for entertainment on f 171v col 2 (l.11) is clearly labelled in the margin as Prior John's, but the identity of the prior mentioned in the payment in col 1 is not clear.

59 LPL: MS. 243 f 175v col 2

For the 'clericis ecclesie in honore sancti Nicholai' (l.18) see above p 1267, endnote to LPL: MS. 243 f 143 col 2.

60 CCA: CC/FA 1 f 41v

This payment appears in a memorandum setting forth a three-part settlement of Richard Gerweys' debts and credits with the town. The third section, containing this expenditure for minstrels, is dated 22 September 1400. The expenditure, however, was incurred in 1394-5, when John Proude and Richard Gerweys were bailiffs.

60 CCA: CC/FA 3 f 19

A duplicate payment for the waits' scutcheons appears in the rough accounts for 1401-2 on f 17v. These rough accounts (ff 17-17v), however, have been cancelled on f 17v and the next leaf has been cut away. Revised accounts begin on the present f 18 and continue through f 19.

Some confusion in dating this account evidently resulted from the proximity of the Michaelmas-Michaelmas accounting year to the regnal year of Henry IV, which began on 30 September and ended on 29 September. The main year headings for the rough accounts (f 17) and the revised accounts (f 18) are dated from Michaelmas 2 Henry IV until the same feast in the next year. Strictly speaking this would be 29 September 1401 to 29 September 1402, the account having begun on the last day of the second regnal year and ended on the last day of the third regnal year. A series of alterations in the regnal year and opening date in the main heading for the revised accounts (f 18) and in the headings of both the rough receipts and expenses (f 17v) and the revised receipts and expenses (f 19) have the net effect of changing the opening day of the account from 29 September 1401 to 2 October 1401, thereby avoiding any potential confusion about the regnal year.

60-1 CCA: CC/FA 3 f 19v

Henry IV married Joan of Navarre at Winchester on 7 February 1402/3. Thus, this visit of the queen to Canterbury, with the accompanying expenses for food and wine and entertainment, must have occurred sometime between February and 29 September 1403.

62 CCA: CC/FA 1 f 124

This memorandum appoints the minstrels John Langle, Thomas Wodelond, and William Fordmell as city musicians or waits. Each wait received a silver-gilt scutcheon as the symbol of his office after providing a surety to secure its return to the jurats in burghmote court.

62-3 CCA: DCc/Charta Antiqua A 218a mb 4

On 23 April 1430 Henry VI, accompanied by Cardinal Beaufort, crossed from Dover to Calais, leaving

Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, as lieutenant and warden of the kingdom. Prevented by the French from proceeding to Rheims, Henry was crowned at Notre Dame in Paris by Cardinal Beaufort on 16 December 1431. On 26 December Henry left Paris for Rouen, landed at Dover on 29 December, and entered London in February 1431/2. These expenses at Canterbury for the entertainers and retinue of the king and the duke of Gloucester during Christmas 1431 suggest that Humphrey met the king at Dover and escorted him back to London via Canterbury.

64 cca: CC/FA 1 f 269

A John Harnhelle served three terms as bailiff of Canterbury during 1392–3, 1396–7, and 1399–1400. Another John Harnell served as mayor of the city during 1466–7. Not enough is known about these men, however, to connect either of them with the John Harnhell, tailor, who supplied the cloth this year for the livery of the waits.

64 cca: DCc/Prior 6 mb 2

The heading and part of the receipts of this prior's account roll are missing. Although mb 1 is endorsed '1444' in an antiquarian hand, internal evidence securely dates this account during the 1442–3 accounting year. Expenses relating to the death of Archbishop Henry Chichele on 12 April 1443 appear on mb 4, and expenses relating to the enthronement of Archbishop John Stafford, who was elected to the archbishopric on 20 May 1443, appear on mb 3.

68 cca: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 4 f 142

A summary payment for entertainment during the 1446–7 accounting year appears in the prior's account roll, LPL: Estate Document 74, mb 3.

69 LPL: Estate Document 2058 mb 3d

The wording of this account suggests that the lord cardinal and the marquess of Dorset received and consumed the gift of capons when they came to Canterbury for a parliament. However, there was no parliament, at least not in the modern sense of the term, in Canterbury or its environs during this year. The only known parliament met in Bury St Edmunds from 10 February to 3 March 1446/7, during which time the king's uncle, Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, was arrested and executed. See Bertram Wolfe, *Henry VI* (London, 1981), 130–1.

69 cca: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 4 f 187

During the fourteenth century all English Benedictine houses developed almonry schools to educate poor boys and orphans and to train them to serve at Mass and act as choristers. At Canterbury Priory Henry de Eastry reorganized the almoners' department in 1320, providing it with a chapel and a staff of priests. From this time until the Dissolution numerous references appear in the priory records to the boys of the almonry and to the almonry school, including the payments this year for the boys of Thomas Ware, master of the almonry school, playing and dancing before Prior John Elham. See Edwards, *A History of the King's School Canterbury*, pp 33–5.

73 BL: Sloane MS. 4074 single mb

This fragment of a Christ Church prior's account roll lacks the heading, receipts, and part of the expenses. Internal evidence from the obediendaries named in the surviving expenses, however, dates this account fragment during either the Michaelmas 1451–Michaelmas 1452 or Michaelmas 1452–Michaelmas 1453 accounting year. John Oxney, named as cellarer in the account fragment, served as treasurer from 1445–51

and as cellarer from 1451–60, before becoming subprior in 1462 and prior in 1468. His service as treasurer during the 1450–1 accounting year (CCA: DE 15C/28, single sheet) and his appointment as cellarer during the 1451–2 accounting year (CCA: Literary MS E6, f 39v) establish the earliest possible date for this account. Thomas Wakeryng, named as warden of the corona in the account fragment, is mentioned in that post in surviving records between 1446 and 1449 and during the 1451–2 accounting year (CCA: Literary MS E6, f 38). During the 1453–4 accounting year, however, the post of warden of the corona passed to John Waltham (CCA: DCc/Prior 9, mb 2), fixing the latest possible date for the account fragment. A third obedientiary, William Wynchepe, named as prior's chaplain in the account fragment, is also known to have served as chaplain during the 1451–2 accounting year (CCA: Literary MS E6, f 41v). These three obedientiaries named in the account fragment, then, are all known from other sources to have served in their respective posts during the 1451–2 accounting year.

No independent record survives of obedientiaries during the 1452–3 accounting year; however, the evidence does suggest that these three appointments continued during that year: John Oxney was cellarer in 1451–2 and again in 1453–4 (CCA: DCc/Prior 9, mb 2) and thereafter; William Wynchepe was chaplain in 1451–2 and again in 1453–4 (CCA: DCc/Prior 9, mb 2); Thomas Wakeryng was warden of the corona in 1451–2, but that post passed to John Waltham in 1453–4. In addition, a fourth obedientiary, Richard Kyngston, named in the account fragment as chamberlain, is known to have served as chamberlain during 1450–1 (CCA: DCc/Chamberlain 60, single mb), during 1453–4 (CCA: DCc/Chamberlain 66, single mb), and thereafter until his removal on 1 October 1455, suggesting that he too served during both the 1451–2 and 1452–3 accounting years.

The key to the dating problem may lie with a fifth obedientiary, John Waltham, who is named in the account fragment along with John Oxney as cellarer. No independent record of John Waltham's appointments survives before 1453–4, when he succeeded Thomas Wakeryng as warden of the corona (CCA: DCc/Prior 9, mb 2). On 23 December 1452, however, he was promoted to the high table, 'ad primam mensam,' suggesting a prominent appointment (Greatrex, *Biographical Register*, p 313). If he indeed served as cellarer along with John Oxney during the remainder of the 1452–3 accounting year, then this account fragment naming both John Waltham and John Oxney as cellarer probably dates from 1452–3.

73 CCA: DCc/Prior 15 mb 3

Although the heading of this prior's account roll is missing, internal evidence relating to the death of the subprior, John Wodnesburgh, fixes this account to the 1456–7 accounting year. That year John Wodnesburgh, subprior since 1448, was succeeded by Henry Berham, and this prior's account roll includes, among receipts on mb 2, 'Item de viij li. xij s. iij d. *receptis de Peculio frateris Iohannis Wodnesburgh Supprioris post mortem suam.*'

74 CCA: DCc/Charta Antiqua A 66c f 27v

This fragmentary account of the treasurers of St Augustine's Abbey lacks the heading, receipts, and the first part of the expenses. The watermarks and other internal evidence, however, do provide a reliable date. Comparing the watermarks on the paper with identical watermarks on the Paston letters, Charles Cotton, 'St. Austin's Abbey, Canterbury: Treasurers' Accounts 1468–9, and Others,' *Arch. Cant.* 51 (1939), 66–107, concludes that the paper of the account dates from 1460–83 (pp 66–7). Within that date range the numerous expenses for the coronation of a queen (ff 27v, 28), and for the installation of a new abbot (ff 27v, 34), including legal expenses during a vacancy (f 32), and for the abbot's attendance at parliament in Westminster (f 30) all point to two possible accounting years: Michaelmas 1464–Michaelmas 1465 or Michaelmas 1482–Michaelmas 1483.

James Sevenoke, abbot since 1457, died in late 1463 or early 1464, and on 5 January 1463/4, Edward IV issued a licence for the prior and convent to elect a new abbot. Following the election of William Sellyng as abbot, Edward IV issued on 22 February 1463/4 a signification to Pope Pius of the royal assent to the election. While the king waited for the pope to confirm the election of a new abbot, the temporalities of an abbey were usually vested in the Crown. Upon receiving from the pope confirmation of the election, the king would then issue a mandate to the escheator for restoration of the temporalities. Only then would a new abbot be installed. Accordingly, on 12 May 1464 the king presented a new vicar to the church of Minster (in Thanet) 'in the king's gift by reason of the temporalities of the monastery of St. Augustine without the walls of Canterbury being in his hands through voidance,' and as late as 16 September 1464 the king made a further presentation to St John's, Thanet, 'in the king's gift by reason of the temporalities of the abbey of St. Augustine by Canterbury being in his hands' (*Calendar of the Patent Rolls: Edward IV. A.D. 1461-1467* (London, 1897), 299, 300, 325, 328). The mandate for restoration of the temporalities does not appear in the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*; however the installation must have occurred sometime after Michaelmas 1464, thus placing the expenses for the installation during the 1464-5 accounting year. Cotton ('St Austin's Abbey,' p 67), following Boggis, *A History of St. Augustine's Monastery, Canterbury*, p 128, errs in giving 1463-80 as the dates for William Sellyng's abbacy, whereas the *VCH: Kent*, vol 2, p 132, following the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, correctly dates his term 1464-82. The coronation of Elizabeth Wydevill in May 1465 also falls during the 1464-5 accounting year. Although Edward married Elizabeth secretly on 1 May 1464, for political reasons he did not make the marriage public until Michaelmas 1464. The coronation was delayed even longer until 26 May 1465. During the same accounting year the parliament, originally summoned on 29 April 1463 and successively prorogued four times between 17 June 1463 and 21 January 1464/5, was finally reassembled on 21 January at Westminster until it was dissolved on 28 March 1465.

The same convergence of evidence, however, fits the Michaelmas 1482-Michaelmas 1483 accounting year. Upon the resignation of William Sellyng in 1482, the king issued to Pope Sixtus a signification of royal assent to the election of John Dunster on 29 July 1482. On 28 March 1483, following receipt of the pope's confirmation of his election, the king issued a mandate for the restoration of the temporalities of St Augustine's Abbey, thus placing the installation of John Dunster (1482-96) during the 1482-3 accounting year (*Calendar of the Patent Rolls: Edward IV, Edward V, Richard III, A.D. 1476-1485* (London, 1901), 310, 346). During the same year Anne Neville was crowned queen on 6 July 1483. A parliament was also convened at Westminster from 20 January to 18 February 1482/3.

Although either accounting year fits these three criteria, other evidence makes the Michaelmas 1464-Michaelmas 1465 accounting year the more likely for this account fragment. Many of the monastic officers listed in the account are identical with those in the clearly dated 1468-9 account with which the fragment is now bound. Also included in the list of anniversaries commemorated by the monastery (f 24) is the payment of 3s for 'anniversario facti Iacobi nuper abbas,' a commemoration of the late abbot, James Sevenoke, whose first anniversary fell during the 1464-5 accounting year. Since his name had dropped out of the anniversary list by 1468-9, it is highly unlikely that his anniversary was again being commemorated in 1482-3. When all the evidence is weighed for the dating of this fragmentary account, then, the Michaelmas 1464-Michaelmas 1465 accounting year seems most likely.

75 Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: ms. 417 f 73v

This reference to the omission of the boy bishop on St Nicholas' Day in 1464 appears in the chronicle of John Stone, a monk of Christ Church Priory from 1415 to 1471. The school was not the almonry school run by the prior for orphans and poor boys, but the archbishop's school, the forerunner of the present-day King's School. See Edwards, *A History of the King's School Canterbury*, pp 36-43.

75 cca: DCc/Prior 16 mb 1

The heading, receipts, and part of the expenses are missing from this prior's account roll. The expense fragment, however, does end with the total expenses and surplus for the year endorsed at the foot of mb 2. The surplus of £254 12s matches the sum carried over into the 1468–9 accounting year (DCc/Prior 11, mb 3), thus securely dating DCc/Prior 16 during the 1467–8 accounting year.

76 cca: CC/FA 5 f 131

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1471–2 appear without significant variation in the revised accounts in cca: CC/FA 2, f 151v.

76 cca: CC/FA 5 f 142v

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1472–3 appear without significant variation in the revised accounts in cca: CC/FA 2, f 157. The first payment of 10s 4d to the king's minstrels is also duplicated in a series of payments made by Robert Cooke, the common serjeant (cca: CC/FA 5, f 138v), payments that were all administratively cancelled after they were incorporated into the chamberlains' accounts here.

77–8 cca: CC/FA 5 f 158

While Yorkist and Lancastrian armies clashed at Tewkesbury in early May 1471, rebels from Kent and the Cinque Ports had joined forces with the Bastard of Fauconberg in an assault on London. Following his victory at Tewkesbury and triumphal entry into London, Edward IV moved decisively against the Kent rebellion. On 29 May the rebel Canterbury mayor, Nicholas Faunt, was hanged, drawn, and quartered in the Buttermarket opposite the cathedral gate. The judicial commission appointed in July to punish the rebels revoked the liberties of the city of Canterbury, forcing the city to buy back its charter (see Charles Ross, *Edward IV* (London, 1974), 181–3). These elaborate entertainment expenses during the summer of the 1473–4 accounting year for the king's brother, George, duke of Clarence, and for the lord chamberlain, William, Lord Hastings, may have been an attempt to repair the political damage.

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1473–4 appear in the revised accounts in cca: CC/FA 2, ff 162v–3, where among other variants 'le Mynstrellis *domini Ducis Clarencie*' has been changed to 'histrionibus *domini Ducis Clarencie*.'

78 cca: DCc/Prior 14 mb 3

Although the heading for this prior's account roll is damaged, incomplete draft accounts survive for this year clearly headed 13 Edward IV to 14 Edward IV (see cca: DCc/Prior 13).

78 cca: CC/FA 5 ff 171–1v

Edward IV visited Canterbury twice during 1475: a hasty trip on 17 March en route between Gravesend and Sandwich, to arrange ships to transport his army to France, and a more lengthy stay between 7 June and 20 June, while his army was mustered at Barham Downs near Canterbury. See Charles Ross, *Edward IV* (London, 1974), 222; and Cora L. Scofield, *The Life and Reign of Edward the Fourth*, vol 2 (London, 1923), 115, 126–8. Since the king's brothers, George, duke of Clarence, and Richard, duke of Gloucester, both accompanied him on this invasion of France, it is likely that these expenses for the entertainers of Gloucester, Clarence, and the king, as well as the payment to the king's lion tamer, were incurred on this second, more lengthy visit.

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1474–5 appear in the revised accounts in cca: CC/FA 2, f 168, where among other variants 'le Menstrallis' and 'le Mynstrallis' have been changed to 'histrionibus.'



79 CCA: CC/FA 5 f 193v

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1476–7 appear in the revised accounts in CCA: CC/FA 2, ff 179v–80, where among other variants 'le Mynstrallis' has been changed to 'histrionibus.' Duplicate payments to the city waits appear in the revised accounts on f 181.

80 CCA: CC/FA 5 f 206

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1477–8 appear in the revised accounts in CCA: CC/FA 2, f 185. Duplicate payments to the city waits appear in the revised accounts on f 186, where the waits are named as 'Willelmo Massyng Iohanni Chaldan & Edmundo Brestplate.'

81 CCA: CC/FA 5 f 223v

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1478–9 appear in the revised accounts in CCA: CC/FA 2, f 191, where among other changes 'le Mynstrallis' and 'le Mynstrallis' have been changed to 'histrionibus.' The payments for wages and livery of the city waits this year appear only in the revised accounts printed above, p 80, ll.28–30.

81 CCA: CC/FA 6 f 6v

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1479–80 appear in the revised accounts in CCA: CC/FA 2, ff 195–5v. Duplicate payments to the city waits appear in the revised accounts on f 196.

82 CCA: CC/FA 6 f 19

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1480–1 appear in the revised accounts in CCA: CC/FA 2, f 200, where among other variants 'le Mynstellis,' 'le Mynstralis,' and 'le Mynstrelis' have been changed to 'histrionibus' or 'histrionibus.' Duplicate payments to the city waits appear in the revised accounts on f 200v.

82 CCA: CC/FA 6 f 32

During 1482 Edward IV visited Dover and Canterbury to oversee the outfitting of his fleet, signing letters patent at Dover on 18 July and at Canterbury on 20 July. See Charles Ross, *Edward IV* (London, 1974), 288. These entertainment expenses in the town accounts for the entertainers of the king and the entertainers of the prince, who are also paid this year in Dover, may arise from this visit.

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1481–2 appear without significant variation in the revised accounts in CCA: CC/FA 2, f 204.

83–4 CCA: CC/FA 7 f xxvij verso

This memorandum itemizes the expenses of Nicholas Sheldwich, mayor of Canterbury, from Michaelmas 1482 to Michaelmas 1484. Apparently due to a dispute arising from Sheldwich's mayoral accounts, the chamberlains refused to pay his expenses until he obtained a *quietus est*, or acquittance, from the exchequer discharging the city of any further obligation to the Crown. Sheldwich displayed the two documents, one for each mayoral term, in burghmote court on 14 July 1485. The chamberlains then reimbursed his expenses. Two payments to players occurred during the 1482–3 accounting year, the remaining three during the 1483–4 accounting year.

84 CCA: CC/FA 7 f lxiiij

For details of The Swan (l.32), see the Introduction, p lxix.

85 CCA: CC/FA 7 f liiij verso

The accounts for 1486–7 run from f l to f lxxxiv verso. Folio liiij verso, apparently left blank originally, was used later on 30 September 1487 and again on 29 September and 5 December 1489 to record memoranda about the scutcheons of the city waits.

86 CCA: CC/FA 7 f Cv

These payments to the waits for wages and livery are duplicated in a shorter wages section on f Civ verso.

87 BL: Stowe Ms. 850 f [2v]

This undated requirement for baiting of bulls appears in a group of market regulations headed 'Proclamacio &' and described in the catalogue as 'Ordinances of the mayor and aldermen for the conduct of the markets [temp Henry vii?]. Although the exact date of this ordinance remains uncertain, the first fines for slaughter of unbaited bulls appear in the 1489–90 chamberlains' accounts, thus fixing the date sometime during the late 1480s. The penalty prescribed here for selling the flesh of unbaited bulls 'vppon payne vt *supra*' refers back to a previous regulation on f [2] that ends 'vppon payne of forfeiture & to make fyne x s.' The market regulations are now bound as ff 15–18 of a composite manuscript containing various documents relating to Canterbury during the reigns of Henry vii and Henry viii. The folio containing the regulation for baiting of bulls is now numbered f 16v.

88–9 CCA: CC/FA 7 f Clxj verso

These three payments to players were made by John Carlille during his mayoral year 29 September 1490–29 September 1491, but he was not reimbursed for his expenses until after the 1491–2 accounting year had begun.

90 CCA: CC/FA 7 f 198

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1493–4 appear in the revised accounts (CCA: CC/FA 2, ff 249–9v, 265–5v).

90 CCA: CC/FA 7 f 218

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1494–5 appear in the revised accounts (CCA: CC/FA 2, f 258v).

91 CCA: CC/FA 7 f 230v

Edward Bolney made these payments to players during his two terms as mayor, 29 September 1493–29 September 1495, but he was not reimbursed for his expenses until the 1495–6 accounting year had begun. Duplicate entertainment payments for 1495–6 appear in CCA: CC/FA 2, ff 265v–6.

91–2 CCA: CC/FA 7 f 244v

Duplicate entertainment payments for 1496–7 appear in the revised accounts (CCA: CC/FA 2, f 273).

92 CCA: U3/141/4/1 p 28

This account is headed 13 Henry vii, thus fixing the terminal date sometime between 22 August 1497 and 21 August 1498. The account clearly covers receipts and expenses for a period of two years and, following the usual pattern for St Dunstan's accounts, probably extends from Whitsuntide 1496 to Whitsuntide 1498. Although the account does cover two years, it includes only one entry for Hocktide receipts assigned here to Hocktide 1497, since the receipts for Hocktide 1498, apparently turned in after the churchwardens had closed this account, appear in the next account (see p 92, l.26).

92 cca: U3/141/4/1 p 31

This account was rendered on 10 May 1500 but covers receipts and expenses for a period of two years and, following the usual pattern for St Dunstan's accounts, probably extends from Whitsuntide 1498 to Whitsuntide 1500. There are, however, three Hocktide receipts. The second and third are clearly dated Hocktide 1499 and Hocktide 1500 respectively, thus making the first receipt the Hocktide 1498 receipt missing from the previous account. In the Records these three annual Hocktide receipts appear under their respective years.

93 cca: U3/141/4/1 p 31

See above, endnote to cca: U3/141/4/1 p 31.

94 cca: U3/141/4/1 p 33

See above, endnote to cca: U3/141/4/1 p 31.

94 cca: CC/FA 2 f 349

The payments here to the king's minstrels and the queen's minstrels may duplicate the payments on f 331 above. In each case, however, the third payment is different.

95-6 cca: CC/FA 2 ff 360v-1

For details of the Court Hall (p 95, l.5), see the Introduction, p lxx.

97 cca: CC/FA 2 f 395

These entertainment expenses for the visit of Prince Arthur appear in the 1503-4 chamberlains' accounts. Prince Arthur, however, died at Ludlow Castle in April 1502, four months after his marriage to Katherine of Aragon. There is no evidence that Arthur visited Canterbury either before or after his marriage, nor is there any evidence in the 1503-4 accounts, as occasionally happens in other years, that this is a late settlement of charges incurred in previous years. The simplest explanation for this anomaly is that Prince Arthur is a scribal mistake for Prince Henry.

100 cca: U3/5/4/1 f 17v

These accounts of churchwardens William Rutlande and John Burges (ff 15-29v) contain receipts and expenses for two years from Christmas 1504 to Christmas 1506, including the receipts for Hocktide 1505 and for Hocktide 1506. In the Records this Hocktide entry appears under the heading 1504-5.

100-2 stc: 25073 sheet [9] cols 1-2

This printed account of expenses, including entertainment by minstrels, at the enthronement banquet of Archbishop William Warham on Passion Sunday, 9 March 1504/5, was probably printed by J. Cawood in 1570 but no contemporary source can be identified. The account has been translated by William Farquhar Hook in *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, vol 3 (London, 1865), 394-6, although Hook mistakenly thought it applied to the enthronement of Robert Winchelsey in 1293, probably due to the description immediately following the expense account of the agreement between the thirteenth-century archbishops and the earl of Gloucester concerning service at subsequent enthronement banquets. Rose Graham, 'Archbishop Winchelsey: From His Election to His Enthronement,' *Church Quarterly Review* 148 (1949), 161-75, paraphrases part of this expense account and, apparently following Hook, also wrongly attributes it to Winchelsey. Numerous internal details, however, all argue for Warham rather than Winchelsey: the elaborate order of service for the banquet; the description of numerous subtleties served between courses; the

mention of heralds of arms, an office which did not exist in the thirteenth century; and the distinction between 'beer' and 'ale,' a distinction not made in English before the introduction of hops in the middle of the fifteenth century (see *OED* s.v. 'ale' and 'beer,' sb 1, and *MED* s.v. 'ale').

Other secondary sources have incorrectly reported the date of Warham's enthronement. The *Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. 'Warham, William,' following Henry Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, vol 1 (London, 1691), 124, implies that the enthronement took place on 9 March 1503/4. Wharton, however, had misinterpreted his source, Matthew Parker's *De Antiquitate Britannicae Ecclesiae* (STC: 19292), p 350, which states that Warham's enthronement took place on 9 March '1504' and that that date fell on a Sunday in Lent. Parker's '1504,' however, must be taken as 1504/5, since 9 March was a Saturday in 1504 but Passion Sunday in 1505. Warham's archiepiscopal register at Lambeth Palace Library does show that he was translated from the see of London to the see of Canterbury by a bull of Pope Julius II dated 29 November 1503, that he took the oath of fidelity to the pope in St Stephen's Chapel in the royal palace of Westminster on 23 January 1503/4, and that he received the pallium in Lambeth on 2 February. However, the register of the prior and monks of Christ Church Priory clearly shows that Warham's enthronement did not take place until the following year on 9 March 1504/5 (CCA: DCC/Register T, f 448). That Warham was enthroned on 9 March 1504/5 is further corroborated by the contemporary payment in the 1504-5 Canterbury chamberlains' accounts to the king's minstrels at the archbishop's enthronement (p 99, ll.21-2).

102 CCA: CC/FA 9 f 43

For details of The Red Lion (l.19), where the mayor and his brethren entertained the king's minstrels, see the Introduction, pp lxviii-lxix.

103 CCA: U3/5/4/1 f 18

These accounts of churchwardens William Rutlande and John Burges (ff 15-29v) contain receipts and expenses for two years from Christmas 1504 to Christmas 1506, including the receipts for Hocktide 1505 and for Hocktide 1506. In the Records this Hocktide entry appears under the heading 1505-6.

103 CCA: U3/141/5/1 p 4

This account extends over several years. The heading is missing, however, and the dates are uncertain. The account does mention money received 'in the xxj yere of the reign of kyng Henry the vijth' and 'mony in the xxij yere of the reign of kyng Henry the vijth.' These items provide certain initial and terminal dates of 22 August 1505-21 August 1507. The item for Hocktide money covers three years, however, and other items for rents cover four years. Cowper, in his article 'Accounts of the Churchwardens of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury,' p 317, assigns these accounts to 1504-8.

104 CCA: Literary MS C11 f 115

This payment occurs between other payments dated August and September 1507.

105 CCA: U3/5/4/1 f 35v

This second account of churchwardens Nicholas Symon and John Alcock begins at Epiphany in the regnal year 'iij henrici vij.' The position in the manuscript after Symon and Alcock's first account, dated from Epiphany 22 Henry VII to the next Epiphany (ff 30-4v), however, indicates a scribal mistake for 'xxij' Henry VII, thus making this second account begin on 6 January 1507/8, rather than on 6 January 1487/8. Cotton, 'Churchwardens' Accounts of the Parish of St. Andrew, Canterbury, Part I, 1485-1509,' p 242, also correctly dates these accounts as 1508-9.

106 CCA: U3/5/4/1 f 40v

This third account of churchwardens Nicholas Symon and John Alcock begins at Epiphany in the twenty-fourth year of Henry VII and ends at Epiphany in the first year of Henry VIII. The coronation of Henry VIII during the accounting year, however, proved too great a challenge for the churchwardens for both regnal year and number in the heading are left blank: '*anno (blank) hentici (blank)*.' The surplus of £18 6s 10d from Symon and Alcock's 1508–9 account (f 39), however, is carried forward to the beginning of this account (f 40), thus firmly dating these accounts from Epiphany 1509 to Epiphany 1510. See Cotton, 'Churchwardens' Accounts of the Parish of St. Andrew, Canterbury, Part II, 1509–1523,' p 1.

106 CCA: U3/141/5/2 p 51

These accounts of churchwardens John Luton and John Balle cover an unusually long term from Michaelmas 1508 to Michaelmas 1514, 'that ys to sey by the space of vj yerres,' and the account does not specify the exact year for the Hocktide receipts.

108 CCA: U3/5/4/1 f 45

The confusion over regnal years continues in this fourth account of churchwardens Nicholas Symon and John Alcock headed '*anno (blank) henrici viij*.' The surplus of 27s 9½d from their 1509–10 account (f 43), however, is carried forward to the beginning of this account (f 44v), thus firmly dating the beginning of this account in the first year of Henry VIII and giving an accounting term of Epiphany 1510–Epiphany 1511. Cotton, 'Churchwardens' Accounts of the Parish of St. Andrew, Canterbury, Part II, 1509–1523,' pp 4–5, correctly places these accounts during 1510–11 but editorially adds the incorrect initial regnal year of 2 Henry VIII.

109 CCA: CC/FA 10 f 39

In May 1513 an army of 14,000 men under the command of George Talbot, 7th earl of Shrewsbury, and Lord Herbert sailed for Calais and began the invasion of France. On 30 June Henry VIII, accompanied by Queen Katherine, joined the army, having left Greenwich on 15 June and travelled through Kent by way of Canterbury and Dover. The expenses recorded here result from the king's stop in Canterbury.

110–11 CCA: CC/FA 10 f 88

Further entertainment expenses were incurred in late October 1513, when the king passed through Canterbury on his return from Calais, accompanied by his sister Mary, who was known as 'the French queen' following her marriage to Louis XII in 1514. Although Mary did not renounce her marriage contract with Charles V until 30 July 1514 and did not become the French queen until her marriage by proxy with Louis at Greenwich on 18 August 1514, she was the French queen by the time the revised 1513–14 Canterbury accounts were entered in the account book after Michaelmas 1514.

112 CCA: CC/FA 10 ff 148v–9

Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham, escorted Henry VIII's sister Mary to France and attended her marriage to Louis XII at Abbeville on 9 October 1514. After the elderly Louis died on 1 January 1514/15, Mary insisted that Henry honour his promise to allow her to marry the husband of her choice, Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk. Accordingly Mary and Suffolk left Paris on 16 April 1515 and were married at Greenwich on 13 May. The presence of the duke of Buckingham's minstrels in Mary's entourage suggests that the duke of Buckingham met Mary at Dover and escorted her on her return journey through Canterbury to Greenwich, the occasion for these entertainment expenses at Canterbury.

117 CCA: Literary MS C11 f 131

The heading of this year's account (f 130v) incorrectly reads 'Item a dominica proxima ante festum sancti Michaelis archangeli anno domini 1519.' The placement in the manuscript, however, between Michaelmas 1517 (f 129) and Michaelmas 1519 (f 132) makes it clear that this is a scribal error for 1518.

119 CCA: CC/FA 10 ff 395v-6

Before Henry VIII met Francis I at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in June, he consulted briefly with Charles V, the Holy Roman Emperor. Henry, accompanied by Katherine and Wolsey, arrived in Canterbury on 24 May, the occasion for these expenses for the servants and musicians of the king, queen, and cardinal and for the new livery for the city officers. Henry and Wolsey met Charles at Dover on 26 May (see pp 414-15) and conducted him to Canterbury, where he was received at the archbishop's palace by his aunt, Queen Katherine. On Sunday, 27 May, Wolsey entertained them at a banquet in the archiepiscopal palace, where the Spaniards played the parts of lovers, and many Spanish dances were danced. On 31 May Henry crossed to Calais to meet Francis, and Charles left from Sandwich for Flanders. See J.J. Scarisbrick, *Henry VIII* (London, 1968), 76; Sydney Anglo, *Spectacle, Pageantry, and Early Tudor Policy* (Oxford, 1969), 138-9.

120 Venezia, Biblioteca Nazionale Marciana: It. VII, 256 (=9243) f 369

This report of the meeting between Charles V and Henry VIII in Canterbury appears in the diaries of the Venetian historian Marino Sanuto (1466-1536). The royal party at this banquet and dancing on 27 May included, in addition to the emperor and the king, three queens or former queens: Katherine of Aragon, who was the emperor's aunt as well as queen of England; Germaine de Foix, widow of the late king of Aragon and at this time married to John of Brandenburg, brother of the marquis of Brandenburg; and Mary, King Henry's sister, the widow of the late king of France and at this time married to the duke of Suffolk. A second account of these festivities, taken from another report on the meetings between the emperor and the king, is also incorporated in the Sanuto diaries and appears in the Records (p 121, ll.5-20).

121-2 Venezia, Biblioteca Nazionale Marciana: It. VII, 257 (=9244) ff 147v-8v

The festivities of 28 May are described in minute detail in this second report, in contrast to the brief mention of a three-hour banquet with dancing in the ambassadors' letters (p 120, l.36-p 121, l.2). Among the dignitaries taking part were the current husbands of the two former queens: Germaine de Foix' consort, John of Brandenburg, referred to here as the marquis of Brandenburg's brother (p 121, l.39); and Mary's consort, Charles Brandon, the duke of Suffolk (p 121, ll.36-7). For further discussion of this extraordinary masquerade of lovers, see Sydney Anglo, *Spectacle, Pageantry and Early Tudor Policy* (Oxford, 1969), 138-9.

127-9 CCA: CA/FA 11 ff 115v-16v, 117

After the Field of the Cloth of Gold in June 1520, the emperor made a second visit to England in 1522, arriving in Dover on 26 May. Henry VIII joined him in Dover on 28 May and escorted him through Kent to London, where they eventually signed a new treaty against the French on 19 June. On 30 May the king and emperor passed through Canterbury, the occasion for these entertainment expenses in the 1521-2 Canterbury accounts. See Sydney Anglo, *Spectacle, Pageantry and Early Tudor Policy* (Oxford, 1969), 182-5.

130 CCA: CC/FA 11 f 186

When recording the fines for butchers who slaughtered bulls without first baiting them at the bullstake,

the clerk often began the preamble and each of the individual fines with capitula marks. Here the clerk has begun the first fine on the same line as the preamble and then broken the text of the first fine by adding the capitulum in the wrong place between the forename and surname of the first butcher instead of at the beginning of the entry.

135 CCA: U3/141/5/2 p 43

This account of William Halke and William Glover, churchwardens of St Dunstan's, runs for two years from 25 November 1526 to 25 November 1528 and contains receipts for Hocktide money gathered on 29 April 1527 and on 20 April 1528. The first of these two receipts is therefore placed under 1526–7.

136 CCA: U3/141/5/2 p 43

This account of William Halke and William Glover, churchwardens of St Dunstan's, runs for two years from 25 November 1526 to 25 November 1528 and contains receipts for Hocktide money gathered on 29 April 1527 and on 20 April 1528. The second of these two receipts is therefore placed under 1527–8.

137 CCA: U3/141/5/2 p 55

The heading of this account reads 'Thys ys thacompt of Wyllyam Rychard one of the church wardens of saynt Dunstones made the day after saynt Nicholas that ys to wyt for to hole [yeryst] yerys last past' (p 55). The year is not specified but William Rychard was still one of the churchwardens when he made a further account running from 6 December 1530–6 December 1531. Since accounts for surrounding years are clearly identified, it seems likely that this account covers 1528–30, the first two years of William Rychard's three-year tenure as churchwarden. See Cowper, 'Accounts of The Churchwardens of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury. Part 2, 1508–80,' p 93n.

139–40 CCA: CC/AB 1 ff 5–6

These city statutes ordering the revival of the marching watch and the play of Corpus Christi appear in a Burghmote Order Book containing miscellaneous city ordinances between 1487 and 1608, some dated, some undated, written in several different hands. Although these two ordinances are undated, they appear immediately before an ordinance dated 8 July 1505 and are apparently written in the same hand. Chamberlains' expenses for the St Thomas pageant do begin in July 1505, thus suggesting by association a 1505 date for the two undated ordinances.

However, both statutes stress not the creation, but the revival, of the marching watch and the Corpus Christi play. The procession of pageant wagons and marching watch began in 1505 and continued annually through July 1522. From July 1523 through July 1529 only storage expenses for the St Thomas pageant wagon appear in the annual city accounts. Then during the 1529–30 accounting year the pageant and marching watch expenses resume. If a literal revival is intended, these two statutes may date from 1529–30 when the marching watch and Corpus Christi procession were revived after an eight-year hiatus between July 1522 and July 1530.

Furthermore, the second ordinance calls for the incorporation of the crafts and mysteries within the city in order to support the plays. Extant guild incorporation deeds suggest a surge in guild activity during the early 1540s. The Drapers and Tailors (CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LIV/16) and the Barbers and Surgeons (CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LIV/3) were incorporated in 1543–4, the same year that a constitution and further ordinances were established for the Cobblers and Shoemakers (CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LIV/8). The Carpenters and Joiners (CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LIV/10) and the Waits and Minstrels (CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LIV/18 and LIV/20) were incorporated in 1544–5. Only the Physicians, Surgeons, and Barbers (1497–8), the Smiths and Armourers (1506), and the Shoemakers and Cobblers (1517–18)

were organized earlier. Even though none of the surviving guild incorporation deeds mentions the Corpus Christi play or pageants, this increase in guild activity in the early 1540s, as well as the literal revival of the marching watch and pageants in the 1530s, argues for a late date for these undated ordinances.

141 CCA: CC/FA 12 f 129

This year, departing from the usual practice of omitting an entire item when no fines had been levied, the clerk entered in the account book the usual preamble for fines from unbaited bulls but then recorded nil receipts. After 1565 this accounting practice becomes standard. Even when no fines were levied, a line item for fines for unbaited bulls appears annually in the accounts from 1565 through 1642. Such entries showing nil receipts appear on the following folios but have not been transcribed: CCA: CC/FA 16, ff 400v, 440v; CCA: CC/FA 17, ff 19, 107v, 189v, 286v, 338v, 383v; CCA: CC/FA 18, ff 22v, 70v, 111v, 158v, 204v, 249v, 306v, 356v, 404v, 453v; CCA: CC/FA 19, ff 23v, 63v, 103v, 149v, 198v; CCA: CC/FA 20, ff 25v, 90v, 146v, 190v, 231v, 275v, 319v, 371v, 422v; CCA: CC/FA 21, ff 17, 66v, 109, 147v, 189, 225, 281, 329; CCA: CC/FA 22(1), ff 22, 60, 143v, 182v, 228v, 281v, 322, 371; CCA: CC/FA 22(2), f 431; CCA: CC/FA 23, ff 22, 84, 136v, 190v, 237v, 283v, 330, 381, 432, 488v; CCA: CC/FA 24, ff 34, 85, 134v, 181, 231, 280, 328, 374v, 424, 473; CCA: CC/FA 25, ff 35, 84.

143 CCA: CC/FA12 f 216v

On 20 October 1532 Henry VIII met with Francis I at Boulogne, where he sought the French king's support for his appeal to the pope to allow him to divorce Katherine and marry Anne Boleyn. These entertainment expenses were incurred when Henry passed through Canterbury on his way to Dover and Calais.

144–5 CCA: Literary MS C13 f 10

This document, dated only by mayoral year of Thomas Bele, appears in a sixteenth-century miscellaneous manuscript. Thomas Bele was mayor of Canterbury 1523–4, 1532–3, and 1539–40. The final date is too late for the St Thomas pageant, and no expenses for the pageant, other than storage of the cart, appear between the performance in July 1522 and the revival in July 1530. By the process of elimination 1532–3 seems the most likely date for this marching order. Furthermore, the 'ordereres of the watche' listed at the end of the document – Christopher Levyns, John Copyn, John Hobbys, Henry Gere, and John Starkey – all served as common councillors during the 1532–3 mayoral year. During the same year John Toftes was common clerk of the chamber and John Burgrove a commoner. Among the 'ordereres of the Cressettes', Robert Hunt was a commoner during 1532–3, James Thompson was a common councillor in the same year, and Marcus Olford was the former serjeant of the mace. The sheriff, who also marched in the procession, was John Johnson, sheriff of Canterbury during 1532–3.

147 CCA: CC/FA 12 f 327v

The 1536–7 accounts include in reverse chronological order three payments to the serjeants at mace for their livery purchased for the marching watch commemorating the feast of the Translation of Thomas Becket from the crypt to the shrine: to four serjeants during the 1536–7 accounting year, to the 'seid seriantes' during the 1535–6 accounting year, and to five serjeants during the 1534–5 accounting year. The 'said serjeants' in 1535–6 thus refers to the four, not to the five.

147 CCA: CC/FA 12 f 327v

See above, endnote to the 1534–5 entry, CCA: CC/FA 12 f 327v.



148 CCA: CC/FA 12 f 327v

See above, endnote to the 1534–5 entry, CCA: CC/FA 12 f 327v.

148 CCA: U3/141/5/3 p 21

Although this account of churchwardens John Courthop and Walter Ledys runs from Michaelmas 1537 to Michaelmas 1538, it includes receipts for Hocktide money gathered both 'the last yere' and 'this yere.' The first receipts have therefore been placed under 1536–7.

150 CCA: U3/141/5/3 p 21

Although this account of churchwardens John Courthop and Walter Ledys runs from Michaelmas 1537 to Michaelmas 1538, it includes receipts for Hocktide money gathered both 'the last yere' and 'this yere.' The latter receipts have therefore been placed under 1537–8.

150 PRO: E36/256 f 140

Radical preacher, polemical writer, and playwright, John Bale, had a turbulent and colourful career. For full biographical details see Thora B. Blatt, *The Plays of John Bale* (Copenhagen, 1968); Leslie P. Fairfield, *John Bale: Mythmaker for the English Reformation* (West Lafayette, Indiana, 1976); and Jesse W. Harris, *John Bale: A Study in the Minor Literature of the Reformation* (Urbana, 1940). During the 1530s Bale progressively turned to drama to spread the Protestant message, writing fourteen plays for the earl of Oxford's troupe including the now lost plays *On the King's Two Mariages* and *The Knaveries of Thomas Becket*. By 1538 Bale had formed his own company of players and was touring the country under the patronage of the lord privy seal, Thomas Cromwell (see Paul Whitfield White, *Theatre and Reformation* (Cambridge, 1993), 16–18). Four of his surviving plays – *The Chief Promises of God*, *John Baptistes Preaching in the Wilderness*, *The Temptation of Our Lord by Satan*, and *Comedy Concerning Three Laws, of Nature, Moses, and Christ, Corrupted by the Sodomites, Pharisees, and Papists* – are all described on title page or colophon as 'compiled in 1538.' Although revised after the accession of Elizabeth, Bale's most famous play, *King Johan*, was also written and performed, but never published, before Bale was forced to flee to Germany following Cromwell's fall in 1540. White, *Theatre and Reformation*, pp 149–62, argues that *The Chief Promises of God*, uniquely suited for performance in a church, was the play performed on 8 September 1538 at St Stephen's, Hackington (see the Introduction, pp lxx–lxxi).

Bale returned to England after Elizabeth's accession and served as a prebendary in Canterbury Cathedral during the final years of his life between February 1559/60 and November 1563. See Appendix 1, pp 945–54.

151–2 PRO: SP1/142 ff [1–1v]

These depositions, which refer to the performance of Bale's *King Johan* at the residence of Archbishop Cranmer during Christmas festivities 1538–9, were taken on 10 January 1538/9 and enclosed the following day in a letter of Archbishop Cranmer to Cromwell, lord privy seal. The letter, which has no further bearing on the performance by John Bale's players, discusses the imprisonment of two priests in Canterbury Castle. Greg Walker, *Plays of Persuasion: Drama and Politics at the Court of Henry VIII* (Cambridge, 1991), 170–8, discusses this performance and suggests that the payment to Bale's players on 31 January may have been related to this performance earlier in the month.

153 CCA: CC/FA 13 ff 69v, 70, 70v

The treaty for the marriage of Henry VIII to Anne of Cleves was signed on 24 September 1539. Escorted from Calais by the lord high admiral, William Fitzwilliam, earl of Southampton, Anne landed in Kent at

Deal on 27 December 1539 and was met at Barham Downs by the archbishop of Canterbury and four suffragan bishops, who escorted her to Canterbury, where she was welcomed with music, muster, and municipal munificence. After resting at Canterbury, Anne was met at Rainham Downs by the duke of Norfolk and escorted to Rochester, where she met Henry on 1 January 1539/40.

155 CCA: CC/FA 13 f 186v

Only a brief reference to civic entertainment appears in the 1541–2 accounts (p 154, ll.32–4), but these entries in the 1542–3 accounts for money received from Henry Gere 'at the ende of the play' and from Richard Waller at 'the same tyme' clearly refer to a play during the 1541–2 mayoral year, when William Copyn was mayor. Further evidence for a play in Canterbury during the summer of 1542 comes from two depositions by George Pownde and Thomas Brooke made before the consistory court of the diocese of Canterbury in a matrimonial case involving Richard Devalles of Deal and Agnes Swetnam of St Mary, Sandwich (CCA: DCb/JfX.10.2, ff 37v–8). Both depositions relate a conversation that took place 'apoun a sonday viz the sonday that the first play day was at Caunterburie.' The Consistory Court Book confirms that the case began on 18 July 1542 (CCA: DCb/JfY.2.14, f 12), thus fixing the play day before mid-July, but neither act book nor deposition offers any further clues about the play date or the play itself. Significantly, however, whatever civic entertainment was performed during 1541–2 and 1542–3 is consistently described, not as a pageant, but as a play, suggesting something much different from the former pageants of St George, the Annunciation, the Nativity, the Assumption, and St Thomas Becket.

157–8 CCA: CC/FA13 ff 220, 236v

Twelve years after he was admitted to the freedom of the city on 24 April 1544 (p 157, ll.17–20), Thomas Wood was appointed as one of the Canterbury waits on 22 September 1556 (see p 177, ll.22–5).

The entertainment expenses for royal servants and musicians (p 158, ll.13–17) confirm that Henry VIII passed through Canterbury in July 1544 on the way to Calais to lead his army against the French. After the successful capture of Boulogne Henry returned home on 30 September and made his way back through Kent to London.

160–2 CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LIV/20 single sheet

Both this Deed of Incorporation and the Counterpart Deed (CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LIV/18) are dated during the mayoralty of John Alcock, who was mayor of Canterbury four times: 1525–6, 1531–2, 1535–6, and 1544–5. The mention of 'my lord prynces' minstrels (p 161, ll.36–7) indicates a date after 12 October 1537, the birth of Edward VI; and the sabbatarian clause forbidding playing 'on the Sonday in tyme of Masse or evynsong' (p 161, l.14) also points to 1544 rather than to an earlier date.

162–4 CCA: U12/A1 ff 1v–2

Part of the surge in guild activity in Canterbury during the 1540s, the guild of Drapers and Tailors was established by deed of incorporation in 1544 (CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LIV/16). This memoranda book of the fellowship of Drapers and Tailors was begun that same year and recorded the admission of apprentices and freemen and the expenses of the guild, including both the costs of an annual service on 29 August, the feast of the Beheading of St John the Baptist, for which payments were made for bell ringing and a sermon, and the costs of an annual dinner, for which minstrels or waits were often hired. In many years the dinner expenses and receipts are given only in summary form. For this year, however, the itemized expenses give a full description of the dinner and entertainment, and the itemized receipts provide a full list of drapers and tailors in attendance.

Although the first account was rendered on 9 January 1544/5 and this second account was rendered on 25 October 1545, later accounts in the memoranda book make it clear that the fellowship of Drapers and Tailors adopted from the beginning the customary Canterbury accounting year of Michaelmas to Michaelmas, even though the accounts were normally rendered between late November and January. This account then officially covers the Michaelmas 1544–Michaelmas 1545 civic year, including the expenses for the annual guild dinner on 29 August 1545.

165 cca: U3/5/4/1 f 118v

This folio has been bound out of place; it belongs between f 119 and f 120, following the heading for the 1545–6 accounts.

165 cca: U3/141/5/1 p 19

This account of Michael Wright, churchwarden of St Dunstan's, is duplicated by a later combined account of Michael Wright and his fellow churchwarden William Reve (cca: U3/141/5/3, pp 1–2). An identical item for Hocktide money appears on cca: U3/141/5/3, p 2.

166 cca: CC/FA 14 f 25

For details of The Chequers Inn (l.10) and the Court Hall (l.13), see the Introduction, pp lxxviii, lxx.

167 cca: CC/FA 14 f 67

For details of the Court Hall (l.21), see the Introduction, p lxx.

168 cca: CC/FA 14 f 114

For details of the Court Hall (l.26), see the Introduction, p lxx.

170 cca: CC/FA 14 f 197v

The payment to 'my lord of Rocheford's players' (l.22) is problematic because the Rochford title became extinct in 1539 after the death of Sir Thomas Boleyn, father of Anne and George, who had both been executed in 1536. In this record, therefore, the lord of Rochford is not the holder of the title, but rather the owner of the manor of Rochford, Sir William Stafford. Stafford acquired this property through his marriage c 1534 to Mary Boleyn, another daughter of Sir Thomas. Sir William may have been styling himself 'Lord Rochford,' however, for, when he and his family went into exile and settled in Geneva in 1554, he was known there as Lord Rochford.

175 cca: CC/FA 15 f 78

When King Philip left Mary in August 1555, he passed through Canterbury on his way to Dover and the continent.

176–7 Wien, HHStA: England, Varia 4 ff [1–2v]

During January 1554/5 Philip and Mary entertained at court the duke of Savoy, Emmanuel Philibert (1528–80), and the prince of Orange, William the Silent (1533–84). Although Emmanuel Philibert had succeeded his father Charles III as duke of Savoy in 1553, he remained in the service of Emperor Charles V as governor-general of the Low Countries. The prince of Orange was a trusted general and supporter of both Charles V and Philip II. This letter describes the reception of the duke, 'Il signor Duca' (p 176, l.10), and his highness the prince, 'soa Altezza' (p 176, l.11), at Dover by Sir Thomas Cheyne, lord warden of the Cinque Ports, 'milord Uarden' (p 176, l.18), and at Canterbury, where they were met

by the aldermen in their scarlet gowns, 'da xij. uechij vestiti di scarlato' (p 176, l.24), the city waits with their instruments (p 176, l.25), and probably the archbishop of Canterbury, '*monsignor il grande*' (p 176, l.40). The use of '*monsignor*,' which the letter writer elsewhere used to refer to an ecclesiastic, suggests that he was referring here to Cardinal Reginald Pole, archbishop of Canterbury, who had recently returned to England, landing at Dover on 20 November 1554.

177 CCA: CC/AC 2 ff 103v-4

On 4 June 1555 the burghmote court had ordered that the marching watch and pageants should once again be held on the eve of the Translation of St Thomas Becket (p 175, ll.29-31), and the 1554-5 chamberlains' accounts contain many expenses for the pageants that year. The 1555-6 chamberlains' accounts do not survive; however, this order of the burghmote indicates that the marching watch was not held in July 1556. On 22 September 1556 the burghmote court noted this omission of the marching watch during the mayoralty of Edward Carpenter (1555-6) but waived the £10 fine mandated in the marching watch ordinance. Since the new mayor for 1556-7, John Fuller, was elected on 14 September 1556 (f 103v), this remission probably represents a decision made by the incoming mayor not to fine the outgoing mayor for failing to keep the watch.

177 CCA: U3/5/4/1 f 137

These accounts are dated 'from ye feste of St Myhell ye archangel in ye year of oure lorde godde mccccxlvj unto ye feaste of seynte myhell ye archangell nexte ensuwynge for one hol yere.' Accounts for 1556-7 follow immediately on f 138, however, and the placement of the former accounts indicates a clerical error for 1555-6. See Cotton, 'Churchwardens' Accounts of the Parish of St. Andrew, Canterbury, Part IV, 1553-1596,' p 45.

178 CCA: U12/A1 ff 8v, 9

This account in the Memoranda Book of the fellowship of Drapers and Tailors contains expenses for a pageant carried through the streets with torchlight. The dating of this account, however, and the dating of the Drapers' and Tailors' accounts in general between the late 1550s and early 1580s is extremely problematic due to several changes in the way the guild accounts are presented, a possible missing account, and confusion over the regnal years during the 1550s and 1560s. The manuscript begins with a group of seven sporadic accounts between 1543-4 and 1552-3 (ff 1-7). Then the accounts from 1556-7 (ff 8-9) to 1565-6 (ff 21-1v) form a continuous series of ten accounts. The general layout of these accounts is consistent, beginning with a year date in the left corner and a date heading in the form 'Account of A.B., warden, chosen and elected for one whole year, that is to say, in the N year of the king/queen, made and given up the 30th of November in the N+1 year of the same king/queen. X.Y. Mayor.' The year of grace is the year in which the account ended. The mayoral year is the year in which the account was rendered. Since the Drapers' and Tailors' accounting year ran from Michaelmas to Michaelmas and the accounts were always rendered during the following November, the mayor's name given was always that for the mayoral year following the accounting year. Nevertheless, from the 1556-7 accounts rendered during the 1557-8 mayoral year of George May (f 8) to the 1565-6 accounts rendered during the 1566-7 mayoral year of William Fysher (f 21), there is a coherent block of accounts with years of grace and mayoral terms following in smooth succession. The next folio (f 22) is blank, the only blank recto folio in the manuscript, and the accounts for 1566-7 appear to be missing. In the next account the year of grace jumps from 1566 (f 21) to 1568 (f 23) and the regnal year jumps from 8 Elizabeth to 10 Elizabeth. The succession of mayoral years, however, continues unbroken with William Fysher (1566-7) on f 21 followed by Mr Nethersole

(1567–8) on f 23. The net result of this presentational change means that the mayoral year now coincides with the accounting year, rather than the year in which the account was rendered. This dating pattern continues unbroken from 1568 (f 23) and the mayoral year of Mr Nethersole (1567–8) through 1580 (f 31) and the second mayoral year of Mr Nethersole (1579–80). The 1580–1 accounts (f 31v), however, skip both a regnal year from 22 Elizabeth to 24 Elizabeth and a mayoral year from Mr Nethersole (1579–80) to Mr Gaunt (1581–2). The dating pattern now not only reverts to the earlier pattern of giving the name of the mayor for the year when the accounts were rendered but also gives the regnal year in which the accounts were rendered rather than the year in which the accounts were closed. This dating pattern then continues throughout the remainder of the manuscript.

In addition to the difficulties raised by these conscious, or perhaps accidental, changes in presentation and the probable missing account for 1566–7, the first block of accounts from 1556–7 to 1565–6 is plagued by the confusion of regnal years during the latter reign of Philip and Mary and the early years of Elizabeth. The fact that the beginning of Elizabeth's regnal year on 17 November intervened between the closing of the account year on 29 September and the rendering of the accounts on 30 November only compounded the problem that began with the 1557 accounts. These accounts cover the years 1556–7 (3 and 4 to 4 and 5 Philip and Mary). The warden, George Geoffrey, was elected in 3 and 4 Philip and Mary (3 and 4 is mistakenly corrected to 2 and 3), and the accounts were rendered during the mayoral term of George May (1557–8) on 30 November 1557 in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary (3 and 4 is a mistake for 4 and 5 generated by the mistaken correction of the election year). Most of the subsequent incorrect dates in this block of accounts were generated by this initial mistaken 'correction' in 1557, since most of the regnal dates continue to be off by one. An attempt was made to solve the problem in the 1562–3 account (f 18) when the clerk correctly wrote 5 Elizabeth for the election of the warden and 6 Elizabeth for the rendering of the account but then altered the regnal years back to 4 and 5. Finally, in the 1564–5 account, the regnal year for the election of the warden jumps from the incorrect 5 Elizabeth in the 1563–4 account to the correct 7 Elizabeth in the 1564–5 account and the regnal year for the rendering of the account jumps from the incorrect 6 Elizabeth to the correct 8 Elizabeth. Following the missing 1566–7 account, the regnal years then continue in an unbroken sequence until 1580, marking the year in which the account ended.

This internal confusion in the account headings of the Drapers' and Tailors' accounts during the 1550s unfortunately coincides with a gap in the Canterbury civic accounts, making an appeal to external evidence also problematic. The civic accounts for 1554–5 contain many payments for the Marian revival of the civic marching watch with pageants on the eve of the Translation of St Thomas Becket. No civic accounts for 1555–6 or 1556–7 have survived; however, the burghmote court minutes clearly state that the marching watch with pageants was not kept in July 1556 during the 1555–6 civic year (p 177, ll.26–33). Civic accounts do survive for the 1557–8 accounting year but contain no expenses for pageants, and during the 1558–9 accounting year the burghmote court once again banned the marching watch and pageants (p 183, ll.7–10). The pageant revival during 1554–5 is too early for the Drapers' and Tailors' account, leaving 1556–7 the only other possible year during the middle of this decade when the marching watch with pageants could have been held. If the Drapers' and Tailors' pageant was part of the revived civic pageants, then this guild account with its pageant expenses must date from 1556–7, or 3 and 4 to 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, and the scribal correction to 2 and 3 to 3 and 4 Philip and Mary must be incorrect as argued above from internal evidence. At just this point, however, the external corroborative evidence fails, since the Canterbury civic accounts for 1556–7 have disappeared. While there is no other evidence that the marching watch with pageants was not held this year, the Drapers' and Tailors' accounts, with their flawed and confused presentation, remain the only positive evidence for pageants in Canterbury during the 1556–7 accounting year.

179 CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LI/29 single sheet

This letter and the following letter dated 11 August 1557 from the privy council to the mayor and aldermen of Canterbury demonstrate Queen Mary's attempt to suppress Protestant interludes following her proclamation of 18 August 1553 against 'playinge of Interludes and pryntyng false fonde bookes ... concernyng doctrine in matters now in question and controuersye' (cited in Glynne Wickham, *Early English Stages 1300 to 1660*, vol 2, part 1 (London, 1963), 72). The decision of the privy council to send the letter is recorded in the Privy Council Register (PRO: PC2/7, p 640) but adds nothing substantive to the contents of the letter.

179-80 CCA: CC/Woodruff's List LIH/27 single sheet

The decision of the privy council to send this second letter is recorded in the Privy Council Register (PRO: PC2/7, pp 673-4) but adds nothing substantive to the contents of the letter. Although the letter bears only five signatures, the following members of the council were present on 11 August: Archbishop Nicholas Heath of York, the chancellor; William Paulet, marquess of Winchester, the treasurer; Henry Fitz Alan, earl of Arundel, the lord steward; Bishop Thomas Thirlby of Ely; the vice-chamberlain; Sir John Bourne; Sir John Baker; Sir Edward Waldegrave; Sir John Mason; Sir Richard Southwell; and Mr Woolstong. Despite the order to proceed against the 'lewde personnes' and their 'seducious playe,' no mention of further legal action appears in the Canterbury court records.

180 CCA: CC/FA 16 f 30

In addition to the other expenses for civic music and entertainment this year, the chamberlains paid 6d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 16, f 31v).

184-7 CCA: DCb/J/X.10.7 ff 36-9v

These depositions were made before the consistory court on 27 May 1560; however, the corresponding act books of the court, CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.22 (1559-62) and CCA: DCb/J/Y.2.25 (1560-8), contain no mention of libel proceedings brought by John Bale against Robert Ugden. The friar's coat (p 184, ll.15-16) may have been intended for Dissimulation who depicted the mendicant orders in *King Johan*, which Bale revised about this time (see John Bale, *King Johan*, J.H.P. Pafford (ed), Malone Society (Oxford, 1931), xxii) or for Hypocrisy who is dressed 'lyke a graye fryre' in *Comedy Concernyng Three Lawes, of Nature, Moses, and Christ* (see Peter Happé, *Tudor Interludes: The Complete Plays of John Bale*, vol 2 (Cambridge, 1986), 121). The play at Romney mentioned in Pilkington's deposition refers to the revival of the passion play at New Romney in 1560. For a discussion of this abortive case and the successful one that followed on 30 October 1560, see Appendix 1 (pp 945-53) and Leslie P. Fairfield, *John Bale: Mythmaker for the English Reformation* (West Lafayette, Indiana, 1976), 144-9.

187-9 LPL: MS. 2001 ff ii-iii

In the dedicatory epistle to his intended reply to James Cancellor's *The pathe of Obedience, righte necessarye for all the king and Quenes maiesties louing Subiectes* (STC: 4564), John Bale describes the disorderly vigil on Midsummer's Night in Canterbury and the even more disorderly vigils on the eve of St Peter and on St Peter's Night. Perhaps deliberately dated 'Canterbury, 6 July 1561' on the eve of the Translation of St Thomas Becket, this excerpt from the dedicatory epistle illustrates the power struggle between the conservative and radical reform parties within the city and cathedral establishment. Two years earlier, on 13 June 1559, the burghmote court had forbidden the marching watch with pageants to be held on 6 July. On Sunday, 22 June 1561, Simon Clarke, a Six Preacher of the New Foundation dean and chapter of Canterbury Cathedral attacked the 'superstityouse bonefyers' held the night before on Midsummer's

Night. In his sermon Clarke cited the medieval chronicler Sigebert of Gembloux, who described how pagans at the time of Julian the Apostate had broken open John the Baptist's tomb at Sebaste, burned the bones, and scattered the ashes to the wind. Fortunately, monks from Jerusalem, concealed among the pagans, had preserved some of the bones and had given them to their bishop Philip, who sent the relics to Athanasius of Alexandria (see Sigebert's *Chronica*, in *Patrologia Latina*, vol 160, col 69C–D). This tradition, based ultimately on the near contemporary account of the early church historian Rufinus, is generally accepted by modern church historians. In his sermon, however, Clarke embroidered upon the tradition by placing the emperor Julian on the spot, directing the pagan activity, and by using it to provide a folk etymology and explanation for the bone-fire custom on Midsummer's Night, which traditionally included both bones and wood to commemorate the martyrdom of St John the Baptist. For this explanation Clarke followed the fourteenth-century homilist John Mirk, who may have been one of the unnamed 'other historiographers,' referred to in Bale's account of the sermon. Mirk's *Liber Festivalis* was published by Wynkyn de Worde in 1515 (see Theodor Erbe (ed), *Mirk's Festial: A Collection of Homilies*, by Johannes Mirkus, part 1 (London, 1905), 182–6).

In protest at Clarke's denunciation of these 'frantyck supersticyons of papistrye' further bonfires, with the approval and participation of some of the city's aldermen, were lit on 28 June, St Peter's Eve. A second sermon followed in the cathedral on Sunday, 29 June, from Richard Beseley, radical Protestant protégé of Thomas Cromwell and a Six Preacher of the Christ Church, Canterbury since 1552. See Derek Ingram Hill, *The Six Preachers of Canterbury Cathedral 1541–1982* (Ramsgate, 1982), 25–6. Although Beseley exhorted the mayor and aldermen to abolish these bonfires, his sermon instead sparked an even larger protest bonfire at the bullstake outside the gate of the Christ Church, Canterbury, on St Peter's Night with several city officers, including Philip Lewes, sheriff of Canterbury, 1560–1, contributing toward the fuel.

190 cca: DCc/CA1 f 21

Although now repaired, this act book of the dean and chapter has been badly damaged by fire. The margins and part of the text of every folio, including many of the meeting headings, are lost, making it difficult to date some of the transactions. This order, authorizing in principle the payment for the charges of the King's School for 'settyng furthe of Interludes,' does fall between clearly visible dates of 3 March 1561/2 (f 18v) and 4 September 1562 (f 24v). Although these dates place this order during the Michaelmas 1561–Michaelmas 1562 accounting year, it may be related to the similar order dated a few months later on 27 October 1562 (p 191, ll.29–35) and the payment in the dean and chapter accounts for plays during the 1562 Christmas festivities (p 191, ll.22–6).

191 cca: DCc/Miscellaneous Accounts 40 f 218

Anthony Rushe succeeded John Twyne as schoolmaster of the King's School in July 1561 and served until Midsummer 1565. A protégé of Archbishop Parker, Rushe had been a pupil at the King's School under John Twyne before winning a fellowship at Magdalen College, Oxford. In 1565 Rushe resigned the head-mastership to become chaplain to the earl of Sussex. He rose quickly through the ranks of preferment in the church, becoming chaplain to the queen and a canon of Windsor in 1566, a canon of Canterbury in 1568, and dean of Chichester in 1570, before his untimely death in 1577. See C.E. Woodruff and H.J. Cape, *Schola Regia Cantuariensis: A History of Canterbury School. Commonly Called the King's School* (London, 1908), 77–81; Edwards, *A History of the King's School Canterbury*, 74–5; and Hasted, *County of Kent*, vol 12, p 60.

191 cca: DCc/CA1 f 28v

Although now repaired, this act book of the dean and chapter has been badly damaged by fire. The margins and part of the text of every folio, including many of the meeting headings, are lost, making it

difficult to date some of the transactions. This order, authorizing payment for setting forth tragedies, comedies, and interludes at Christmas, falls between clearly visible dates of 4 September 1562 (f 24) and 18 March 1562/3 (f 29v). Partially visible dates, however, make it possible to date this order more precisely. The date 'Vltimo Septembris' (f 25v) is followed by the heading for a new chapter meeting on 'xxv<sup>to</sup> die o(...)' (f 26). This October chapter meeting is continued through several sittings over the next three days (ff 27–9), with the above order immediately preceding the following subheading: 'And the chapter is continued vntill vij of the clocke in thaffore none of the daye next folowyng being the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of thesaid month' (f 28v). Therefore, the date for this order authorizing a specific payment to the schoolmaster of the King's School appears to be 27 October 1562, thus fixing the performance date during the 1562 Christmas festivities, a date verified by the corresponding payment for plays at Christmas in the dean and chapter accounts for Michaelmas 1562–Michaelmas 1563 (p 191, ll.22–6).

193 CCA: CC/FA 16 f 361v

After this year fines paid by butchers for not baiting bulls before slaughter appear only sporadically in the Canterbury chamberlains' accounts for the years 1569–70, 1571–2, 1573–4, and 1601–2. Apart from the above four years, a line item for fines for unbaited bulls showing nil receipts continues to appear annually in the accounts from 1566 through 1642. Repairs to the bullstake, however, appear frequently in the accounts until the 1640s, suggesting that the custom of bullbaiting at the Canterbury bullstake flourished unabated throughout the late sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries. During May 1645 the burghmote court ordered the bullstake and market cross to be removed (CCA: CC/AC 4, ff 203v, 204) and in March 1646 ordered that the salvaged materials be stored (CCA: CC/AC 4, f 221v). Payments for the dismantling of the bullstake and receipts for the sale of materials appear in the chamberlains' accounts for 1644–5 (CCA: CC/FA 25, ff 235, 243, 243v) and 1645–6 (CCA: CC/FA 25, f 315v).

197 CCA: CC/FA 17 f 69v

In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and drum repairs this year, the city also spent 3s 8d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 17, ff 70v–1v).

200 CCA: DCb/PRC 10/6 f 91

This debt of William Fidge and Whetstone appears in the probate inventory of the painter Robert Betts, who died intestate in 1571. Whetstone may be George Whetstone, the author of the play 'The right excellent and famous Historie of Promos and Cassandra' (see Henry R. Plomer, 'Plays at Canterbury in 1570,' *The Library*, 3rd ser, 9 (1918), 251–4). Also associated with the deceased painter in the inventory are Richard Winter, David Leeke, and John Singer, the latter possibly a member of the admiral's company at the Rose Theatre in the 1590s. Plomer speculates that the five men, all of whom owe Robert Betts for board, may have been a band of players.

200 CCA: CC/FA 17 f 193

In addition to the other expenses for civic musicians this year, the city also spent 12d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 17, f 193v).

201–2 CCA: CC/FA 17 f 196

During her progress through Surrey, Kent, and Sussex in 1573, Queen Elizabeth stayed in Canterbury from 3 September to 16 September, during which time the city incurred these expenses. Further expenses (p 203, ll.7–27) amounting to a grand total of £155 18s 2d were incurred by the dean and



chapter for their welcome of Queen Elizabeth in the cathedral, a contemporary handwritten description of which (pp 203–4) has been added to the British Library copy of *De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ & Privilegiis Ecclesiæ Cantuariensis*. See also Nichols, *The Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, vol 1, pp 340–52; and John Bruce and Thomas Thomason Perowne (eds), *Correspondence of Matthew Parker, D.D.* (Cambridge, 1853), 441–3, 474–7.

205–6 CCA: CC/FA 17 f 291

For details of the Court Hall (p 206, l.7), see the Introduction, p lxx.

209 CCA: CC/FA 17 f 394v

For details of the Court Hall (ll.14–15), see the Introduction, p lxx.

209 CCA: U47/A1 p 31

First attracted to England by Thomas Cranmer and other reformers, Protestant refugees had begun to gather during the latter half of the reign of Henry VIII in Canterbury, where the first French-speaking congregation had been founded by John Utenhove. Forced to leave during Mary's reign, Protestant refugees from France and the Netherlands again began to congregate in London during the early years of Elizabeth's reign, leading eventually to Elizabeth's program of dispersal of refugees to other towns and cities. A burghmote court minute dated 15 July 1567 expressed willingness 'that their maye be a company of the Straungers reseved to inhabytt within the libertes of this Cytty by Order from the queenes maiestes counsell' (CCA: CC/AC2, f 215); however, not until 1574 did some French refugees from Rye and Winchelsea begin to arrive in Canterbury. The foreign community in nearby Sandwich, swollen by refugees fleeing the Protestant persecution in the Netherlands, had grown so large that it comprised nearly a third of the population of the town; and about Midsummer 1575 a larger body of Walloons was removed from Sandwich and resettled in Canterbury by order of the privy council. By early summer 1576 the French-speaking congregation had begun to worship in the cathedral crypt; their court records, the *Actes du Consistoire*, begin in July 1576. In addition to the prosecution noted here, other members of the congregation were also disciplined for singing worldly and dissolute songs in September 1582 (p 216, ll.1–10) and in May 1584 Gilles Mallebrance was disciplined for dressing up in a fool's costume (p 217, ll.22–9). See also Cross, *History of the Walloon and Huguenot Church at Canterbury*.

The form 'admonestreite' (l.39) is a most unusual one. Although the syntax demands a subjunctive verb here, this ending combines features of both conditional (properly 'admonestreit') and subjunctive (properly 'admonestre') endings.

210 CCA: CC/FA 18 f 30v

In addition to the expenses for civic music and drumming this year, the city also spent 5s 6d for muster-related fife and drums, as well as making an additional composite payment of 20s 6d for the wages of the drummer, ensign bearer, and soldiers (CCA: CC/FA 18, ff 31v, 33).

212 CCA: CC/FA 18 f 117

In addition to the expenses for repairing the city drum this year, the city also spent 6s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 18, f 119).

214 CCA: CC/FA 18 f 210v

During February 1581/2 Queen Elizabeth accompanied the duke of Alençon through Kent until his departure from Sandwich. On 5–6 February the royal party stopped at Canterbury, where they were

entertained by Sir Roger Manwood and where these expenses were incurred by the city. See Chambers, *Elizabethan Stage*, vol 4, p 98; Nichols, *The Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, vol 2, pp 343–7.

215 CCA: CC/FA 18 f 265v

For details of the Court Hall (I.33), see the Introduction, p lxx.

217 CCA: CC/FA 18 f 362

In addition to these expenses for entertainment and civic musicians this year, the city also spent 3s 4d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 18, f 363).

218 CCA: CC/FA 18 f 410

In addition to these expenses for entertainment and civic musicians this year, the city also spent 2s 6d for muster-related drum repairs and 7s 6d for muster-related fife and drums (CCA: CC/FA 18, ff 410v, 411v).

219 CCA: CA/FA 18 f 459

Although this payment for fife and drum appears in the 1586–7 accounts, the performances occurred during the mayoral year of John Eastey, Michaelmas 1585–Michaelmas 1586.

220 CCA: CC/FA 19 f 30v

In addition to these expenses for civic drumming and drum repairs this year, the city also spent 15s 8d for muster-related drumming, drum repairs, and related expenses (CCA: CC/FA 19, ff 30v, 31v, 33, 34).

221 CCA: CC/FA 19 f 71v

For details of the Court Hall (I.31), see the Introduction, p lxx.

222–3 CCA: CC/J/Q/388 single sheet

These depositions arise from proceedings in the Canterbury court of quarter sessions against morris dancers who danced in front of the house of Puritan mayor Adrian Nycholls on 10 May 1589. The statements were deposed before the mayor, Adrian Nycholls; John Rose, alderman and former mayor (1574–5); Gilbert Penny, alderman and former mayor (1586–7); and Richard Gaunt, alderman and former mayor (1581–2). They were probably, but not definitely, connected with a procedural writ dated 23 May 1589 ordering the sheriff to summon jurors for an inquest into riots, routs, and illegal assemblies and with an undated list of prospective jurors for inquiring into the same offences, all surviving among the quarter sessions papers for 1588–9 (CCA: CC/J/Q/388).

Kent historian Peter Clark has linked this morris dance with the alleged suppression of the civic maypole during the mayoralty of Adrian Nycholls (Clark, *English Provincial Society*, p 176; and 'Josias Nicholls,' p 143). However, neither these depositions nor indeed any other Canterbury record discovered thus far mentions suppression of a maypole during this year. The depositions do refer to morris dancing at Herne on 1 May and 4 May, at Reculver, Hoath, and Chislet on 8 May, and at other unspecified east Kent parishes, before the dancing in Canterbury on 10 May. Michael Heaney and John Forrest, *Annals of Early Morris* (Sheffield, 1991), 22–5, list this incident under Bridge, Patribourne, Canterbury, Chislet, Herne, Hoath, and Reculver. Although Bridge and Bourne are mentioned in the depositions, no dancing is actually specified at these locations.

227 CCA: CC/FA 19 f 206

For details of the Court Hall (I.17), see the Introduction, p lxx.

227–8 CCA: DCb/PRC 44/3 pp 101, 103–4

The court of High Commission within the diocese of Canterbury met at irregular intervals in the cathedral or in the cathedral precincts at the residence of the bishop of Dover, who served as suffragan bishop for the archbishop of Canterbury. Its three or four commissioners tried cases of violence to ministers, slander, illegal practice of medicine, recusancy, and other typical business of a diocesan court. Only one act book survives. See Roland G. Usher, *The Rise and Fall of the High Commission* (Oxford, 1913); Peter Clark, 'The Ecclesiastical Commission at Canterbury: 1572–1603,' *Arch. Cant.* 89 (1974), 183–97.

These proceedings before William Redman, archdeacon of Canterbury; Thomas Lawse, commissary-general; and Richard Rogers, suffragan bishop of Dover (1569–97) and dean of Canterbury from 1584, were directed against two men who had enticed the boys of the King's School to perform plays without the permission of the schoolmaster. The act book contains no mention of proceedings against the boys, who were apparently already in prison. William Symcox may be the 'Symcockes' named in Henslowe's diary as one of the duke of Lennox's players in 1604–5, but the identity of Edwards remains unknown. See Edwin Nungezer, *A Dictionary of Actors* (New Haven, 1929), s.u. 'Symcockes'; R.A. Foakes and R.T. Rickert (eds), *Henslowe's Diary* (Cambridge, 1961), 194. Peter Roberts discusses this case in his article, 'The Studious Artizan': Christopher Marlowe, Canterbury and Cambridge,' *Christopher Marlowe and English Renaissance Culture*, Darryll Grantley and Peter Roberts (eds) (Aldershot, 1996), 17–37, and suggests that Edwards and Symcox were attempting to recruit boys for a company of players.

229 CCA: DCb/J/X.8.8 f 21v

These proceedings were brought against a minstrel named West for playing during the time of divine service in the house of James Davye, who himself was prosecuted in a separate case (CCA: DCb/J/X.8.8, f 21) 'for not receiving the holy communion at Easter last.' When the defendant West did not appear in court on 18 September, the apparitor was ordered to summon him by ways and means, a process usually carried out by fixing a copy of the summons to the door of the defendant's principal residence or to the door of the parish church. The case was continued on 2 October, 16 October, 30 October, 13 November, and 11 December 1593, and on 26 February 1593/4, but the defendant never appeared. On 23 July 1594 the case was dismissed.

232 CCA: CC/FA 20 f 197v

In addition to the expenses for entertainment and bullbaiting this year, the city also spent 8s 6d for muster-related drum repairs and 33s 4d for muster-related fife and drums (CCA: CC/FA 20, ff 199v–200, 201).

234 CCA: CC/FA 20 ff 280, 282v

For details of The Sun (l.19) and The Red Lion (l.29), see the Introduction, pp lxxviii–lxxix.

235–6 CCA: CC/FA 20 ff 328v, 332v–3

In addition to the mayor and aldermen and the waits, guests at the annual accounting day dinner (p 235, ll.16–22) included Sir Peter Manwood, KB, of St Stephen's, Hackington, sheriff of Kent, 1602–3; Matthew Hadd, alderman and legal counsel for the city; Sir Henry Finch, serjeant-at-law, legal counsel for the city, and former MP for Canterbury; Bartholomew Man, gentleman, alderman, and legal counsel for the city; and Thomas Paramore, gentleman, who was admitted freeman by gift on 8 December 1599 and later served as mayor 1607–8.

At a second civic dinner this year during the visit of the lord lieutenant of Kent, Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham (p 235, ll.29–33), the mayor, Charles Wetenhall, and the city council entertained guests that included Thomas Neville, dean of the Christ Church, Canterbury, 1597–1615; John Smithe, clerk to the

chamberlain; Charles Fotherby, archdeacon of Canterbury, 1595–1619; and Sir John Boys, the city recorder.  
For details of The Red Lion (l.33), see the Introduction, pp lxxiii–lxxiv.

236 cca: U3/5/4/1 f 188v

This payment in the 1597–8 St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts for entertainment 'when my Lord came to towne' falls sometime between 4 December 1597 and 4 December 1598. The accounts though offer no clue about either the exact date of the visit or the identity of 'my Lord.' The churchwardens' accounting year does, however, straddle two civic accounting years: 29 September 1597–29 September 1598 and 29 September 1598–29 September 1599. The only notable visitor mentioned in the 1597–8 civic accounts is 'the Dutch Admirall of the seven provinces' who received a gift of three gallons of wine (cca: CC/FA 20, f 282). In contrast, the 1598–9 civic accounts contain numerous expenses for an elaborate dinner during the visit of Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, who served as lord lieutenant of Kent between 1597 and 1603. If, as seems likely, the payment in the 1597–8 churchwardens' accounts refers to the same occasion as the payments in the 1598–9 civic accounts, then the identity of 'my Lord' is Lord Cobham. The date of his visit must fall sometime between the 29 September 1598 beginning of the civic accounts and the 4 December 1598 end of the churchwardens' accounts.

237 cca: CC/FA 20 ff 382, 383

For details of the Court Hall (ll.17, 31), see the Introduction, p lxx.

240 cca: CC/FA 21 f 21v

The 1602–3 cathedral treasurer's accounts (cca: DCc/TA 12, f 147v) name John Basford, Anthony Mildemaie, and Edward Hewit as the cathedral musicians, some of whom were likely city waits this year.

244 cca: CC/FA 21 f 75

This payment to players occurs immediately after payments to the beadle for the 28th and 29th weeks (f 75) and before payments to the beadle for the 30th, 31st, and 32nd weeks (f 75v). Counting from the week containing Michaelmas 1603, week 29 would be the second week of April 1604 and week 30 would be the third week of April, the probable initial and terminal dates for this performance by the players of the duke of Lennox.

245 cca: CC/FA 21 f 117v

The 1604–5 cathedral treasurer's accounts (cca: DCc/TA 13, f 156) name John Basford, Anthony Mildemaie, and Edward Hewit as the cathedral musicians, some of whom were likely city waits this year.

245–6 cca: CC/J/Q/405/vii/28 f 1

This recognizance sworn before Mayor Mark Berry for the appearance of Edward Hewit at the next court of quarter sessions arises from a dispute between two of the city waits. The 1605–6 cathedral treasurer's accounts (cca: DCc/TA 14, f 163v) name Edward Hewit and John Basford, as well as Anthony Mildemaie, as cathedral musicians.

246–7 cca: CC/FA 21 ff 195, 195v, 196v

John Basford, mentioned in the city accounts this year as a city wait, is named in the 1606–7 cathedral treasurer's accounts (cca: DCc/TA 15, f 172) along with Anthony Mildemaie and Edward Hewit, as a cathedral musician.

There are two payments this year for the waits playing at the Midsummer quarter sessions dinner and

no payment for entertainment at the Michaelmas dinner. The second payment for 'medsomer sessions' (p 247, l.9) may be a mistake for the Michaelmas sessions.

249–50 CCA: CC/FA 21 ff 231v, 238

John Basford, mentioned in the city accounts this year as a city wait, is named in the 1607–8 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 16, f 181) along with Anthony Mildemaie and Edward Hewit, as a cathedral musician. For details of The Red Lion (p. 249, l.9) and the Court Hall (p. 249, ll.24–5), see the Introduction, pp lxviii–lxx.

The identity of the lord treasurer (p 250, l.16), who presented a deer to the city, remains uncertain, since the office of lord treasurer changed hands during this civic accounting year: Thomas Sackville, earl of Dorset, died in office on 19 April 1608 and Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, was appointed on 4 May 1608. The expenses for the civic feast (p 250, ll.15–21) were submitted by Charles Wetenhall, vintner, alderman, and former mayor, 1598–9, but neither the gift of venison to the city, the baking of the pasties, nor the entertainment by the waits at the eating of the venison is dated, making it impossible to determine which lord treasurer made the gift.

251 CCA: DCb/J/X.5.2 f 21v

Three registrars were at work in recording these proceedings. Matter not within raised circles is the work of the original notary. The matter in raised circles in the 18 July and 6 October proceedings (ll.25–6, ll.28–9m, and l.28) were recorded by a second notary; the final note was written down by the third registrar (ll.32–3).

252–4 CCA: CC/FA 21 ff 286v, 287v, 289, 292v, 294

In addition to the expenses for purchase and repair of the city's drums this year, the city also spent 3s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 21, f 293v). John Basford, mentioned in the city accounts this year as a city wait, is named in the 1608–9 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 17, f 189v) along with Anthony Mildemaie and Edward Hewit, as a cathedral musician. For details of The Chequers Inn (p 253, l.9), The Sun (p. 253, l.25), and The Three Kings (p 254, l.8), see the Introduction, pp lxviii–lxix.

255 CCA: CC/FA 21 f 334

The first entry excerpted here from f 334 is dated 2 November 1610, while the second entry is dated 12 December 1609. Since these payments both appear at the beginning of the 1609–10 civic accounts, both payments should be dated 1609, and in fact the December date has been corrected in the manuscript from 1610 to 1609. Since this fair copy of the accounts was probably drawn up in 1610, some time after the 1609–10 accounts had closed, the clerk seems to have made a mistake in writing the first two dates, realized it, but corrected only the second one.

John Basford, mentioned in the city accounts this year as a city wait, is named in the 1609–10 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 18, f 196) along with Anthony Mildemaie and Edward Hewit, as a cathedral musician. For details of The Chequers Inn (l.15), see the Introduction, p lxviii.

As well as the other expenses for civic musicians this year, the city also spent 5s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 21, f 335).

256–8 CCA: CC/FA 22(1) ff 27, 27v, 28v, 29, 30v

In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and repair of the city's drums this year, the city also spent 4s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 22(1), ff 30–30v).

John Basford, mentioned in the city accounts this year as a city wait, is named in the 1610–11 cathedral

treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 19, f 204) along with Anthony Mildemaie, Edward Hewit, and Edward Berry, as a cathedral musician. For details of The Chequers Inn (p 257, l.5), see the Introduction, p lxxviii.

258 CCA: DCc/TA 19 f 204v

This account is erroneously dated as ending at Michaelmas in 10 James I and 45 James VI, an impossible date since Michaelmas 10 James I occurs in 1612 and Michaelmas 45 James VI in 1611. Fortunately, the surrounding accounts resolve the problem: DCc/TA 18 ends at Michaelmas 8 James I and 44 James VI, or 1610, and DCc/TA 20 ends at Michaelmas 10 James I and 46 James VI, or 1612, thus fixing the close of DCc/TA 19 at Michaelmas in 9 James I and 45 James VI, or 1611, and making the term covered by this account Michaelmas 1610–Michaelmas 1611.

258 CCA: U12/A1 f 45v

The accounts for Michaelmas 1610–Michaelmas 1611 in the Drapers' and Tailors' Memoranda Book began with a false start on f 45v. These payments were then cancelled and the clerk began the accounts again on f 46. Most of the cancelled payments were written again on f 46, but these two payments for expenses of the annual dinner appear to have been included in the summary payment of £6 4s 5d for the feast and meetings.

259 CCA: CC/FA 22(1) f 67

The 1611–12 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 20, f 211v) name John Basford, Anthony Mildemaie, Edward Hewit, and Edward Berry as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. For details of The Swan (l.11) and The Red Lion (l.18), see the Introduction, pp lxxviii–lxix.

260–1 CCA: CC/FA 22(1) ff 99, 100v, 101, 102

The 1612–13 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 21, f 215) name John Basford, Anthony Mildemaie, Edward Hewit, and Edward Berry as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. For details of The Crown Inn (p 260, l.24) and The Red Lion (p 260, l.33), see the Introduction, pp lxxviii–lxix.

In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and repair of the city's drums this year, the city also spent 7s for muster-related fife and drums (CCA: CC/FA 22(1), ff 101v–2).

The civic accounts also include expenses incurred during the wedding journey of Princess Elizabeth. On 14 February Princess Elizabeth was married to the palgrave, or elector palatine, Frederick V, the wedding being celebrated with masques by Chapman, Beaumont, Campion, and Heywood. After celebrations had ended in London, the royal party, accompanied by Prince Charles, made its way through Kent to Margate, where Elizabeth and the palgrave embarked for Germany. On 14 April they arrived in Canterbury, where they were welcomed with music and civic ceremony. See John Nichols, *Progresses, Processions, and Magnificent Festivities of King James the First*, vol 2 (London, 1828), 611.

263–4 CCA: CC/FA 22(1) ff 151, 151v

The 1613–14 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 22, f 221) name John Basford, Anthony Mildemaie, Edward Hewit, and Edward Ward as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. For details of The Crown Inn (p 263, l.36), see the Introduction, p lxxviii.

In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and repair of the city's drums this year, the city also spent 8s for muster-related fife and drums (CCA: CC/FA 22(1), f 154).

265 CCA: CC/FA 22(1) f 190

The 1614–15 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 23, f 227) name John Basford, Anthony Mildemaic, Edward Hewit, and Edward Ward as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and repair of the city's drums this year, the city also spent 3s 8d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 22(1), f 194).

266–7 CCA: CC/FA 22(1) ff 237, 239v, 240

The 1615–16 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 24, f 233) name John Basford, Anthony Mildemaic, Edward Hewit, and Edward Ward as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and repair of the city's drums this year, the city also spent 4s 2d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 22(1), ff 239v–40).

267–9 CCA: CC/FA 22(1) ff 289, 292

The 1616–17 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 25, f 239) name John Basford, Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, and Edward Berry as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and repair of the city's drums this year, the city also spent 5s 2d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 22(1), ff 292–2v).

269 CCA: CC/FA 22(1) f 336

The 1617–18 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 26, sheet 1v) name John Basford, Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, and Edward Berry as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and repair of the city's drums this year, the city also spent 8s 5d for muster-related drumming and drum repair (CCA: CC/FA 22(1), ff 338v, 340).

270 CCA: CC/FA 22(1) f 384

The 1618–19 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 27, sheet 1v) name John Basford, Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, and Edward Berry as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. As well as these payments to civic musicians, the city also spent 11s 10d for muster-related flutes and drums (CCA: CC/FA 22(1), ff 385v–6, 388).

270–1 CCA: CC/FA 23 ff 33, 33v

The cathedral treasurer's accounts for 1619–20 (CCA: DCc/TA 28, sheet 1v) and for 1620–1 (CCA: DCc/TA 29, sheet 3) name John Basford, Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, and Edward Bonyard as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits during these years. In addition to these expenses for repair of the city's drums this year, the city also spent 4s during 1619–20 (CCA: CC/FA 22(2), ff 444v–5) and 9s 11d during 1620–1 (CCA: CC/FA 23, ff 34v–5) for muster-related drumming.

271 CCA: CC/FA 23 f 93

The 1621–2 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 30, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, Barnabas Bonyard, and Abraham Chad as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year.

272 CCA: CC/FA 23 f 146

The 1622–3 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 31, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, Barnabas Bonyard, and Abraham Chad as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year.

As well as these payments to civic musicians this year, the city also paid 6s 4d to John Potter and John Ward, the city's drummers, for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 23, ff 146–6v).

273–5 PRO: SP14/146/88 ff [1–1v]

This letter from Lewis Lewknor to Sir Edward Conway, one of the principal secretaries of state to James I, describes the reception of the Spanish ambassador in Canterbury on 14 June 1623 during negotiations concerning the proposed marriage of Prince Charles to the Spanish infanta. The ambassador was met in Dover by Sir Dudley Digges of Chilham, Kent, diplomatist and MP for Tewkesbury; Sir Nicholas Tufton, bart, of Hothfield, later created 1st earl of Thanet; Sir Edward Hales, bart, of Woodchurch, former sheriff of Kent, 1608–9; and various other knights and gentlemen. They escorted the ambassador from Dover to Canterbury, where the mayor and aldermen, accompanied by the hautboys and sackbuts of the city waits, welcomed him to the city.

275 CCA: CC/FA 23 f 199

The 1623–4 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 32, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, Barnabas Bonyard, and Abraham Chad as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. In addition to these expenses for repair of the city's drums this year, the city also paid to the drummers John Ward, John Potter, and John Harrys 7s 7d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 23, ff 203, 204).

275–8 CCA: CC/FA 23 ff 243, 243v, 246v, 247, 247v, 248v, 249, 250v

On 1 May 1625, after the conclusion of lengthy negotiations between English and French ambassadors, Charles I was married by proxy to the French princess, Henrietta Maria, at Notre Dame. After a leisurely wedding journey from Paris to Boulogne, Henrietta finally embarked on 12 June, arriving in Dover that evening. Charles met his bride at Dover on the morning of 13 June (pp 519–20) and after entertainment at Dover escorted her to Canterbury, where numerous payments to both royal and city musicians mark the festive occasion. For an analysis of conflicting and often inaccurate secondary accounts of the events surrounding the royal marriage, see Margaret Toynbee, 'The Wedding Journey of King Charles I,' *Arch. Cant.* 69 (1956 for 1955), 75–89.

An indication of the provisions required by the king 'for the enternteyment of the Queene & the great number of Nobilitie which are to attend him at Canterbury' is suggested by the letter of Sir Thomas Edmonds and John Suckling to Sir Edward Scott, KB, of Scot's Hall in Brabourne, requesting delivery at Canterbury on Saturday, 11 June, of the promised brace of deer from his deer park (CKS: U1115 C18, f [1]). Sir Edward Scott, sheriff of Kent in 1619 and MP for Kent during four parliaments beginning in 1625, had been created Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I (see James Renat Scott, *Memorials of the Family of Scott, of Scot's-Hall, in the County of Kent* (London, 1876), 208–12).

The 1624–5 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 33, sheets 1v, 4v) name Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, Barnabas Bonyard, and Abraham Chad as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and drum repair this year, the city also paid 9s 8d for muster-related fife and drums (CCA: CC/FA 23, ff 246v–7).

For details of The Chequers Inn (p 276, l.2), see the Introduction, p lxviii.

278 PRO: PC2/33 f 80v

The following privy councillors were present at the session when this payment was authorized: the lord keeper, John Williams, bishop of Lincoln; the lord treasurer, Sir James Ley, 1st earl of Marlborough in 1626; the lord president of the council, Henry Montagu, 1st Viscount Mandeville; the lord privy seal, Edward Somerset, earl of Worcester; the lord chamberlain, William Herbert, earl of Pembroke; Thomas Erskine, earl



of Kellie; Sir Edward Conway, bart; and the master treasurer, Sir Thomas Edmonds, kt.

In addition to this payment to the king's musicians, the privy council on 5 July also authorized 'A Passe with generall direccions, for nine ffrench gentlemen musiciens to the Queen, to retourne into ffrance, together with their necessarie provisions, without molestation or search' (PRO: PC2/33, f 80).

278 CCA: CC/FA 23 f 292v

In addition to the expenses for repairing the city's drums this year, the chamberlain also paid 18s 6d to city drummers John Ward and John Potter and other musicians for muster-related fife and drums (CCA: CC/FA 23, ff 293v, 295).

279 CCA: CC/FA 23 f 336

The cathedral treasurer's accounts for 1625–6 (CCA: DCc/TA 34, sheet 2) and for 1626–7 (CCA: DCc/TA 35, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, Abraham Chad, and Nicholas Ailesworth as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits during these years.

In addition to the expenses for repairing the city's drums this year, the chamberlain also paid 17s 4d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 23, ff 336, 339–9v).

279–80 CCA: CC/FA 23 f 387v

The 1627–8 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 36, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, Edmund Hewit, Abraham Chad, and William Inwood as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. For details of The Red Lion (p 279, l.35), see the Introduction, pp lxxviii–lxxx.

In addition to the expenses for repairing the city's drums this year, the chamberlain also paid 8s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 23, f 390).

281 CCA: CC/FA 23 ff 438v, 441v

The 1628–9 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 37, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, Abraham Chad, Nicholas Ailesworth, and Thomas Inwood as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. For details of The Red Lion (l.15), see the Introduction, pp lxxviii–lxxx.

In addition to the expenses for repairing the city's drums this year, the chamberlain also paid the city's drummers 20s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 23, ff 438, 440v, 441v).

282 CCA: CC/FA 23 f 496

The 1629–30 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 38, sheet 4v) name Edward Ward, Abraham Chad, William Inwood, and Robert Wiltan as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. For details of The Red Lion (l.25), see the Introduction, pp lxxviii–lxxx.

283 CCA: DCc/TA 38 sheet 2

William Gostling in *A Walk in and about the City of Canterbury* (Canterbury, 1774), 87, notes that the dean's great hall was 'demolished by the zealous puritans, for being profaned by the king's scholars having acted plays there.' See also T.H. Vail Motter, *The School Drama in England* (London, 1929), 221–3.

283–4 CCA: CC/FA 24 f 41v

The 1630–1 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 39, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, William Inwood, Robert Wiltan, and William Matheres as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. In addition to the expenses for repairing the city's drums this year, the chamberlain also paid the city's drummers 8s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 24, f 43).

284 CCA: DCc/TA 39 sheet 4

In 1629–30 the King's School scholars were paid for acting in a comedy (p 283, ll.13–14). This payment in 1630–1 for twice erecting 'scena,' ie, a stage or platform, for the scholars of the grammar school suggests that plays may also have been acted this year, although the platform may have been used for public speaking or orations.

284–5 CCA: CC/FA 24 ff 92–2v, 94

The 1631–2 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 40, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, William Inwood, Robert Wiltan, and William Matheres as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. In addition to the expenses for repairing the city's drums this year, the chamberlain also paid the city's drummers 11s 2d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 24, ff 94–4v).

287–8 CCA: CC/FA 24 ff 140, 143v–4

The 1632–3 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 41, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, William Inwood, Robert Wiltan, and William Matheres as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year. No expenses appear this year for repair of the city's drums, but the chamberlains did pay the city's drummers 15s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 24, ff 142v, 143v).

For details of The Chequers Inn (p 288, l.13), see the Introduction, p lxxviii.

288 CCA: CC/AC 4 f 55v

The four aldermen appointed to this committee were William Watmer, former mayor, 1608–9 and 1629–30; Avery Sabyn, woolen draper and freeman since 1597 and former mayor, 1618–19; John Fursler, chandler and freeman since 1591; and James Nicholson, mercer and freeman since 1598. Thomas Plaier, linen draper, and Thomas Branker, linen draper and freeman since 1601, represented the common council.

289 CCA: CC/FA 24 f 188

The 1633–4 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 42, sheet 2) name Edward Ward, William Inwood, Robert Wiltan, and William Matheres as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits this year.

In addition to the expenses for repairing the city's drums this year, the chamberlain also paid Barnes, John Ward, and John Potter, the city's drummers, 15s for mustet-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 24, ff 190–1).

291 CCA: CC/FA 24 f 237v

In addition to these expenses for the city waits this year, the chamberlain also paid 10s to the city's drummers, Barnes, John Ward, and John Potter, for muster-related drumming and 3s 8d for muster-related drum repairs (CCA: CC/FA 24, ff 239v). For details of The Red Lion (l.5), see the Introduction, pp lxxviii–lxxix.

292 CCA: CC/FA 24 f 285v

The cathedral treasurer's accounts for 1635–6 (CCA: DCc/TA 43, sheet 2) and for 1636–7 (CCA: DCc/TA 44, sheets 1v–2) name William Matheres, Francis Lyneall, Francis Ansloe, and Richard Mountier as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been city waits during these years. For details of The Red Lion (l.8), see the Introduction, pp lxxviii–lxxix. No expenses appear this year for repair of the city's drums, but the chamberlains did pay 20s to Barnes, John Potter and John Ward, the city's drummers, for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 24, ff 288v–9).

292–3 PRO: SP16/317/15 f [1]

Although this letter, addressed to William Laud, archbishop of Canterbury, is dated 25 March 1635, it is endorsed: 'Received March 26. 1636. From the Maior of Canterbury the abuses of ye players there this Lent.' The players named in the 5 April 1636 letter are William Perry and Richard Weekes, who were granted a licence in 1629 as managers of the Red Bull Company. See Edwin Nungezer, *A Dictionary of Actors* (New Haven and London, 1929), s.v. 'Perry, William' and 'Weekes, Richard.'

294 CCA: CC/FA 24 f 334v

In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and drum repair this year, the chamberlain also paid the city's drummers 8s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 24, f 335).

295 CCA: CC/FA 24 f 380v

No expenses appear this year for civic drumming or repair of the city's drums, but the chamberlains did pay 8s to the city's drummers for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 24, f 380v).

295–6 CCA: CC/AC 4 ff 134v, 137

The aldermen appointed to the April committee to review the city waits were Avery Sabyn, woollen draper and freeman since 1597 and former mayor, 1618–19; and John Furser, chandler and freeman since 1591. Thomas Branker, linen draper and freeman since 1601, and Joseph Bulkley, mercer and freeman since 1590, represented the common council. In June a new committee was appointed, made up of the same four men with the addition of alderman William Watmer, former mayor, 1608–9 and 1629–30.

297 CCA: CC/FA 24 f 429v

In addition to the expenses for repair of the city's drums this year, the chamberlain also paid the city's drummers £2 12s 6d for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 24, ff 430, 431–2, 433).

For details of The Chequers Inn (1.24), see the Introduction, p lxviii.

299 CCA: CC/FA 24 f 481

In addition to the expenses for repair of the city's drums this year, the chamberlain also paid the city's drummers 16s for muster-related drumming (CCA: CC/FA 24, f 481).

299–300 CCA: CC/AC 4 ff 150v, 152v

William Matheres, one of the city waits involved here in a dispute over their membership, is also named in the 1639–40 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 45, sheet 1v), along with Francis Lyneall, Francis Ansloe, and Richard Mountier, as a cathedral musician.

The aldermen appointed to the committee to review the waits (p 299, ll.34–7) were Avery Sabyn, woollen draper and freeman since 1597 and former mayor, 1618–9; John Furset, chandler and freeman since 1591 and former mayor, 1627–8; and John Lade, tailor and former mayor, 1633–4. Joseph Bulkley, mercer and freeman since 1590, and Roger Simpson, ironmonger and freeman since 1621, represented the common council.

300 CCA: CC/FA 25 f 44

In January 1639/40 Frederick Henry, prince of Orange, had proposed a marriage between his young son William (1626–50) and Mary (1631–60), the eldest daughter of Charles I. Charles had initially rejected the proposal, intending to marry her to the son of Philip IV of Spain, but subsequent events having made an alliance with the Netherlands more desirable, Charles announced to parliament on 10 February 1640/1

the conclusion of the marriage treaty. The marriage was celebrated on 2 May 1641 at Whitehall, and these expenses for drumming in the Canterbury accounts were incurred during the prince's wedding journey from Holland through Canterbury to London.

300-1 CCA: CC/AC 4 ff 158, 158v

The 1640-1 cathedral treasurer's accounts (CCA: DCc/TA 46, sheet 1v) name William Matheres, Francis Lyneall, Francis Ansloe, and Richard Mountier as cathedral musicians, some of whom may have been the city waits disciplined and discharged by the burghmote court.

Although the city officially disbanded the waits during this year, the musicians continued to play in the cathedral, where the treasurer's account for 1641-2 (CCA: DCc/TA 47, sheet 1v) again lists the cathedral musicians as William Matheres, Francis Lyneall, Francis Ansloe, and Richard Mountier. In his answer to the visitation articles of Archbishop Laud in 1634, the dean of Canterbury Cathedral stated, 'By the foundation of our church we should haue twelue petticanons instead of six of them, time out of minde our predecessors did appoint six substitutes and in leiw of a deacon and sub-deacon, whose office it was to read the Epistle and Gospell (supplied now by the Deane, prebendaries, and petticanons) are substituted two corniters & two sackbutters, whome we do most willingly maintaine for the decorum of our quire.' See Historical Manuscripts Commission, 'The Manuscripts of the House of Lords,' *The 4th Report of the Manuscripts Commission*, Appendix (London 1874), 125. No further reference to the waits is made in the Canterbury city records, however, until after the restoration of Charles II, when the following ordinance appears in the burghmote court Book (CCA: CC/AC 5, f 31) on 20 October 1660: 'It is ordered by this Court that the waite Players in this Cittie shalbe permitted to playe vppon there waites about this Cittie in the morneings in the winter time as formerly they were accustomed to doe.'

303 LPL: Register of Archbishop William Warham vol 1 f 58v

In this register the presentments made during the archbishop's visitation of Kent are given together, deanery by deanery, on ff 35-59. The 'acta', or decisions in the cases, begin on f 59v.

304 CCA: DCb/J/X.2.6 pt 2 f 242

Part 2 of this act book begins with cases arising from a visitation by the archdeacon of Canterbury held on 7 October 1596 and concludes with a listing of further sessions held at fortnightly intervals from 8 May 1598 to 18 June 1602. According to this list, the session immediately preceding Ingester's appearance on 3 November 1600 was held on 20 October 1600, the probable date for his presentment and the administrative order for his summons to appear on the next court day, 3 November.

305-6 CCA: DCb/J/X.4.11 ff 7v, 8

John Goodesse, referred to in the last line of these proceedings against Riche and in the last line of the following case against Conly, was presented at the same visitation (CCA: DCb/J/X.4.11, f 6) for the unrelated offence of 'incontinent living together' with Thomasin Moore. On 28 September 1606 William Eddy, vicar of Cranbrook, published letters of excommunication against Goodesse, Riche, and Conly.

Three registrars were at work in recording these proceedings. Matter not within raised circles is the work of the original notary. The matter in raised circles in the 17 July proceedings (p 305, ll.30-6 and p 306, ll.6-8) and all the 31 July proceedings (p 305, l.37 and p 306, ll.9-11) were recorded by a second notary; the final note on f 7v was written down by the third registrar.

306-7 CCA: DCb/J/X.3.1 f 164

No applicable 'acta' paragraph was found in this court book, so this case against the Mere brothers is dated

by the first court session at which William Mere was cited to appear. Internal evidence, however, makes it clear that their alleged offences, masking and dancing, had taken place in August or September 1598.

307-9 LPL: Register of Robert Winchelsey ff 236-6v

On 25 January 1297/8 the archbishop of Canterbury, Robert Winchelsey, sent a mandate to the dean of Dover to excommunicate all persons who had taken part in an assault at Dover against the rectors of Saltwood and Cheriton, who were acting for the archbishop in coming to the town to deliver citations in preparation for his visitation of Dover. On 14 February he sent a mandate to the vicar of St Margaret at Cliffe, near Dover, to read in his church during divine service a public citation to the mayor and commonalty of Dover to appear before the archbishop; and on the same day he sent a further citation, quoting much from the first, directly to the mayor and commonalty to appear before him in person or by proxy on the next law day after the feast of St Mathias to show cause why he should not excommunicate them and lay an interdict on the town. In these two letters the archbishop reported that, because the common horn of Dover had been sounded to assemble the mob during the assault, he was holding the mayor and commonalty personally responsible. Thereafter the archbishop mentioned the common horn in all further correspondence on this subject. On 1 March he notified the prior and convent of Dover that, although he had laid an interdict on Dover, they were excepted from it and could hold services under certain conditions. On 12 March he sent a further mandate to the archdeacon of Canterbury to publish the interdict on Sundays and festivals in every church of the diocese of Canterbury. Eventually, on 30 September, the mayor and commonalty of Dover notified the archbishop that they had appointed proctors to ask for release from the sentence of excommunication and the interdict on the town; and on 6 October the archbishop finally relaxed the interdict following the exaction of penalties on the mayor and commonalty. The full correspondence appears in Graham, *Registrum Roberti Winchelsey*, vol 1, pp 222-3, 225-7, 227-9, 237-8, 240-2; vol 2, pp 884-5, 885-90. The third letter, the first one addressed directly to the mayor and commonalty, has been chosen for inclusion in the Records. The phrase 'Plures ab olim degeneres &c' (p 307, l.36) indicates that the first, largely moralizing, section of the 14 February letter to the vicar of St Margaret at Cliffe was repeated word for word here at the start of the archbishop's letter to the mayor and commonalty of Dover (see Graham, *Registrum Roberti Winchelsey*, vol 1, p 225). That section also identified the said rectors (l.36) as William le Archer, rector of Saltwood, and Robert de Glaston, rector of Cheriton, sent to Dover to cite trustworthy local residents to give evidence at the upcoming visitation about various offences, as described above.

309 Lyon, *History of Dover* vol 2 p 267

The sounding of the common horn by the town wait or the town serjeant in fourteen places throughout the town, as prescribed here in the town custumal, alerted the freemen of Dover to assemble for the annual mayoral election or for other town meetings. For his efforts, called a horn blowing in the wardens' accounts, the wait or serjeant usually received a payment of 2d during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, rising to 4d in the sixteenth century.

311 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 11

The occasion for this horn blowing on 16 August 1368 was the election of a new mayor to replace Nicholas atte Hall, who died near the end of his second mayoral term.

312 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 19

The heading for this year's account is missing; however, the deficit for the year of £4 11s 2d (f 20) is carried over into the expenses for 1371-2 (f 23), thus securely dating this account as 1370-1.

314 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 33v

The heading, the receipts, and the foot of the expenses are all missing from this year's accounts. A list of arrears dated 8 September 1374 appears on f 31; f 31v is blank; and an undated heading for expenses appears on f 32v. Although internal evidence offers no dating clues for these expenses, the position in the manuscript argues for the 1374–5 accounting year.

314 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 36v

The heading and beginning of the receipts for this year's account are missing; however, the expenses for entertainment at the enthronement of Simon de Sudbury, archbishop of Canterbury, on Palm Sunday, 6 April 1376, securely date this account during the 1375–6 accounting year.

315 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 45

This account is dated as running from the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary (8 September) 51 Edward III to the Translation of St Swithun (15 July) 1 Richard II to the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary (8 September) during the mayoralty of John Gerald. The first date is probably an error for 50 Edward III, for there is no Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary in 51 Edward III, which runs from 25 January 1376/7 to 21 June 1377, when the king died. The account, therefore, most likely runs from 8 September 1376 (50 Edward III) to 8 September 1377 (1 Richard II).

316 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 54v

The heading for these accounts is missing; however, the payment in arrears to the piper (f 55) suggests a likely date of 1378–9. John Gerald served a double term as mayor during 1376–7 and 1377–8. The accounts for 1376–7 already include a payment for the piper's wages; thus the late payment must have been for Gerald's second term, a payment probably picked up during the following accounting year in 1378–9.

316 BL: Egerton ms. 2091 f 7

The heading for this year's account is missing; however, the expenses for the coronation of Queen Anne on 14 January 1381/2 (f 7v), date this account during the 1381–2 accounting year. See also Statham, *The History of the Castle, Town, and Port of Dover*, p. 82.

319 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 75

These summary expenses lack an account heading; however, the total expenses and surplus of 3s 2d (f 75v), carried over to the list of debts owed by the town (f 76), include an amount owed to Walter Stratton, mayor, thus securely dating these expenses during the 1423–4 accounting year (2–3 Henry VI), when Stratton served as mayor.

320 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 ff 86, 86v

These summary accounts (ff 85v–7v) begin with the heading for 2 Henry VI, a clerical mistake for 3 Henry VI. This confusion has probably arisen from the proximity of the regnal year beginning on 1 September and the accounting year beginning on 8 September. The four wardens listed in the account heading – James Plummer, John Webbe, John Petham, and John Sherman – are listed as wardens serving during the mayoralty of Thomas Arnold (3–4 Henry VI); the foot of the accounts (f 86v) declares that the deficit of 2s 4d is owed to Thomas Arnold, mayor.

Quarterly payments to the town officers, including 5s per term to Henry Mellere, piper, appear on f 84.

320 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 ff 85, 112

Folio 85, clearly marked as belonging to the time of John Braban, mayor, is bound out of place with the previous year's accounts during the mayoralty of Thomas Arnold.

The summary accounts (ff 111v–13) begin with the heading for 3 Henry vi, a clerical mistake for 4 Henry vi. This confusion has probably arisen from the proximity of the regnal year beginning on 1 September and the accounting year beginning on 8 September. The four wardens listed in this account heading – William Ellis, John Webbe, Henry Powell, and Thomas Lyndesey – are listed in the account for wall repairs (ff 115–16) as wardens during the mayoralty of John Braban (4–5 Henry vi). In addition the surplus of £3 14s from that account (f 116) is carried over to the foot of the summary accounts (f 113), thus securely fixing both of these accounts during the 1425–6 (4–5 Henry vi) accounting year.

321 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 123

Revised accounts for 1426–7 appear on ff 122v–5. Some payments to minstrels appear in the rough accounts but not in the summary revised payment; some appear in the revised but not in the rough; and others are duplicated. Among the variants in the duplicate entries omitted here are additional payments of 8d for wine for Lord Talbot's minstrels and 2s 8d for food for the duke of Gloucester's minstrels. The summary payment of 20d to the duchess of York's minstrel included here may be a variant of the payment of 8d to her harper included in the rough accounts above.

322 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 137

The summary accounts for 1427–8, beginning on f 135v, include the full annual stipend of 20s for the piper, although only part of that payment appears in the itemized rough accounts above (l.11). Some payments to minstrels appear in the rough accounts but not in the summary revised payment; some appear in the summary accounts but not in the rough; and others are duplicated. Among the variants in the duplicate entries omitted here from the summary accounts are 2s rather than 40d for expenses of the duke of Gloucester's minstrels (l.26), one payment rather than two to the earl of Warwick's minstrels (ll.9, 24), and a total of 4s 4d for various persons playing in the home of the mayor rather than the one payment of 6d (l.27).

323–4 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 ff 146, 147v

The memorandum on f 146, dated 10 February 1429/30, probably represents a late adjustment to the 1428–9 rough accounts rather than a misplaced entry for the 1429–30 accounts. Either way, however, the summary accounts for 1428–9 (f 147v) and the summary accounts for 1429–30 (f 158v) both show the full stipend of 20s for the wait Henry Mellere.

Some payments for 1428–9 to minstrels appear in the rough accounts but not in the summary revised payment; some appear in the summary but not in the rough; and others are duplicated. Among the variants in the duplicate entries omitted here from the summary accounts on f 147v is an additional payment of 2s for expenses of the cardinal's minstrels.

324 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 153v

On 6 November 1429 Henry vi was crowned at Westminster. According to their ancient charters the barons of the Cinque Ports had the privilege of carrying the canopy over the king at his coronation, thus providing the occasion for these expenses and entertainment. The duplicate entertainment expenses for this occasion in the summary accounts on f 158v have been omitted here.

325 BL: Additional ms. 29,615 f 173

The summary accounts here for 1430–1 duplicate the payments to minstrels given in the rough accounts

above (ll.5–27). Among the variants is a summary payment to various minstrels and players of 13s 4d, a total less than the sum of the itemized payments in the rough accounts.

326 BL: Additional Ms. 29,615 f 177v

The itemized rough accounts for 1431–2 include only one payment for minstrels, 20d to the minstrel/s of the duke of Bedford (f 175).

328 BL: Additional Ms. 29,615 ff 202v, 206

The clerk in error dates this year's accounts 12 Henry VI (1433–4). Their position in the manuscript, however, clearly identifies them as 13 Henry VI (1434–5).

The 'Episcopo francie' (l.27) may be Pierre Cauchon, bishop of Lisieux, one of the English envoys authorized to treat with France during preparations for the Congress of Arras held during August 1435 to negotiate a settlement between the French, Burgundians, and English during this break in the Hundred Years' War. See Joycelyne Gledhill Dickinson, *The Congress of Arras 1435* (Oxford, 1955), 46; John Fergusson, *English Diplomacy 1422–1461* (Oxford, 1972), 179; and Bertram Wolffe, *Henry VI* (London, 1981), 81–3.

331 BL: Additional Ms. 29,810 f 17v

The revised accounts for 1438–9 (ff 16–19) include payment for the pipers' livery and a summary payment for visiting minstrels, most of which are not mentioned in the itemized rough accounts above (pp 330–1). The summary payments for the wages of the town minstrels or pipers omitted here – 12s 10d to Henry Mellere and 33s 4d to John and William Brewer – duplicate the numerous itemized payments in the rough accounts and suggest that the latter minstrels replaced the former piper sometime during this year.

334 BL: Additional Ms. 29,810 f 59v

This list of civic officers precedes summary accounts that are unusually, but clearly, dated for two whole years from 8 September 23 Henry VI to 8 September 25 Henry VI (f 60), and all of the officers receive wages for two years. None of the entries excerpted from the accounts can be assigned to specific years within this period, since the phrases 'per tempus predictum' or 'per idem tempus' in the entries all refer back to previous unrelated payments 'pro ij annis.'

336 BL: Additional Ms. 29,810 f 70

Between 28 January and 23 February 1450/1 Henry VI progressed through Kent, visiting Dover on 8 and 9 February, the probable date for the payment this year to the king's minstrels. See Bertram Wolffe, *Henry VI* (London, 1981), 368.

336–7 BL: Additional Ms. 29,615 f 215

Henry VI issued letters patent from Sittingbourne on 5 December 1452, from Wye on 7 December, and from Canterbury on 9 December and 12 December, the latter including a commission to the mayors of Sandwich and Dover to arrest four ships for transport of archers and men at arms to Aquitaine. Expenses in the Dover accounts this year for entertainment of the king and his minstrels indicate that Henry VI also visited Dover during this progress through Kent in December 1452.

343 BL: Egerton Ms. 2090 f 107

Minor variants between these summary accounts for 1467–8 and the rough accounts above (pp 342–3) in-



clude payment of 20s for the full annual wages of the piper and payment of 2s to men for playing before the mayor. The payments here for the piper's livery and the king's minstrels do not appear in the rough accounts.

343 BL: Additional ms. 29,616 f 37v

The payments to the bearward of the marquess of Dorset this year (1.37) and again in 1469–70 (p 345, 1.31) are problematic, since officially there was no marquess of Dorset after Henry Beaufort, duke of Somerset and marquess of Dorset, was attainted and beheaded as a traitor in 1464 by Edward iv. Henry's brothers Edmund and John, however, had unofficially assumed his titles, Edmund as duke of Somerset and John as marquess of Dorset. They had fled to the continent and were attached to the court of Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, at Brussels. After Richard, earl of Warwick, broke with Edward iv in 1469, the Beauforts allied themselves with him in placing Henry vi back on the throne, so it does not seem strange to find the bearward of John Beaufort, 'marquess of Dorset,' in Dover in the same years that the earl of Warwick's servants were there. John Beaufort was subsequently killed at the battle of Tewkesbury, 4 May 1471, and his brother Edmund was executed after the same battle. See Michael K. Jones and Malcolm G. Underwood, *The King's Mother: Lady Margaret Beaufort, Countess of Richmond and Derby* (Cambridge, 1992), 45–57; and *Historie of the Arrivall of Edward iv. in England and the Finall Recouerye of his Kingdomes from Henry vi. A.D. M.CCCC.LXXI*, John Bruce (ed), Camden Society (London, 1838), 14–15, 30–1.

344 BL: Egerton ms. 2090 f 111

Minor variants between these revised accounts for 1468–9 and the rough accounts above include payment of 20s for the full annual wages of the piper, payment of only 8d to the piper for horn blowing and cries, and payment of 8s to men for playing before the mayor. The summary payment for minstrels given here from the revised accounts mentions two patrons – the duke of Norfolk and the earl of Warwick – who do not appear in the itemized rough accounts.

345–6 BL: Additional ms. 29,616 f 52v

As part of his preparations to pursue Henry vi and the earl of Warwick, who had escaped to France, Edward iv visited Dover in June 1470 to inspect personally the defences of Dover and the Cinque Ports organized by the earl of Arundel, constable of Dover Castle (see Charles Ross, *Edward iv* (London, 1974), 149). These expenses in the town accounts, including payments to the minstrels of Arundel and the minstrels, trumpeters, and footmen of the king, arise from this visit. For the marquess of Dorset see above, endnote to BL: Additional ms. 29,616 f 37v.

346 BL: Egerton ms. 2090 f 116

These revised accounts for 1469–70 do include the payments to the king's minstrels, trumpeters, and footmen and the minstrels of the earl of Arundel, even though they are marked 'not paid' in the itemized rough accounts. Minor variants between the revised accounts and the rough accounts above (pp 344–6) include payment of 20s for the full annual wages of the piper, a total payment of 4s 4d to the minstrels of the duchess of York and earl of Kent, total payment of 4s to men for playing before the mayor and his deputy, and a total payment of 3s 4d to the two bearwards. The payment for the piper's livery and the summary payment for minstrels of the earl of Warwick and what may be a second visit by the king's minstrels given here from the revised accounts do not appear in the itemized rough accounts.

346 BL: Additional ms. 29,616 f 63v

Revised accounts for 1470–1 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2090, ff 121–2, where among other variants

the performance at Christmas (f 64v) was played before the mayor and aldermen; the deleted payments for the lord warden's minstrels and their wine (f 65v) are restored, the piper is paid his full annual salary of 20s and 14d for horn blowing and cries, and the total livery payment is 32s 8d instead of 31s 8d.

349 BL: Egerton MS. 2090 f 124

Minor variants between these revised accounts for 1471–2 and the rough accounts above include payment of 20s for the full annual wages of the piper and payment of 14d to the piper for horn blowing. The payment here for the piper's livery does not appear in the rough accounts; otherwise the other entertainment expenses given in the Latin revised accounts duplicate those given in the rough accounts.

350 BL: Egerton MS. 2090 f 128

These revised accounts for 1472–3 contain the payment for the piper's livery, which does not appear in the rough accounts. Minor variants include the summary payment of 12d in the revised accounts for horn blowing compared to payments totalling 10d in the rough accounts; otherwise the entertainment expenses in the Latin revised accounts duplicate those given in the rough accounts above.

352 BL: Egerton MS. 2090 f 132

The revised accounts for 1473–4 include a summary payment of 6d to the piper for horn blowings and proclamations and a summary payment for wine which lists other minstrels in addition to the king's minstrels mentioned in the corresponding payment in the rough accounts. Otherwise the entertainment expenses in the Latin revised accounts duplicate those given in the rough accounts above (pp 350–1).

352 BL: Additional MS. 29,616 f 132

Revised accounts for 1474–5 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2090, f 136, where among the variants are the summary payment of 20s for the full annual salary of the piper and the payment of 18d to the piper for horn blowings and proclamations. Otherwise the entertainment expenses in these Latin summary accounts duplicate those given in the rough accounts for this year.

353 BL: Additional MS. 29,616 f 147

Duplicate expenses for the piper and for entertainment during 1475–6 appear in the Latin revised accounts in BL: Egerton MS. 2090, f 140v, where the only significant variant reveals that the May of Mongeham was performed by the men of Mongeham.

354–5 BL: Additional MS. 29,616 f 162

Duplicate expenses for the piper and for entertainment during 1476–7 appear in the Latin revised accounts in BL: Egerton MS. 2090, f 149, where among other variants the payment for the livery of the piper and other officers is 28s 9d instead of 28s and the payment for expenses of the prince's minstrel is 12d instead of 14d.

357 BL: Additional MS. 69,616 f 180v

For a discussion of St Martin's Church (l.37) as a performance space, see the Introduction, p lxx.

358 BL: Egerton MS. 2090 f 151v

These revised accounts for 1477–8 contain the annual payment for the piper's livery not found in the rough accounts above (pp 356–8). Variants include summary payments of 18s 2d for the piper's wages

and 11d for horn blowing and proclamations and a total payment of 14s 4d for various persons playing before the mayor. Otherwise the remainder of the Latin revised accounts for 1477–8 duplicates the payments for entertainment in the rough accounts.

358 BL: Additional ms. 29,616 f 192

Duplicate expenses for the piper and for entertainment during 1478–9 appear in the Latin revised accounts in BL: Egerton ms. 2090, ff 156–6v, where among other variants the summary payment for horn blowing and proclamations is 16d instead of the itemized payments totalling 10d, the summary payment for bearwards is 2s 8d instead of payments totalling 2s, and the summary payment for men playing before the mayor is 9s 10d instead of payments totalling 8s 2d.

360 BL: Additional ms. 29,616 f 206

From September 1479 to September 1485 the Dover accounts appear only in BL: Additional ms. 29,616. Those for 1480–1 are revised accounts in Latin; the remainder, including the accounts for this year, are rough accounts mainly in English.

363 BL: Additional ms. 29,616 ff 226v, 227

During 1482 Edward IV visited Dover to oversee the outfitting of his fleet, signing letters patent at Dover on 18 July and at Canterbury on 20 July (see Charles Ross, *Edward IV* (London, 1974), 288). These entertainment expenses in the town accounts, including payments to the footmen of the king and the footmen and minstrels of the prince, arise from this visit.

365–7 BL: Additional ms. 29,616 ff 242, 251

The list of civic officers includes only one piper, Robert Aleyn, for 1483–4; the accounts, however, record payments to both Robert Aleyn and John Heire for wages and livery.

The king's minstrels visited Dover on 24 August 1484 (see p 367, l.34). The expenses for the royal visit of the king (p 366, ll.21–40), including the entertainment by the players of the earl of Arundel (p 366, l.32), may also have been incurred on the same occasion.

368 BL: Additional ms. 29,616 f 262

These players of Boughton (l.26) may have come from Boughton Aluph or Boughton Lees, both northeast of Ashford; Boughton Green or Boughton Monchelsea, both south of Maidstone; Boughton Malherbe, southwest of Lenham; or Boughton Street, west of Canterbury in the parish of Boughton under Blean.

369 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 10

Latin revised accounts for 1485–6 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 3v–6, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the minstrels of the earl of Arundel and the queen each receive 10d for wine instead of 4d and 8d respectively in the itemized rough accounts here, Lord Stanley's bearward receives 16d instead of 12d, and the total payment to the piper for horn blowings and proclamations is 2s 10d instead of 2s.

371 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 21

Latin revised accounts for 1486–7 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 7v–11, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the minstrels of Giles Daubeney receive 16d instead of 8d in the itemized rough accounts here, the summary payment for officers' livery is 39s instead of 38s 4d, and the summary payment to the piper for horn blowings and proclamations is 18d instead of 10d.

372-3 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 ff 31, 32

Latin revised accounts for 1487-8 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 12v-16, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the queen's minstrels receive 6d for wine instead of 4d in the rough accounts (p 373, l.24) and the summary payment to the piper for horn blowing and proclamations is 18d instead of the itemized 14d (p 372, ll.15, 18, 24; p 373, l.17).

During March and April 1488 Henry VII visited several towns in Kent, signing numerous letters patent in Canterbury between 15 March and 17 April, in Sandwich on 21 March, in Dover on 24 March, and in Charing and Maidstone on 16 April. This progress through Kent resulted in these entertainment expenses for the king and his retinue at Dover (p 372, l.37-p 373, l.5) and the payment to the king's minstrels on 18 April (p 373, ll.9-10).

374 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 46

Latin revised accounts for 1489-90 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 17v-21, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the minstrels of the prince receive 6d for wine and the minstrels of the earl of Arundel receive 10d for wine, the officers' livery payment is 38s instead of 27s 6d, and the piper receives 20s for his full annual wages and 16d for horn blowings and proclamations.

375-6 BL: Egerton ms. 2107 ff 28, 31

The rough and revised accounts for 1490-1 have been transposed by the nineteenth-century binder. The rough accounts appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 22-31, while the revised accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,617, ff 49-52v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the minstrels of the prince receive 5d instead of 6d for wine and the piper receives a total of 2s for horn blowings and proclamations.

Following the death of Louis XI of Valois in 1483, his elder daughter Anne and her husband, Pierre de Bourbon, acted as regents during the minority of her younger brother, Charles VIII, until he came of age on 30 June 1491. The payments during the 1490-1 Dover accounting year to the drummers of the French regents and to the trumpeters of Maximilian I, king of the Romans (p 376, ll.32-3), arose during negotiations with Henry VII over the changing continental alliances prompted by the marriage of Charles VIII to Anne, duchess of Brittany, in 1491 and the subsequent threat to English interests in Brittany. See S.B. Chrimes, *Henry VII* (London, 1972), 273-6.

377 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 62v

Latin revised accounts for 1491-2 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 32-5v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the minstrels of the earl of Arundel receive only 5d for wine and the piper receives a total of 2s for horn blowings and proclamations.

378 BL: Additional ms. 29617 f 74

During 1490 and 1491 Henry VII formed alliances with Maximilian and with Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain against France, and in October 1492 he crossed the sea and laid siege to Boulogne, returning to England after signing a peace treaty at Etaples on 3 November. This passage of the king and his army through Dover resulted in letters patent signed at Dover on 2 October, the gift of a porpoise to the king, and the entertainment expenses for the king's footmen and minstrels in the town accounts.

Revised accounts for 1492-3 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 36-8v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the piper receives a total of 10d for horn blowings and proclamations.

379 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 104

Henry VII signed letters patent at Maidstone on 20 March 1493/4, at Canterbury between 1 and 14 April

1494, and at Knole on 25 April 1494. The payment to the queen's minstrels (l.24) and the other entertainment expenses for the king and queen in the 1493–4 Dover accounts suggest that the royal party may have also visited Dover in April 1494.

380 BL: Egerton MS. 2107 f 41

The revised accounts for 1493–4 in BL: Egerton MS. 2107, ff 39–44v, include this payment to the king's minstrels omitted from the rough accounts above. Other variants in the entertainment expenses this year include a total payment of 22d to the wait for horn blowings and proclamations.

380 BL: Additional MS. 29,617 f 126

Revised accounts for 1494–5 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2107, ff 45–9, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the piper receives a total of 12d for horn blowings and proclamations.

381 BL: Additional MS. 29,617 f 143

Revised accounts for 1495–6 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2107, ff 49v–53, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the piper receives a total of 8d for horn blowings and proclamations.

381 BL: Additional MS. 29,617 f 156v

Revised accounts for 1496–7 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2107, ff 53v–6v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the piper receives only 7s 6d for his salary and the total for horn blowings and proclamations and procuring of proclamations is 4s 8d.

The payment to the two bearwards is attached by an account brace to a payment of 8d for bearing a letter to Faversham. A note is added in the right margin that 3s out of the combined total of 4s has been paid. Since these notations seem to be internal accounting matters affecting the wardens, they have been omitted from the transcription.

382 BL: Additional MS. 29,617 f 187

Revised accounts for 1497–8 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2107, ff 57–60, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the piper Robert Barrett receives 15s for his annual fee and a total of 20d for horn blowings and proclamations 'and for the brengyng down of theym.'

384 BL: Additional MS. 29,617 f 201

Revised accounts for 1498–9 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2107, ff 60v–7, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the annual total for horn blowings and proclamations 'and for the brengyng down of theym' is 2s 6d and the payment to the prince's minstrels, changed and deleted three times in the rough accounts, is 3s 4d.

385 BL: Additional MS. 29,617 ff 216, 217

In 1500 Henry VII met with Archduke Philip to discuss trade between England and the Low Countries. These entertainment expenses for the king and queen (ll.27–34) and the payments to their minstrels and footmen (ll.39–41) in the 1499–1500 Dover accounts show that the royal entourage passed through Dover on the way to Calais. 'My lady kateryn' (l.32) may have been the king's aunt, Catherine Wydevill, duchess of Bedford.

Revised accounts for 1499–1500 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2107, ff 67v–71v, where there are no significant variants in the entertainment expenses.

386 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 229

Revised accounts for 1500-1 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 72-82v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the annual total for horn blowings and proclamations is 6d.

387 BL: Egerton ms. 2107 f 83

The rough and revised accounts for 1501-2 have been transposed by the nineteenth-century binder. The rough accounts appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 83-5v, while the revised accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,617, ff 235-8, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the piper receives the full 20s for his annual salary and a total of 14d for horn blowings and proclamations.

388 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 253

Revised accounts for 1502-3 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 86v-90, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the piper receives his full annual payment of 20s, the payment for the officers' livery is 46s, and a summary payment of 24s lists the king's players, the lord warden's minstrels, and other unspecified entertainers. Both accounts include the lord of Kent's bearward as a separate item.

389 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 272

Revised accounts for 1503-4 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 90v-4v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the piper receives annual wages of 15s and a total of 12d for horn blowings and proclamations. The revised accounts also include a summary payment of 20s to minstrels of the king, the prince, and others; however, the rough accounts here do not mention the prince's minstrels, nor does the 20s total tally with the combined individual payments.

391 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 292

Revised accounts for 1504-5 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 95-101v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses there is only one payment for the livery of the piper and other officers totalling 39s 4d, and the minstrels of the prince receive an additional payment of 2s for wine.

393 BL: Egerton ms. 2107 f 103

Revised accounts for 1505-6 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 102-7v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the common wait receives his full annual salary of 20s and a total of 12d for horn blowing and proclamations, the total reward to the minstrels of the king and the prince is 13s 4d, the players at Christmas receive 4s 8d, and the lord of Kent's bearward receives 20d. The payment here for livery of the common wait and other town officers appears only in these revised accounts.

393 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 331v

Revised accounts for 1506-7 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2107, ff 108-12v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the common wait receives his full annual salary of 20s and a total of 12d for horn blowing and proclamations, and the total payment for the livery of the common wait and other officers is 46s 8d. A summary payment of 10s 4d to the minstrels of the king, the prince, and others is less than the total of the itemized payments in the rough accounts above.

394 BL: Additional ms. 29,617 f 355v

When Queen Isabella died in 1504, the Spanish throne passed to her daughter Joanna and her son-in-law Archduke Philip. After Philip's death in 1506, Henry VII manoeuvred to gain influence over Castile, first proposing a marriage between himself and the insane Joanna and then a marriage between his young

daughter Mary and Philip's son Charles, grandson of the emperor Maximilian and the future emperor Charles v. A treaty for the marriage of Mary and Prince Charles of Castile was signed at Calais on 21 December 1507. Delayed by the illness of Henry VII, the marriage by proxy, attended by a great embassy from Flanders, was celebrated on 17 December 1508. These expenses in the 1507–8 Dover accounts for a triumph celebrating the marriage probably date from the signing of the treaty in December 1507.

395 BL: Egerton MS. 2107 f 114

The revised accounts for 1507–8 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2107, ff 113–20, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the common wait is paid 8d for horn blowing and proclamations, the king's bearward receives 5s, the payment for the triumph is only 40s, and a summary payment of 2s 8d for players at Christmas and at other times is more than the total of the itemized payments in the rough accounts above. The payment here for the livery of the common wait and other officers does not appear in the rough accounts.

395 BL: Additional MS. 29,617 f 172

These rough accounts for 1508–9 are bound out of place on ff 160–72v between the accounts for 1496–7 and those for 1497–8. No revised accounts survive for this accounting year.

396–7 BL: Additional MS. 29,618A f 23

Entertainment expenses in the revised accounts for 1509–10 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2092, ff 39–9v, 97v, where among other variants the summary payment to the minstrels of the lord warden and Lord Clinton is 2s 4d instead of itemized payments totalling 2s.

398–9 BL: Egerton MS. 2092 ff 55, 56

The rough accounts for 1510–11 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2092, ff 41–60v, while the revised accounts appear in BL: Additional MS. 29,618A, ff 33–6v, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the summary payment for the triumph is 39s 7d instead of the 39s 5d total of the itemized payments. The occasion for the triumph in Dover this year (pp 398–9) was the birth of a prince on 1 January 1510/11. Henry held a tournament in his honour on 12 February but by 22 February the prince was dead.

Although the Dover accounting year officially ran from 8 September to 8 September, the last series of payments made by the wardens for 1510–11, including the payments for the wait and the king's minstrels (p 399, ll.29–33), is dated 13 September 1511.

400 BL: Additional MS. 29,618A f 52

The revised accounts for 1511–12 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2092, ff 61–5v, where there are no significant variants to the entertainment expenses in the rough accounts.

401 BL: Egerton MS. 2092 f 85

The rough accounts for 1512–13 appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2092, ff 75–96v, and the revised accounts appear in BL: Additional MS. 29,618A, ff 57–63. Both accounts include payments to the royal servants and retainers when Henry VIII passed through Dover on his way to France in June 1513. In May 1513 Henry had sent an army of 14,000 men commanded by George Talbot, the earl of Shrewsbury, and Lord Herbert to Calais, where they marched on Théroouanne. In June Henry followed with the queen, leaving Greenwich on 15 June, embarking from Dover, and arriving in Calais on 30 June. The summary

payment of 55s 4d to bearwards, players, minstrels, and royal servants in the revised accounts mentions both the king's footmen and the king's minstrels, who are inexplicably missing from the other payments relating to this visit in the itemized rough accounts. Among other variants in the revised accounts are a summary payment of 3s 9d to the wait for horn blowing and proclamations and a livery payment totalling 44s 4d instead of the 66s 8d total of the two itemized payments in the rough accounts.

403 BL: Additional ms. 29,618A f 80

James IV of Scotland died in battle at Flodden on 9 September 1513, providing the occasion for this triumph celebrated at Dover later that month.

The revised accounts for 1513–14 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 66–74, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the wait is paid 2s 6d for horn blowing and proclamations.

404 BL: Additional ms. 29,618A f 100

The elderly French king Louis XII died on 1 January 1514/15, less than five months after his marriage to Henry VIII's sister Mary, known as 'the French queen' (L24). Mary insisted that Henry honour his promise to allow her this time to marry the husband of her choice, Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk. Leaving Paris on 16 April 1515, the couple landed at Dover and passed through Canterbury to Greenwich, where they were married on 13 May. The Dover accounts for 1514–15 contain entertainment expenses for Mary and the duke of Suffolk, including payment to the duke of Buckingham's minstrels. Their presence in Mary's entourage in both the Dover and the Canterbury accounts suggests that the duke of Buckingham met Mary at Dover and escorted her on her return journey through Canterbury to Greenwich.

The revised accounts for 1514–15 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 103–13, without significant variants in the entertainment expenses.

406–7 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 ff 119, 145v

The revised accounts for 1515–16 appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618A, ff 114–19, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the waits are paid 26s 8d for their annual fee and the summary payment to the king's juggler, the king's minstrels, the lord warden's minstrels, and other unspecified minstrels amounts to 17s 8d.

After the death of the elderly Louis XII on 1 January 1514/15, the young, impetuous Francis succeeded to the throne of France. His aggressive foreign policy, claiming the title of protector of Scotland following the death of James IV at Flodden and overrunning the Anglo-Swiss alliance with his incursion into the duchy of Milan, soon forced Henry VIII to reconcile his differences with Ferdinand. The proclamation of peace between the king and prince of Castile (p 407, ll.9–10) refers to this Anglo-Spanish alliance forged in October 1515 to counter the French military expansion. See J.J. Scarisbrick, *Henry VIII* (London, 1968), 56–9.

408 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 f 169v

The rough accounts for 1516–17 lack the usual heading. The date is, however, conclusive from internal evidence and from comparison with the summary accounts in BL: Additional ms. 29,618A, ff 120–2, where the only significant variant in the entertainment expenses is the slightly higher summary payment of 9s to the king's bearwards and other bearwards.

410–11 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 ff 196, 197v

The rough accounts for 1518–19 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 184–205v, and the revised accounts in BL: Additional ms. 29,618A, ff 129–33. The rough accounts have been damaged by damp, causing the



loss of the upper right-hand and upper left-hand section of each folio. As a result some entertainment expenses are partially or completely lost. It is clear from the revised accounts that this fragmentary entry for horn blowing was for the election of the mayor. It is also clear that the wait received his full annual salary of 20s, even though only three quarterly 5s payments survive in the rough accounts. Other entertainment expenses lost in the rough accounts, but taken from the revised accounts, include the annual payment for the wait's livery and the payment to the king's bearward (p 412, ll.12–19).

The players of Boughton (p 411, l.8) may have come from Boughton Aluph or Boughton Lees, both northeast of Ashford; Boughton Green or Boughton Monchelsea, both south of Maidstone; Boughton Malherbe, southwest of Lenham; or Boughton Street in the parish of Boughton under Blean, west of Canterbury.

When Lord Arundel's players performed for the mayor and his brethren (p 411, ll.13–16), the following town officers were in the audience: Thomas Vaughan, mayor; Richard Fyneaux, deputy mayor; John Brooke, Mr Monin, John Brome, Robert Stelman, and Piers Younge, jurors; and Thomas Baker, John Courtney, John Halyday, and Richard Fenyas, wardens.

412–15 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 ff 216, 220–20v

The rough accounts for 1519–20 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 206–34, and the revised accounts in BL: Additional ms. 29,618A, ff 133v–40v. Although the heading for the rough accounts is missing, the numerous payments for gifts of wine to the emperor, the king, and his noblemen and the expenses for preparing and provisioning the ships to transport Henry VIII to the Field of the Cloth of Gold in June 1520 securely date this account during the 1519–20 accounting year.

Before Henry VIII met Francis I at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in June 1520, he consulted briefly with the Charles, the emperor. On 26 May Charles arrived in Dover, where he was met by Henry and Wolsey. Among those present on this occasion were Sir William Fitzwilliam, at that time vice admiral and responsible for the transport to the Cloth of Gold, and William Knight, DCL, an experienced diplomat (as a former royal ambassador to Aragon, Savoy, Castile, and France) who was also present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. Also among King Henry's party were 'Mr Denys,' probably Sir Thomas Dennis, a privy councillor of Henry VIII as well as a sheriff of Devon and recorder of Exeter; 'Mr Hurlston,' who may be Nicholas Hurlston of London, clerk of the spicery and surveyor of royal works in Cheshire from 1515; 'Mr Powell,' likely Edward Powell, Roman Catholic controversialist and preacher, a (pre-divorce) favourite of Henry VIII later burned at the stake at Smithfield; and 'Mr Salysburye,' likely John Salusbury, groom and sewer of the chamber to Henry VIII. Given the important role that Charles Somerset, 1st earl of Worcester, played in planning and carrying out the meeting at the Field of the Cloth of Gold and the fact that his son Henry accompanied him there, 'Mr Somerset' may be Henry Somerset. 'Syr andrewe wynsore' is Sir Andrew Windsor, later created 1st Baron Windsor of Stanwell, the keeper of the Great Wardrobe from 1506 until his death. The king and his retinue conducted Charles to Canterbury, where he was received at the archbishop's palace by his aunt, Queen Katherine (see pp 118–22). On 31 May Henry crossed from Dover to Calais to meet Francis, and Charles left from Sandwich for Flanders. See J.J. Scarisbrick, *Henry VIII* (London, 1968), 76.

Among the variants in the entertainment expenses in the revised accounts are the slightly lower payment of £8 0s 6d for the town livery and the summary payment to the wait of 20d for horn blowing and proclamations.

416 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 f 263

The rough accounts for 1520–1 are bound without heading and out of sequence in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 241–70, 273–5v. The revised accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618A, ff 140v–3v, where

among other variants in the entertainment expenses the summary payment for players and minstrels is 23s 2d compared to 23s 10d in the itemized rough accounts.

418–19 BL: Additional ms. 29,618A ff 144, 166v

The rough accounts for 1521–2 appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618A, ff 144–72v, and the revised accounts appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 235–40, where among significant variants in the entertainment expenses the summary payment of 41s 3½d to minstrels, jugglers, trumpeters, bearwards, and players and a second summary payment of 8s to players, bearwards, and minstrels total more than the itemized payments in the rough accounts.

As the entertainment expenses in the Dover accounts for 1521–2 attest, the emperor made a second visit to England, arriving in Dover on 26 May 1522 (p 419, ll 25–6). Welcomed by trumpeters of the king, the cardinal, and the vice admiral and escorted to London by Henry VIII, the emperor signed a new treaty with England against the French on 19 June.

420 BL: Additional ms. 29,618A f 186

The rough accounts for 1522–3 appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618A, ff 173–97, and BL: Egerton ms. 2092, f 535. This latter folio of undated rough accounts has been misbound with other miscellaneous accounts at the end of the manuscript. The date '14 Hen VIII' appears in a later hand. The rough accounts for this year begin a new accounting system of grouping the rough accounts in categories rather than listing them in one chronological series as heretofore. Only one folio of revised accounts, containing the heading and part of the receipts, survives for this year in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, f 240v.

422 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 f 290

The rough accounts for 1523–4 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 276–301v, and the revised accounts in BL: Additional ms. 29,618A, ff 198–201, where among other variants in the entertainment expenses the wait receives his full salary of 20s and the summary payment of 20s 8d for players, minstrels, jugglers, bearwards, and pursuivants includes three payments to royal messengers totalling 6s 8d, payments that are omitted from the excerpts transcribed here from the rough accounts. The summary payment has been altered in the manuscript from 30s 8d to 20s 8d; however, the total of the itemized payments in this section of the rough accounts does amount to 30s 8d.

Although the heading for the 1523–4 rough accounts is missing, the date 15 Henry VIII has been added in a later hand, a date confirmed by internal evidence in the account, which mentions Robert Dyer as mayor on f 279v.

423 BL: Additional ms. 29,618A f 213

The rough accounts for 1524–5 (BL: Additional ms. 29,618A, ff 202–16, and Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 217–27) have been bound out of order with the heading page listing the town officers for the year appearing on f 217. The revised accounts appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 303–7, with no significant variation in the entertainment expenses.

424–5 BL: Additional ms. 29,618B f 247

The rough accounts for 1526–7 appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 231–56. The revised accounts begin in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 307v–8v, and finish in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, f 258. The summary payment of 18s 10d to players, minstrels, bearwards, and royal officers includes a payment of 2s 8d to the clerk of the market, a payment omitted from the transcribed rough accounts given above.

426-7 BL: Egerton ms. 2093 f 80v

This order, issued in the midst of Henry VIII's divorce proceedings, would have affected the head ports of Dover, Hythe, New Romney, and Sandwich in Kent; the port of Hastings, and the ancient towns of Rye and Winchelsea in Sussex; and also the various corporate members associated with the five head ports and two ancient towns: Faversham, Folkestone, and Margate associated with Dover, Pevensey and Seaford with Hastings, Lydd with New Romney, Fordwich with Sandwich, and Tenterden with Rye and Winchelsea. The order was no doubt also communicated to the non-corporate members, which also formed part of the Cinque Ports network: Birchington, Kingsdown, and Ringwould linked with Dover; Bekesbourne (Kent), Bulverhythe (Sussex), Grange (Kent), Hydneye (Sussex), Little Heigham (or Petit lham, Sussex), and Northeye (Sussex) with Hastings; West Hythe with Hythe; Old Romney, Dengemarsh, and Orlestone with New Romney; and Deal, Ramsgate, Reculver, Sarre, and Walmer with Sandwich.

Sir Edward Guildford (p 426, l.34) was a close associate of the king and held the lord wardenship from 1521 until his death in 1534.

427 BL: Additional ms. 29,618B ff 262v-3

For a discussion of the relationship between the Dover corporation and St Martin's Church, see the Introduction, pp xxxi-xxxii.

428-9 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 ff 326, 327v

The rough accounts for 1532-3 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 312-34v, and the accounts of one of the wardens, possibly duplicating some of the expenses in the full account, appear on ff 335-44v. The revised accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 289-92. Part of the heading and the top of all of the folios of the revised accounts are damaged, but there are no significant variants in the entertainment expenses.

On 20 October 1532 Henry VIII met with Francis I at Boulogne, where he sought the French king's support for his appeal to the pope to allow him to divorce Katherine and marry Anne Boleyn. Since Henry embarked from Dover and since Dover, being a head port of the Cinque Ports, was obligated to provide ship service, the Dover accounts for this year include entertainment and transportation expenses for the king, both at his departure in September and at his return in November. Thomas Wingfield (p 429, l.8), the commissioner who arranged the king's transportation, was a freeman of Dover from 1515, was appointed comptroller of the works at Dover in April 1536, and served as MP for Sandwich in 1529 and 1536.

430 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 f 546

This single sheet headed 'Money leyed oute by the iiij wardens anno regni regis henrici viij<sup>mi</sup> xxv<sup>o</sup> Edwardo Maye tunc Maiore' is bound with other miscellaneous misplaced accounts at the end of the manuscript. The payment to the lord warden's minstrel (l.17) was probably included in the summary payment in the revised accounts given below (ll.38-9).

430 BL: Additional ms. 29,618B f 294

The revised accounts for 1533-4 appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 293-6. Although the top of each folio is damaged, the regnal year and mayor's name are still visible in the account heading on f 293. The summary payment for entertainment on f 295v probably includes the one surviving specific payment given above from the rough accounts (l.17).

431 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 f 385

The rough accounts for 1534-5 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 363-95v, and the revised summary

accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 296v–9v, where there are no significant variants in the entertainment expenses.

432–3 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 ff 396, 414

The rough accounts for 1535–6 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 396–416v, and the revised summary accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 300–2v, where among the variants in the entertainment expenses the wait is paid his wages for only one quarter.

Henry VIII married Jane Seymour on 30 May 1536 and presented her to the court as queen at the Whitsuntide festivities. During July 1536 she went with Henry through Kent, where they were entertained at St Augustine's Abbey in Canterbury. The entertainment expenses in the Dover accounts for 1535–6 (p 433, ll.9–11), as well as letters of the king dated at Dover on 21 July and 23 July, indicate that the royal couple also visited Dover at that time. The penalty exacted by the king's footmen from the St Mary's churchwardens for failure to ring the church bells (p 434, ll.18–19) also dates from this visit in July 1536.

433 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 f 356

The rough accounts for 1536–7 are bound out of sequence in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 345–62v, and the revised summary accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 303–6v. The rough accounts are damaged and the heading page is missing; however, internal evidence, including the expenses for the triumph upon receiving the news in March 1537 that Jane Seymour was pregnant, securely date these rough accounts during the 1536–7 accounting year. Because of the damage to the rough accounts, the specific sums paid for entertainment are missing. The summary accounts, however, show a total payment of 8s 11d in rewards to players (f 306). Among other variants the summary payment for the triumph is 7s 4d compared to the total of 8s 4d in the itemized rough accounts.

434–6 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 ff 437, 444–4v

The rough accounts for 1537–8 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 425–47, and the revised accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 307–9v, where there are no significant variants in the entertainment expenses. The heading of the rough accounts is missing; however, the payments for the procession to celebrate the birth of Edward VI securely date this account during the 1537–8 accounting year.

When Madeleine, elder daughter of the French king Francis I, married James V of Scotland, she was accompanied to the Scottish court by her governess, Madame de Montreuil. Following Madeleine's premature death in July 1537 and the marriage of James V to Mary of Guise in June 1538, Madame de Montreuil and the remaining women of the late queen's train returned to France. Piqued at his own unsuccessful courtship of Mary of Guise, Henry VIII had refused to allow Mary to pass over English soil on the way to Scotland for her wedding; nevertheless, James V wrote to Henry VIII on 31 July 1538 seeking permission for the French ladies to travel back through England. During August they were entertained in London by Cromwell and the French ambassador while Henry was on progress through Sussex. Extending his travels eastward to inspect the harbour fortifications at Dover, Henry entertained Madame de Montreuil and the French ladies on 4 September, the day before their departure, and the occasion for the elaborate gift to the king and the payments to the king's trumpeters and footmen in the Dover wardens' accounts and the payment by the churchwardens of St Mary's for the ringing of the church bells (p 437, l.34).

437–8 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 ff 460, 460v

The rough accounts for 1538–9 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 449–67v, and the revised accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 310–13. All the section subtotals in the rough accounts agree

with the summary payments in the revised accounts, with the exception of the entertainment expenses. Although the subtotal in the rough accounts is 18s 7d, the summary payment in the revised accounts is £3 17s 7d, a discrepancy almost certainly due to a scribal error in copying £3 for 3s and 17s for 7d.

Apart from these Dover wardens' accounts, the only other corroboration of the king's visit to Dover in March 1539 is one letter by an unknown writer to Lord Lisle dated 'The Court at Dover, 17 March' (see *The Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII*, James Gairdner and R.H. Brodie (eds), vol 14, part 1 (London, 1894), item 539). During the early months of 1539, however, England was actively preparing for war with France. Henry VIII personally inspected the coastal defences, evidently including the fortifications of Dover harbour (see J.J. Scarisbrick, *Henry VIII* (London, 1968), 362).

439–40 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 ff 480 col 1, 481v, 486

The itemized rough accounts for 1540–1 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 468–89v, and the summary revised accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 319–23, where there are no significant variants in the entertainment expenses.

The occasion for the royal visit to Dover this year, with the accompanying entertainment expenses for the king's trumpeters and footmen, was the dispute between the Cinque Ports and the head collector of the 10th and 15th over collection of taxes. According to their charters the Cinque Ports were exempt from royal taxation in exchange for providing ship service for the king. During March and April 1541 the king and privy council progressed through Kent, leaving Greenwich for Dartford on 21 March, staying at Rochester on 23 March, at Sittingbourne on 24 March, at Canterbury on 25 and 26 March, and at Dover between 27 and 31 March, before returning through Canterbury on 1 April, Sittingbourne on 2 April, Rochester on 3 April, and arriving back in Greenwich on 4 April. At their meeting in Dover on 30 March, the privy council considered the suit of the Cinque Ports and forbade the collection of tax until further notice.

441 BL: Additional ms. 29,618B f 334v

Royal grants signed and sealed at Dover Castle between 3 May and 6 May 1542 may indicate the dates of the visit of Henry VIII to Dover this year.

443 BL: Egerton ms. 2092 f 499

The itemized rough accounts for 1543–4 appear in BL: Egerton ms. 2092, ff 490–506v, and the summary revised accounts appear in BL: Additional ms. 29,618B, ff 360–3v, where the summary total for entertainment expenses for minstrels and players is £3 12s 2d compared with a total of £3 3s 6d in the itemized rough accounts given here. The heading for the rough accounts is missing. The remainder of the accounts seems to be incomplete, perhaps explaining the discrepancy in entertainment payments. Although ledger headings in the rough accounts are given for ordinary payments, for wine, and for repairs, the accounts seem to be grouped more according to payments made by each warden than according to the usual ledger headings and chronological order. As a result, the itemized entertainment expenses are interspersed among all the categories.

444 BL: Additional ms. 29,618B f 377

From 11 February 1542/3, when Henry made an alliance with the emperor against France, until a peace treaty was signed on 7 June 1546, England and France were at war. During the summer of 1544 Henry VIII personally led his army in an invasion of France, returning to Dover on 30 September 1544 after his successful capture of Boulogne, perhaps the occasion for this payment to the king's minstrel in the Dover wardens' accounts. The presence of the French galleys in the Channel off the harbour, however,

probably dates from the summer of 1545. To retaliate for the English invasion, Francis I had amassed an invasion fleet of 200 ships in June 1545, temporarily landing on the Isle of Wight in July and engaging the English fleet in battle during August. See J.J. Scarisbrick, *Henry VIII* (London, 1968), 455.

446 BL: Egerton MS. 2092 f 525v

The accounts for 1545–6 exist in three forms: itemized rough accounts entered in chronological order of payment in BL: Additional MS. 29,618B, ff 382–98v; revised accounts grouped under ledger subheadings in BL: Egerton MS. 2092, ff 522–6; and the summary accounts giving only the subtotals of the ledger accounts in BL: Egerton MS. 2092, ff 526v–9v. This ledger account for minstrels and players includes all the entertainment expenses transcribed from the rough accounts on p 445 as well as the additional payment to the players of the lord warden of the Cinque Ports given here.

446 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 f 3

Since the early Dover waits were called pipers, it is possible that this pipe and the bells may have been town instruments played by the waits. However, the sale of these instruments in 1548–9 (p 448, ll.32–4) leaves their purpose uncertain.

448 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 f 55v

The payment to the New Romney bann criers falls between marginal dates of 26 May on f 55 and 16 June on f 55v.

449–50 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 ff 84, 84v, 85, 109, 109v

Throughout the sixteenth century occasional references in the chamberlains' accounts to May Day and the maypole suggest a long tradition of communal celebration of May in Dover, including these payments for beer and breakfast in 1548–9 and 1549–50. In 1559–60, for example, a flag was purchased for the maypole (p 460, l.3). Extensive repairs were made to the maypole in 1586–7 (pp 478–9), and in 1588–9 the town drummer was paid to signal the beginning of May Day (p 480). In 1619–20, however, the Puritan town council eventually ended the celebration of May Day in Dover by removing the maypole and paving over the ground where it had stood (p 512).

450 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 ff 133, 133v

The payment on f 133 for horn blowing falls between marginal dates of 2 May and 6 June. The payment on f 133v to the lord of misrule from Sandwich falls between marginal dates of 6 June on f 133 and 27 July on f 133v.

451–2 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 ff 165, 174

The payment on f 165 for mending the town horn falls between marginal dates of 30 July and 6 August. The entire text on f 174 is cancelled, and a note at the foot of the page reads 'quia Antea scriptum est ideo vacua.' Because the payments for the brotherhood meetings are not written elsewhere in this year's accounts, however, this payment probably should be taken as read.

452–3 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 ff 186v, 199, 199v, 202

The fines on f 186v for killing unbaited bulls fall between marginal dates of 1 April and 15 April. The payment on f 199 for horn blowing falls between the marginal dates of 20 September and 19 October. The second payment on f 199v for horn blowing falls between the marginal dates of 12 November and 29 November. The payments for the triumph following the proclamation of Queen Mary's reign

(ff 202–7v) were made during July 1553. Edward VI died on 6 July. Although the privy council led by Northumberland first proclaimed Lady Jane Grey on 10 July, Mary was proclaimed queen at Norwich on 13 July and in London on 19 July.

454 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 ff 238, 239v

The payment on f 238 for horn blowing falls between marginal dates of 14 September and 4 November. A second payment on f 239v for horn blowing falls between marginal dates of 31 March and 14 April.

Among their ancient privileges the Cinque Ports and two ancient towns claimed the right to bear the canopy over the king and queen at their coronation. The privilege rotated among the ports, the turn of Dover being the coronation of Queen Mary on 1 October 1553.

455–6 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 ff 259, 270, 275, 276

This fine on f 259v for killing unbaited bulls falls between marginal dates of 11 June and 8 August. The payments on f 270 for horn blowing fall between marginal dates of 21 September on f 270 and 18 October on f 270v.

William Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham, was appointed lord admiral on 26 October 1553 (although the previous lord admiral, Edward, Lord Clinton, did not resign immediately and the letters patent were not made until 20 March 1553/4) and served in that post until February 1557/8. During the 1555–6 Dover accounting year William Howard apparently visited Dover on two separate occasions. The payment to the lord admiral's trumpeters, the king's trumpeters, and the queen's trumpeters (f 276) may arise from the first departure of Philip from England. After Philip left Mary in London on 29 August 1555, he travelled to Dover and was then conveyed by William Howard from Dover to Flanders in early September 1555.

456 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 ff 302, 302v, 307

The first payment on f 302 for horn blowing (l.8) falls between marginal dates of 18 September and 3 October, and the second payment (l.10) between the marginal dates of 10 October and 17 October. A third payment on f 302v for horn blowing (l.15) falls between marginal dates of 21 November and 12 December.

The payments on f 307 to the king's trumpeters and servants arise from two royal visits to Dover this year. Philip left England in August 1555 but returned in March 1557 to seek English support for Spain and the Netherlands against France. Philip was at Calais on 17 March, landed at Dover, and met Mary at Greenwich on 20 March. On 7 June England declared war on France, and ten days later on 17 June the earl of Pembroke left with 8,000 men to join Philip's army in the Low Countries, followed by Philip himself, who embarked from Dover on 4 July never to return to English soil. The first payment to the king's trumpeters in the Dover accounts for 1556–7 (l.31), falling between the marginal dates of 21 January and 18 July, probably dates from Philip's landing in March, while the final five payments to the king's trumpeters and servants in the 18 July payment series (ll.32–7) probably date from his departure in July.

457 EKAC: DO/FCa 1 ff 334, 336v

The payment on f 334 for horn blowing falls between marginal dates of 19 February and 5 March. The payment on f 336v for the town drum falls between marginal dates of 6 August and 20 August.

458 EKAC: DO/FCa 2 ff 18v, 20v

The payment on f 18v for horn blowing falls between marginal dates of 19 November and 3 November (an error presumably for 3 December). The payment on f 20v for the queen's players falls between marginal dates of 13 May on f 20v and 27 May on f 21.

459 EKAC: DO/FCa 2 ff 51, 51v

The payments on f 51 for horn blowing and for the wait's wages and livery fall between a marginal date of 23 December and an entry dated 13 January. The payment on f 51v to the players of Northampton falls between marginal dates of 3 February and 10 February.

460 EKAC: DO/FCa 2 f 80v

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1560-1 appear without significant variants in BL: Egerton MS. 2109, ff 22-5.

461 EKAC: DO/FCa 2 f 115v

The payment to the players of New Romney falls between marginal dates of 9 May and 27 June.

462-3 EKAC: DO/FCa 2 ff 154v, 156v, 160

The payment on f 154v for a horn blowing falls between marginal dates of 25 December and 8 January. The first payment on f 156v for horn blowing falls between marginal dates of 28 August on f 156 and 4 September on f 156v. The last payment on f 160 falls sometime after 5 June.

466 EKAC: DO/FCa 2 f 253

This payment to the earl of Derby's bearwards falls between an entry dated 24 May and an entry dated 21 June.

469 EKAC: DO/FCa 2 f 353

The payment to the queen's players falls between an entry on f 352v dated 21 April and an entry on f 353 dated 30 June.

469-70 EKAC: DO/FCa 2 ff 372, 373, 373v

The summary payments on f 372 to certain players and certain bearwards fall at the end of the accounting year between marginal dates of 10 September and 11 September. Through a clerical error these two payments appear again on f 373v as part of a series of eight duplicate payments marked for deletion with a bracket and a marginal note 'vacant quia antea.' These latter payments, although they duplicate the two earlier payments on f 372, do reveal that it was the queen's bearwards who visited Dover this year.

The payments for the orator's shoes and clothing (f 373) and the cup given to the queen (f 373v) result from Elizabeth's visit to Dover on 25 August-31 August 1573 during her progress through Surrey, Sussex, and Kent. Most of the expenses relating to this royal visit have been lost, since the accounts for 1572-3 have not survived. The visit fell very late in the 8 September 1572-8 September 1573 Dover accounting year, however, and these few expenses were apparently not submitted or paid until the 1573-4 accounting year had begun. See also Nichols, *The Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, vol 1, p 336; and Chambers, *The Elizabethan Stage*, vol 4, p 89.

473 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 f 18

The first payment for horn blowing falls between a marginal date of 16 September and an entry dated 23 September.

476 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 ff 90v, 95v

Although the heading for the 1583-4 account gives the dates 15 September 1583-15 September 1584 (f 70), the final payment period of the year (beginning on f 91v) is dated 12 September, ie, the Saturday



after 8 September; the heading for the 1584–5 account gives the initial date of 13 September 1584 (f 105). Since 15 September 1583 and 13 September 1584 are the Sundays after 8 September in their respective years, the correct dates for this account may be 15 September 1583–12 September 1584. The payment on f 95v to players falls between marginal dates of 4 July on f 95 and 18 July on f 95v.

476–7 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 ff 124v, 125, 127v

The payment on f 124v to the earl of Sheffield's players falls between marginal dates of 14 November and 28 November. The payment on f 125 to the earl of Essex's players falls between marginal dates of 28 November on f 124v and 19 December on f 125v. The payment on f 127v to the earl of Oxford's players falls between marginal dates of 3 April on f 127v and 17 April on f 128.

478 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 f 159v

There are two headings for the 1585–6 accounts: the first (f 139) gives the dates 13 September 1585 to 8 September 1586, the second (f 140) gives the dates 10 September 1585 to 8 September 1586. The account summary for this year (f 169) says 10 September 1585 to 10 September 1586. In spite of these contradictory dates, the most likely initial and terminal dates for this account term are Monday, 13 September 1585 to Saturday, 10 September 1586. This variation in dates does not affect any of the entertainment expenses this year. The first payment on f 159v to the players of the earl of Sussex falls between marginal dates of 19 February and 5 March.

478–9 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 ff 190v, 197

Although the heading for the 1586–7 accounts (f 172) gives the dates 10 September 1586 to 8 September 1587, and although the account summary (f 200) says 10 September 1586 to September 1587, the last group of payments, including the payment on f 197 for repairing the maypole, is dated 16 September 1587, a date notionally in the 1587–8 accounting year but actually the final Saturday payment date for the 1586–7 accounting year.

479 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 f 218v

Although the previous year's accounts officially ended on 8 September 1587 (f 172), the final payments are dated 16 September, the date also given in the heading (f 201) for the beginning of the 1587–8 accounts. This late start to the 1587–8 accounts affects the payment on f 197 for repairing the maypole, a payment dated 16 September 1587. Although this date is notionally in the 1587–8 accounting year, it is actually the final payment date for the 1586–7 accounting year.

In addition to the other payments for civic drumming this year, the town also paid 2s 6d (f 221v) for muster-related drumming, when the lord admiral and lord warden reviewed the defences of Dover harbour.

480–1 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 ff 243, 247v, 248, 249, 250v

The heading for the 1588–9 accounts (f 228) gives the dates 8 September 1588 to 8 September 1589, but both receipts (f 234v) and payments (ff 250–50v) are dated as late as 13 September 1589. This late payment date affects the two payments on f 250v to the town serjeant and the queen's players. These two payments follow the marginal date of 13 September and belong to a large group of payments apparently made on the final payment day of the 1588–9 accounts.

Other payments this year that can be dated by marginal dates include the payments on f 247v for drumming on May Day, which fall between marginal dates of 3 May and 17 May; the payments on f 248 for repairing the town drum, which fall between marginal dates of 31 May and 14 June; and the payment on f 249 for the wages of the town drummer, which falls between marginal dates of 9 August and 23 August.

482 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 f 271

The heading of the 1590–1 accounts (f 255) and the heading of the account summary (f 282) both give the dates 3 October 1590 to 11 September 1591. The terminal date of 11 September affects the payments on f 277 for the fife of Sandwich and for the repair of the town drum. Although notionally in the 1591–2 accounting year, these two payments are included in the last payment series of the 1590–1 accounting year on 11 September 1591.

482 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 ff 309, 309v

The heading of the 1594–5 accounts gives the dates 28 September 1594 to 13 September 1595, both dates being Saturday in their respective years. This 13 September terminal date affects the payment on f 309v for the horn blowing. Although notionally in the 1595–6 accounting year, this payment is included in the last Saturday payment series of the 1594–5 accounting year on 13 September 1595.

484 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 f 371

According to the summary account heading (f 349), the previous year's accounts concluded on 11 September 1597; however, the heading for the 1597–8 rough accounts (f 352) gives the dates 26 September 1597 to September 1598, and the heading for the summary accounts (f 377) gives the dates 26 September 1597 to 9 September 1598. In spite of this confusion in initial and terminal dates, the probable dates for this account term are Sunday, 11 September 1597 to Saturday, 9 September 1598. This variation in terminal dates from the official 8 September end to the accounting year does not affect the one entertainment payment for this year, which falls between marginal dates of 22 April and 13 May.

485 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 f 402

This payment to the queen's players falls between marginal dates of 21 April and 5 May.

486–7 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 ff 429, 432, 432v

The heading (f 412) for the 1599–1600 rough accounts gives the dates 10 September 1599 to 11 September 1600 for this accounting term; the heading for the summary accounts (f 438) gives the dates 10 September 1599 to 14 September 1600. However, the previous year's accounts are said to have ended on 15 September 1599 (f 409), and the final payments included in this year's accounts are dated 20 September 1600 (f 433). Although the Records text follows the heading for the summary accounts as given in the manuscript, payments before 16 September 1599 may have fallen in the previous year's account. Payments in this year's account continued to be made until 20 September.

This variation in terminal dates from the official 8 September end to the accounting year affects the payment on f 432v for horn blowing, which falls between marginal dates of 13 September and 20 September 1600, a date notionally in the 1600–1 accounting year but actually the penultimate payment series of the 1599–1600 accounting year. Other payments that can be dated by marginal dates this year include the payment on f 429 for horn blowing, which falls between marginal dates of 22 September 1599 and 6 October 1599, and the payments on f 432 to civic drummers and musicians, which fall between marginal dates of 26 July and 9 August.

487–8 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 ff 459, 466v, 467

This year the account term is difficult to establish. The heading for the 1601–2 rough accounts (f 439) gives the dates 21 September 1601 to 22 September 1602, while the heading for the summary accounts (f 470v) gives the dates 12 September 1601 to September 1602. Since the previous year's accounts are

missing, it is impossible to establish for certain whether 21 or 12 September is the correct initial date. There is also confusion about the terminal date. The final payment date for the year (f 466v) is Saturday, 11 September 1602, the same day on which the 1602–3 accounts are said to begin (ff 472, 504v); nevertheless, the terminal date given in the 1601–2 account heading is 22 September 1602.

The variation in terminal dates from the official 8 September end to the accounting year affects the payment on f 466v to musician Christopher Woodden, which falls between marginal dates of 4 September and 11 September 1602, and the payments on f 467 for blowing and repairing the brassen horn, which fall in the 11 September payment period – payments both notionally in the 1602–3 accounting year but actually among the final payments of the 1601–2 accounting year. Other payments this year that can be dated by marginal dates include the payment on f 459 for horn blowing, which falls between marginal dates of 26 September 1601 and 10 October 1601.

488–90 EKAC: DO/FCa 3 ff 493v, 501

Both the heading for the 1602–3 rough accounts (f 472) and the heading for the summary accounts (f 504) give the dates 11 September 1602 to 10 September 1603, both Saturdays in their respective years. This variation in terminal dates from the official 8 September end to the accounting year affects the payment on f 501 for horn blowing, which follows a marginal date of 10 September 1603, a date notionally in the 1603–4 accounting year but actually the last day of the 1602–3 accounting year. Other payments this year that can be dated by marginal dates include the payment on f 493v for drumming, which falls between marginal dates of 9 October and 23 October 1602.

490–1 EKAC: DO/AAm 2 f F4

The right margin of this folio has been damaged and, although repaired, suffers the partial loss of words at the end of most lines. After this description of the public reading of the proclamation and the accompanying celebration, a copy of the proclamation, entitled 'The true Copy of the said proclamacion as yt was imprinted,' has been entered in the court book on folios F4 and F4v.

494–5 EKAC: DO/AAm 2 ff F20v, F25

These proceedings by the mayor and aldermen against Mary Horseley on f F20v and Martha Cooke on f F25 mark the first of numerous cases appearing in the early seventeenth-century Dover records in which adultery and fornication are punished by carting and rough music or basin ringing. Draft copies of these proceedings against John Scott and Mary Horseley appear in BL: Egerton MS. 2096, f 35v, and against Martha Cooke in BL: Egerton MS. 2096, f 47v. Although substantively the same as the fair copy, entries in the rough copy of the mayor's court book are filled with corrections, deletions, and additions, and every page has a line drawn through it, apparently after the fair copy was entered into EKAC: DO/AAm 2. Payment for ringing the basin during the carting of Martha Cooke appears on f 56 in this year's annual accounts (p 494, ll.3–4).

495 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 ff 79v, 82

The payment on f 79v for horn blowing falls between entries dated 5 October and 2 November. The payment on f 82 for drumming falls between marginal dates of 28 December 1605 and 25 January 1605/6.

497 EKAC: DO/AAm 2 f F39v

The draft copy of the mayor's court proceedings against Anne Tergey and Widow Williams appears in BL: Egerton MS. 2096, f 113. Although substantively the same as the fair copy, the entries in the rough

copy of the court book are filled with corrections, deletions, and additions, and every page has a line drawn through it, apparently after the fair copy was entered into EKAC: DO/AAM 2. Payment for ringing the basin during the carting of Anne Tergey appears on f 120 in this year's annual accounts (p 496, ll.27-8).

501 EKAC: DO/AAM 2 ff F71, F72

These mayor's court proceedings against Robert Thorne, John Elgar, and William Richardson on f F71 also appear in the draft court book in BL: Additional Ms. 28,036, f 52; and the proceedings against Agnes Clarke on f F72 also appear in draft form in BL: Additional Ms. 28,036, f 54. Although substantively the same as the fair copy, the entries in the rough copy are filled with corrections, deletions, and additions, and every page has a line drawn through it, apparently after the fair copy was entered into EKAC: DO/AAM 2.

The punishment of Agnes Clarke, the only woman carted for whoredom this year, is included in these records because the chamberlains' accounts include a payment this year for ringing the basin (p 501, ll.9-10). The 26 June date for the court proceedings against Clarke, followed by the payment for punishment in the 6 July payment series, makes it likely that, although unmentioned in the court record, the rough music of ringing the basin accompanied the carting of Agnes Clarke.

502 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 ff 275v, 277v

The payments on f 275v by the Dover chamberlain for ringing the basin during the punishment of Mary Stone and Alice Clarkson (here mistakenly named Agnes Clarkson) all follow a payment dated 18 January 1611/12. The payment on f 277v for ringing the basin during the punishment of Sara Buddle appears in the 9 May 1612 payment series. The proceedings of the mayor's court that initiated these punishments on 30 November 1611 against Mary Stone (p 503, l.12), on 28 December 1611 against Alice Clarkson (p 503, l.23), and on 9 May 1612 against Sara Buddle (p 504, l.5) all appear in the mayor's court book for this year (EKAC: DO/AAM 2, ff F76, F76v, F80v).

503-4 EKAC: DO/AAM 2 ff F76, F76v, F80v

These mayor's court proceedings against Mary Stone on f F76 also appear in the draft court book in BL: Additional Ms. 28,036, f 63v. The corresponding draft of the proceedings against Alice Clarkson on f F76v appears in BL: Additional Ms. 28,036, f 65, and the draft of proceedings against Sara Buddle on f F80v appears in BL: Additional Ms. 28,036, f 73. Although substantively the same as the fair copy, these entries in the rough copy of the mayor's court book are filled with corrections, deletions, and additions, and every page has a line drawn through it, apparently after the fair copy was entered into EKAC: DO/AAM 2. Payments for the rough music, or ringing the basin, that accompanied the punishment of these women appears in this year's accounts (p 502).

504 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 f 310v

The two payments for repairing and beating the town drums were originally entered in error on the ledger page devoted to receipt of fines (f 305v) along with other entries made on 17 April. When the chamberlain discovered his error, he crossed out those payments and entered them a second time in the payments section on f 310v.

505 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 f 371

In addition to the payment for repairing the town's drum, the chamberlains also paid 9s to Henry Wyles, fife, and Henry Barnes and John Darker, drummers, for playing at the musters this year (EKAC: DO/FCa 4, f 370).

506–8 EKAC: DO/AAM 2 ff F106, F107–7v

These mayor's court proceedings against Jane Bowles on f F106 also appear in the draft court book in BL: Additional Ms. 28,036, f 142v. Although substantively the same as the fair copy, entries in the rough copy of the mayor's court book are filled with corrections, deletions, and additions, and every page has a line drawn through it, apparently after the fair copy was entered into EKAC: DO/AAM 2. Although these court proceedings against Jane Bowles, widow, do not mention ringing the basin, the payment on f 374v in the chamberlains' accounts this year (p 505) makes it clear that rough music accompanied her punishment.

These mayor's court proceedings against Griselda Griffith, John Winter, Captain Turner, Robert Kirby and Hugh Cattlen on ff F107–7v also appear in the draft court book in BL: Additional Ms. 28,036, ff 145–5v. Although substantively the same as the fair copy, the entries in the rough copy of the mayor's court book are filled with corrections, deletions, and additions, and every page has a line drawn through it, apparently after the fair copy was entered into EKAC: DO/AAM 2. Neither the draft nor revised court proceedings mention ringing the basin; however, the proximity of the 15 July sentencing date for Griselda Griffith, whore, and Hugh Cattlen, vagrant, and the 5 August payment date for their punishment on f 376 in the chamberlains' accounts (p 505, ll.32–3) makes it likely that rough music did accompany the carting of Griselda Griffith.

508 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 f 402v

In addition to these payments for civic drumming, the chamberlains also paid 5s to Henry Wyles, fife, and 22s to Henry Barnes and other drummers for playing at the musters this year (EKAC: DO/FCa 4, ff 407, 411v).

509 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 f 436v

In addition to the payments for civic drumming this year, the chamberlains also paid 10s for muster-related drumming (EKAC: DO/FCa 4, ff 435v, 442).

511 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 f 504v

In addition to the payments for civic drumming and drum repairs this year, the chamberlains also paid 3s to Thomas Chartold for muster-related drumming (EKAC: DO/FCa 4, f 513).

512–13 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 ff 541v, 544v

On 26 April 1620 Jane Trotter (alias Anne Trotter) appeared before the mayor's court and confessed to having a bastard child by Philip Honyman, tailor's apprentice and servant in London (EKAC: DO/AAM 2, f F160). Since the child, having been born in the parish of St Mary's, Dover, had a legal settlement there, the parish overseers of the poor were chargeable for its care. Payment was authorized on 30 June for nursing the child (EKAC: DO/AAM 2, f F162), and during August an agreement was reached between Dover officials and Philip Honyman for payment toward the upkeep of the child (EKAC: DO/AAM 2, f F162v). Although no mention of punishment appears in the court book, the payment in the chamberlains' accounts here during late June or early July indicates that Jane Trotter received the usual public humiliation of being carted through the streets accompanied by rough music.

In addition to the payments to Henry Barnes for drumming this year (f 544v), the chamberlains also paid 5s to Henry Wyles, fife, and 8s 8d to Thomas Charrold and other drummers for playing at the musters (EKAC: DO/FCa 4, f 540v).

514 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 f 572v

In addition to these payments to Henry Barnes for drumming this year, the chamberlains also paid 1s 6d to James Jenkyn for drumming at the muster (EKAC: DO/FCa 4, f 568).

515 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 ff 594v, 595v

The payment to the prince's players on f 594v falls between entries dated 3 November and 1 December. In addition to the quarterly payments to the town drummer Henry Barnes, the chamberlains also paid a total of 9s to other drummers for drumming at the muster (EKAC: DO/FCa 4, f 598v).

516 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 f 619

The usual full accounts of the four chamberlains are missing for the 1622–3 accounting year. The payments for entertainment this year appear in the partial account rendered on 20 October 1623 by John Waller, one of the four chamberlains.

The payments to the prince's trumpeters and drummers occurred during February 1622/3, when Prince Charles, accompanied by Buckingham, passed through Dover on his way to Madrid, where they attempted to revive the stalled negotiations for the marriage between Charles and Donna Maria, sister of the Spanish king, Philip IV. Buckingham and the prince left London on 17 February and arrived in Paris on 21 February, placing this payment in Dover most likely on 18 or 19 February.

In addition to the other payments for musicians, John Waller also paid 1s for a drummer at the muster (EKAC: DO/FCa 4, f 619).

516 EKAC: DO/FCa 4 f 639

In addition to the many payments for civic drumming and drum repair this year, the chamberlains also paid 2s for drumming at two musters (EKAC: DO/FCa 4, ff 642, 643).

519–20 National Archives of Scotland: GD24/1/825 single sheet

This letter of the duke of Buckingham to the king of France, announcing the arrival of Queen Henrietta Maria at Dover, was written on 13 June 1625. On 1 May 1625, after the conclusion of lengthy negotiations between English and French ambassadors, Charles I had been married by proxy to the French princess Henrietta Maria at Notre Dame. After a leisurely wedding journey from Paris to Boulogne, Henrietta finally embarked on 12 June, arriving in Dover that evening. After messages were relayed to Canterbury, where he was waiting her arrival, Charles travelled to Dover early on the morning of 13 June to meet her. Charles entertained the wedding party at Dover Castle and then later that day escorted Henrietta to Canterbury, where numerous payments to both royal and city musicians mark the festive occasion (pp 276–8). For an analysis of conflicting and often inaccurate secondary accounts of the royal marriage, see Margaret Toynbee, 'The Wedding Journey of King Charles I,' *Arch. Cant.* 69 (1956 for 1955), 75–89.

520 EKAC: DO/FCa 5 ff 17, 18v

In addition to the many payments for civic drumming and drum repair this year, the chamberlains also paid 1s to Robert Bennett for drumming at the muster (EKAC: DO/FCa 5, f 19).

The entries for repairing and beating the town drums (ll.30–4) are all part of the 7 July payment series.

532 cca: DCb/JX.9.2 f 208v

Three registrars were involved in recording these proceedings. Matter not within raised circles was recorded by the original notary. The material in raised circles in the 13 and 27 July proceedings

(ll.13–14 and 17–18) was written down by a second notary, while a third registrar recorded the much-delayed final session on 28 May 1605 (ll.19–21). The marginal note '*vide plura folio 179 precedentis*' refers to a previous presentment of William Fryth for not receiving communion at Easter 1602.

537 Alexander Centre: Borough Custumal f 9

A charter of Henry III in 1252 had recognized Faversham as a corporate member of the Cinque Ports and granted the town a mayor and twelve jurats, but the town remained answerable to the abbot of Faversham Abbey, who also served as lord of the manor of Faversham, appointed a bailiff, and audited the town chamberlains' accounts. This agreement, signed in the king's court at Westminster on 3 February 1257/8 and copied into the town custumal, establishes among other things the procedure for choosing at an election assembly three men of Faversham to be presented to the abbot for him to choose one as bailiff. The bailiff could sound the common horn to convene this assembly and also on certain other specified occasions.

537 Alexander Centre: Borough Custumal f 9v

When Roger de Mortimer, earl of March, was appointed constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque Ports, he ordered the five ports and two ancient towns and their limbs to provide for his use in the court of Shepway copies of their custumals by Michaelmas 1356. This manuscript of the Faversham custumal dates from c 1400, and the heading indicates that it has been copied from the custumal kept at Dover Castle. Ultimately the customs described here, including the sounding of the common horn, originate in the charter granted to Faversham by Henry III in 1252.

539 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 ff 4v–5

Although the three marginal notes are all in the same hand, it is not the same as either the main hand of the text or the second hand that has added 'to be read.'

539 cca: U3/146/6/6 sheet [3]

This record of vestments and mitres for a boy bishop on St Nicholas' Day appears in an inventory of the goods and ornaments in the parish church of Faversham, which was taken by the outgoing churchwardens Thomas Smithe and John Love and delivered to the incoming wardens William Bourne, John Roche, Denis Hardyman, and George Awder. Although this manuscript is dated by day, month, and regnal year, damage to the heading has destroyed the name of the monarch. The heading does, however, mention the name of the vicar, John Redbourne, who was admitted to the benefice on 12 May 1506 and remained the incumbent until his death in 1531 (see LPL: Register of Archbishop Warham, f 328 col a), thus securely fixing the date as 8 December 1512 in the 4th year of Henry VIII.

540 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 19

In June 1520 Henry VIII met Francis I at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. During the previous month, however, Henry had travelled through Faversham to Dover, where he welcomed Charles V on 26 May and entertained him at Canterbury until 31 May, after which Charles embarked at Sandwich for Flanders and Henry left for Calais.

541 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 22v

When war broke out between Francis I and the emperor in 1521, Henry VIII offered to serve as mediator. After negotiations with Wolsey, Charles V made a second visit to England, landing at Dover on 26 May, where he was met by Henry and conducted by way of Faversham to London.

542 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 27v

During the summer of 1527 Wolsey travelled to France, where he met Francis I at Amiens in August and discussed the possibility of Henry's divorce from Katherine of Aragon. As these chamberlains' expenses reveal, either on his outward journey in July or on his return in September he stopped at Faversham.

542 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 28

The mayoral and accounting year in Faversham officially ran from Michaelmas to Michaelmas; however, according to the account heading this year the 1527–8 accounts were rendered on 17 September 1528. This is probably a mistake for November or December when accounts were usually rendered.

543 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 35

The mayoral and accounting year in Faversham officially ran from Michaelmas to Michaelmas; however, according to the account heading this year the 1539–40 accounts were not rendered until more than six months later, on 25 April 1541, resulting in some confusion in these accounts between John Seth, mayor 1539–40, and Lewis Marden, mayor 1540–1, who are both mentioned as mayor. However, the arrears of Robert a Berys and John Harmon, chamberlains for 1539–40, were clearly accounted for by Thomas Gattys and Thomas Smithe, chamberlains for 1540–1, thus securely placing these accounts and the payments for entertainment this year during the 1539–40 accounting year.

544 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 46v

This payment for entertainment appears in a separate account of Elizabeth Auncelme, widow of Simon Auncelme, late mayor of Faversham, who died sometime before 26 March 1548, when Thomas Arden was elected to fill out his term. The account of Elizabeth Auncelme is dated 1 April 1548, thus placing the payment to the lord protector's players before that date. A second account rendered by the town chamberlains, covering the entire Michaelmas–Michaelmas mayoral year, contains the payment to the king's players on f 50v.

544–5 BL: Harley Ms. 542 f 36v

In February 1550/1 Alice Arden conspired with her lover Mosby and several other accomplices to murder her husband, Thomas Arden of Faversham. The earliest account of the murder appeared in the Faversham wardmote book (Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1, ff 59v–60); however, a much more detailed account of the various attempts on Arden's life preceding the murder, including this description of Alice Arden's dancing on the night of the murder while her daughter played on the virginals, appeared in Raphael Holinshed's *Chronicles* in 1577 (*src*: 13568; *Holinshed's Chronicles of England, Scotland, and Ireland*, vol 3 (London, 1808; rpt New York, 1965), 1024–31). Holinshed's source for the murder account was material collected by John Stow, one of Holinshed's colleagues, who along with Abraham Fleming and Francis Thynne worked on the second edition of the *Chronicles* published in 1587 after Holinshed's death, supplementing and extending the history to the year 1586 (*src*: 13569). Stow's source by his own account was Robert Cole of Bow, who, as Patricia Hyde argues, was the same Robert Cole, then of Faversham, who was present at the trial of Alice Arden and her accomplices. See Hyde, *Thomas Arden in Faversham: The Man Behind the Myth*, pp 11–14, 117–24; and Lionel Cust, 'Arden of Faversham,' *Arch. Cant.* 34 (1920), 101–38.

545 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 67

Beginning this year and continuing until the 1563–4 accounting year, the two town chamberlains are listed with the civic officers in the year in which they rendered their account, rather than in the year



in which they were elected. Since they come at the beginning of this accounting change, Bartholomew Baull and Thomas Lytell are listed twice as chamberlains: once in the officers' list for 1553-4 (f 64v), when they were elected, and again in the list for 1554-5 (f 66), when they rendered their accounts. Their accounts (ff 66-7v) are clearly for the accounting year 1553-4, since the surrounding accounts were rendered on 20 November 1553 (f 64v) and 11 November 1555 (f 68v).

545 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 68v

In August 1555 Philip travelled through Faversham and Canterbury to Dover, where he embarked for Flanders. These entertainment expenses in the 1554-5 Faversham accounts for the royal trumpeters and jesters probably arose from this visit.

545 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 73

Philip returned to England in March 1556/7 to seek English support for Spain and the Netherlands in their war against France. Leaving Calais on 17 March, Philip landed at Dover and travelled through Kent to Greenwich, where he was reunited with Mary on 20 March. On 7 June England declared war on France and ten days later on 17 June the earl of Pembroke left with 8,000 men to join Philip's army in the Low Countries, followed by Philip himself, who again travelled through Kent to Dover, where he embarked on 4 July, never to return to English soil. Both coming and going Philip would have journeyed along Watling Street between London and Dover, passing by Faversham and providing the occasion for this payment to the royal trumpeters.

546 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 80

Beginning this year the town clerks made a persistent error in figuring the regnal years of Queen Elizabeth when giving the opening dates of the accounts. The 1558-9 account (ff 79v-82) is said to start on Michaelmas 1558 during the regnal year 1 Elizabeth and close on the next Michaelmas 1559. Because Elizabeth did not become queen until 17 November 1558, however, Michaelmas 1558 fell during the regnal year 5 and 6 Philip and Mary, and Michaelmas 1559 fell during the regnal year of 1 Elizabeth. This confusion in the opening dates of the account headings continues throughout most of the remainder of this manuscript; however, the closing dates of the accounts given in years of grace rather than in regnal years make it possible to date the accounts with relative certainty.

547 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 93v

The account heading (f 93) this year identifies Robert Rye and Ambrose Hewlett as chamberlains in 'the aforesaid year,' that is, ostensibly the same year as the 1562-3 list of officers (f 92v). However, the rendering date for their account of December 5 Elizabeth (1562) and their accounting for the 22s surplus from the 1560-1 account both make it clear that the account of Robert Rye and Ambrose Hewlett is for the Michaelmas 1561-Michaelmas 1562 accounting year, thus placing this payment to the earl of Oxford's players between those terminal dates.

547 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 108v

During the 1563-4 accounting year the reporting method reverts to the normal practice of listing the chamberlains in the year in which they were elected rather than in the year in which they rendered their accounts. Thus, Thomas Barton and Hugh Booth are given in the list of officers (f 103) as the chamberlains elected at Michaelmas 1563, while John Elfrythe and Francis Curteis are given as the chamberlains rendering on 14 December 1563 (f 103v) their previous year's account running from Michaelmas 1562 to Michaelmas 1563. The 1563-4 account of Barton and Booth (ff 107v-10v),

containing this payment to the queen's bearward, is not given until after the Michaelmas 1564 list of officers (f 107). This practice then follows year by year throughout the remainder of the manuscript.

548 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 121v

The audit date of the 1567–8 accounts (f 120v) is incorrectly given as 9 December 10 Elizabeth (1567). Internal evidence confirms that this is a clerical mistake for 11 Elizabeth, thus making the rendering date 9 December 1568 and placing this payment for repairs to the maypole during the Michaelmas 1567–Michaelmas 1568 accounting year.

548 cks: FA/FAc 1/1 f 5

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1569–70 appear without significant variation in the revised accounts (Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1, f 128).

548 cks: FA/FAc 1/2 sheet 13

Although these accounts of chamberlains John Neale and William Pecoche are not rendered until 27 March 1571 (Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1, f 126v), internal evidence clearly identifies their accounting year as Michaelmas 1569–Michaelmas 1570 during the mayoralty of Thomas Belke, thus placing this payment to the earl of Leicester's players during the 1569–70 accounting year.

549 cks: FA/FAc 2/1 sheet 3v

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1571–2 appear without significant variation in the revised accounts (Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1, f 146).

In the 1571–2 list of officers in the revised accounts (f 139) the names of the chamberlains of these accounts, John Tyndale and William Cadman, have been crossed out and the names of Thomas Barlyng and Thomas Waterman, the chamberlains for 1570–1, written in. Barlyng and Waterman, however, clearly appear as chamberlains in the list of officers for 1570–1 (f 126) during the mayoralty of Robert Fagg. Internal evidence from the main and subsidiary revised accounts of chamberlains John Tyndale and William Cadman, moreover, securely establishes that these accounts belong to the mayoralty of Thomas Oldfield during the 1571–2 accounting year.

549–50 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 ff 156–6v

The dating of the 1572–3 Faversham accounts has been plagued from the very beginning by confusion. The list of officers for 1572–3 (f 144) says that Richard Balle's term as mayor runs from Michaelmas 14 Elizabeth to the same feast in 1572; however, Michaelmas 14 Elizabeth is in fact the same day as Michaelmas 1572. Also the chamberlains named in the list of officers are John Tyndale and William Cadman, who are known to have served as chamberlains in 1571–2 during the mayoralty of Thomas Oldfield. Part of this confusion arises from the persistent misdating in this manuscript of the regnal year of Queen Elizabeth beginning with the 1558–9 accounts. In 1572–3 this misdating is compounded by the fact that, following the usual Faversham pattern, Tyndale and Cadman rendered their accounts for 1571–2 during the beginning of the 1572–3 mayoral term when Richard Balle was mayor. As records from previous years have shown, the list of officers sometimes included the chamberlains in the year when they were elected and sometimes in the succeeding year when they rendered their accounts. Internal evidence in the accounts this year, however, establishes that Richard Balle was the mayor and Thomas Furmynger and Thomas Rye were the chamberlains during the 1572–3 accounting year: their account is in fact dated 1572–3 (f 154v); their account begins with a surplus from the previous year of £3 5s 1d, the same sum

that appears in the auditors' notes to the 1571-2 accounts (ff 152-2v); and their account contains a payment for Richard Balle's fee as mayor (f 155).

Because of the confusion in the account heading this year, the visit of Queen Elizabeth to Faversham during her progress through Kent has been variously dated 1572, 1573, and 1574 in the secondary sources. The payment for 'mr ffynches soon' (f 156), who was the son of either Thomas Finch, jurat, or John Finch, jurat and mayor, 1573-4, has further confused the dating of the account, suggesting that the mayor's son was chosen to give the oration, thus placing the visit during the 1573-4 mayoral year. The correct dates for the visit, however, are 16-18 September 1573 (Nichols, *The Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, vol 1, pp 351-2), thus placing the visit near the end of the Michaelmas 1572-Michaelmas 1573 mayoral and accounting year. In addition to the entertainment expenses given in the Records, numerous other payments indirectly related to the royal visit were made this year for painting the Court Hall, paving and cleansing the streets, and generally refurbishing the town. Some, but not all, of the expenses directly relating to the queen's visit also appear in the rough account booklet for 1572-3 (CKS: FA/FAc 3, ff 1-1v).

552 CKS: FA/FAc 4 f 4

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1573-4 appear without significant variation in the revised accounts (Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1, f 167).

Again confusion reigns in the account heading for these revised accounts. The list of officers (f 154) gives the mayoral term of John Finch as Michaelmas 1572 15 Elizabeth to the next Michaelmas 1573. Michaelmas 15 Elizabeth, however, is Michaelmas 1573. Also the mayor for 1572-3 was Richard Balle, not John Finch. The account heading of chamberlains Edmund Masterson and Leonard Fidge (f 165v) is undated. Internal evidence in this year's accounts, however, resolves the confusion: the accounts include payments dated 20 January 1573/4 and 28 February 1573/4 (f 166), and these payments refer to John Finch as the mayor at the time, thus placing both the mayoral term of John Finch and the accounts of chamberlains Masterson and Fidge during the Michaelmas 1573-Michaelmas 1574 accounting year.

552 CKS: FA/FAc 5 single sheet

This payment to the queen's players was originally made by the mayor, John Finch, during the 1573-4 accounting year, but in the 1574-5 accounting year it appears among debts still owed by the town to the former mayor. The payment continues to be listed among outstanding debts in the 1575-6 rough accounts (CKS: FA/FAc 6, sheet 27) and revised accounts (Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1, ff 194v-5).

For details of the Faversham Court Hall, see the Introduction, p lxx.

552 CKS: FA/FAc 4 f 1

This undated account booklet, signed by the four auditors, is headed 'Expences laide Oute by Leonarde fidge & Edmond masterson chambrelaynes for the towne of faversham.' Numerous dated payments fix this account during the mayoral year of John Finch, Michaelmas 1573-Michaelmas 1574; however, the booklet also contains several payments dated November and December 1574 made to John Skyrre, mayor from Michaelmas 1574 to Michaelmas 1575. Chamberlains often continued making payments after Michaelmas, either because their accounts had not yet been audited or because the audit had established that they still held a surplus or owed a debt to the town. The payment for bearwards (l.5) is clearly labelled during the time of John Finch. The payment for players (l.18), however, was made during the time of John Skyrre. Duplicate payments appear in the revised accounts (Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1, ff 166-7).

553 cks: FA/FAc7 sheet 6

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1576–7 revised accounts (Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1, f 201).

553–4 cks: FA/FAc9 sheet 9

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1577–8 revised accounts (Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1, ff 214v, 215v).

555 Alexander Centre: FA/AC 1 f 247

The official end of the accounting year in Faversham coincided with the end of the mayoral year and the election of new officers each year at Michaelmas. The rendering or audit date for the previous year's accounts, however, often did not occur until several months into the new accounting year. As a result, the previous year's chamberlains frequently continued making payments after Michaelmas, either because their accounts had not yet been audited or because the audit had established that they still held a surplus or owed a debt to the town. In this instance, the chamberlains for Michaelmas 1580–Michaelmas 1581 continued to make payments after Michaelmas 1581, including these expenses for Queen Elizabeth's progress into Kent in February 1581/2 at the departure of the duke of Alençon. The royal party passed by the town on 3 February on their way to Sandwich. On their return Elizabeth stayed in Faversham on 14 February. Further expenses for this royal visit appear here in the accounts of the chamberlains for Michaelmas 1581–Michaelmas 1582.

555 cks: FA/FAc 12 f 1

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1581–2 revised accounts (cks: FA/FAc 197, ff 3–6v).

557–8 cks: FA/FAc 13 sheet 6

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1582–3 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts (cks: FA/FAc 197, ff 14v–15).

558 cca: DCb/J/X.1.14 f 148

Although four presentments were made at this archdeacon's visitation, subsequent court proceedings dealt only with the repair of the churchyard walls. The charge against the unnamed minstrel for playing on Sundays and holy days appears to have been dropped.

Three registrars were involved in recording these proceedings. Matter not within raised circles was written down by the original notary. The 18 June proceedings and both 15 October proceedings were recorded by a second notary; only the 1 October session was recorded by the third registrar.

558 cks: FA/FAc 14 sheet 6v

The Faversham mayoral and accounting year officially ran from Michaelmas to Michaelmas. Chamberlains often continued making payments after Michaelmas, either because their accounts had not yet been audited or because the audit had established that they still held a surplus or owed a debt to the town. This year the chamberlains for the Michaelmas 1583–Michaelmas 1584 accounting year continued to make payments after Michaelmas 1584, including this payment to players on 3 November 1584. Although this entertainment expense was accounted for by the 1583–4 chamberlains, the entertainment occurred in the Michaelmas 1584–Michaelmas 1585 accounting year and has been included with other entertainment for 1584–5. Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the revised chamberlains' accounts (cks: FA/FAc 197, f 29v).

559 cks: FA/FAc 15 f 3v

Duplicate expenses for entertainment and drumming during 1584–5 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts (cks: FA/FAc 197, ff 35v–6).

559 cks: FA/FAc 197 f 42

In addition to the expenses this year for civic drumming and drum repair, the chamberlains also paid 9s for muster-related drumming (cks: FA/FAc 197, f 45).

559 cks: FA/FAc 17 sheet 6

Duplicate expenses for entertainment during 1587–8 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, f 64v. Included among other muster-related expenses this year are payments of 38s 4d for a new drum, 6s 4d for a drum head and two sticks, and 9s for mending the drum (cks: FA/FAc 17, sheet 6).

559–60 cks: FA/FAc 18 sheet 11

The Faversham mayoral and accounting year officially ran from Michaelmas to Michaelmas. Chamberlains often continued making payments after Michaelmas, however, either because their accounts had not yet been audited or because the audit had established that they still held a surplus or owed a debt to the town. This year Thomas Waterman and Nicholas Finch, the chamberlains for the Michaelmas 1588–Michaelmas 1589 accounting year during the mayoralty of John Casslock, continued to make payments after Michaelmas 1589, including the payments to the players of the earl of Sussex on 5 October 1589 and to the players of the earl of Essex on 21 November 1589. Although these entertainment expenses were paid and accounted for by the 1588–9 chamberlains, the entertainments occurred in the Michaelmas 1589–Michaelmas 1590 accounting year during the mayoralty of John Upton; thus these payments have been included with other entertainment for 1589–90.

Duplicate expenses for entertainment appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts for 1588–9 in cks: FA/FAc 197, f 75v. This year the chamberlains also spent 5s for repairing the town drum in connection with the muster (cks: FA/FAc 18, sheet 10).

560 cks: FA/FAc 19 sheet 5

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1589–90 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, f 84v.

560 cks: FA/FAc 20/1 sheet 6

The official end of the accounting year in Faversham coincided with the end of the mayoral year and the election of new officers each year at Michaelmas. However, the previous year's chamberlains frequently continued making payments after that date, either because their accounts had not yet been audited or because the audit had established that they still held a surplus or owed a debt to the town. In this instance, William Tyllman and Abraham Snoode, the chamberlains from Michaelmas 1590 to Michaelmas 1591 during the mayoralty of William Saker, continued to make payments after Michaelmas 1591, including the payments to the players of the lord admiral on 1 October 1591 and to the players of the earl of Worcester on 6 December 1591. Although these payments were paid and accounted for by the 1590–1 chamberlains, the entertainments occurred in the Michaelmas 1591–Michaelmas 1592 accounting year during the mayoralty of Thomas Cooke; thus they have been included in the Records with other 1591–2 entertainment expenses.

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197,

f 101, where most of the payment to the earl of Worcester's players is lost due to destruction of part of the manuscript page by damp.

561 cks: FA/Fac 22/1 sheet 4

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1592–3 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/Fac 197, f 135.

561 cks: FA/Fac 23/1 sheet 10

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1593–4 appear out of place, but without significant variation, in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/Fac 197, f 122v.

561–2 cks: FA/Fac 24 sheet 4v

Duplicate expenses for entertainment during 1594–5 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/Fac 197, f 147. This year the chamberlains also paid 6s 8d for repairing the town drum during the musters (cks: FA/Fac 24, sheet 4 cols 1–2).

562 cks: FA/Fac 25 sheet 5 col 2

Duplicate expenses for entertainment during 1595–6 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/Fac 197, ff 164–5. This year the chamberlains also paid 6s for drumming during the musters (cks: FA/Fac 25, sheet 5 col 1).

562 cks: FA/Fac 26 sheets 5, 7

Due to damaged pages caused by damp, only the first of these three entertainment expenses appears in the revised chamberlains' accounts for this year (cks: FA/Fac 197, f 168).

563 cks: FA/Fac 27 sheet 4 col 2

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1597–8 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/Fac 197, f 123v.

563 cks: FA/Fac 28 sheet 3

A duplicate payment for entertainment during 1598–9 appears in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/Fac 197, f 190v, although the sum is lost due to manuscript damage. This year the chamberlains also paid 4s for drumming during the musters (cks: FA/Fac 28, sheet 5v).

563 cks: FA/Fac 29 sheet 4

Duplicate expenses for entertainment during 1599–1600 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/Fac 197, ff 194–4v. This year the chamberlains also paid 5s 4d for drumming during the musters (cks: FA/Fac 29, sheet 4).

565 cks: FA/Fac 31 sheet 2

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1601–2 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/Fac 197, f 209.

565 cks: FA/Fac 33 sheet 2

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1602–3 appear in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks:

FA/FAc 197, ff 219–19v, where part of the payments to players and the payment for drum repair are lost due to manuscript damage caused by damp.

565–6 cks: FA/FAc 35 sheet 14

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1604–5 appear in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, f 230, where part of the payments are lost due to damage caused by damp.

566 cks: FA/FAc 36 sheet 4v

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1605–6 appear in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, ff 237–7v, where part of the payments are lost due to damage caused by damp. Among other variants the payment to the king's bearward appears in the revised accounts as a payment to the king's bearwards.

567 cks: FA/FAc 38 sheet 2v

This payment by 'mr Castlocke' for bearwards may have been made either by John Casslock the elder or John Casslock the younger, since both were jurats during this year (cks: FA/FAc 197, f 240).

567 cks: FA/FAc 40 sheet 4

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1609–10 appear in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, f 254, where among other variants the date is omitted.

567 cks: FA/FAc 41 f 2v

Duplicate expenses for entertainment and repair of the town drum during 1610–11 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, f 261v. This year the chamberlains also paid 3s 4d for drumming during the musters (cks: FA/FAc 41, f 2).

567 cks: FA/FAc 42 f 1

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1611–12 appear in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, ff 266v–7, although both folios are torn and the amounts paid in the first two items are lost.

568 cks: FA/FAc 197 f 280v

In addition to the other entertainment expenses this year, the chamberlains also paid 5s for a trumpeter at the musters (cks: FA/FAc 197, f 280v).

570 cks: FA/FAc 48 f 1

This payment for Prince Charles' players also appears in the 1617–18 revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, f 296, where the amount paid is 20s rather than 10s.

570 cks: FA/FAc 50 f 1v

Duplicate expenses for entertainment and drumming during 1619–20 appear in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, ff 309v–10, where the first entry has been lost due to damage to the manuscript caused by damp.

570 cks: FA/FAc 51 f 1

Duplicate expenses for entertainment and drumming during 1620–1 appear without significant variation in the revised chamberlains' accounts in cks: FA/FAc 197, f 314.

571 CKS: FA/FAc 52 ff 1, 1v

In addition to these expenses for entertainment and the town drums, the chamberlains also paid 5s to the town drummers Bonnam and Dennis Wharton for drumming at the muster (f 1v) and 5s 'to godman dennis for mending the brason horne' (f 2).

The payments for the queen's players and for purchase and repair of the town drums all fall between payments dated 21 May and 16 June.

571 CKS: FA/FAc 53 f 2

In addition to the expenses for entertainment and repair of the town drum during 1624–5, the chamberlains also paid 2s 6d to Bonnam and 4s 6d to Dennis Wharton, the town drummers, for drumming at the muster (CKS: FA/FAc 53, ff 4–4v).

572 CKS: FA/FAc 55 sheet 10

In addition to expenses for repair of the town drum during 1626–7, the chamberlains also paid 7s 6d for drum and fife at the muster (CKS: FA/FAc 55, sheet 10).

572 CKS: FA/FAc 56 sheet 6v

In addition to expenses for musicians this year at the Special Brotherhood meeting of the Cinque Ports, the town chamberlains also paid 7s 6d for drum and flutes at the 1627–8 muster (CKS: FA/FAc 56, sheet 4v); the next year they paid 14s for drumming at the 1628–9 muster (CKS: FA/FAc 57, sheet 3).

572 CKS: FA/FAc 59 sheet 6

In addition to expenses for horn blowing this year, the town chamberlains also paid 10s to Dennis Wharton and his fellows for drumming at the muster (CKS: FA/FAc 59, sheet 6v).

573–4 EKAC: FO/AL/1 sheets 1–2

Like other Cinque Port towns, Folkestone used a common horn to signal the commonalty to assemble for meetings. This excerpt from the custumal describes the procedure for the annual election of the mayor on 8 September, the feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Proceedings began with the blowing of the common horn to signal the mayor, jurats, and commoners to gather in the churchyard of the parish church of St Mary. During the year other meetings would also have been announced by the blowing of the common horn, for during the seventeenth century the town serjeant was paid a quarterly wage of 6d for blowing the common horn. No longer used to gather the citizens of Folkestone, the common horn is now on display in the Heritage Room of the Folkestone Library.

574 EKAC: FO/FC1/1 f 4

The account heading and receipts are missing from these fragmentary warden's accounts (ff 4–5), leaving only part of the expenses and the summary totals. Clearly dated accounts for the 1513–14 accounting year begin on f 5v, however, thus dating this expense fragment during the 1512–13 accounting year.

576–7 EKAC: FO/FC1/1 ff 19, 19v–20

Several people with the surname Baker (l.14) held office in Folkestone during the 1540s: John Baker senior served as churchwarden in 1541–2 and town warden in 1542–3; Thomas Baker, jurat, served as town warden in 1541–2, churchwarden in 1542–3, town warden in 1544–5, mayor in 1552–3, churchwarden in 1558–9, and mayor again in 1561–2; William Baker senior was a jurat in 1541–2 and 1542–3; and William Baker the younger, jurat, served as churchwarden in 1542–3, town warden



in 1543–4, churchwarden again in 1546–7, and mayor in 1548–9. There was also a third William Baker, who served as town serjeant in 1541–2 and 1542–3, always referred to as William Baker, serjeant, to distinguish him from William Baker, jurat. The probable identity of the Mr Baker who carried on the extensive civic entertaining during the 1540s, including these players of the duke of Suffolk, is William Baker the younger. Both William Baker senior, who died in 1543–4, and William Baker the younger are identified in the assessment lists as 'Comen Bakers and Brewers,' living on the Bayle, site of the British Lion public house, formerly the Priory Arms and reputed to be one of the oldest pubs in Folkestone. C.J. Bishop says, 'Returning to the Bayle we come upon the BRITISH LION which claims to be one of the oldest of our inns. It is said that it was formerly known as the Priory Arms, and that it had been an inn since 1460. This is almost certainly untrue, since there are no records to support it. There are no records before 1782 when it ranked as an alehouse, the licensee being John Ladd. The house does not appear on the list for 1765 under either name. The present building appears to be of 17th century construction, with a long low Georgian front.' See C. J. Bishop, *Old Folkestone Pubs* (Maidstone, 1980), 35.

The expenses for riding to Dover to arrange for the royal inspection of Folkestone harbour and the subsequent entertainment of the king and his servants in Folkestone between 1 May and 6 May 1542 (p 576, ll.25–37) are corroborated by royal grants signed and sealed at Dover Castle between 3 May and 6 May this year, as well as by entertainment expenses in the Dover accounts above (see pp 441–2).

577 cca: U3/88/4/1 f 93v

Although these accounts are clearly dated 25 December 1542 to 25 December 1543, that date appears to be an error for 1541–2. Account headings for the surrounding years – 1538–9 (f 85), 1539–40 (f 87v), 1541–2 (f 89v), 1542–3 (f 93), 1542–3 (f 95), and 1543–4 (f 98) – demonstrate that the accounts for 1540–1 (f 89v) were misdated 1541–2, an error followed the next year when the accounts for 1541–2 (f 93) were misdated 1542–3. This error was corrected in the 1542–3 accounts (f 95), and the accounts continue with the correct dating thereafter. In addition to this evidence of surrounding accounts, internal evidence for the visit of Henry VIII to Folkestone between 1 May and 6 May, corroborating the evidence of the town accounts, also securely places this account during the 1541–2 accounting year.

579 cca: U3/88/4/1 f 99

From 11 February 1542/3, when Henry made an alliance with the emperor against France, until a peace treaty was signed on 7 June 1546, England and France were at war. During the summer of 1544 Henry VIII personally led his army in an invasion of France. After his successful capture of Boulogne he returned to Dover on 30 September 1544. It is probable that the payment in the wardens' accounts to the king's bearwards early in the 1544–5 Folkestone civic year (l.12) and the payment in the churchwardens' accounts for ringing the church bells here, when the king passed by the town, both result from the general festivities for this royal visit.

579 English: *Gleanings* p 289

The town account books for this period have disappeared, leaving the nineteenth-century antiquarian transcriptions of John English (see the Introduction, p cxxviii) the only surviving source for this payment to the queen's players and the two further payments to the queen's bearwards (p 579, ll.37–43 and p 580, ll.16–21). Both the date and the amount of this payment to the queen's players remain uncertain. English first printed this payment as the second paragraph of a newspaper article entitled 'Folkestone in Olden Times. Gleanings from the Municipal Records.–XI,' *The Folkestone Express* (25 November 1882), 5: 'The expenditure, as we have already seen, included many items which would be regarded now-a-days as most extraordinary. Here, for instance, is 1d. "for nails for setting up a proclamation concerning pirates

upon the sea"; 2d. for wax for sealing of a certificate, and no less than 6s 8d. given to the Queen's players "for a reward." The first paragraph of the article gives examples of income from Elizabeth's reign dated 1660 (a probable mistake for 1560). The second paragraph gives the examples of expenditure quoted above; however, there is no indication of the year from which these expenses are excerpted. The phrase 'as we have already seen' probably refers to previous articles in the newspaper series which gave details of expenditure for Dover harbour. In August 1888, English collected, revised, and reprinted the series of thirty newspaper articles in book form under the title *Gleanings From the Municipal Records of the Corporation of Folkestone, from the Reign of Edward III to the Present Time*. During his revision English inserted several pages of additional material between the first and second paragraphs of the newspaper article, material which ended with payments excerpted from the 1553-4 wardens' accounts. The placement of these excerpts in the book immediately before the above paragraph either intentionally or unintentionally suggests that the three previously undated payments also refer to 1553-4. English also intentionally or unintentionally changed the payment to the queen's players from 6s 8d to 5s 8d.

585 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 26

In addition to the expenses for entertainment, horn blowing, and repair of the town drums during 1606-7, the warden also paid 5s this year for drumming at the muster (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, f 26v).

586 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 60v

In addition to the expenses for blowing the town horn during 1610-11, the warden also paid 3s for a trumpet and 6s for drum and fife at the muster this year (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, f 60v).

587 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 103

In addition to these expenses for repair of the town drum during 1614-15, the warden also paid 4s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, f 103).

588 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 ff 313-13v

Warden's accounts and part of the quarter sessions records for 1615-16 (ff 307-15), along with other miscellaneous court records from 1613 to 1620, appear out of sequence near the end of the volume. In addition to these expenses for horn blowing and civic drumming this year, the warden also paid 4s for drumming and 2s for blowing the trumpet at the muster and a further composite payment of 16d for the town clerk's dinner and the drummers when the lord secretary was there for the muster (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, ff 312v-13v).

588 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 124

In addition to these expenses for horn blowing and repair of the town drum during 1616-17, the warden also paid 2s 6d for drumming at the muster (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, f 125).

589 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 134v

In addition to the expenses for civic drumming and horn blowing during 1617-18 (ll.20-6), the warden also paid 19d for drumming at the muster (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, f 134v).

589 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 153

In addition to these expenses for entertainment, horn blowing, and drum repair during 1618-19, the warden also paid 3s for drum and fife at the muster and a further 3s 3d for the dinner of the drummer and fifer '& twoo more' (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, ff 154-4v).

590 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 167

The town serjeant's wages this year include 6d each quarter for blowing the town horn. In addition to these expenses for horn blowing during 1619–20, the warden also paid 22d for drumming at the muster (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, f 167v).

590–1 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 181

The town serjeant's wages this year include 6d each quarter for blowing the town horn, sometimes given as a quarterly fee of 6d, sometimes added to his 6s 8d quarterly pay to make one sum of 7s 2d. In addition to these expenses for horn blowing during 1620–1, the warden also paid 5s 6d for drumming at the muster (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, ff 181–1v).

591 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 193

In addition to these expenses for horn blowing during 1621–2, the warden also paid 3s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, f 193v).

591–2 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 207

The wages of town serjeant Bartholomew Pysing this year include a quarterly fee of 6d for blowing the town horn added to the 6s 8d quarterly pay to make one quarterly sum of 7s 2d. The payment to Robert Snowe is a late payment for his fourth quarter's wages from the 1621–2 accounting year.

594 EKAC: FO/AM1/1 f 303v

In addition to the expenses for horn blowing during 1639–40, the warden also paid 2s for drumming at the musters (EKAC: FO/AM1/1, ff 302v–3v).

594–5 CCA: U4/8/29 f 4

Fordwich held an annual town event called a give ale (variously spelled 'gyvall,' 'yevell,' 'yovell') for which bread was baked, beer brewed, and entertainment hired. The festivities took place in the give ale house, and the cost was subsidized by money and lands bequeathed for the purpose. Following the passage of the Chantries Act in 1547, the Fordwich give ale lands stood forfeit to the Crown, giving rise to a legal dispute between the freemen of the town on the first part and Robert Dorant, the mayor during 1547–9, and John Lukyn, the mayor during 1549–50, who together had purchased the give ale premises from the Crown, on the second part. The freemen presumably prevailed, for the give ale house was entirely rebuilt in 1556. Numerous expenses for rent and repairs, such as 'Item for the Lordes rent of the yelve halle vj d. ob' or 'Item for an hundreth & an halfe of thache to thache the yelve hall ij s. vj d.' appear in other years. See C. Eveleigh Woodruff, *A History of the Town and Port of Fordwich* (Canterbury, 1895), 149–52. I have recorded only those expenses for give ale, food, or entertainment.

597 CCA: U4/19 f 93

A list of town officers follows this ordinance: William Lowis, mayor; Anthony May, Valentine Norton, John Williamson, Paul Johnson, George Bygge, and Thomas Countrye, jurats; and William Wodrof, Robert Webbe, George Wane, William Bennett the elder, and Thomas Hunt, freemen and commoners. Another town ordinance, identical apart from insignificant variant spellings and expansion of abbreviations, appears in the Borough Court Minute Book (CCA: U4/20/1, f 1).

597 cca: U4/8/34 f 2

An identical entertainment payment for 1570-1 appears in the revised mayor's accounts (cca: U4/8/37, f 6v), except that the accounting paragraph is dated 7 July instead of 7 June.

597 cca: U4/8/38 f 1v

An identical entertainment payment for 1571-2 appears in the revised mayor's account (cca: U4/8/37, f9).

599 cca:U4/19 ff 96v, 90

The first decree is the eighth in a series of thirteen decrees passed by the mayor and jurats on 5 January and entered into the Ancient Book of Decrees. A list of town officers (f 97) follows the series of decrees: Valentine Norton, mayor; Anthony May, John Williamson, Paul Johnson, William Lewis, George Bygge, Thomas Countrye, John Elmer, and Thomas Maister, jurats; William Bennett, William Wodrof senior, Roger Elson, John Bygge, Nicholas Brownc, John Caldham, Robert Wodrof, and John Wright, commoners and freemen; and John Man, steward.

A list of town officers follows the second decree: Valentine Norton, mayor; Paul Johnson, Anthony May, John Williamson, Thomas Maister, William Lewis, Thomas Countrye, George Bygge, and John Elmer, jurats.

599 cca: U4/8/45 f 1v

This payment for players appears in an expense fragment with no heading, but the revised mayor's accounts for 1580-1 follow immediately on f 2. In addition to this payment for entertainment, the town also paid 8s this year for drumming at the muster (f 1v).

599-600 cca: U4/8/40 f 2

These payments for entertainment and drumming in 1581-2 also appear without significant variation in the revised mayor's accounts (cca: U4/8/45, f 5v).

600 cca: U4/8/44 f 3

In addition to these payments for entertainment, the town also paid 8s this year for drumming at the muster (f 3v). All these payments also appear without significant variation in the revised mayor's accounts for 1583-4 (cca: U4/8/45, ff 9v-10).

600 cca: U4/8/45A f 2

The heading, receipts, and part of the expenses are missing from this account fragment; however, the position in the manuscript and the rendering date of 16 December 1585 at the foot of the account (f 2v) securely fix this payment for drumming during the 1584-5 accounting year. A further payment of 8s was paid during the 1585-6 accounting year for drum and fife at the muster (cca: U4/8/46, f 1v).

601 cca: U4/8/50 f 2

In addition to the usual payment to the town drummer (l.20), the accounts for 1587-8 show a further payment of 2s for drumming at the muster (f 2).

601 cca: U4/8/49 f 2

In addition to these payments for entertainment, the accounts for 1590-1 also show a payment of 8d for drumming at the muster (f 2).

602 CCA: U4/8/57 f 2

In addition to these payments for entertainment, the accounts for 1613–14 also show payments of 5s for the trumpeter and his men, 2s 6d to the drummer at the muster, and a further 4d for going to Canterbury to engage the drummer (f 3).

603 CCA: U4/8/59 f 1v

In addition to these payments for trumpeters and entertainment, the accounts for 1616–17 also show a payment of 2s 6d to the drummer at the muster and further payments of 12d for the joint dinner of the drummer and the muster master's servant and 4d for going to Canterbury to engage the drummer (f 2v). Most of the Fordwich accounts after this date contain only a summary payment for all muster expenses. The accounts for 1639–40, however, do contain itemized muster expenses, including a payment of 2s for drumming (U4/8/65A, f 5).

604–5 BL: Additional ms. 26,785 f [1]

Richard Culmer, vicar of Holy Cross, Goodnestone, was suspended by Archbishop Laud in 1635 for his refusal to read from *The Book of Sports*, and by his own account he was finally deprived of the living in 1637 for his refusal to permit morris dancing on the Sabbath. For further biographical details, see the Introduction, p cxliii.

605 CCA: DCb/J/X.8.5 f 104

The parish from which this presentment arose is not stated. The previous presentment on f 103v is from Goudhurst, and Patrick Collinson, 'Cranbrook and the Fletchers: Popular and Unpopular Religion in the Kentish Weald,' *Godly People: Essays on English Protestantism and Puritanism* (London, 1983), 415, accordingly assigns this presentment to Goudhurst as well, even though the following presentment comes from Tenterden. However, Arthur J. Willis, *Church Life in Kent: being Church Court Records of the Canterbury Diocese 1559–1565* (London and Chichester, 1975), 30, assigns this presentment to no specific parish in his analysis of these early ecclesiastical court books.

Although Colwell and Belke were ordered to be summoned, no further record appears of this case. Colwell and Belke were presented in two further cases, however, for protesting against the removal of the rood screen and for being 'diligent quyer men in quene marys dayes but now synce quene Elizabeth hath borne atorytye they will not come there at all' (CCA: DCb/J/X.1.3, f 155v). Unfortunately, neither of these presentments notes the parish either.

606–7 CKS: QM/SB 37 single sheet

The petition lists nine allegations, including theft, wife beating, assault, and abuse of the churchwardens. On 27 May Richard Bridges appeared before Peter Manwood and was bound to appear at the next general quarter sessions at Canterbury Castle and in the meantime was warned to 'keep the peace & be of good behaioure aganiste all the Queens ledge people' (CKS: QM/SRc 1594/54).

608–9 CCA: DCb/J/X.2.4 ff 144, 145

The proceedings here against Thomas Younge begin on f 144 and, due to lack of space for this lengthy case, continue on f 145 and conclude on f 148. A similar presentment against Younge for playing on the Sabbath was made by the churchwardens of the nearby parish of Boughton Monchelsea (CCA: DCb/J/X.2.4, f 60v) in November 1582 (see pp 17–18).

610 CCA: DCb/J/X.9.11 ff 11, 10v

Due to insufficient space on f 11, this case concludes on f 10v, the continuation clearly marked by a connecting line drawn from f 11 to f 10v, matching \* sigla, and the catchword 'manibus' at the foot of f 11 matching the beginning of the text 'manibus ... dimisit' on f 10v.

612 EKAC: H 1055 f 28

The accounting year at Hythe began and ended on 2 February, the feast of the Purification of the Virgin Mary. The regnal year of Henry VI ran from 1 September to 31 August. Since the Hythe accounting year always straddled two regnal years, the fifteenth-century Hythe accountants often referred to the period from 2 February to 31 August as 'annus precedens' and the period from 1 September to the following 2 February as 'annus sequens.' These accounts begin on 2 February 1442/3 (21 Henry VI) and end on 2 February 1443/4 (22 Henry VI). The payment to the minstrels of the duke of Gloucester is dated 'anno sequenti,' thus placing it between 1 September 1443 and 2 February 1443/4 during 22 Henry VI.

For a discussion of the accounting practice in Hythe, see the Introduction, p cxlv.

616 EKAC: H 1058 f 177

The account heading for this year (f 175v) is misdated 17 Edward IV—18 Edward IV (1478–9). The accounts of individual jurors and commoners, however, were rendered in January 17 Edward IV (1478), and the position in the manuscript clearly identifies these as accounts for 16 Edward IV—17 Edward IV (1477–8).

618 EKAC: H 1058 f 197

The account heading for this year (f 193v) is misdated 18 Edward IV—19 Edward IV (1479–80). The accounts of individual jurors and commoners, however, were rendered in January 18 Edward IV (1478/9), and the position in the manuscript clearly identifies these as accounts for 17 Edward IV—18 Edward IV (1478–9).

618 EKAC: H 1058 f 209

The account heading for this year (f 208v) is misdated 19 Edward IV—20 Edward IV (1480–1). The accounts of individual jurors and commoners, however, were rendered in January 19 Edward IV (1479/80), and the position in the manuscript clearly identifies these as accounts for 18 Edward IV—19 Edward IV (1479–80).

618 EKAC: H 1058 f 232

The account heading for this year (f 221) is misdated 20 Edward IV—21 Edward IV (1481–2). The accounts of individual jurors and commoners, however, were rendered in January 20 Edward IV (1480/1), and the position in the manuscript clearly identifies these as accounts for 19 Edward IV—20 Edward IV (1480–1).

618 EKAC: H 1056 [Item A] sheet 2

The heading of this chamberlains' account is damaged: 'Com(...) & Thome Bustombe de (...) festo purificationis beate Marie Anno regni regis Edward(...) vsque ibidem festum ex tunc proximum sequentem vicesim(...)'. Internal evidence, however, confirms that this is the account for 19 Edward IV—20 Edward IV or 1480–1. The payment to 'Ricardo Smallwode ballivo de Iernemut(,)' (sheet 2) matches the expense for 'xiiij s. iiij d. pro vadiis suis officij ballivatij de Iernemuthe' (EKAC: H 1058, f 226v), claimed by Richard

Smalewode in his account rendered 18 January 1480/1, the only accounting year during the 1480s when Richard Smalewode filled that office.

618 EKAC: H 1058 f 252

The heading is missing for this year's accounts; however, the maletolt accounts of individual jurors and commoners were rendered in January 21 Edward IV (1481/2), securely dating these accounts during the 1481–2 accounting year.

619 EKAC: H 1058 f 269v

Although the accounts of Richard Smalewode (f 269v) and Robert Snell (f 270) appear in the middle of the jurors' accounts for 1482–3 (ff 261v–84), they are both clearly dated 16 June 1483 to 2 February 1483/4 and recorded by someone writing after 2 February 1483/4 ('xvjo die Iunij anno regni regis Edwardi vii primo vsque festum purificationis beate marie vltimum elapsum'). Since the 1482–3 accounts for Middle Ward end on f 268v and the 1482–3 accounts for West Ward do not begin until f 270v, it seems that these blank folios were used to record part of the 1483–4 accounts that were not rendered at the same time as the main 1483–4 accounts in late January 1483/4 (ff 284v–98v).

620 EKAC: H 1061 f 10v

Two versions of the town accounts survive for 1483–4: EKAC: H 1058, ff 284v–98v, and EKAC: H 1061, ff 10–14v. Payments for entertainment in 1483–4 appear in both books; however, since the two versions seem to refer to separate entertainments, both are included here.

620 EKAC: H 1060 [Item A] f 31v

A duplicate payment for entertainment by minstrels in 1485–6 appears in the revised chamberlains' accounts (EKAC: H 1061, f 20).

622 EKAC: H 1061 f 29v

The account heading for this year (f 28v) is misdated 3 Henry VII–4 Henry VII or 1488–9. The position in the manuscript, however, shows that these are the accounts for 4 Henry VII–5 Henry VII or 1489–90.

630 EKAC: H 1208 f 116

In addition to these expenses for entertainment during the 1584–5 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 6s for drum and fife at the muster (EKAC: H 1208, f 116v).

631 EKAC: H 1208 f 166v

In addition to the expenses for entertainment, civic drumming, and drum repair during the 1586–7 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 13s 4d for drum and fife at the muster (EKAC: H 1208, f 166v).

634 EKAC: H 1209 f 22

In addition to the expenses for civic drumming during the 1611–12 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 15s for trumpet, drum, and fife at the muster (EKAC: H 1209, f 22).

634 EKAC: H 1209 f 40

In addition to the expenses for entertainment and civic drumming during the 1613–14 accounting year,

the Hythe chamberlain also made a composite payment of 10s for a messenger and for a trumpeter at the muster (EKAC: H 1209, f 40).

635 EKAC: H 1209 f 54v

In addition to these expenses for entertainment and civic drumming during the 1614–15 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also made a composite payment of 10s for a messenger and for a trumpeter at the muster (EKAC: H 1209, f 55v).

636 EKAC: H 1209 f 69v

In addition to these expenses for musicians and civic drumming during the 1615–16 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 5s for a trumpeter at the muster (EKAC: H 1209, f 69v).

637 EKAC: H 1209 f 83

In addition to these expenses for entertainment and civic drumming during the 1616–17 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 5s for a trumpeter at the muster (EKAC: H 1209, f 83v).

639 EKAC: H 1209 f 139

In addition to these expenses for entertainment and civic drumming during the 1620–1 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 4s 6d for a drummer from Lydd at the muster (EKAC: H 1209, f 139v).

639 EKAC: H 1209 f 169v

In addition to these expenses for entertainment and civic drumming during the 1622–3 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 5s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: H 1209, f 169).

640 EKAC: H 1209 f 187

In addition to these expenses for entertainment and civic drumming during the 1623–4 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 5s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: H 1209, f 187).

640 EKAC: H 1210 f 6

In addition to these expenses for entertainment during the 1624–5 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 9s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: H 1210, f 5).

641 EKAC: H 1210 f 31

In addition to these expenses for drum repair during the 1625–6 accounting year, the Hythe chamberlain also paid 2s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: H 1210, f 32).

641–2 EKAC: H 1210 f 67

The manuscript contains both the rough accounts (ff 64–76v) and the revised accounts (ff 53–63v) for 1627–8. Duplicate expenses for civic drumming (f 56) and drum repair (f 56v) appear without substantive variation in the revised accounts.

644 CKS: PRC 32/2 vol 2 f 555v

This will of John Weston (ff 554v–5v) lists four feoffees and assigns – Thomas Frognall, esquire, and John Fyneux, Thomas Sennycholas, and Roger Sennycholas, gentlemen – and instructs them to provide for the parishioners of Linsted a playing place forever in the field called Church Field. Hasted, *County of Kent*, vol 6, p 304, notes: 'This is still called the *Playstool*; being a meadow of between three and four acres,



and is part of the estate of Mr. Baptist Sympson. It is situated opposite the vicarage-house.' Neither of these field names, however, appears in the Award of Rent-Charge in lieu of Tithes for the Parish of Linsted, 25 March 1840, nor is the playing place marked on the tithe map or on the first edition of the Ordnance Survey map in 1870.

644-5 CCA: DCb/J/X.1.14 f 44

Three registrars were at work in recording these proceedings. Matter not within raised circles is the work of the original notary. The 28 January session (p 644, l.37-p 645, l.4) and part of the 1 February session (p 645, ll.7-12) were recorded by a second notary. The final note (p 645, ll.13-15) was the work of a third registrar.

645 LPL: Register of Archbishop William Warham, vol 1 f 48v

In the Register of Archbishop William Warham the presentments made during the archbishop's visitation of Kent are given together, deanery by deanery, on ff 35-59. The 'acta,' or decisions in each case, begin on f 59v. Although appearing in separate sections of the register, the decision (f 67v, see below) follows on directly from the presentment (f 48v).

646 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 5

The quasi-liturgical custom of the boy bishop was celebrated annually in New Romney and Lydd between 1428 and 1485, the period covered by the first Lydd account book. Traditionally, a chorister was elected as the boy bishop on St Nicholas' Day, his authority lasting until the feast day of the Holy Innocents on 28 December. The boy bishop at St Nicholas' Church in New Romney also made an episcopal visitation to Lydd, where between 1428 and 1484 payments to the boy bishop of New Romney appear in fifty of the fifty-six years covered by the first chamberlains' account book. Often he was accompanied by the men of New Romney, the visit having become a good excuse for eating and drinking. In 1428, for example, Lydd spent 4s 3d for drink for the boy bishop and the other men of New Romney that came with him, and in 1429 they spent 14d for wild fowl and 3s 4d for other expenses. How long this custom had been going on before 1428, when the first chamberlains' accounts begin, or how long it continued after 1485, when a break occurs in the Lydd records, remains unknown. When the accounts resume in 1511, however, the customary episcopal visitation had ceased.

646 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 153

This account book contains numerous loose pages and other pages bound out of chronological order. Accounts for 1429-30 appear on ff 8, 153, and 10. Antiquarian notes have been added at the bottom of f 8v, 'This probably should be followed by fol 153a,' and at the top of f 153, 'This should probably follow fol 8b.'

A payment of 10s 8d to the Herne players this year is incorrectly attributed to Lydd in R.M. Filmer, *A Chronicle of Kent 1250-1760* (London, [1967]), 27. The payment was made, however, by the town of New Romney and can be found in the New Romney accounts (p 734, ll.5-6).

652-3 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 ff 132, 133, 134, 135

Folios 131-6 contain a series of scots, or assessments, mostly dated by the assessment date rather than the date of the accounts, followed by undated payments: payments from the first scot (ff 131-1v), second scot (f 131v), third scot on 1 August 1444 (f 132v), fourth scot on 13 December 1444 (f 132v), fifth scot in September 1444 (f 134v), sixth scot on 20 December 1444 (f 135), and seventh scot on 9 February 1444/5 (f 135v). Although the second scot is undated, internal dates in the payments made after the second

assessment range from 29 September 1443 to 8 March 1443/4. Payments for entertainment made after the second assessment have accordingly been dated 1443–4, and entertainment receipts and payments made after the third, fourth, and fifth assessments have been dated 1444–5. On f 136v, the manuscript returns to a more conventional accounting system with assessment and accounts for 30 May 1445 to 17 July 1446.

656 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 38

This account runs for nearly two years from 30 August 1450 to 16 July 1452. Although the two visits of the New Romney boy bishop are clearly dated, most of the payments during this period, including the other payments for entertainment, are not dated. Furthermore, the few payments that are dated indicate that payments were not entered in chronological order, thus preventing any more specific dating than that offered by the account heading.

660 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 46v

Sir Thomas Kyriell (l.10) was the lieutenant of Dover Castle from 1456 to 1460 under Humphrey Stafford, duke of Buckingham, the lord warden of the Cinque Ports.

661 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 55v

In the account heading for the 1458–9 accounts, the initial date is given as the Sunday next before the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary in the 36th year of Henry vi, ie, 13 August 1458, but the terminal date is left blank. The account heading for the 1459–60 accounts gives an initial date of Sunday after the feast of the Translation of Edward in the 38th year of Henry vi. The Translation of Edward the Confessor is celebrated on 13 October. The Translation of Edward King and Martyr is celebrated on either 18 February or 20 June. There are three possible dates for the end of the 1458–9 accounts and beginning of the 1459–60 accounts: 14 October 1459, 24 February 1459/60, or 22 June 1460. Since the latter two would make an unusually long accounting year followed by an unusually short accounting year, it seems probable that the account ended on 14 October 1459 on the Sunday after the feast of the Translation of Edward the Confessor.

663 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 73

In the account heading for the 1463–4 accounts (f 72v), the initial date is given as Sunday on the feast of St Michael in Monte Tumba in the 3rd year of Edward iv, ie, 16 October 1463. The terminal date is given as Sunday, 16 August, in the 4th year of Edward iv, but 16 August 1464 fell on a Thursday rather than on a Sunday. The account heading for the 1464–5 accounts (f 74v) opens on Sunday, the feast of St Edith, ie, 16 September 1464. It seems likely, therefore, that in the account heading for the 1463–4 accounts 'August' is a mistake for 'September,' making the accounting year 16 October 1463 to 16 September 1464. This revised terminal date is supported by a payment near the end of the accounts (f 73v) dated 11 September, a date possible only if the accounts continued to 16 September.

665 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 100

The accounts for 1467–8 are bound out of order on ff 99v–102v and f 184v. In the account heading the initial date is given as the Sunday before the feast of St Luke in the 7th year of Edward iv, ie, 11 October 1467. The terminal date is given as Sunday after Michaelmas in the 8th year of Edward iv, but above Michaelmas the scribe has written St Bartholomew. Although Michaelmas is not cancelled, it was clearly meant to be replaced with St Bartholomew, since the 1468–9 account (f 184) opens on Sunday, the feast

of St Augustine, bishop and confessor, another way of saying Sunday, 28 August, which in the 8th year of Edward IV was also the Sunday after the feast of St Bartholomew.

665 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 103

Accounts for 1468–9, partly bound out of chronological order, appear on ff 184 and 103–5v. In the account heading (f 184), the terminal date is Sunday, the feast of St Michael the Archangel in the 9th year of Edward IV. Michaelmas 1469, however, was a Friday, not a Sunday. Since the 1469–70 account heading (f 106) gives an initial date of Sunday after the feast of St Michael the Archangel, ie, 1 October, it is probable that the 1468–9 account heading 'Sunday, the feast of St Michael the Archangel' is a scribal error for 'Sunday after the feast of St Michael the Archangel' and that the 1468–9 accounts continued on to 1 October 1469.

667 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 123

The account heading for 1472–3 (f 122v) gives only an initial date, but the terminal date has been supplied from the start of the 1473–4 accounts on 3 October 1473 (f 145v).

667 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 145

The 1473–4 accounts begin with a false start (ff 144–5) and then begin again properly on f 145v. A short list of expenses on f 145, including this payment to the boy bishop on St Nicholas' Day, duplicates the expenses given at the beginning of the accounts proper on f 146.

668 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 148v

The 1474–5 accounts are dated only by the regnal year 15 Edward IV (f 148). The 1473–4 accounts, however, ended on 18 September (f 145v), making 18 September 1474 the probable date for the beginning of the 1474–5 accounts. A cancelled heading for the 1475–6 accounts (f 151v) begins on Sunday, 8 October, in the 15th year of Edward IV, making 8 October 1475 the probable date for the end of the 1474–5 accounts.

668 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 152v

The 1475–6 accounts are dated only by the regnal year 16 Edward IV (f 152). A cancelled heading for this year's accounts (f 151v) gives an initial date of 8 October 1475, and a further memorandum on the same folio states that on 29 October 1475 John Kempe, bailiff for 1474–5, was elected to continue as bailiff until the feast of St Mary Magdalene, ie, 22 July 1476. The probable dates for this year's accounts, then, are 8 October 1475–22 July 1476. From 1476 onwards the feast of St Mary Magdalene is established as the usual accounting day for the beginning and ending of the annual accounts at Lydd.

668 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/1 f 154

The account heading and receipts for the 1476–7 accounts are missing. The payments are dated only by the regnal year 17 Edward IV. The memorandum (f 151v) giving 22 July 1476 as the terminal date of the 1475–6 accounting year and the account heading (f 156) giving 22 July 1477 as the initial date of the 1477–8 accounting year make it clear, however, that the 1476–7 accounts start the long series of Lydd accounts that begin and end on 22 July, the feast of St Mary Magdalene.

672 EKAC: Ly/15/1/1 f 36

These entries from the early sixteenth-century rental of the manor of Aldington for 'Tenementes lyeng on the sowthwest parte of strete ledyng from the church to the harmytage' refer in passing to land known as

'the playing place.' Now bounded by the High Street, Park Street, and New Lane, and covered with buildings, the playing place was still marked as open land on the 1870 Ordnance Survey map. The original rental is undated but continued to be used for many years with the names of new tenants added in later hands above each entry.

673 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 single sheet

The beginning of the second Lydd account book has been damaged by damp and several pages are missing. The pattern of water damage on this loose account fragment, the handwriting, and the payments to town officers John Plummer and Reynold Knight for their wages all identify this undated leaf as one of the missing pages at the beginning of the second account book, perhaps part of the accounts for 1511–12 or an earlier year.

673 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 p 8

This payment to a bearward appears in fragmentary accounts for 1512–13. The beginning of this account book has been damaged by damp and several pages are missing, including the account heading and receipts for the 1512–13 accounting year. At the end of the expenses, however, a memorandum (pp 12–13) records the election of town officers in the 5th year of Henry VIII, ie, on 22 July 1513, and the accounts rendered by those officers for the 1513–14 accounting year follow on p 15.

681 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 p 109

These 'foote players of Essex' and the 'ij Companies of foote players' that visited Lydd in 1529–30 (p 683, l.36) were probably dancers. There were also payments for 'foot pleyes' at Rye in 1518–19 and again for 'thre foot pleyes' at Rye in 1519–20 (see Cameron Louis (ed), *Sussex*, REED (Toronto, 2000), 90, 91). Suzanne R. Westfall, *Patrons and Performance: Early Tudor Household Revels* (Oxford, 1990), 145, implies that such entries refer to players who travelled on foot as opposed to those who travelled by horse and cart, but among the thousands of travelling players in Kent and Sussex it is difficult to believe that these were the only players travelling on foot and equally difficult to explain why among all the players only these four groups at Lydd and Rye should be singled out for identification by their mode of transport.

681 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 p 119

Between 1526 and 1533 the Lydd chamberlains' accounts record frequent visits and gifts to Richard Gibson, yeoman tailor of the Great Wardrobe under Henry VII, yeoman of the tents and serjeant-at-arms under Henry VIII, and MP for New Romney in 1529. One of a select body in personal attendance on the king, Gibson provided the court with costumes for masques and canvas for tents and pavilions until his death in 1534. When Gibson bought property in nearby New Romney in 1521 and became a jurat of that town, the wardens of the Lydd St George play took advantage of the opportunity to consult him about the costumes for their play. See Chambers, *Elizabethan Stage*, vol 1, p 72; and John Coldewey, 'That Enterprising Property Player: Semi-Professional Drama in Sixteenth-Century England,' *Theatre Notebook* 31.1 (1977), 9–10. Further biographical records relating to Richard Gibson appear in Appendix 1, pp 955–63.

683 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 p 150

For the 'ij Companies of foote players,' see above, endnote to EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 p 109.

684 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 pp 158, 159

The two excerpted payments for entertainment on this page and the four on p 159 are among payments

bracketted together with the name Thomas Attye in the margin. Thomas Attye did serve as churchwarden this year (EKAC: Ly/15/2/1/1, p 89). There is no list of town officers in the 1530–1 town accounts, however, and it is not known in what capacity Thomas Attye is connected with these payments.

685–6 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 pp 165, 166, 167

The first payment for entertainment of Richard Gibson on p 165 appears among expenses bracketted together with the name of Thomas Attye, jurat. The last three payments excerpted from p 165 appear among expenses bracketted together with the name of Andrew Bate, bailiff.

All the payments for entertainment excerpted from p 166 appear among expenses bracketted together with the name of Andrew Bate, bailiff. The first six payments excerpted from p 167 appear among expenses bracketted together with the name of Andrew Bate, bailiff.

688 EKAC: Ly/15/2/1/1 p 103

In addition to these receipts for torch money gathered by the wives of the parish church of All Saints, the churchwardens' accounts contain similar entries in three other years: 18s in 1533–4 (p 689, ll.13–14), 16s 6d in 1537–8 (p 690, ll.38–40), and 11s 11d in 1544–5 (p 693, ll.23–5). Since the 1537–8 receipt specifically states that the money was gathered 'att hoppyde,' it seems likely that these other receipts for money gathered by the wives also represent revenue from Hocktide games.

689 EKAC: Ly/15/2/1/1 p 130

The parish church of All Saints at Lydd maintained a shrine to St George, for which the money raised by the lords of misrule was used this year and again in 1537–8 to purchase candles. After the Reformation the 1549–50 churchwardens' accounts include numerous payments for taking down the tabernacles and images set about the church and receipts for the sale of the same (EKAC: Ly/15/2/1/1, p 198), including 'þe sceylngye of saynte George skaffolde,' 'a borde þæt þe george dyd stande on,' and 'old paynted clothes,' perhaps the very 'Saynt george curtaynys' purchased in 1534–5 by William Awkyn (EKAC: Ly/15/2/1/1, p 125).

690 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 p 207

Entertainers under the patronage of Lord Lisle did perform in Rye in the 1520s and 1530s (see Cameron Louis (ed), *Sussex*, REED (Toronto, 2000), 101, 102), and while it is by no means certain, this payment to Lord Lisle's servants may also be a payment for entertainment.

692 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/2 p 232

Entertainers under the patronage of the earl of Bridgewater did perform in Rye during this year (see Cameron Louis (ed), *Sussex*, REED (Toronto, 2000), 107), and while it is by no means certain, this payment to the earl of Bridgewater's servants may be a payment for entertainment.

695 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/3 p 84

The accounts this year include several payments totalling 9s 8d for making a drum and 3s 4d for purchasing a second drum for the town. In succeeding years the chamberlains made many payments for drumming and for repairing or replacing the town drums, sometimes connected with the muster, sometimes not. The following payments for muster-related drum repair occur in years for which there is no other entry for civic music or entertainment: 9s 8d in 1572–3 (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/3, p 217), 2s 2d in 1574–5 (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/3, p 246), and 12s 10d in 1610–11 (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7, p 358).

701 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7 p 12

Angel Shawe was a wait and drummer in the Cinque Ports town of Rye and is mentioned frequently in the Rye borough records between 1573 and 1609. See Cameron Louis (ed), *Sussex*, REED (Toronto, 2000), 121–46. During the 1584–5 accounting year the Rye corporation paid him 33s for a new drum. In the same year the Winchelsea corporation also approved the purchase of a drum from Angel Shawe, authorizing expenditure of up to 40s (Louis (ed), *Sussex*, pp 130, 181).

702 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7 p 18

In addition to the payment during the 1583–4 accounting year for repairing the town drum, the chamberlains also made a composite payment of 10s to the 'selected shot,' the ensign bearer, and the drummer at the muster (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7, p 19).

702 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7 p 25

In addition to these payments during the 1584–5 accounting year for repairing the town drums and storing them in the Court Hall, the chamberlains also paid 8s for drum and fife at the muster (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7, p 25).

703 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7 p 52

In addition to the payments during the 1587–8 accounting year for entertainment and repairing the town drum, the chamberlains also paid 8s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7, p 53).

703–4 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7 p 63

In addition to the payments during the 1588–9 accounting year for entertainment and civic drumming, the chamberlains also paid 5s 6d for drumming at the muster (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7, p 63).

704 EKAC: Ly/2/1/2/2 p 7

Expenses for entertainment and drumming during the 1589–90 accounting year appear without significant variation in the revised accounts (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7, pp 76, 78, 81).

705 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7 p 105

In addition to these payments during the 1591–2 accounting year for entertainment, the chamberlains also paid 3s 4d for drumming at the muster (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7, p 103).

706 EKAC: Ly/2/1/2/4 single sheet

This payment to the queen's players appears on a fragment of the rough accounts for the 1596–7 accounting year. The same payment appears without significant variation in the revised accounts (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7, p 185).

707 EKAC: Ly/2/1/2/5 p 4

Expenses for drumming during the 1597–8 accounting year appear without significant variation in the revised accounts (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/7, p 199).

710 EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/8 p 75

By the late eighteenth century Lydd's annual fair had been moved to the first Monday in September, but in former times it was held on 13 July, the feast day of St Anacletus (see Hasted, *County of Kent*, vol 8, pp 422–3).

713 EKAC: Ly/2/1/2/13 single sheet

This payment to the king's players appears without significant variation in the fragmentary revised accounts (EKAC: Ly/2/1/1/8, p 325).

714 LPL: Register of Archbishop Henry Chichele, vol 1 f 309v

For John Wotton, see the Introduction, p cliii.

715 CKS: Md/FCa1/1568 f 3

Although there is no supporting evidence, this payment for a stage may be connected with the play that in later years was performed in Maidstone on a stage or scaffold. It is equally possible, although again there is no supporting evidence, that the stage may be connected with the annual repairs to the conduit, the town hall, the market cross, or other public buildings.

716 CKS: Md/FCa1/1585 f 2v

This account booklet for 1584–5, with its payments to players of the earl of Oxford and the lord chamberlain, has been wrongly dated 1588–9 in K.S. Martin, *Records of Maidstone* (Maidstone, 1926), 207. The account heading, however, clearly reads 1585, and the rendering paragraph at the end of the accounts (f 5) is dated 21 January 1585/6 and makes it clear that these are the accounts for 'the year Ended at holland tied Last past,' ie, 2 November 1584–2 November 1585.

717 CKS: Md/FCa1/1586 ff 3v, 5v

The entry for the sale of part of the maypole appears between two receipts for sale of trees 'blowne doune in the great wynd.'

In addition to the payment to the queen's players, the Maidstone chamberlains' accounts this year also contain a payment of 3s to 'Mr bynham & Robinson yat they bestowd one the Queens men in wyne when her Maierie was purposed to come in to kent' (f 5v). Given the context of the entry, these queen's men were probably harbingers making arrangements for the proposed royal visit. However, since players of a patron were sometimes referred to as the patron's men, it remains possible that this payment was also for entertainment.

717 CKS: Md/FCa1/1587 f 4v

The coronation day was marked by the ringing of church bells throughout Kent, particularly following the progress of Elizabeth I into Kent in 1573. Only in Maidstone, however, was the coronation day also celebrated by a pageant (see pp 718–20).

718 CKS: Md/FCa1/1588 ff 2v, 3

For details of The Star Inn, see the Introduction, p lxiix.

The children performing in the coronation day pageant under the supervision of Thomas Symonson (l.36) were probably scholars of the Maidstone grammar school. There had been a school at Maidstone as early as 1348, connected with the collegiate church of All Saints, but it was refounded by the 1549 Maidstone charter and located in the hall of the Corpus Christi fraternity, which had been dissolved in 1547. When the corporation of Maidstone was forced to forfeit its charter after the revolt of Sir Thomas Wyatt in 1554, the school too was temporarily disbanded, but eventually refounded by separate letters patent, dated 29 September 1560. Thomas Symonson, a graduate of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, served as schoolmaster from 1585 to 1628. See Frank Streatfeild, *An Account of the Grammar School in the King's Town and Parish of Maidstone in Kent* (Oxford, 1915), 3–31.

720 cks: Md/FCa1/1590 f 1v (reversed series)

The account heading this year (f 1) reads 'from the feast of *Alsaintes* [vn] 1591.' The rendering paragraph (f 4), however, is dated 1 April 1592 and clearly states that the accounts cover 'the yeare ending The second daye of *novenbar* Last past,' i.e. 2 November 1590–2 November 1591. It would appear that the account heading this year is a mistake for the usual formula, 'from the feast of *Alsaintes* 1590 vntill that ffeste 1591.'

721 cks: Md/FCa1/1593 single sheet

This single sheet lists the expenses of Thomas Frankleyn, mayor from 2 November 1591 to 2 November 1592. Although the expenses were incurred during his mayoral year, Frankleyn apparently did not submit his account until after the 1591–2 accounts had been closed, thus explaining why his account is addressed to William Plummer, one of the chamberlains for the 1592–3 accounting year. Plummer accounted for part of the sum (cks: Md/FCa1/1593, f 5v), and the remainder was paid to Frankleyn in the following year (cks: Md/FCa1/1594, f 3).

722 cks: Md/FCa1/1596 f 3v

Although there is no supporting evidence, this payment for a stage may be connected with the play that was performed in Maidstone on a stage or scaffold. It is equally possible, although again there is no supporting evidence, that the stage may be connected with the annual repairs to the conduit, the town hall, and the market cross or indeed with some other unknown purpose.

723 cks: Md/FCa1/1607 f 3v

These accounts for 1606–7 bear the following heading: 'The accompte of Mr William Plommer one of the *Jurates* and Henrie Cooper Chamberlens of the Towne and Parishe of Maidston begynninge the second Daie of November 1606 and given vp in the tyme of mr John Greene Maior.' Beside this heading is the left marginale 'Mr Hely Mayor.' These names agree with the election records in the town assembly book. Stephen Heelie was elected mayor on 2 November 1606, along with chamberlains William Plummer and Henry Cooper; John Green was elected mayor on 2 November 1607 and was mayor when the 1606–7 accounts were rendered (cks: Md/ACm1/2, ff 12, 14). The accounts for 1607–8 are missing, however, and some confusion has arisen over whether this account actually covers the years 1606–7 or 1607–8.

Usually the rendering paragraph at the end of the accounts contains the signature of the newly elected mayor to whom the previous year's accounts were yielded up. However, John Green, mayor during 1607–8, did not sign the 1606–7 accounts; instead they are signed 'Rich hiwood maior' (f 3v). Richard Hiwood was elected mayor the following year on 2 November 1608 and served as mayor during 1608–9 (cks: Md/ACm1/2, f 18v). As a result the heading of the 1606–7 accounts has been altered in a later hand, first changing the beginning year of the accounts to 1607, then attempting to erase the 7, and finally adding the date 1607 after the name John Green, thus returning the period covered to 1606–7. The custom in the Maidstone mayoral elections, however, was that two names were put forward, one being elected mayor, the other serving as deputy mayor. On 2 November 1607 John Green and Richard Hiwood were nominated. John Green was elected and continued to serve throughout the year until the election of Richard Hiwood on 2 November 1608 (cks: Md/ACm1/2, ff 14, 18v). The most likely explanation of this apparent anomaly is either that Richard Hiwood served as deputy mayor during 1607–8 and for some unknown reason signed the 1606–7 accounts in the place of John Green, mayor, or that the 1606–7 accounts for some equally unknown reason were not rendered until Hiwood became mayor in 1608.



723 cks: Md/FCa1/1610 f 3v

This payment to the queen's players falls between payments dated 23 March and 8 April in an account arranged throughout in chronological order.

725 cks: Md/ACm1/2 f 79

According to the charter of 4 December 1559, granted by Queen Elizabeth, the liberties of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of Maidstone extended along the River Medway from East Farleigh bridge downriver to Hawkwood (see K.S. Martin, *Records of Maidstone* (Maidstone, 1926), 9–10). According to their ancient charters the jurisdiction of the mayor and aldermen of Rochester extended along the River Medway from Sheerness upriver to Hawkwood. The Hawkwood stone on the bank of the river, in former times visited annually by representatives from both Maidstone and Rochester, marks the boundary between their respective jurisdictions.

725–6 Wing: S6277 pp 40–1

This extract from the life of Thomas Wilson, curate of Maidstone, written in 1672, describes Sunday entertainments in Maidstone during the late 1630s and early 1640s just before the arrival of Wilson in 1644. For further biographical information about Thomas Wilson, see the Introduction, p cliv.

726–7 cca: DCb/J/X.1.5 ff 15v, 83

The arrangement of this court book differs from that of most of the other archdeacon's court books with the presentments from each parish and deanery appearing at the beginning of the book and the remaining court proceedings appearing on separate folios. Accordingly, although the presentment against the dancers and minstrels at Milton appears on f 15v, further court proceedings appear on f 83.

728 cca: DCb/J/X.4.10 pt 2 f 144

Three registrars were at work in the proceedings in this case. One has written the original presentment against John Curteis, the opening formulas for the 8 May session, and the date for the abortive 22 May session, while the second notary entered the matter in raised circles in the 8 May proceedings (ll.8 and ll.10–12) and the 22 May proceedings (l.13). The first notary again wrote the opening formulas for the 5 and 19 June sessions, however, in those proceedings the matter in raised circles (ll.14–20 and ll.21–3) was recorded by a third notary.

729 cca: DCb/J/X.4.1 pt 2 f 159v

Three registrars can be distinguished by their handwriting in the proceedings against Ralph Knowles. The matter in raised circles in the proceedings for 14 May and 4 June (ll.25–6 and ll.29–30) was written by the second registrar, while the report on Knowles' excommunication is in the hand of the third registrar (ll.31–2). All matter not in raised circles is the work of the original notary.

731 St Catharine's College, Cambridge: G.V.69 f 1

When Roger Mortimer, earl of March, was appointed constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque Ports, he ordered the five ports and two ancient towns to provide for his use in the Court of Shepway copies of their customals by Michaelmas 1356. The New Romney customal prepared for the lord warden in 1356 no longer survives; however, this contemporary Anglo-Norman copy was entered about 1359 into the register of New Romney by town clerk Daniel Rough. See Murray (ed), *Register of Daniel*

*Rough*, pp xv–xvi. Like the surviving customals of several other Cinque Port towns and their corporate limbs, the New Romney customal sets forth the procedure for summoning the freemen of the town for elections and other assemblies by blowing the town horn at prescribed positions throughout the town. Three later versions of the customal survive in English translation from 1497 (EKAC: NR/LC 1), 1564 (EKAC: NR/LC 2), and 1636 (EKAC: NR/LC 3).

732 EKAC: NR/FAC 1 f 10

New Romney, one of the Cinque Ports liable to provide ship service for the king, repaired and refitted a barge in 1381 for transporting Anne of Bohemia from Calais prior to her marriage to Richard II on 14 January 1381/2. This payment for minstrels occurred on the occasion of floating the barge from the delf, a dock in New Romney made for receiving the barge while undergoing repair, to a second dock called the pale, where the barge was greased and pitched.

733 EKAC: NR/FAC 2 f 80

The barons of New Romney, along with the other Cinque Port barons, claimed the right granted by their ancient charters to bear the canopy over the king and queen at their coronation. See Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of the White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966), xxxiii–xxxv. These expenses this year, including the payment to entertainers, arise from the coronation of Henry V at Westminster on Passion Sunday, 9 April 1413.

734 EKAC: NR/FAC 2 f 110

The payment of 10s 8d by New Romney to the Herne players this year is incorrectly attributed to Lydd in R.M. Filmer, *A Chronicle of Kent 1250–1760* (London, 1967), 27.

The payments for the canopy, travel to London, and the king's minstrels arise from the coronation of Henry VI on 6 November 1429, when the barons of New Romney, along with the other Cinque Port barons, claimed the right granted by their ancient charters to bear the canopy over the king and queen at their coronation. See Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of the White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966), xxxiii–xxxv.

735 EKAC: NR/FAC 2 f 130v

Crock Hill (l.13), a slightly elevated open space in the low-lying marshland on the west side of New Romney, was located to the southwest of Church Road in the old parish of St Lawrence. Known also as Crocky Green or Crockley Green, it was mentioned in a corporation lease to Richard Baker, dated 20 June 1584 (EKAC: NR/TF8) and it is still marked on modern maps of New Romney. See also Murray (ed), *Register of Daniel Rough*, p xxxvii.

737 EKAC: NR/JP 2 f 23v

John Lylve, the defendant in this lawsuit, was made a freeman of the town and port of New Romney by purchase on 8 September 1455, paying a fine of 2s 8d for himself and his three sons John, Richard, and Thomas (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 26v). Having moved to New Romney from Bearsted, where he was born, John Lylve took up residence in Highmell Ward. The playwardens, John Craye and Thomas a Nashe, were both residents of Hospital Ward (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 27).

738 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 35

A duplicate payment for entertainment appears in the 1471–2 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 72), where the words 'domini Custodis' replace 'domini de Arundell.'

738 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 65

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1473–4 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 76), where among the variants 'le Menstrell' appears as 'le Mensterellum' and the payment for the lord warden's wine is omitted.

739 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 75

Four folios are missing from the rough accounts between f 70 and f 75. The incomplete rough accounts for 1474–5 (EKAC: NR/FAC 4, ff 75–90), including assessments, memoranda, and expenses but lacking receipts, have been repaired and rebound in a confused state. The list of officers for 1474–5 appears on f 79, and the expenses begin on f 75 following the short heading, 'Soluciones anno xiiiij<sup>o</sup>.' The beginning of the 1474–5 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 76v) is also missing; however, the surplus of £7 9s 6d at the end of the revised accounts is carried forward into the 1475–6 accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 77), thus securely dating both of these incomplete accounts during the 1474–5 accounting year.

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1474–5 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 76v), where among other variants 'le menstrelis' of the earl of Arundel and the duke of Clarence and the 'Mynystrys' of the king all appear as 'Mimis.'

739 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 105v

Based on its position in the manuscript, this undated memorandum belongs in the 1475–6 accounting year. The list of officers for the Annunciation 1475–Annunciation 1476 civic year appears on f 91, followed by the receipts and payments (ff 91v–102), various memoranda (ff 102v–3), a scot assessed on 9 April 1475 (ff 104–5v), and a second scot assessed on 18 June 1475 (ff 106–6v).

739 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 118v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1476–7 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 79v, 88).

740 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 133

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1477–8 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 89v–90).

741 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 146

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1478–9 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 91–1v).

742 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 155

Duplicate entertainment expenses, with the exceptions of the abortive entry for the expenses of the queen's entertainers and the cancelled entry for their wine, appear in the 1479–80 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 92).

743 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 168v

The ambiguous wording 'Mimis Glaucestrie' is clarified by the duplicate entertainment expenses appearing in the 1480–1 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 93). There the word 'Ducis' missing from the rough accounts is supplied in the phrase 'Mimis Ducis Glaucestrie,' demonstrating that the reference is to performers under the duke's patronage, who appear regularly in the account books of the Cinque Port

towns during the 1470s and 1480s, rather than to the town players of Gloucester, who never appear at any time in any of the Kent Records.

743 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 178

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1481–2 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 94), where among other variants the word 'Comitis' between 'Mimis' and 'arundell' is omitted.

743–4 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 ff 193, 193v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1482–3 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 95), where among other variants the word 'Mimis' has consistently been changed to 'Ministrallis'; in the final entry on f 193v, the word 'Ministral,' omitted here (p 744, l.6), has been correctly supplied before '*domini principis*.'

744 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 205

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1483–4 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 96–6v), where among other variants the payment to Andrew Clarke '*pro expencis super Ministrall*' at Dover has been changed to '*pro expencis suis ibidem*' and the 'Ministros' of the earl of Northumberland have been changed to 'Ministrallos.'

745 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 217v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1484–5 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 97–7v).

745 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 237

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1485–6 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 98v).

745–50 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 ff 310–10v, 311, 311v–12

These undated accounts of the New Romney playwardens appear among other account fragments at the end of the 1469–92 chamberlains' account book. Although now repaired, the folios have suffered from damp and mutilation. Enough remains, however, to give a good picture of the administration of the New Romney passion play: loans made to the playwardens prior to the play day and administratively cancelled when the loans were repaid (f 311v), receipts from other towns and parishes gathered by the bann criers (f 311v), receipts from money gatherers at the play (ff 310v, 312), a running tally of money remaining in the box (ff 310, 312), and many payments by the playwardens for props, costumes, musicians, and actors.

Internal evidence points to a date for these fragmentary accounts between 1483 and 1485. Part of the play accounts (f 311) was entered on an otherwise blank folio bearing the heading for a scot assessed on 29 April 1 Edward v, that is, 29 April 1483. This was a false start for the scot, since the full list now appears on f 207v. The names of those assessed were never listed below the heading on f 311, and the rest of the page is now taken up with the payments for the second play. Since this heading must have been written first and the play accounts entered later on an otherwise blank page, 29 April 1483 is the earliest possible date for these undated accounts.

At the other extreme, September 1485 is the latest possible date for these accounts. Among the people mentioned in the play accounts is Stephen Baker (f 310), jurat 1483–4, 1484–5, and 1485–6, and deputy to the Brotherhood meeting of the Cinque Ports on 12 April 1485. His name also appears on the scot assessed on 20 April 1485 to be paid by the feast of St Bartholomew (24 August), but '*Relicta*' has been added above his name in the list. In the maletolt list for 1485–6, presumably drawn up after

25 March 1486, when people knew how much they had to pay in taxes and duties for the past year, 'Relicta Stephani Baker' is written in full once under Sharle Ward and again under the list of vintners, since Stephen Baker had been a vintner. 'Relicta Stephani Baker' continues to appear in scots assessed in 1486-7 and 1487-8. Stephen Baker's will (cks: PRC 32/3, ff 74v-5), dated only 1485 but proved in the consistory court on 26 September 1485, confirms that he died during August or September 1485. The undated play accounts, then, must have arisen from a performance sometime between the scot assessed on 29 April 1483 and the death of Stephen Baker in August or September 1485.

The lists of town officers (EKAC: NR/FAC4, ff 202, 214, 233), the lists of residents assessed for maletols and scots (EKAC: NR/FAC4, ff 207v-13, 221-2, 229-31v, 238v-41), and the lists of deputies attending Cinque Port Brotherhood and Guestling meetings (Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of the White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432-1955* (London, 1966), 87-94) during this three-year period provide the following identifications of the people mentioned in these account fragments: John Adam (ff 310v, 312), commoner of Olbord Ward; Stephen Baker of Sharle Ward (f 310), jurat 1483-6; deputy to Cinque Ports 1485-6; John Bluett (f 312), commoner of Bochery and Hope Wards; William Bukherst (f 310v), commoner of Bochery Ward; Thomas Bursell of Hospital Ward (ff 310v, 311v-12), jurat 1485-6, deputy to Cinque Ports 1485-6; Margaret Burston (f 311v) of Bochery Ward, vintner; John Castelake of Bochery Ward (ff 310, 311), chamberlain 1483-5, jurat and deputy to Cinque Ports 1485-6; Thomas Cooper of Holyngbroke Ward (f 311v), jurat 1483-6; John Dobyll (f 312), commoner of Holyngbroke Ward; William Dobyll (f 312), vintner of Holyngbroke Ward, jurat 1483-6, chamberlain 1485-6, deputy to Cinque Ports 1484-6; Robert Ebe (f 312), commoner of Hospital Ward; Richard Foldiswell (f 311v), commoner of Bochery Ward; Vincent Finch of Holyngbroke Ward (ff 311v-12), bailiff 1483-6, MP for Romney 1485-6, deputy to Cinque Ports 1483-6; John a Forde of Holyngbroke Ward (ff 311-11v), jurat 1483-5, MP for Romney 1483-4, deputy to Cinque Ports 1483-5; Richard Fuller (f 310), common serjeant 1484-6; Thomas Galion (ff 310v, 312), vintner of Olbord Ward, jurat 1484-6; George a Gate (f 310), commoner of Sharle Ward; William Gregory of Olbord Ward (f 311), jurat 1483-6, MP for Romney 1483-4, bailiff to Great Yarmouth 1484-5, chamberlain 1485-6, deputy to Cinque Ports 1484-6; George Halsnoth (f 311v), vintner of Bochery Ward; John Hamon (ff 311v-12), commoner of Bochery Ward; John Holl (f 310), commoner of Holyngbroke Ward; John Humfrey (ff 310-10v), common clerk 1485-6; Edmund Kellet (ff 310v, 311v), commoner of Holyngbroke Ward; John Melhale (ff 310v, 311, 312), vintner of Holyngbroke Ward; William Melhale (ff 310v, 311v-12), vintner of Holyngbroke Ward, chamberlain 1483-4; Lawrence Norkyn (f 311v), commoner of Hospital Ward; Richard Randislow (ff 310v, 311-11v), vintner of Bochery Ward, jurat 1483-6; Thomas Sedley of Holyngbroke Ward (ff 310v-11, 312), chamberlain 1484-5; William Strogull (f 310v), commoner of Sharle Ward; William Swan (ff 311v-12), vintner of Holyngbroke Ward; William Taylour (f 312), commoner of Hospital Ward; Thomas Usbarne (ff 310, 311-11v), commoner of Holyngbroke Ward; and William Wodar (ff 310-10v, 311v), commoner of Bochery Ward.

750 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 244v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1486-7 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 99).

750 EKAC: NR/FAC 4 f 253v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1487-8 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 100).

750-1 EKAC: NR/FAc 4 f 261v

Duplicate entertainment expenses for 1488-9 appear in the revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 101), where the final payment of 4d for drink is explicitly for the entertainment of the queen's minstrels, although it is said to have occurred in the house of William Dobyll rather than in the house of Thomas Usbarne.

751 EKAC: NR/FAc 3 f 102v

This entry, which does not appear in the 1489-90 rough accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 4), has been added to the end of the revised accounts. It may be the source of the statement by Chambers, *Mediaeval Stage*, vol 2, p 383, that 'in 1490 the chaplain of the guild of St. George at New Romney went to see a play at Lydd, with a view to reproducing it.'

751 EKAC: NR/FAc 4 f 270

The assertion by Chambers, *Mediaeval Stage*, vol 2, p 393, that players of Rye visited New Romney in 1489 cannot be supported from either the 1488-9 or the 1489-90 New Romney accounts.

751 EKAC: NR/FAc 4 f 275v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1490-1 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, ff 102-2v).

752 EKAC: NR/FAc 4 f 280

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1491-2 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 102v).

752 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 39

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1493-4 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 106v). Two leaves containing the remainder of the 1493-4 revised accounts and those for 1494-5 and part of 1495-6 are missing. The remainder of the 1495-6 accounts appears on f 107. This gap between the incomplete 1493-4 accounts and the incomplete 1495-6 accounts is confirmed by the surplus recorded on f 107. The total payments on f 107 subtracted from the total receipts on f 106 do not match the balance on f 107; that balance, however, was carried forward into the 1496-7 accounts, where it appears as the first item on f 107v.

Neither Riley nor Dawson realized that ff 106v and 107 represent fragments from different years or that an entire year's accounts were missing from the revised accounts. As a result, their previously published transcriptions of the revised accounts (Riley, 'The Manuscripts of the Corporation of New Romney,' and 'The Manuscripts of the Corporation of New Romney (Second Notice)'; and Dawson, *Collections* 7) have misdated entertainment entries on these folios. Both Riley (p 551) and Dawson (p 125) err by placing the four entertainment expenses on f 107 under 1493-4 instead of under 1495-6. Riley's subsequent transcriptions from the revised accounts are also misdated, although only by one year, from 1496 to 1508.

754 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 ff 58v, 59, 59v

Duplicate payments for the last four of the six entertainment expenses this year appear in the fragmentary 1495-6 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 107). Due to the dating error discussed in the endnote above, the previously published transcriptions of these payments (Riley, 'The Manuscripts of the Corporation of New Romney (Second Notice),' p 551; and Dawson, *Collections* 7, p 125) have mistakenly placed these four entertainment expenses under 1493-4.

754 EKAC: NR/FAC 5 f 69

The 1495–6 rough accounts end abruptly on f 59v and the 1496–7 expenses, headed only '*Soluciones anni predicti &c.*' begin on f 68. The intervening eight folios, which originally must have contained the end of the 1495–6 expenses and the election notice, assessments, and receipts for 1496–7, are now missing from the manuscript. The 1496–7 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 107v, 110–10v), however, clearly confirm that these undated expenses are the rough accounts for 1496–7.

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1496–7 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 110), where the two abortive payments for wine and expenses are omitted.

754–5 EKAC: NR/FAC 5 ff 76v, 77

Duplicate entertainment expenses and repayment of loans for the passion play appear without significant variation in the 1497–8 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 108–8v).

755–6 EKAC: NR/FAC 5 f 83

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1498–9 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 109), where among other variants the payment given to the animal warden of the lord warden of the Cinque Ports includes expenses as well as a reward.

756 EKAC: NR/FAC 5 f 88v

Duplicate entertainment expenses, except for the omission of the payment to Richard Pasch for wine given to the lord warden's minstrel, appear in the 1499–1500 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 109v, 111), where among other variants the sum in the first entry (l.20) is 2s 4d rather than 2s 3d.

757 EKAC: NR/FAC 5 f 97v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1500–1 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 111v), where among other variants the '*ludenciar*' de halden' are said to be '*clamoribus Bannatum de ludi de halden.*'

757 EKAC: NR/FAC 5 f 113

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1502–3 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 113–13v).

757–8 EKAC: NR/FAC 5 f 118

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1503–4 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 114), where the expenses for the Lydd bailiffs and jurats are combined with those of the other bann criers in one payment of 7s 10d.

758–9 EKAC: NR/FAC 5 f 124v

The election notice (f 122v), the receipts (ff 123–4), and the payments (ff 124v–5v) in the rough accounts for this year are all undated. The clearly dated revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 114v–15), however, securely fix these rough accounts during the 1504–5 accounting year. Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1504–5 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 114v–15), where among other variants the servant/s and minstrel/s of Master Poynings are described only as minstrel/s, and the two payments of 12d to Richard Pasch and 4d to Edward Wodell for the expenses of entertaining the men of Hythe have been miscopied as one payment of 4d to Edward Wodell.

759 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 132v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1505–6 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 115v), where among other variants the reward is to the lord admiral's 'administrallo.'

759–60 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 136v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1506–7 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, ff 116–16v), where among other variants the two payments of 5s in reward and 5s 4½d in expenses to the Brookland bann criers have been combined into one payment of 10s 4½d.

760 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 142

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1507–8 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 117).

760 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 147v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1508–9 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 118), where among other variants the minstrel/s of Lord Arundel receive 2s, the minstrel/s of the prince receive 2s 8d, and Arundel's minstrel/s is/are 'administrall' in the revised accounts, while Poyning's are 'administrall' in both the rough and revised accounts.

761 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 152v

The lower half of EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 118, has been cut away, destroying part of the 1508–9 and 1509–10 revised accounts. Duplicate entertainment expenses for the last two payments this year, however, do appear in the remainder of the 1509–10 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 119).

761 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 158v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1510–11 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 120).

762 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 164

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1511–12 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 121).

762 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 171

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1512–13 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, ff 121v–2).

763 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 174v

Duplicate expenses for the New Romney play appear without significant variation in the 1513–14 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, f 122v).

763 EKAC: NR/FAc 5 f 186

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1514–15 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAc 3, ff 124v–5), where in the first of these two payments the king's bearward is named John Adam.



763 EKAC: NR/FAC 5 f 192

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1515–16 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 126v).

764 EKAC: NR/FAC 6 f 71v

According to ancient custom the residents of New Romney chose three jurats – Richard Stuppeny, MP, Christopher Hendfeld, and Robert Paris – and two commoners – John Bunting and William Beadell – to act as playwardens this year.

764 EKAC: NR/FAC 6 f 90

The heading for the 1516–17 rough accounts (f 87v) incorrectly says that the accounts begin in the 8th year of Henry VIII, a mistake later corrected in an antiquarian hand to the 7th year of Henry VIII. The heading for the 1516–17 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 127) gives the correct date of 7–8 Henry VIII. Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1516–17 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 127–7v).

765 EKAC: NR/FAC 6 f 101

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1517–18 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, ff 128–8v), except that the payment for 'our play' has been altered from £3 18s 6d to £3 18s 5d.

765 EKAC: NR/FAC 6 f 112

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear in the 1518–19 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 129v), where among other variants the payment to Thomas Wanisflete is specifically '*circa lusum*' and the payment to the players of Winchelsea and Rye mentions only the players of Winchelsea.

766 EKAC: NR/FAC 6 f 127v

Duplicate entertainment expenses appear without significant variation in the 1519–20 revised accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 3, f 131).

767 EKAC: NR/FAC 3 f 135

The folio containing the heading, receipts, and part of the expenses for the 1524–5 revised accounts is missing. Although the surviving expenses begin without a heading on f 135, the surplus at the foot of f 135v is carried forward to the beginning of the 1525–6 accounts on f 136, thus securely dating this expense fragment during the 1524–5 accounting year.

768 EKAC: NR/FAC 3 f 137

Richard Gibson (l.3), merchant taylor of London, served Henry VII as yeoman tailor of the Great Wardrobe and Henry VIII as yeoman of the tents and serjeant-at-arms. A resident and jurat of New Romney, Gibson performed many services for the town (see Appendix 1, pp 955–63) as well as advising the town on the costumes for the passion play.

768 EKAC: NR/FAC 11 single sheet

It is possible that these 'waytes' (l.35) were weights and measures purchased at Canterbury to be used in the New Romney market. During the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, however, the New Romney accounts demonstrate that waits were often hired to perform at the New Romney play. Beginning in

1528–9 and continuing throughout the next three decades, the Canterbury waits, who travelled widely throughout the county, performed nearly every year in New Romney.

772 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 f 49

The accounts for 1537–8 exist in two forms: the rough accounts of one of the chamberlains, Gregory Holton (EKAC: NR/FAC 7, ff 49–50v) and the annual revised chamberlains' accounts, rendered by the two chamberlains William Alsnoth and Gregory Holton (EKAC: NR/FAC 7, ff 29v–32v). The payment this year to the Canterbury waits appears without significant variation in the revised accounts (f 31).

773 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 ff 37, 47

The accounts for 1539–40 exist in two forms: the accounts of bailiff William Alsnoth (EKAC: NR/FAC 7, ff 47–7v), under the heading 'paymentes of master Alsnoth,' and the revised chamberlains' accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 7, ff 36v–8v), rendered by chamberlains Richard Wilmott and James Merden, which incorporate the bailiff's accounts into their own annual accounts. Payments to travelling entertainers, made in the first instance by the bailiff, appear in both accounts but have been transcribed only from the bailiff's accounts. There are no significant variants in the entertainment payments between the two accounts. Payments for New Romney's own play, apparently made in the first instance by the chamberlains, appear only in the chamberlains' accounts and have been transcribed from that source.

774–5 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 ff 53, 55

The revised accounts for 1543–4 have not survived; however, rough accounts from both John Cheseman and Thomas Dodd, chamberlains during the 1543–4 New Romney accounting year (34–5 Henry VIII), do appear on ff 53–6v. Dawson, *Collections* 7, p 135, misdates the four payments on f 55 as 1541–2 or 1542–3. The fragmentary heading at the top of this folio, however, mentions only Cheseman and 35 Henry VIII. While John Cheseman was chamberlain during both 1542–3 (33–4 Henry VIII) and 1543–4 (34–5 Henry VIII), both of Dawson's dates are too early for 35 Henry VIII.

776 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 f 66B

Two undated fragmentary accounts, both with expenses for entertainment, survive for 1550–1: EKAC: NR/FAC 7, ff 66–6F, and EKAC: NR/FAC 13. Both accounts have suffered from damp. The folios in NR/FAC 7 have been repaired but rebound in a confused state. The surplus at the foot of f 66Bv, however, is carried forward to the 1551–2 accounts (f 67). Also internal evidence in both account fragments, including numerous payments dated during the regnal year 4 Edward VI, securely dates these accounts during the 1550–1 New Romney accounting year. Dawson, *Collections* 7, p 136, misdates this payment to the duke of Somerset's players during 1548–9.

778 EKAC: NR/JB 6 ff 92v–3

This inventory of the town records includes 'the Playe booke' (ll.15–16). 'Play(e)' is, of course, a known spelling variant of 'plea,' and it is possible that this 'playe book' or 'plea book' may be a court register. However, since other records confirm both that New Romney did have a playbook for their passion play and that the book was kept in the custody of the town clerk, it is probable that the playbook in this inventory was dramatic rather than legal.

779–82 EKAC: NR/JB 6 ff 215–16

These three recognizances list by name forty-four players, who were bound to learn their parts for the performance of the New Romney passion play at Pentecost 1556. It is not certain, however, that the

play was actually performed this year. Not all the players have signed the bonds: only nine have signed or made their mark on the first bond, eight on the second, and two on the third. Moreover, the chamberlains' accounts for the next year, 1556-7, include a payment to Richard Owton for going to Rye to speak to the waits about 'our playe yat shuld have byn played' (p 782, ll.26-7). No further mention of a play at Pentecost 1556 appears in the surviving records.

No annual lists of town officers survive for this period. Nevertheless, the court book (EKAC: NR/JB 6), the chamberlains' accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 7), and the record of deputies representing New Romney at the Cinque Ports Brotherhood meetings (Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of the White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432-1955* (London, 1966), 236-58) do permit the identification of the following residents of New Romney who are mentioned in the recognizances: John Ayre, commoner, common serjeant from 1559; Henry Chaundler, commoner; James Christian, commoner, jurat 1551-2; Robert Davye Sr, commoner; Andrew Downe, commoner; John Drynker, commoner; Nicholas Fan, commoner; John Fyndall, commoner; Robert Gallyn, common serjeant; John Hebylthwayte, commoner; Simon Lucas, commoner; Simon Padyham, chamberlain and Cinque Ports deputy 1552-3, MP for Romney 1553-4; Lawrence Stuppeny, commoner and chamberlain, Cinque Ports deputy 1553-8; Thomas Tadlowe, commoner, chamberlain 1548-50; John Tyre, commoner, Cinque Ports deputy 1547-8; Richard Waller, jurat 1551-2; John Wallys, commoner; Peter Wallys, commoner, chamberlain 1549-51; and Richard Whyte, commoner.

The following actors from surrounding towns and villages have also been identified from wills in the registers of the Archdeacon's Court and the Consistory Court of Canterbury: Robert Edolf, resident of Brenzett, brother of New Romney resident John Edolf, brother-in-law of Old Romney resident Edward Honey; James Grenweaye, commoner of Lydd (CKS: PRC 32/34, f 82); John Hollocke, commoner of Lydd (CKS: PRC 32/28, f 30); Edward Honey, resident of Old Romney; William Lawrance, possibly the resident of Ashford whose will was made 28 March 1559 and proved 20 April 1559 (CKS: PRC 32/34, f 61); Henry Standen, resident of Brookland (CKS: PRC 17/33, f 221); Richard Stote, resident of Dymchurch, brother of New Romney resident Cuthbert Stote (CKS: PRC 17/39, f 211); and Clement Stuppeny, jurat of Lydd (EKAC: LY/FAC 3, p 73).

783 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 f 112v

This year's accounts are headed simply 'Thacompt of Peter wallys 1558.' Peter Wallys was one of the town chamberlains during both the 1557-8 accounting year and the 1558-9 accounting year. The first item in the receipts of £11 10s 2½d, carried over from the surplus in the 1556-7 accounts, however, securely dates these accounts during his first term in 1557-8. In addition to these payments for drum repair this year, the chamberlain also paid an additional 2s 2d for repairing the drum during the muster (EKAC: NR/FAC 7, f 108v).

783-5 EKAC: NR/JB 7 ff 40-1

No annual lists of town officers or residents survive for this period. Nevertheless, the court books (EKAC: NR/JB 6 and NR/JB 7), the chamberlains' accounts (EKAC: NR/FAC 7), and the record of deputies representing New Romney at the Cinque Port Brotherhood meetings (Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of the White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432-1955* (London, 1966), 254-66) do permit the further identification of many New Romney residents who are mentioned in this list, in the accounts for 1560-1 (EKAC: NR/FAC 7, ff 116-18v, 119-19v, 122-4v, 127) and in the memorandum concerning the construction of the stages (EKAC: NR/JB 7, ff 67v-8). During the play year or in the years immediately preceding or following the play year, the records identify many of these residents as town officers. John Chesman, Thomas Ederick, Gregory Holton, Robert Kennett, Simon Padyham, Thomas Tadlowe, and

Geoffrey Tomkyn all served as jurats during the 1560 play year. Other town officers during or around the play year include chamberlains John Ely 1555–7, Peter Wallys 1557–9, Geoffrey Tomkyn 1558–60, Stephen Dreyson 1559–61, Laurence Fan 1560–2, Thomas Starre 1561–3, William Coppenden 1563–4, John Seade 1564–6, Robert Beadell 1565–6, and John Anderson 1566–7. John Forcett was town clerk from 1559 to 1563. Richard Owton was town serjeant in 1556–7, Robert Gallyn during 1557–9, and John Ayre during 1559–67. John Cheseman was bailiff in 1558–9, Simon Padyham in 1559–60, and Christopher Coucheman in 1560–1. John Cheseman and Gregory Holton were both *mps* in 1554, Simon Padyham was *mp* in 1558, and John Cheseman again in 1559. All New Romney freemen were commoners but the records specifically identify the following men as commoners: John Anderson in 1565–7, John Ayre in 1558–9, Robert Beadell in 1565–6, William Benbow in 1564–6, Richard Berwyck in 1566–7, Henry Chaundler in 1559–60, James Christian 1559–60, John Clarke in 1553–4, John Drynker in 1559–60, Richard Drynker in 1558–9, John Edolf in 1567–8, John Ely in 1559–60, Thomas Foster in 1548–9, Richard Godfrey in 1563–7, William Hackett in 1564–5, Richard Hawkyns in 1560–1, John Hebylthwayte in 1558–9 and 1562–7, John Melhale in 1559–60, Thomas Paris in 1550–1, John Parker in 1560–1, John Seade in 1561–2, Thomas Starre in 1557–60 and 1564–7, Geoffrey Tomkyn in 1559–60, Peter Wallys in 1559–61, and John Whatman in 1559–60. For further analysis of the New Romney residents involved in the 1560 production of the play, see James M. Gibson and Isobel Harvey, 'A Sociological Study of the New Romney Passion Play,' *Research Opportunities in Renaissance Drama* 39 (2000), 203–21.

785–93 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 ff 116–16v, 118, 122v, 118a, 120, 121–1v, 125v

The chamberlains' accounts for the 1560–1 accounting year appear on ff 116–18v, 119–19v, 122–4v, and 127. Now interleaved with those folios on ff 118a, 118b, 120, 121, 125, and 126 are originally independent bills, some on pieces of paper differing in size from the rest of the account book, either duplicating payments and receipts included in the chamberlains' accounts or itemizing expenses included by the chamberlains only as summary payments. Since it is not always easy to determine how or whether these itemized bills have been incorporated into the chamberlains' accounts, the play receipts and payments in these bills have been included in the Records here following the excerpts from the chamberlains' accounts. The chamberlains' accounts, for example, include a summary payment of £4 11s 5d for stuff 'bought at London' for the play (p 786, ll.15–16). The itemized expenses appear in the bill of the deviser Gover Marten on ff 121–1v (pp 791–2). The four payments for writing and proclaiming the New Romney play (p 788, ll.27–32) are duplicated in the bill of town clerk John Forsert on f 118a (p 790, ll.21–7). A separate account of receipts and itemized expenses for the 1560 play on f 120 (pp 790–1) is written on the back of a leaf containing rough accounts of William Alsnoth, chamberlain during 1536–7 (f 120v). The receipts for the first play day and the contribution from Lydd are duplicated in the 1560–1 chamberlains' accounts (p 785, ll.37–8). Some, but not all, of the expenses also appear in the main chamberlains' accounts. Finally, the separate itemized account on f 125v (p 792, l.18–p 793, l.12) lists the money in hand from play receipts and the town scots, before the 1561 currency devaluation. The total value lost, amounting to 22s 9¼d, appears as a summary expense for which the chamberlains seek allowance in their main accounts (p 789, ll.22–3). All of these final payments for the play made just before the devaluations are duplicated in the chamberlains' accounts, although some of them are itemized by the chamberlains and some are combined with other payments.

For biographical information concerning the New Romney residents named in these accounts, see the endnote above (pp 1363–4).

793-4 EKAC: NR/JB 7 ff 67v-8

For biographical information concerning the New Romney residents named in this memorandum, see pp 1363-4 above, endnote to EKAC: NR/JB 7 ff 40-1.

795 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 f 145

The account heading and part of the receipts of the 1562-3 chamberlains' accounts are missing, the remaining receipts beginning without heading or date on f 135. The deficit of £3 9s 7d at the foot of the 1561-2 accounts (f 133), however, is carried forward to the first item of the expenses on f 139, thus securely dating this account during the 1562-3 accounting year.

The payment to Lydd for copes represents the third installment for liturgical vestments bought for the New Romney play in 1560-1 (see p 786, ll.13-14, and p 788, ll.5-6).

796 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 f 177v

Accounts for the 1564-5 accounting year (ff 176-81) are bound out of order after those for the 1567-8 accounting year (ff 168-74).

797 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 f 158

This payment to Lydd for copes represents the fourth installment for liturgical vestments bought for the New Romney play in 1560-1 (see p 786, ll.13-14; p 788, ll.5-6; and p 795, ll.23-5).

798 EKAC: NR/FAC 6 f 148

The common place (l.14), mentioned in this memorandum and in numerous corporation leases in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, was the town hall, located on the east side of Church Approach between St Nicholas' Church and the High Street (EKAC: NR/TL 1 and NR/TF 14). The old stone building was eventually replaced by a new town hall erected in 1825 (EKAC: NR/TE 9 and NR/TE 10).

798-9 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 ff 186v, 187, 207

The accounts of Thomas Starre and Richard Daver, chamberlains for 1568-9 (ff 182-6), end with a surplus of £27 3s 1d. In a supplementary account headed 'thacompte of Thomas starr in discharche of the surplesage of the laste yeres accompte' (ff 186v-7v), Thomas Starre continued to make payments out of this sum from 26 March 1569 until 10 August 1569, when he turned over the remaining surplus of £4 6s 8d to the chamberlains for 1569-70. Dawson, *Collections* 7, p 138, misdates these payments for entertainment in March, April, and June 1569 to the 1568-9 accounting year. In the Records, however, they have been correctly placed under the 1569-70 accounting year.

Although the account heading for the main 1569-70 account says 1569 to 1507, the accounts on ff 207-9v are clearly the accounts for 1569-70.

800 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 f 217

The heading for the 1572-3 accounts is the first of several years in which the accounts are said to run from the feast of the Annunciation until Michaelmas, or 25 March to 29 September. In spite of these headings, the payments continue to run past Michaelmas to the following January, February, or March, and the accounts are rendered up as usual on 25 March. In the 1579-80 accounts the heading reverts to the usual Annunciation to Annunciation formula.

801 EKAC: NR/FAC 7 f 289

The 1579-80 accounts break off abruptly at f 286v, the last folio in the manuscript. A loose fragment

of a folio, presumably discovered after the manuscript was repaired and rebound, bears the folio number 289 and has been clipped onto a guard page at the end of the manuscript. On the verso there is a payment to John Cheseaman, mayor. According to Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of The White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432-1955* (London, 1966), 310, John Cheseaman was mayor of New Romney in July 1579, thus securely dating this fragment with its payment to the earl of Leicester's players during the 1579-80 accounting year.

801-2 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 ff 4, 4v, 5v, 6, 8, 9v

In an account apparently arranged in chronological order, the payment on f 4 to the earl of Leicester's players falls between payments dated 23 March and 2 April 1587; the payment on f 4v to the queen's bearwards comes just before a payment dated 23 May 1587; the payment on f 5v to the players of the earl of Essex falls between payments dated 13 August and 2 September 1587; the payment on f 6 for a new head for the town drum falls between payments dated 13 August and 2 September 1587; the payment on f 8 for heading the drum immediately follows a payment dated 16 November 1587; and the payment on f 9v to the earl of Leicester's players falls between payments dated 19 January and 7 February 1587/8.

802 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 ff 16, 16v, 19

In an account apparently arranged in chronological order, the payment on f 16 to the queen's players falls before a payment dated 8 April 1588; the payment on f 16v for heading the town drum falls after a payment dated 12 April 1588; and the payment on f 19 for the players of the earl of Essex follows a payment dated 18 October 1588.

803 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 f 27

In an account apparently arranged in chronological order, this payment for the players of the earl of Sussex immediately follows a payment dated 30 September 1589.

803 Folger: W.b.203 p 3

Halliwell-Phillipps transcribed this item twice, for a duplicate payment appears in scrapbook 203 (Folger Library: W.b.203, p 23).

804 EKAC: NR/FAC 14 f 4v

Revised accounts for 1591-2, including these expenses for entertainment and repair of the town drum, appear in EKAC: NR/FAC 8, ff 36-42.

804 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 f 67

In addition to this payment for repairing the town drum, the chamberlains also paid 2s during 1595-6 for drumming at the muster (EKAC: NR/FAC 8, f 68).

805 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 f 80v

This late payment to Thomas Allen for money given to the queen's players falls between marginal dates of 3 January and 20 March 1597/8; however, the entertainment occurred during his mayoral year 1596-7.

805 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 f 95v

The payment for drumming falls between marginal dates of 22 July and 25 July, and the payment to the queen's players between marginal dates of 25 July and 14 August.

Mr Mynge, who authorized the first payment, was John Mynge, jurat of New Romney, mayor of New Romney in 1598–9 and 1604–5, and aide to Sir Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, the lord warden of the Cinque Ports. A letter to the mayor and jurats of New Romney written from London by John Mynge on 18 October 1597 contains in the midst of Cinque Port politics what may be the first extant allusion to Shakespeare's *1 Henry IV*: '... Sir Iohn ffortescue contynueth a wonderfull stronge enemye to our liberties of the portes, his honor hath heard some hard report of the portes he sayeth we are clarrett wyne knyghtes and brauc men in sacke & suger, and this parliament we shalle paye xv<sup>nes</sup> that this parliament he woulde haue an acte that no cyty [tow] nor towne in england should hold any plea, of any suites but all shoulde be determyned at the Comon lawe. I did never hear a noble man so incensed against a place as his honor is against the Portes ...' (EKAC: NR/CPc 84, f 1v). The payment of fifteens and the proposed parliamentary act prohibiting special pleading attack the ancient liberties of the Cinque Ports, which gave them judicial privileges and freedom from taxation in exchange for providing ships for the king. For students of drama, however, the important words in the letter are 'clarrett wyne knyghtes and brauc men in sacke & suger,' phrases which echo the question of Poins to Falstaff, 'What says Sir John Sack and Sugar?' (*1 Henry IV*, 1.2.113–14).

806 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 f 135v

This payment for purchasing a drum for the town falls between marginal dates of 3 February and 5 February.

806 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 f 139v

This payment to the king's players falls between marginal dates of 17 May and 28 May.

807 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 f 164

The accounts for 1613–14 (ff 163–6v) have been entered in the account book out of order between the accounts for 1614–15 (ff 157–62v) and the accounts for 1615–16 (ff 166v–73v). In addition to this payment for entertainment, the chamberlains also paid 6s during 1613–14 for a trumpeter at the muster (EKAC: NR/FAC 8, f 164).

807 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 f 158

In addition to the payments for entertainment (p 808, ll.3–9), the chamberlains also paid 6s during 1614–15 for a trumpeter at the muster (EKAC: NR/FAC 8, f 160v).

808 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 f 169

In addition to these payments for entertainment this year, the chamberlains also paid 5s during 1615–16 for a trumpeter and 6s for a drummer at the muster (EKAC: NR/FAC 8, f 170).

810 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 p 204C

In addition to these payments for entertainment and for purchasing a new town drum this year, the chamberlains also paid 14d during 1620–1 for drumming at the muster (EKAC: NR/FAC 8, p 204F).

810–11 EKAC: NR/FAC 8 pp 205D, 205F

The four payments on p 205D for repairs to the town drums fall between marginal dates of 7 July and 2 August. The payment to the prince's players on p 205F falls between marginal dates of 25 October and 20 November.

811 EKAC: NR/FAc 8 f 215

Sir Henry Mainwaring of Surrey had been knighted at Woking on 20 March 1617/18 (see John Nichols, *Progresses, Processions, and Magnificent Festivities of King James the First*, vol 3 (London, 1828), 470). Early in July 1623 he came to New Romney to impress mariners for the fleet (see EKAC: NR/AC 2, p 18), perhaps as a result of the order issued by James I in April to equip the fleet to transport the Spanish infanta to England and the imminent signing on 20 July of the agreement for the marriage of Charles and Donna Maria.

813 EKAC: NR/FAc 15 f 1

In addition to these payments for civic drumming and drum repair during the 1634–5 accounting year, the chamberlains also paid 5s for muster-related drumming and 17s 4d for muster-related drum repairs (ff 4, 9, 10).

816–17 CCA: DCb/J/X.4.1 pt 2 ff 51v, 52

The proceedings in this lengthy case against Edward Taster and his wife Joan run from 19 October 1607 until 6 June 1608. On 19 October Joan Taster appeared in court and confessed to permitting drinking in their house after evening prayer, but her refusal to certify her penance led to the charge of being contumacious on 16 November, followed by excommunication on 4 December. On 4 December Edward Taster finally appeared in court and admitted to keeping a garland on May Day but denied the ill rule on Sundays. His refusal to certify penance led to his excommunication on 18 January 1607/8. On 23 May they petitioned for absolution from the sentence of excommunication; on 6 June they finally certified the completion of their penance.

818 CCA: DCb/J/X.4.1 pt 2 f 83

In this court case John Allen was presented by his fellow churchwarden for allowing singing, drinking, dancing, and disorder in his house on three occasions during the previous summer. In a second charge John Allen, his son Thomas Allen, and John Johnson were also accused of ploughing on St Thomas Day during the time of divine service. On 4 July John Allen denied the first charge but with Thomas Allen and John Johnson pled guilty to the second charge. The three men were required to confess their sin publicly in their parish church and to certify to the court the completion of this penance. Court proceedings related solely to this second charge and to the defendants' initial failure to certify the completion of their penance begin on 18 July 1608 and continue until 26 June 1609 (ff 83, 82v, and 81v). These proceedings have not been transcribed since the first charge concerning disorderly entertainment seems to have been dropped following John Allen's denial on 4 July.

822–4 EKAC: SA/LC 2 ff 1, 1v, 4v, 9v

The procedure for the annual mayoral election (ff 1–1v), which involves blowing the common horn, appears in the second Sandwich custumal of c 1375 (EKAC: SA/LC 1, ff 1–2), in the third custumal of 1450 (EKAC: SA/LC 2, ff 1–1v), and in the fourth custumal of c 1563 (EKAC: SA/LC 3, ff 33–3v, 36). The prohibition against scolds (f 4v) appears in the second Sandwich custumal of c 1375 (EKAC: SA/LC 1, f 7), in the third custumal of 1450 (EKAC: SA/LC 2, f 4v), and in the fourth custumal of c 1563 (EKAC: SA/LC 3, ff 45v–6). The procession to the Hospital of St Bartholomew (f 9v) appears in the second Sandwich custumal of c 1375 (EKAC: SA/LC 1, ff 15v–16), in the third custumal of 1450 (EKAC: SA/LC 2, f 9v), and in the fourth custumal of c 1563 (EKAC: SA/LC 3, f 63v). SA/LC 2 has been chosen as the base text for these excerpts. The collation notes give for each excerpt the substantive variants with SA/LC 1 (A) and SA/LC 3 (C). In the sixteenth-century custumal the Latin



text alternates with an English translation which has not been transcribed. The lost customal of 1301, on which all these later customals are based, is preserved in an antiquarian transcription by Boys, *Collections*, pp 493–579.

Although not incorporated until 1536, the Hospital of St Bartholomew had ancient origins. The royal patent of Henry VIII provided for the care of twelve brothers and four sisters and confirmed that the master and brethren and their successors should hold the hospital with all the rights and possessions of their predecessors, saving only the rights and interest of the mayor of Sandwich. In 1516, in addition to mounting the annual procession, the town chamberlains also paid for entertainment on St Bartholomew's Day. See also Boys, *Collections*, pp 1–115.

824 EKAC: SA/FAt 2 sheets 3, 4

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Although now repaired, much of the rest is damaged and in some places illegible. The first membrane, however, is endorsed in a later hand '1454–1455,' and internal evidence, including the names of town officers attending the General Brotherhood meeting of the Cinque Ports (sheet 4) on 15 April and 22 July 1455, supports this dating. See Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of The White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966), 33–4.

825 EKAC: SA/FAt 3 sheet 5

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Internal evidence, however, including the names and dates of town officers attending the General Brotherhood meeting of the Cinque Ports on 3 April 1459 (sheet 3), securely dates this roll during the 1458–9 accounting year. See Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of The White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966), 40.

826 EKAC: SA/FAt 4 sheet 5

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll, and although now repaired, much of the rest is damaged and in some places illegible. Internal evidence, however, including the names of town officers attending the Special Brotherhood meeting of the Cinque Ports on 23 January 1464/5 and the General Brotherhood meetings on 23 April and 23 July 1465 (sheet 5), securely dates this roll during the 1464–5 accounting year. See Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of The White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966), 51–3.

827–8 Prague, Narodni Knihovna: 50.F.13 ff 40v–1

The Bavarian envoy, Leo of Rozmítal, set out from Prague on 26 November 1465, travelling through Nuremberg, Anspach, Heidelberg, Coblenz, Cologne, Aachen, Brussels, Ghent, Bruges, and Calais, before crossing the Channel to England in February 1465/6. While spending two months in England, his travelling companions recorded their impressions of Dover, Sandwich, Canterbury, Rochester, London (where they stayed for forty days), Windsor, Reading, Andover, Salisbury, and Poole (where they took ship for France sometime in April 1466). See Malcolm Letts (trans), *The Travels of Leo of Rozmítal through Germany, Flanders, England, France, Spain, Portugal and Italy 1465–1467*, Hakluyt Society (Cambridge, 1957).

For further evidence of the Sandwich waits' performing in the streets in the mornings, see the payments in 1536–7 (p 850, ll.8–10); for further discussion generally of the customary provision of weather information by town waits, see Peter Brimblecombe, 'A Meteorological Service in Fifteenth Century Sandwich,' *Environment and History* 1 (1995), 241–9.

828 EKAC: SA/FAt 6 sheet 2

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Internal evidence, however, including the expenses of town officers attending the two Special Brotherhood meetings and the two General Brotherhood meetings of the Cinque Ports this year (sheet 5), securely dates this roll during the 1468–9 accounting year. See Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of The White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966), 58–9.

828 EKAC: SA/FAt 7 sheet 1

The heading and receipts are missing from this account roll. Although now repaired, much of the rest is damaged and in many places faded and illegible. Internal evidence, however, including mention of William Salmon, mayor in the current year, securely dates this roll during the 1480–1 accounting year.

831 EKAC: SA/FAt 13 sheet 3

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Internal evidence, however, including the mention of Thomas Boruer, mayor (sheet 2), and the list of town officers attending the General Brotherhood meeting of the Cinque Ports on 23 July, securely dates this roll during the 1498–9 accounting year. See Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of The White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966), 124.

832 EKAC: SA/FAt 14 sheet 2

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Internal evidence, however, including the mention of treasurers, Jerome Pynell and Thomas Snothe (sheet 4), securely dates this roll during the 1502–3 accounting year. The play this year 'at the freers' (l.6) took place at the Carmelite friary southwest of Sandwich, which was founded in 1272 and suppressed in 1538. See Boys, *Collections*, pp 173–80; and *vch: Kent*, vol 2, pp 204–5.

832 EKAC: SA/FAt 15 sheet 3

The heading, receipts, and part of the expenses are missing from this account roll. Although now repaired, much of the rest is damaged and in many places faded and illegible. The first membrane, however, is endorsed in a contemporary hand 'fyrst accownte of lironomy penell (...) Thomas Snothe In the fyrst yere then Thomas Aldy beyng mayer.' Thomas Aldy was elected mayor for three successive terms – 1505–6 (EKAC: SA/AC 2, f cxxviii), 1506–7 (EKAC: SA/AC 2, f cl), and 1507–8 (EKAC: SA/AC 2, f clv verso) – and Jerome Pynell and Thomas Snothe were elected treasurers during Aldy's first term (EKAC: SA/AC 2, f cxxix) and during his second term (EKAC: SA/AC 2, f clj verso), thus fixing this account fragment during the 1505–6 mayoral year.

832 EKAC: SA/FAt 16 sheet 5

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Although now repaired, much of the rest is damaged and in many places faded and illegible. The names of town officers paid their annual wages and livery (sheet 3), however, agree with the officers listed in the Year Book for the 1506–7 mayoral year (EKAC: SA/AC 2, ff clj–clj verso), thus securely dating this account roll during the 1506–7 accounting year.

832–3 EKAC: SA/FAt 17 sheet 4

There are two separate account rolls for this year. The heading and part of the receipts are missing from the first account roll. Although now repaired, much of the rest has been damaged and in many places is

faded and illegible. The names of town officers paid their annual wages and livery (sheet 4), however, agree with the officers listed in the Year Book for the 1507–8 mayoral year (EKAC: SA/AC 2, f clvj verso), thus securely dating this account roll during the 1507–8 accounting year. The second roll (sheets 8–10) is clearly dated during the third and last year of the mayoralty of Thomas Aldy and contains the rough expenses for this year. The entertainment expenses are duplicated on sheets 9 and 10 without significant variants.

833 EKAC: SA/FAt 18 sheet 4

The heading and most of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Although now repaired, much of the remainder is faded and in many places illegible. The names of town officers paid their annual wages and livery (sheet 2), however, agree with the officers listed in the Year Book for the 1508–9 mayoral year (EKAC: SA/AC 2, ff 174–4v), thus securely dating this account roll during the 1508–9 accounting year.

834 EKAC: SA/FAt 20 sheet 5

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Although now repaired, much of the remainder is faded and in many places illegible. The names of town officers paid their annual wages and livery (sheet 5), however, agree with the officers listed in the Year Book for the 1512–13 mayoral year (EKAC: SA/AC 2, ff ccij verso–ccij), and expenses are included for two General Brotherhood meetings and two Special Brotherhood meetings of the Cinque Ports held during the 1512–13 accounting year (sheets 5–6) on dates that agree with the 1513 meetings listed in Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of The White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966), 150–3.

834 EKAC: SA/FAt 21 sheet 3

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Although now repaired, much of the remainder is faded and in many places illegible. The names of town officers paid their annual wages and livery (sheet 2), however, agree with the officers listed in the Year Book for the 1515–16 mayoral year (EKAC: SA/AC 2, f cxxl verso), thus securely dating this account roll during the 1515–16 accounting year.

For details of the ancient Sandwich Court Hall, or guildhall, where the boys of the almonry school at Saint Augustine's, Canterbury, performed their play this year, see the Introduction, p lxx.

835 EKAC: SA/FAt 23 sheet 3

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. Although now repaired, much of the remainder is faded and in many places illegible. The names of town officers paid their annual wages and livery (sheet 3), however, agree with the officers listed in the Year Book for the 1517–18 mayoral year (EKAC: SA/AC 2, ff ccliij–ccliij verso), thus securely dating this account roll during the 1517–18 accounting year.

836 EKAC: SA/FAt 24 sheet 2

The heading is missing from this account roll. The names of town officers paid their annual wages and livery (sheet 4), however, agree with the officers listed in the Year Book for the 1518–19 mayoral year (EKAC: SA/AC 2, ff cclxij–cclxij verso), thus securely dating this account roll during the 1518–19 accounting year.

837 EKAC: SA/FAt 25 sheet 2

The heading is missing from this account roll. The names of town officers paid their annual wages and livery (sheet 4), however, agree with the officers listed in the Year Book for the 1519–20 mayoral year of

John Pynnock (EKAC: SA/AC 2, ff cclxxj verso–cclxxij), thus securely dating this account roll during the 1519–20 accounting year.

838 EKAC: SA/Fat 17A sheet 4

The heading and part of the receipts are missing from this account roll. The names of town officers paid their annual wages and livery (sheet 4), however, agree with the officers listed in the Year Book for the 1520–1 mayoral year (EKAC: SA/AC 2, f cclxxvj verso). Also the expenses for a Special Brotherhood meeting before the feast of the Purification of Our Lady and the expenses for the usual two General Brotherhood meetings on the Tuesday after Easter and the Tuesday after the feast of St Margaret (sheet 5) agree with the dates of 15 January, 9 April, and 23 July 1521 meetings held during the 1520–1 accounting year. See Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of The White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966), 180–4.

839–46 BL: Lansdowne ms. 276 ff 187–95

This suit by the king and his bailiff against the mayor and jurats of Sandwich arose from the difficulties of the bailiff, Sir Edward Ryngley, in collecting the rents and revenues allegedly withheld from the Crown by the mayor and jurats in 1524 and 1525. The two former mayors, John Somer and Henry Booll, had been summoned by writ to appear before the court of Exchequer, but Somer broke his neck before he could answer the charges and Booll denied them. A further attempt by Ryngley to collect the king's tolls at the St Clement's Day fair on 23 November 1526 led to rioting instigated by Booll, the former mayor; Roger Manwood (d. 1534), the current mayor; and Vincent Engham, a future mayor. Numerous public disorders followed between December 1526 and June 1527 with Booll and his bully boys nightly parading through the streets, preventing writs under the privy seal from being served on the ringleaders, and attempting to break into Ryngley's house to kill him and his serjeants. Interspersed among the scenes of violence and vandalism are descriptions of rioters dancing a morris, entertainment by tabor and pipe at a banquet, and minstrels leading a procession of protesters through the town. Hearings before the lord warden and the king's commissioners were eventually held at Canterbury in September 1527 (EKAC: SA/AC 2, f 372 and SA/Fat 28) to resolve the dispute, leading to a settlement in which the town of Sandwich bought the bailiwick from the Crown (EKAC: SA/AC3, ff 22v, 23). See also Dorothy Gardiner, *Historic Haven: The Story of Sandwich* (Derby, 1954), 153–4.

The legal brief setting forth this case against Booll, Manwood, and Engham comprises one of many documents relating to Kent from the time of Henry III to Henry VIII copied from original sources by John Philipot (c 1589–1645), Somerset herald and bailiff of Sandwich from 1623. So far no original source for this legal brief has been found in the papers of the courts of the Exchequer, Chancery, or Star Chamber. This manuscript compilation of Philipot, along with BL: Lansdowne mss 267–9, form his 'Collections for a History of Kent,' a work that was published posthumously by his son Thomas in 1659 and 1664 under the title *Villare Cantianum, or Kent Surveyed* (Wing: P1989).

847 EKAC: SA/Fat 29 sheet 4

The account heading and most of the receipts are missing from the account roll this year. Internal evidence, including reference to the mayoralty of John Boys (1531–2) and expenses for transporting the king to Boulogne for his meeting with Francis I on 20 October 1532, securely dates this fragmentary account during the 1531–2 accounting year.

849 EKAC: SA/Fat 30 sheet 5

The account heading, part of the receipts, and part of the expenses are missing from the account roll

this year. Internal evidence, including expenses for the General Brotherhood meeting at New Romney on Saturday, 18 July 1534, however, dates this fragmentary account during the 1533–4 accounting year.

849 EKAC: SA/FAt 32 sheet 2

The account heading, the receipts, and part of the expenses are missing from the account roll this year. Internal evidence, including expenses for the attendance of Vincent Engeham, deputy for William Cripps mayor deceased, and Thomas Alcock and Richard Butler jurats, at the General Brotherhood meeting at New Romney on 24 July 1537, however, dates this fragmentary account during the 1536–7 accounting year.

850–1 EKAC: SA/FAt 34 sheet 7

Most of the account heading is missing from the account roll this year. Internal evidence, including expenses for the attendance of the mayor, jurats Vincent Engeham, John Master, Nicholas Peake, and Thomas Hungerford, the two treasurers, and the town clerk at the General Brotherhood meeting at New Romney of Tuesday, 27 July 1540, however, dates this account during the 1539–40 accounting year.

851 EKAC: SA/FAt 35 sheet 7

The account heading and part of the receipts are missing from the account roll this year. Although now repaired, much of the remainder of the roll has suffered from damp and is now faded and illegible. The first membrane is endorsed in a later hand '1 Edward 6 1547 1548'; however, internal evidence securely places this account roll during the 1549–50 mayoral year. Thomas Menesse, identified as mayor on sheet 13, was elected mayor for 1549–50 (EKAC: SA/AC 3, f cccxiii).

853 EKAC: SA/AC 4 ff CCC64v–5

This order for paying the wait's wages was made by the mayor and the six named jurats, who were then each assigned responsibility for collecting money from the residents of the various wards in the town. Although not present when the decision was taken, jurats Mathew Menes and William Sowthick were also listed among the collectors.

853–9 EKAC: SA/AC 5 ff 133v, 135–6, 136v, 137–9

During 1573 Queen Elizabeth made a royal progress through Surrey, Sussex, and Kent, spending over two months between 21 July and late September at various locations in Kent (see Nichols, *The Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, vol 1, pp 332–54). Preparations for her visit to Sandwich began on 11 July and continued through 27 August. Elizabeth arrived in the town on the evening of 31 August and left on the morning of 3 September.

Mistress Manwood (p 858, ll.21–2), in whose house Elizabeth stayed, was the wife of Sir Roger Manwood, MP for Sandwich in 1558, 1559, 1563, 1571, and 1572, serjeant-at-law since 1567, puisne judge of the court of Common Pleas since 1572, and future lord chief baron of the Exchequer in 1578.

The Walloons, noted in the narrative for their prowess with ships and swimming (p 858, ll.29–32), were French-speaking Protestant refugees who had settled in Sandwich in 1561. Ever since the latter part of the reign of Henry VIII, Protestant refugees from France and Flanders had been gathering in England, and by the beginning of Elizabeth's reign the refugee community in London had grown so large that plans were laid to disperse them around the country. An early Elizabethan warrant under the great seal, dated 6 July 1561, directed the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of Sandwich 'to receive into that town certain "men of knowledge in sondry handy crafts," who were described as "belonginge to the church of

strangers in our said citie of London" (Cross, *History of the Walloon & Huguenot Church at Canterbury*, p. 13). Following a plan approved by Archbishop Parker, Bishop Grindal of London, and the lord warden of the Cinque Ports, William, Lord Cobham, twenty-five Walloon families had arrived in Sandwich during December 1561, erected their looms, and carried on their trade of weaving.

860 BL: Additional Ms. 33,511 f 53v

In addition to this payment for entertainment during the 1576–7 accounting year, the chamberlain also paid 10s for drum and fife during the muster on 12 September 1577 (BL: Additional Ms. 33,511, f 53v).

860–1 EKAC: EK/Ch10M/A1 ff 23v, 24

The foundation of the Free Grammar School of Roger Manwood in Sandwich was authorized by letters patent on 1 October 1563. The statutes for the governance of the school (ff 19–24v) were devised by Sir Roger Manwood himself and entitled 'Rules ordynaunces and [lawes] Statutes to be observed.' In Statute 35 and Statute 36 Sir Roger outlines his pedagogical approach to the study of Latin literature, listing the authors to be covered in the curriculum and prescribing the performance of Latin plays at Christmas. See Boys, *Collections*, pp. 197–276; and John Cavell and Brian Kennett, *A History of Sir Roger Manwood's School, Sandwich 1563–1963 with a Life of the Founder* (London, 1963), 16–48.

862 EKAC: SA/FOa f 13v

This manuscript contains the accounts of various wardens appointed to care for orphans in the town of Sandwich. The accounts of jurat William Wood (ff 9–14v), which include this payment for the entertainment of his ward, Thomasin Wouters, begin with the following heading: 'The accompt of mr william Wood Juratt & one of the wardens of the Orphanes within the towne and porte of Sandwich Concerninge the Orphant Thomasin wouters ffrom the ffeaste of St michael Tharchangel Anno Domini 1592 for three yeares then next followinge, which was quarterly paied as by the particuler note of the foresaid william wood doth appeare.'

862 EKAC: SA/ZB4/9 ff 7, 8

In addition to the payments for entertainment and horn blowing, during the 1620–1 accounting year the treasurers also paid 20s 4d for drum and fife at the muster and an additional 4s 6d for repair of the town drum (EKAC: SA/ZB4/9, f 8v).

The first payment to players appears in a group of six payments on f 8 headed 'laid out by Master Maior.' The second and third payments to players are in a group of six payments headed 'Paid per Mr Denne.' Thomas Denne was elected mayor on 4 December 1620 but died during his term and was succeeded by his deputy mayor, Joshua Portage, on 13 March 1620/1 (EKAC: SA/AC 7, ff 83, 86v). Since the first payment is specifically dated 11 February 1620/1, however, all three of these payments must have been made before Denne's death in March. The reason for the division of the payments into two groups remains unclear.

862 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 12

In addition to these payments for entertainment, horn blowing, and civic drumming, during the 1625–6 accounting year the treasurers also paid 14s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, f 13v).

863 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 24

In addition to these payments for entertainment, horn blowing, and civic drumming, during the 1626–7 accounting year the treasurers also paid 8s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, f 25v).

864 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 59

In addition to these payments for horn blowing and repair and replacement of the town drum, during the 1628–9 accounting year the treasurers also paid 11s for drum and fife at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, ff 59–9v).

865 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 81

In addition to this payment for horn blowing, during the 1629–30 accounting year the treasurers also paid 9s for drum and fife at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, f 83).

865 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 94

In addition to these payments for horn blowing and repairing the town drum, during the 1630–1 accounting year the treasurers also paid 8s for drum and fife at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, f 95).

865 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 116

In addition to these payments for entertainment, horn blowing, and civic drumming, during the 1631–2 accounting year the treasurers also paid 12s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, f 119v).

866 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 153

According to the account heading (f 134) this year's account begins on 'the thursday next after the feast day of St. Andrew the Apostle being the fifth day of December in the eight yeare of the raigne of our soueraigne lord king Charles.' The first Thursday in December 1632, however, was 6 December not 5 December. The payment to players appears with a handful of other payments on f 159v added in at the end of the accounts.

In addition to these payments for entertainment and horn blowing, during the 1632–3 accounting year the treasurers also paid 12s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, f 156).

867 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 193

In addition to these payments for horn blowing and civic drumming, during the 1633–4 accounting year the treasurers also paid 4s for drumming at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, f 195v).

868 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 216v

In addition to these payments for horn blowing and other musicians, during the 1634–5 accounting year the treasurers also paid 11s 6d for drumming at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, ff 216v, 217v).

868 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 234

In addition to this payment for horn blowing, during the 1635–6 accounting year the treasurers also paid 17s for drum and fife at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, f 235).

869 EKAC: SA/FAt 38 f 283

In addition to these payments for horn blowing and other musicians, during the 1637–8 accounting year the treasurers also paid 14s for drum and fife at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, ff 285–5v, 287).

869 EKAC: SA/FAt 39 p 3

In addition to this payment for horn blowing, during the 1639–40 accounting year the treasurers also paid 20s for drum and fife at the muster and £1 5s 6d for muster-related drum repair (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, pp 4–5).

870 EKAC: SA/FAt 39 p 33

In January 1639/40 Frederick Henry, prince of Orange, had proposed a marriage between his young son, William (1626–50), and Mary (1631–60), the eldest daughter of Charles I. Charles had initially rejected the proposal, intending to marry her to the son of Philip IV of Spain, but subsequent events having made an alliance with the Netherlands more desirable, Charles announced to parliament on 10 February 1640/1 the conclusion of the marriage treaty. The marriage was celebrated on 2 May 1641 at Whitehall. These expenses in the Sandwich accounts were incurred during the prince's wedding journey from Holland through Sandwich to London. The 'free schole' (l.40) is The Free Grammar School of Roger Manwood in Sandwich, founded in 1563 (see p 1374, endnote to EKAC: EK/Ch10M/A1 ff 23v–4).

In addition to the payments for civic drumming during the visit of the prince of Orange, the treasurers also paid 12s during the 1640–1 accounting year for drum and fife at the muster (EKAC: SA/FAt 38, p 36).

871 EKAC: SA/FAt 39 p 71

The payment this year for the purchase of a new drum falls between marginal dates of 8 August and 17 August.

873–4 CCA: DCb/J/X.3.3 pt 1 ff 98–8v

Four registrars were at work in recording these proceedings against Thomas Jones and Simon Roger. The original notary recorded only the presentments against both men. In the reports of the 16 July session, a second notary recorded the matter in the first set of raised circles (p 873, ll.38–9 and p 874, ll.12–13) and a third, the matter in the second set (p 873, l.39–p 874, l.3 and p 874, ll.13–14). Only the proceedings against Jones went on to the 30 July session, which was recorded by a fourth registrar. Marginal notes were normally made by the same notary that wrote the body of text so noted, but the marginal note written next to the 30 July session was actually written by the third notary.

874 CCA: DCb/J/X.3.3 pt 1 f 178v

Four notaries were again at work in reporting the proceedings against Elizabeth Curling and Joan Hockman. The original notary recorded the presentment against the two women. The 20 July proceedings were written by two further registrars: the second recorded the matter in the first set of raised circles (ll.32–5) and the third notary, the matter in the second set (ll.35–7), which includes the opening formula of the 17 September session. The fourth notary recorded the remaining matter in raised circles in the 17 September proceedings (ll.37–8).

875–6 CCA: DCb/J/X.1.14 f 119

On 29 November 1582 the minstrel, Thomas Younge, was presented by the churchwardens of Boughton Monchelsea for playing on the sabbath day (see pp 17–18), and at this session of the court on 28 November 1583 he was presented again, this time by the churchwardens of Headcorn for playing his fiddle on the sabbath day for dancers in the churchyard there (see pp 608–9). Although the judge ordered both Richard Younge and Thomas Younge to be summoned for the same offence at Stalisfield Green, neither Richard nor Thomas figure in any further proceedings.

Four registrars were at work in recording these proceedings. The original notary wrote all the proceedings not within raised circles. The second notary recorded the 28 November proceedings (p 875, ll.16–20) and those at the 12 December session (p 875, ll.21–3). The third recorded the matter within raised circles in the 27 February and 12 March sessions (p 875, ll.27–32) and most of the proceedings in the final session on 30 April (p 876, ll.1–2), including the marginal note. The fourth registrar wrote down the report of the 9 April session and the opening formula for that of 30 April.



876 CCA: DCb/J/X.3.6 pt 2 ff 158v, 159

These proceedings arise from a brawl that interrupted a dramatic performance in the chancel of St Mary's, Stockbury, on 22 July 1600, the patronal festival of St Mary Magdalene. The presentments do not indicate what play or interlude was being performed but some inference may be drawn from the identity of the defendants. George Hawkes, vicar of Stockbury, had been instituted on 21 August 1571 (LPL: Register of Archbishop Parker, ff 406–6v) and continued to serve as vicar until he was succeeded by John Crompe, who was instituted on 2 May 1609 (LPL: Register of Archbishop Bancroft, ff 290v–1). The formative years of Hawkes, a protégé of Matthew Parker, coincided with the early years of Elizabeth's reign, when the polemical Protestant plays of John Bale were still being acted in Canterbury (see pp 184–7) and interludes were being performed by the boys of the King's School (see pp 190–1). Sir Edmund Baynham (I.23), MP, of Boxley, whose servant attacked the players and began the brawl, was a known Catholic and a known brawler. In March 1600 he was arrested for participating in a drunken attack on the city watch and tried in Star Chamber. Imprisoned in the Fleet for his part in the Essex rebellion in 1601, he was also committed to the Marshalsea in 1603 for inciting the public against King James I. In 1605 he was implicated in the Gunpowder Plot and, having been called at Fawkes' trial 'a fit messenger for the devil,' was forced to flee to the continent where he spent the remainder of his life (P.W. Hasler (ed), *The House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1 (London, 1981), 408). Given the known Catholic sympathies of Sir Edmund Baynham whose servant attacked the players, the Protestant sympathies of George Hawkes, and the late date of this performance, the interlude or play at this patronal festival was probably not a saint's play, but rather a Protestant or humanist interlude.

For further details of the performance space in St Mary Magdalene Church, Stockbury, see the Introduction, p lxxi.

877 CCA: DCb/J/X.9.1 f 262

See endnote to CCA: DCb/J/X.3.6 pt 2 ff 158v, 159 above.

878–9 CCA: DCb/J/X.1.17 f 34

Three registrars were at work in recording these proceedings against Stephen Helyard. All the proceedings not within raised circles were written down by the original notary. The second registrar recorded the opening session on 16 December (p 878, ll.28–9) and most of the final session of 26 February (p 879, ll.1–3). A third notary recorded most of the 11 February proceedings (p 878, ll.39–40).

880–4 PRO: STAC 8/132/6 mb 2

These proceedings in the court of Star Chamber confirm, if any confirmation were needed, the general disrepute of stage players during the late sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries. The case arose from the attempt by George Ely, vicar of St Mildred's Church, and James Skeetes, churchwarden, jurat, and twice mayor of Tenterden, to persuade a parishioner named George Deering about the propriety of kneeling during Holy Communion. In May 1607 Deering, along with two other parishioners, had been presented in the archdeacon's court for not receiving the sacrament three times during the past year and for maintaining that it was 'not lawfull for them selves to receive the bread & the Cupp in the holly communion kneeling' (CCA: DCb/J/X.4.11, ff 128–8v). The case had continued until 23 October 1607, when the defendants certified that they would reverently kneel at the receiving of the eucharist. Less than a month later, on 13 November 1607, however, Deering was again presented before a meeting of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of Tenterden for refusing to conform to the established church. In revenge Deering joined forces with another disaffected parishioner, Herbert Whitfield, who had himself been presented in the archdeacon's court in January 1605/6 for refusing to pay his church scots to the Tenterden

churchwardens (CCA: DCb/J/X.4.8, f 158). On 18 November Deering composed and performed, or conspired with Whitfield to compose and perform, a libellous song about James Skeetes, alleging, among other things, that a second parishioner, John Elliott, had once been a player in London, where he had had an affair with a third Tenterden parishioner, Judith Tilden, now the wife of James Skeetes. In passing, the song also attacked other leading families of Tenterden, including John Tilden, jurat and mayor in 1601; the Short family, various members of whom served as bailiff or mayor eighteen times during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries; and the Curtis family, whose members served as bailiff and mayor fifteen times. On 8 February 1607/8 James Skeetes and Judith, his wife, and John Elliott and Elizabeth, his wife, lodged a bill of complaint in the court of Star Chamber accusing Herbert Whitfield and quoting the scandalous song. Whitfield answered the complaint on 19 April (see pp 884–6), having meanwhile secured on 17 March a royal pardon absolving him of blame for any alleged scandalous verses (PRO: C 66/1749). On 26 June 1609 Skeetes and Elliott lodged a second bill of complaint (see pp 886–9), this time naming George Deering as defendant and appending both a shorter libellous song and a second copy of the song quoted earlier in the complaint against Whitfield.

Since the second song in the complaint against Deering simply reproduces the song in the complaint against Whitfield, it has not been printed a second time here. A handful of substantive differences in PRO: STAC 8/138/5 appear in the collation notes marked with the siglum (*A*). The text of the first song appended to the bill of complaint against Deering (p 889), however, has been heavily corrected, possibly in a second hand, to remove mechanical errors with many of the errors so thoroughly crossed through that it is impossible to read what was originally written: 1.12: *troe for (...)*; 1.17: *strend[es]c for friende*; 1.19: *discent for (...)*; 1.21: *famous for (...)*; 1.28: *proud for (...)*; 1.33: *Skeetes for (...)*; 1.34: *wooded for (...)*; 1.36: *too for (...)*; 1.42: *the 'is' of his corrected over illegible letters*; 1.48: *farr for (...)*; 1.50: *alas for (...)*; 1.51: *burre sticke for burrestic*; 1.52: *like for llike*; 1.60: *bragger for (...)*; 1.65: *would not for would, her for thy*; 1.67: *stoppe d'st for stoppedst*; 1.82: *Saturne for (...)*; and 1.89: *privye for (...)*.

889 CKS: TE/Fac 2 sheet 7

In addition to this payment for repair of the town drum, the chamberlains also paid 10s during the 1634–5 accounting year for drumming at two musters (CKS: TE/Fac 2, sheet 7).

889 CKS: TE/Fac 3 sheet 7

In addition to the payments for civic drumming, drum repair, and purchase of a new town drum, the chamberlains also paid 10s during the 1635–6 accounting year for drumming at the muster (CKS: TE/Fac 3, sheet 7).

890 CKS: TE/Fac 4 sheet 7

In addition to this payment for entertainment, the chamberlains also paid 12s during the 1636–7 accounting year for drumming at the muster (CKS: TE/Fac 4, sheet 9).

890 CKS: TE/Fac 5 sheet 10

In addition to the payment for purchase of a new town drum, the chamberlains also paid 3s 6d during the 1637–8 accounting year for the diet of the drummer and the serjeant at the muster of 11 October (CKS: TE/Fac 5, sheet 7) and a further 13s 4d for drumming at two musters (CKS: TE/Fac 5, sheet 8).

890 CKS: TE/Fac 6 sheet 9

In addition to this payment to the town drummer for his year's wages, the chamberlains also paid 2s during the 1638–9 accounting year for additional drumming at the muster (CKS: TE/Fac 6, sheet 9).

891 cks: TE/Fac 9 sheet 8

In addition to this payment to the town drummer for his year's wages, the chamberlains also paid 6s 4d during the 1641–2 accounting year for additional drumming at the muster (cks: TE/Fac 9, sheet 6).

893–4 cca: DCb/J/X.3.6 pt 2 ff 183–3v

Four registrars were involved in recording the proceedings against dancing and excessive drinking in Tunstall in April 1601. Matter not within raised circles was recorded by the original notary. A second notary recorded the 9 July session involving Kenard (p 894, l.7); the same notary wrote down the opening proceedings against Petr on f 183v (p 894, l.10) as well as the preceding note (l.9) and the 9 July proceedings against him (p 894, l.19). The third registrar recorded the 18 July session (p 894, l.20) and a fourth, the 24 September and 8 October sessions (p 894, ll.21–3).

894–5 cca: DCb/J/X.3.6 pt 2 ff 184–4v

At the 26 June court session Matthew Norman denied his drunken behaviour, but since Robert Burre's testimony supported the churchwardens' presentation, the judge ordered Norman to confess publicly in the parish church of Tunstall and to certify his confession on the next court day. Norman neither performed his penance nor appeared again in court. On 9 July the case was continued until 23 July, when the judge declared him contumacious. The case was continued further on 24 September and 8 October, until finally the judge excommunicated Norman on 23 October 1601.

895–6 cca: DCb/J/X.5.7 pt 2 ff 161–1v

Three registrars were at work in recording these proceedings against Cooper, Swaine, and Neame. All matter not within raised circles was written down by the original notary. A second registrar recorded the matter within raised circles in the 2 November proceedings against all three parties (p 895, ll.31–4; p 896, ll.21–3; p 896, ll.34–6), most of the 2 December proceedings against Cooper (p 896, ll.12–15), and any marginal notes in raised circles. The third notary was at work at the start of the 4 November proceedings against Cooper (p 895, ll.35–6), and the 16 November proceedings against her together with the opening formula of the following 2 December proceedings (p 896, ll.11–12).

897–9 cca: DCb/J/X.2.1 ff 34v–7

In this case the churchwardens of Elmstead presented the names of twenty-five parishioners who attended a May game and morris dance at the nearby village of Waltham. The defendants were probably presented at a session held on 15 July before Richard Besley, *stb*, deputy of the archdeacon's official, but they were not dealt with until this session on 18 September. Since all were charged with the same offence, the registrar divided the defendants into groups and entered their names into the court book, allotting half a page for the proceedings against each group. In most instances that allowed enough room but on f 35 there was a problem. The presentment against four servants of Mr Honywood is written at the top of f 35, and the presentment against Nicholas Morrys, servant of Michael Dunkyn, is written half way down the page. The proceedings against John Everenden, one of the group listed at the top of f 35, however, needed more space, because of his part in a second offence involving the blowing of a horn in Canterbury and the making of rude remarks after leaving the court, where he and his fellows had been disciplined for the first offence. When the registrar had filled the available space in the top half of f 35, he continued the case against John Everenden in the blank space near the bottom of f 34v. Such an occurrence is not uncommon in these court books, since the presentments were entered in the court book before the proceedings began, and occasionally the court scribe misjudged how much space was necessary for a given case. When this happened, he usually entered a marginal note or drew a connecting line to indicate where the case was

continued. This does not happen here; however, it is clear from the context that the beginning of the proceedings against John Everenden on f 35 should precede the end of the proceedings against him on f 34v where the case is dismissed.

Four registrars were at work in recording these proceedings. Matter not within raised circles was written by the original notary, who laid out the pages as described. Most of the matter with raised circles was written by a second notary, who recorded most of the proceedings held on 18 September and 1 October; all but one of the marginal notes within raised circles was written by this registrar. The third registrar recorded Everenden's 8 November confession (p 897, ll.23–8) and the vicar's certification of Morrys' 1 October confession (p 898, ll.23–8). The marginal name next to the latter statement is the only one written by this third notary (p 898, l.24m). The fourth notary recorded only the proceedings on 28 October (p 898, ll.6–11).

899–900 cca:DCb/J/X.1.13 f 80v

This presentment of the music and dancing at Warden on the Isle of Sheppey was made by the vicar or churchwarden of Eastchurch, a village some two miles west of Warden, where the Sunday congregation was depleted by the greater attraction at Warden. John Herne, the minstrel charged in this case, lived in the parish of Newington next Sittingbourne, some twelve miles southwest of Warden, and for that reason the sentence of excommunication was read in the church of Newington by the curate there.

900–1 cca: DCb/J/X.2.7 pt 2 f 158

On 16 June 1596 Thomas Drayson was again presented in the archdeacon's court for remaining under the sentence of excommunication and not receiving the sacrament of Communion at Easter. That case was continued session by session until 25 October 1596, when a new detection of Drayson's fault was submitted by the parish authorities (cca: DCb/J/X.2.7 pt 2, f 174v).

902 cca:DCb/J/X.1.17 ff 8v, 10, 10v

All of f 8v containing the initial detection against Robert Foxe, Robert Odyam, and William Horton for disorderly music and dancing on Sunday, 14 September 1578, has been administratively cancelled and a marginal note added to see the second folio following. On f 10 Robert Foxe and Robert Odyam are again presented for practising their minstrelsy on Sundays, and on f 10v William Horton (called William Hoston on f 8v) is presented for keeping a disorderly alchouse. Due to lack of room on f 10, the case against Foxe and Odyam continues on f 10v after the intervening short case against Horton. In the Records, the full case against Foxe and Odyam appears first, and then the case against Horton follows. Although this editorial rearrangement requires excerpion dots following the first half of the case against Foxe and Odyam on f 10, nothing, in fact, has been omitted.

These proceedings follow an 'acta' heading on f 1 dated Thursday, 28 November 1577. Since the original offence took place in September 1578, some sheets originally left blank in an older court booklet must have been used by the registrars who recorded these sessions.

903–4 cca: DCb/J/X.2.9 pt 1 f 70

Three registrars have recorded these proceedings. The matter not within raised circles was written down by the original notary. The matter in raised circles in the opening session was recorded by a second notary (p 903, l.39–p 904, l.6). The entire 1 December session, with the accompanying marginal note, was entered by a third registrar (p 904, ll.7–11).

907 PRO: SC 6/1254/14 single mb

The Public Record Office catalogue dates this fragmentary bursar's account, consisting of a single membrane, during the reign of Edward III. The heading of the fragment is missing but internal evidence, including the combination of patrons and the mention of John Freningham and Sir John de Cobham, suggests that this account belongs somewhere in the gap in the bursars' accounts between PRO: SC 6/1254/19 (1 April 1380–1 July 1380) and PRO: SC 6/1255/4 (1 June 1383–1 October 1383). Walter, 3rd Lord FitzWalter had succeeded his father in 1361, receiving livery of lands in 1366. Simon Burley, former tutor and chamberlain to Richard, when he was prince of Wales, had developed many connections with Kent early in the reign of Richard II, having acquired land there by 1381, been appointed justice of oyer and terminer and justice of the peace by 1385, and served as constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque Ports between January 1382/3 and his execution in May 1388. The lord of Norwich was probably Henry Despenser, bishop of Norwich from 1369 to 1406. Known as 'the warrior bishop,' Despenser had reached a high point in his career during 1382–3, when he defeated the rebels in Norfolk and was chosen by Urban VI to lead a highly publicized 'crusade' against the rival Pope Clement VII's followers in Flanders. Crossing to the continent at the beginning of May 1383, the bishop of Norfolk may have visited Boxley Abbey on his way through Kent to Dover. In addition to these three patrons, the fragment also mentions John Freningham, who was MP for Kent in 1377, 1381, and 1399 and also served on numerous commissions of the peace during the 1380s, and the 'workers of the Lord Cobham at Cowlinge,' probably engaged in the building of Cooling Castle, which John, 3rd Lord Cobham, had received a licence to crenellate during 1380–1 in response to the French invasion of 1379, building work which continued until 1385. See J.G. Waller, 'The Lords of Cobham, Their Monuments and the Church,' *Arch. Cant.* 11 (1877), 49–112. Given this convergence of evidence during the early 1380s, the bursar's account fragment most likely fits sometime during the gap in accounts between 1 July 1380 and 1 June 1383 and possibly during the quarter immediately preceding June 1383.

908 PRO: SC 6/1255/9 single mb

The bursars' accounts of Boxley Abbey were drawn up at irregular intervals. Although the heading of this account of bursar Robert Heryetesham is mutilated, enough remains to indicate that it runs from the first day of an unknown month in the year 1385 to the first day of another unknown month.

908 PRO: SC 6/1254/13 single mb

The Public Record Office catalogue dates this fragmentary account, consisting of a single membrane, during the reign of Edward III. Although the damaged heading establishes that this account of bursars P. Wy and John Chetham runs for a term of thirteen weeks from 1 January to 1 April, the year is unknown. The fragment does, however, name two patrons, the earl of Nottingham and Sir Arnold Savage, who require a much later dating for this account than the reign of Edward III. At his coronation in 1377 Richard II created John de Mowbray the first earl of Nottingham. After his death the first earl was succeeded by his brother Thomas de Mowbray, who held the title as second earl from 1383 until his own death in 1399. Thomas, son of the second earl, succeeded his father as third earl from 1399 until his execution in 1405; and his brother John succeeded him as fourth earl from 1405 until 1432. During this period there were also three successive Sir Arnold Savages, father, son, and grandson. The father died in 1375; the son was knighted in 1385 and died in 1410; the grandson was knighted by 1414 and died without male heir in 1420. The first Sir Arnold died before the creation of the first earl of Nottingham, and the first earl of Nottingham died before the second Sir Arnold was knighted; nevertheless, there are concurrent earls of Nottingham and Sir Arnold Savages between 1385 and 1420. The earliest and most likely candidates for dramatic patrons, however, are Thomas de Mowbray, 2nd earl of Nottingham (1383–99) and the

second Sir Arnold Savage, who was knighted in 1385, served as constable of Queenborough (1393–6), and represented Kent in parliament as MP in 1390, 1401, 1402, and 1404. The overlap between these two patrons suggests a date for this bursars' account sometime between 1385 and 1399, a period during which the only other surviving bursars' account is that of Adam Stoke and John Chetham from 1 July to 1 October 1390.

909 PRO: SC 6/1256/10 rotulet 2 mb 1

Rotulets 1 and 3 of this account roll form a continuous series of mainly quarterly dated accounts from 22 February 1403/4 to 1 October 1405. Although the damaged heading of rotulet 2 prevents its precise dating, its placement in this account roll suggests that it either immediately precedes 22 February 1403/4 or immediately follows 1 October 1405. Internal evidence offers several clues. The gift to Maidstone players playing before the abbot at Christmas means that the term covered by this rotulet must include Christmas, most likely either Christmas 1403 or Christmas 1405. The account also includes a reward to servants of Lord Cobham, who brought the abbot and convent £20 given and bequeathed by William de Wykeham, bishop of Winchester. Since Bishop William died in September 1404, the undated rotulet cannot refer to Christmas 1403. Since John, 3rd Baron Cobham, himself died without male heir on 10 January 1407/8, the servants of Lord Cobham must have been rewarded sometime between 1 October 1405 and 10 January 1407/8, and the Christmas entertainment must have happened at Christmas 1405, 1406, or 1407. Given these various clues, the most probable date for this rotulet is 1 October 1405 to 1 January 1405/6, the quarter immediately following the dated accounts and the earliest undated Christmas quarter following the death of William de Wykeham.

910 PRO: E 36/154 p 196

This inventory was taken by Sir Thomas Cheyne, Sir William Hawle, and Sir Anthony St Leger at the dissolution of the monastery of Sts Mary and Sexburga. These two items appear near the end of the inventory of the Lady Chapel. All the other vestments in this chapel are specifically identified as 'for a preste' or 'for the dekon and subdecon.' This red cope, however, immediately following the St Nicholas mitres, carries no such designation, and it is likely that the cope also pertained to the boy bishop celebrations on St Nicholas' Day.

911 Wye College f [9v]

For a discussion of Wye College and these statutes, see the Introduction, pp clxxiii–clxxiv.

913 CKS: U 350 E4 f 6v

Before his marriage to Elizabeth Tufton in November 1619, Sir Edward Dering spent three weeks in London near the residence of his new father-in-law, Sir Nicholas Tufton. Dering's household accounts for this period, labelled 'My desperate quarter The 3<sup>d</sup> quarter from michaelmas vnto Newyeare[d]'s' day,' include numerous payments for new clothes, a wedding licence, rings, gloves for the wedding party, and these expenses for entertainment and playbooks.

914 CKS: U 350 E4 ff 8v, 10

These expenses for seeing a play on 20 June and buying playbooks on 22 June can be fixed in London, for Dering's accounts for 12 June and 13 June (ff 8–8v) contain expenses at Rochester, Gravesend, and Dartford en route to London with his wife and again on 23 June and 24 June (f 9) during their return journey.

The payment for seeing a play on 14 September (l.21) occurs after Edward Dering returned to London

from a journey that took him to Coventry (8 September), Skeffington in Leicestershire (11 September), Northampton (12 September), and Highgate, London (13 September).

914–15 cks: U 350 E4 f 12v

Edward Dering incurred these expenses for entertainment at Maidstone on 1 March during a coach journey that took him to Westminster on 5 March, Rochester on 9 March, and Maidstone again on 13 March (f 13).

915 cks: U 350 E4 ff 19, 19v

Between 4 December and 8 December 1621 Edward Dering and his wife Elizabeth travelled from London to Fisherwick, west of Lichfield, where they spent the Christmas season and winter, not returning to Kent until April 1622 (f 21v). The first payment for fiddlers on 6 December came during their journey; the other payments for fiddlers were made at Fisherwick.

916 Folger: ms. V.b.34 f [A verso]

This list of actors for a private production of John Fletcher's *The Spanish Curate* appears on the obverse of a torn scrap of paper attached to the first page of Edward Dering's conflation of Shakespeare's *1 Henry IV* and *II Henry IV* (see p 917, ll.26–7). In the same handwriting on the reverse of this scrap are eight lines that Dering added to the first scene of *1 Henry IV* following l.1.20. The fragmentary cast list includes the names of friends and family members of Sir Edward Dering and dates from sometime between 24 October 1622, when *The Spanish Curate* was licensed in the Stationer's Register, and the summer of 1624, when Francesco Manucci, whose name appears in the third column, left the service of the neighbouring Wotton family to enter the service of Secretary Conway. The fragment may represent two separate cast lists for different performances at Surrenden or, more likely, several tentative attempts at casting one performance. With one exception all the names of the actors are crossed out. Diagonal lines connect Lopez in the first column with Mr Donne in the second and Deigo with Thomas Slender. A vertical line separates column two and column three; a second vertical line is drawn to the right of column three; and the names in the third column do not line up with the names in the second. Although the play requires thirteen male and four female named characters, the scrap is torn across the bottom after the name of the eighth character. Given both the tentative and fragmentary nature of the cast list, it is likely that it was discarded after a fair copy had been made for the production of *The Spanish Curate* and later reused on the reverse by Dering for his addition to the conflation of *1 Henry IV* and *II Henry IV*. See Samuel Burdett Hemingway (ed), *A New Variorum Edition of Shakespeare: Henry The Fourth Part 1* (Philadelphia, 1936), 496–7; and *The History of King Henry the Fourth as revised by Sir Edward Dering, Bart.*, facs ed, George Walton Williams and Gwynne Blakemore Evans (eds) (Charlottesville, Virginia, 1974), viii.

917 cks: U 350 E4 ff 27v, 28v, 29

That the expenses for purchasing playbooks on 22 October and 31 October and for seeing a play on 31 October were incurred in London is established by interspersed payments for expenses at Westminster and the Tower (f 27v) and a summary payment on 16 November for 'my dyett and my mens beinge a month in London' (f 28). 'Argenis' (l.7) in the 22 October entry refers to Dering's purchase of *Joannis Barclaii Argenis*, 2nd ed (London, 1622; stc: 1390). Patterned after the *Arcadia*, the *Argenis* of the Franco-Scot John Barclay (1582–1621) achieved great popularity by combining knightly romance and political allegory. Written in Latin in five long books and first printed at Paris in 1621, *Argenis* during the next fifteen years went through three further London editions and two translations complete with keys to the political allegory. See also Nati H. Krivatsy and Lactitia Yeandle, 'Books of Sir Edward Dering of Kent

(1598–1644), *Private Libraries in Renaissance England*, vol 1 (Binghamton, New York, 1992), 137–269.

On 27 February 1622/3 Edward Dering paid a Mr Carington (l.26), probably Samuel Carington, rector of the nearby parish of Wootton, to make a fair copy of a conflation of Shakespeare's *1 Henry iv* and *11 Henry iv*. The manuscript (now Folger: ms. V.b.34) begins in Dering's hand; a second hand begins on page 2 and continues to the end. Throughout the manuscript additional corrections and revisions appear in Dering's hand, including eight lines on a scrap of paper attached to the first page. Since it has been proven that Dering based his conflation on the 1613 quarto of *1 Henry iv* and the 1600 quarto of *11 Henry iv*, Dering's revisions to the manuscript were probably made sometime before he purchased his two copies of the first folio in December 1623 (p 921, l.8); see G. Blakemore Evans, 'The "Dering ms" of Shakespeare's *Henry iv* and Sir Edward Dering,' *Journal of English and German Philology* 54 (1955), 498–503; and Hardin Craig, 'The Dering Version of Shakespeare's *Henry iv*,' *Philological Quarterly* 35 (1956), 218–19. The manuscript, discovered in 1844 and first published by J.O. Halliwell, *Shakespeare's Play of King Henry the Fourth, Printed from a Contemporary Manuscript* (London, 1845), is now in the Folger Library (ms V.b.34) and is available in a facsimile edition: *The History of King Henry the Fourth as revised by Sir Edward Dering, Bart.*, facs ed, George Walton Williams and Gwynne Blakemore Evans (eds) (Charlottesville, Virginia, 1974). See also Samuel Burdett Hemingway (ed), *A New Variorum Edition of Shakespeare: Henry The Fourth Part 1* (Philadelphia, 1936), 495–501; and Laetitia Yeandle, 'The Dating of Sir Edward Dering's Copy of "The History of King Henry the Fourth,"' *Shakespeare Quarterly* 37 (1986), 224–6.

On 17 and 18 March Edward Dering travelled to London and from there to Fisherwick in Staffordshire by way of St Albans on 25 March, Brackley on 28 March, Knowle near Lichfield on 29 March, arriving at Fisherwick on 2 April. Payment dates in his account book securely establish the playbook purchase in London (l.33) on 20 March.

918 cks: U 350 E4 ff 30, 30v

On 29 April Dering left Fisherwick for London, arriving back in Kent on 20 May, when he entered the summary payment 'Spent this journey from ye 16<sup>th</sup> of march vnto ye 20 of may 59–2–6' (f 31). These payments for seeing plays and buying playbooks during May were incurred in London, for by 2 May he was making payments at the Bell Savage Inn at Ludgate Hill (f 30).

919–22 cks: U 350 E4 ff 33v, 34, 34v, 35, 36, 36v

Between 29 September and 7 October 1623 Dering made another journey 'to meete sir Thomas wotten and to bring him home out of Northamptonshire' (f 33v). On 29 September he paid for supper at London (f 33), where he also saw the elephant on 30 September (p 919, l.7). On 1 October he was at Perry, north of Ware, where he probably met Sir Thomas and then returned to London, where he made the payments for fiddlers and for seeing plays (p 919, ll.11–17).

Sir Edward Dering spent the month between 11 November and 11 December 1623 in London, travelling up through Rochester on 10 November (f 33v) and returning through Dartford on 11 December and Maidstone on 12 December (f 35). On 13 December he noted in his account book: 'Spent this time being in London 65–1–6' (f 35), a sum which includes these payments for seeing plays and buying playbooks (p 919, l.23–p 921, l.28).

The payment to 'little Thomsons' on 3 December (p 920, l.27) arose from a performance either at The Globe or Blackfriars. The boy actor, John Thompson, served as John Shank's apprentice with the king's men and is known to have acted both in *The Maid in the Mill* in August 1623 and *The Lovers' Progress* in December 1623. See Gerard Eades Bentley, *The Jacobean and Caroline Stage*, vol 1 (Oxford, 1941), 78, 80; and Edwin Nungezer (ed), *A Dictionary of Actors* (New Haven, 1929), s.v. 'Thompson, John.'



On 4 December Sir Edward purchased six copies of 'Band Ruff and Cuff' (p 920, l.30), no doubt for a proposed future production at Surrenden. Since the title page mentions performance at Cambridge, Sir Edward may have first seen the comedy there, while he was at Magdalene College between January 1614/15 and September 1617. W.W. Greg, *A Bibliography of the English Printed Drama to the Restoration*, vol 1 (London, 1939; rpt 1962), 466–7 (Item 326), lists two editions of this play in 1615. For full information about the play texts, see Alan H. Nelson (ed), *Cambridge*, REED (Toronto, 1989), 891–2. See also T.N.S. Lennam, 'Sir Edward Dering's Collection of Playbooks, 1619–1624,' *Shakespeare Quarterly* 16 (1965), 146, 148; and Nati H. Krivatsy and Laetitia Yeandle, 'Books of Sir Edward Dering of Kent (1598–1644),' *Private Libraries in Renaissance England*, vol 1 (Binghamton, New York, 1992), 137–269.

Sir Edward attended the theatre again on 6 December, when he rewarded the boy actor 'little Borne ye boy there' (p 921, l.14). This is Theophilus Bird, probably the son of William Bird, who was an actor for the admiral's men/Prince Henry's men/palsgrave's men. The first attested performances of Theophilus Bird were in female roles with Queen Henrietta's men in 1625, but he evidently also appeared as a child with his father's company. He was christened on 7 December 1608 and would have been just fifteen years old when Sir Edward saw him in December 1623 at the rebuilt Fortune Theatre. See Bentley, *Jacobean and Caroline Stage*, vol 2, pp 377–9; and Nungesser, *Dictionary of Actors, s.v.* 'Bird, Theophilus.'

In early March 1623/4 Sir Edward Dering travelled again to London, returning sometime around 19 March, when many summary expenses for the journey are entered into his account book, including the note 'this journey being lesse then 3 weekes cost me 45–4–0 whereof part is not yett sett doune' (f 37). During the trip on 16 March Sir Edward bought three copies of Francis Beaumont's *The Woman Haier*, again possibly for a proposed performance at Surrenden. Greg, *Bibliography of the English Printed Drama to the Restoration*, vol 1, pp 375–6 (item 245), lists an edition of this play in 1607. See also Krivatsy and Yeandle, 'Books of Sir Edward Dering.'

922 cks: U 350 E4 ff 37, 39

The further payment on 27 March for binding playbooks (l.22) may be part of the additional expenses that Sir Edward entered into his account book after he returned from London on 19 March.

On 10 June 1624 Sir Edward Dering notes in his account book, 'this day I beganne a journey into staffordshire, Darbyshire, Lecestershire &c and returned home on saturday August .14.' (f 38). The location of the entertainments by fiddlers on 22 June and 6 July (ll.28, 30) is uncertain. The payments on 12 August for playbooks and for seeing a play (ll.32, 34), however, were probably incurred in London on his return journey.

923 cks: U 350 E4 f 41

These payments during November and December for seeing plays and buying playbooks were incurred in London, for on 25 October 1624 Sir Edward Dering notes in his account book, 'Spent between october .25. and January 15, whilst I was att London, itt being ye time wherein I was married, and my stay in London being not a fortnight long after marriage' (f 40v).

924 cks: U 350 E4 f 65v

This year Sir Edward departs from his usual custom of drawing up his accounts on Michaelmas and Lady Day. The accounts for the first half year from 1 April to 23 October 1626 end with the note 'Total of these 7 monthes before I went to London 289–13–8' (f 64). Expenses during the second half of the year from 24 October 1626 to 24 March 1626/7 conclude with the note 'Summe of this halfe yeare whilst I lay att London which was but 5 monthes. [404–17–7] 432–15–3' (f 70v), thus placing all these expenses for entertainment and music in London.

Following his second marriage, to Anne Ashburnham, daughter of Sir John Ashburnham, in January 1624/5, Sir Edward Dering used the influence of his new mother-in-law, Lady Elizabeth Ashburnham, to gain advancement at court. Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Beaumont, came from the same family as Mary Beaumont, mother of George Villiers, 4th duke of Buckingham and favourite of the king. No doubt due to this family influence Sir Edward was created a baronet on 1 February 1626/7 during this extended visit in London.

On Sunday, 5 November 1626, 'the duke of Buckingham entertained the king, queen, and French ambassador with a banquet and an unnamed masque at York House'; and on Monday, 6 November, 'an unnamed play, referred to as "The Duke's Play," was performed at court.' See Gerard Eades Bentley, *The Jacobean and Caroline Stage*, vol 7 (Oxford, 1968), 62. The payment in Sir Edward's account book for gratuities on 6 November, when his wife attended 'my Lord Dukes masque' (l.18) arose from one or the other of these occasions.

925 CKS: U 350 E4 f 83v

The payment for fiddlers follows this memorandum in Sir Edward Dering's account book: 'charges att London when my wife was sick. viz. from march 16. untill ten dayes after oure Lady day.' Therefore this payment probably comes sometime between 16 March and 4 April 1628.

926 BL: Additional MS. 47,787 f 59

The probable identity of 'mrs Tayleres' is Judith Taylour, widow of printer and bookseller Richard Taylour (d. 1629), listed by D.F. McKenzie in *Stationers' Company Apprentices, 1605-1640* (Charlottesville, Virginia, 1961), 125.

926-7 BL: Additional MS. 72,339 f [1]

This letter was written by Sir William Browne in London to William Trumbull in Brussels, where the latter served as British ambassador to Archduke Albert of Austria, regent of the Netherlands. Among other court news and gossip Browne relates how Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery, entertained the court at Shurland, his house on the Isle of Sheppey, where a four-day feast featured performances of comedies and tragedies by the king's men. Gentleman of the bedchamber and a Knight of the Bath since 1603, Herbert was a prominent figure in court tournaments and masques. Only miscellaneous letters and papers of Herbert survive, however, offering no further information about these plays.

Most of the remainder of Browne's letter refers to the current political situation and the coalition formed by James I with the governments of France, the United Provinces of the Netherlands, and the Union of Evangelical States in Germany to resolve the succession crisis in Cleves, Julich, and Berg, where three Protestant princes claimed succession rights to the duchies formerly ruled by Catholics. Sir Ralph Winwood (1563-1617), English agent to the States-General of Holland at The Hague, had joined with the French ambassador Boississe at Düsseldorf in an unsuccessful attempt to mediate between the Protestant princes and the Holy Roman Emperor, and was then returning to The Hague to enlist 4,000 men in the service of James I to fight on behalf of the Protestant claimants against the forces of the Archduke Leopold, the younger cousin of the emperor. Edward Wotton, 1st Baron Wotton and ambassador to Venice (1604-12), was returning to England in the middle of a dispute with Gaspar Scioppius, Roman Catholic controversialist and author of a scurrilous attack on James I entitled *Ecclesiasticus*, in which he also attacked Lord Wotton for his now famous remark, 'Legatus est vir bonus peregre missus ad mentiendum Reipublicae causa,' which Wotton had translated as 'An ambassador is an honest man, sent to lie abroad for the good of his country.' William Baldwin (1563-1632), the Jesuit vice-prefect of the English mission in Brussels, had been taken prisoner by the elector palatine,

Frederick v, while he was travelling to Rome. He was then being transported to England, where he would be detained in the Tower of London until 1618, having formerly been proclaimed an accessory in the Gunpowder Plot. For further discussion of these political manoeuvrings, see David Mathew, *James I* (London, 1967), 250–1; and W. B. Patterson, *King James VI and I and the Reunion of Christendom* (Cambridge, 1997), 155–8.

927 BL: Additional Ms. 27,999 f [1]

This letter, written by Henry Oxenden from Maydekin, his house at Barham, to his mother in London, mentions in passing the performance of a Latin comedy at the deanery in the cathedral precincts at Canterbury, probably another performance by the scholars of the King's School, who during 1629–30 had been paid for 'actibus in Comedia' (p 283, l.14). Gostling in *A Walk in and about the City of Canterbury*, p 87, notes that the dean's great hall was 'demolished by the zealous puritans, for being profaned by the King's scholars having acted plays there.' See also T.H. Vail Motter, *The School Drama in England* (London, 1929), 221–3.

The various people mentioned in the letter, apparently none of whom was connected with the play at the King's School, are identified by Gardiner (ed), *The Oxinden Letters 1607–1642*, pp 2, 25, 47, 84–5, 121–2, 198: Paul Pettit (l.25), a lawyer in Canterbury, was Henry's cousin on his mother's side; Widow Falkner (l.27) was a tenant of Henry's mother; Elizabeth (l.28) was Henry's younger sister born in 1616; Mr Richards (l.29) was a family friend Gabriel Richards; Aunt Pettit (l.31) was Henry's maternal aunt, Hannah Pettit (nec Sprakeling), the sister of Henry's mother, Katherine, and the wife of Henry Pettit of Denton, a small village southeast of Canterbury; Sir Thomas 'Payton' (l.32) was Sir Thomas Peyton of Knowlton, MP for Sandwich in 1639 and 1640, and brother-in-law of Henry; Francis Swan (l.33) was Sir Francis Swan of Wye, a neighbour of Henry who resided at Denton Court across Denton Street from Maydekin; 'my brother Barrow' (l.34) was Thomas Barrow, a draper of Cheapside and Henry's brother-in-law; and Mr Rogers (l.35) was Francis Rogers, DD, rector of Denton and St Margaret's, Canterbury.

928–9 CCA: DCc/Register I ff 342–2v

An English translation of this order was printed c 1570 under the title, *A dietarie. Writtes published after the ordinance of earles and barons. Anno Domini 1315* (STC: 6836.5). That printed version was in turn quoted by Thomas Hearne in his second edition of *Ioannis Lelandi Antiquarii De Rebus Britannicis Collectanea*, vol 6 (London, 1774), 36–9.

934 STC: 10133.9 sigs B–B verso

These general visitation articles for the province of Canterbury have been annotated in ink for the visitation of the Hereford archdeaconry in 1622 and 1623. One additional article has been added, and many of the printed articles have been renumbered in a different order. Articles 30–2 have been numbered 23–5 in the right margin. No marginal number is visible beside article 33.

940 STC: 10157.5 sig B4v

In the second edition of the STC, these undated articles are tentatively assigned to 1604 between the death of Archbishop John Whitgift and the accession of Richard Bancroft.

941 STC: 10159.2 sig B3v–B4

In the second edition of the STC, these undated articles are tentatively assigned to 1610, between the death of Archbishop Richard Bancroft and the accession of George Abbot.

941-2 *stc*: 10167 sigs B2v-3

In the second edition of the *stc*, three extant copies of these articles are listed: one at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, one at Glasgow University Library, and one at the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign. In fact, only the copy in Cambridge has proven to be a copy of *stc*: 10167 as it is described in the catalogue. The book in Glasgow appears instead to be another copy of *stc*: 10147.8, a blank diocesan form of 1634, issued by Archbishop Laud for use throughout the province of Canterbury. According to the *stc*, the only extant copy of that work was supposed to be in the Bodleian Library. The University of Illinois copy is also not actually a copy of *stc*: 10167. According to Professor Alvan Bregman, Rare Book Collections Librarian, it is neither a set of diocesan visitation articles for Canterbury nor a blank diocesan form, but a previously unrecorded set of visitation articles issued by Laud in 1634 for Rochester Diocese.

---

# Patrons and Travelling Companies

JOHN LEHR

The following is effectively an extension of the Index, which should be consulted in conjunction with it. The list has two sections. The first section lists companies alphabetically by patron, according to the principal title under which the companies (either troupes or individuals) appear. Cross-references to other titles by which patrons are referred to in the Records are also given. The second section lists companies that have been identified by place of origin.

Research on patrons mentioned in REED collections is cumulative and the list of patron profiles here depends heavily on work done for previous REED volumes by Margaret Owen, Arlean Ralph, Janet Ritch, and Elza Tiner. The accumulated profiles are collected in a database to be published on the REED Patrons and Performances web site. Of the 260 patrons or possible patrons profiled for the Kent Records, ninety appear in REED for the first time. The other profiles have been adapted from the database. Four patrons have been left unidentified either because no information about them could be found or, as in the case of Mr Finch, because the possibilities could not be narrowed to a useful range.

The biographical information supplied here has come entirely from printed sources, the chief of which are listed below. In the case of differences between sources, the information obtained from contemporary records or the most recent scholarship is preferred. For example, information from the *Calendar of Patent Rolls* or P.W. Hasler's *The House of Commons 1558-1603* takes precedence over information from the *DNB*.

Normally each patron entry is divided into four sections. The first lists relevant personal data and titles of nobility with dates. Succession numbers follow the absolute sequence given in *The Complete Peerage* rather than the relative ones that begin afresh with each new creation. Knight-hood dates are included for minor gentry not possessing higher titles.

The second section lists, in chronological order, court appointments, appointments to central government bureaucracies, and appointments that show local connections. Purely expeditionary military titles have been largely omitted, along with most minor Scottish and Irish office titles. Minor civil commissions have been omitted, except for those concerning Kent, the geographically proximate counties of Essex, Middlesex, Surrey, and Sussex, and London.

For offices and commissions, dates of appointment and termination are given if available. Where possible, the date of an appointment is taken from the document granting that office or commission. The termination date, likewise, is taken from a document confirming the resignation or forfeiture of the office or from a document granting the office to a successor. Some

offices are granted for life, and, in cases where we know that the office was indeed held until the office-holder's death, the phrase 'for life' is retained in place of a termination date. If the original document has not been edited and a secondary source is used that states 'until death,' then this phrase is used. If the length of time that an office was held is not known, then only the date of appointment is given. If the only evidence comes from a source dated some time during the period of tenure, then the word 'by' and a date appear. For all minor commissions such as commissions of gaol delivery, commissions of array and musters, and commissions of the peace (JP), years only are given. If the dates of these commissions cover several years in sequence, then the earliest and latest years of the sequence are separated by a dash.

The third section, for which information is often incomplete or unavailable, contains the names and locations of the patron's residences and the lands that he or she held in Kent, its proximate counties, and London.

The fourth section lists the appearances of the patron's company or companies in the Kent Records. The company type (for example, 'minstrel'), the place of the performance, and the record dates, with page references in parentheses, are given. If a patron's company appears under a title other than the one under which the patron is listed, then the other title is given in parentheses next to the company type. Similarly, if the company type is expanded on in the Records, the extra information is given in parentheses: for example, 'players (servants).' Companies named according to a patron's civil appointment are listed under the name of that post as it appears in the Records: for example, 'Lord Warden.' If the patron sponsored more than one type of performer, all entries for a given type (both singular and plural forms) are grouped together in chronological order. The company type is only repeated within that grouping to indicate a change in number or to provide parenthetical information. Similarly, company and place of performance are not repeated when they are identical to the preceding entry. Each group of entries is then listed according to the earliest year in which that company appears in the Records. If two or more companies first appear in the same year, alphabetical order is followed.

The reader may also refer to the Index for additional references to some of the patrons and to various unnamed companies and their players.

### Works Chiefly Consulted

- Bindoff, S.T. (ed). *The House of Commons 1509–1558*. The History of Parliament. 3 vols (London, 1982).  
*Calendar of Close Rolls*. PRO.  
*Calendar of Fine Rolls*. PRO.  
*Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem* (London, 1904–95).  
*Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem. Second Series* (London, 1898–1955).  
*Calendar of Patent Rolls*. PRO.  
*Calendar of State Papers. Domestic Series*. PRO.  
 Cheney, C.R. (ed). *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*. 2nd ed (London, 1996).

- Cokayne, G.E. *The Complete Peerage*. Rev and expanded ed, Vicary Gibbs, H.A. Doubleday, Duncan Warrand, Lord Howard de Walden, Geoffrey H. White, and R.S. Lea (eds). 6 vols (London, 1910–59; rpt Gloucester, 1982).
- Dictionary of National Biography*. Compact ed (London, 1885–1970; rpt 1975). [DNB]
- Fryde, E.B., D.E. Greenway, S. Porter, and I. Roy (eds). *Handbook of British Chronology*. 3rd ed (Cambridge, 1986; rpt 1996).
- Hasler, P.W. (ed). *The House of Commons 1558–1603*. The History of Parliament. 3 vols (London, 1981).
- Hasted, Edward. *The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent*. 12 vols (Canterbury, 1797–1801; rpt 1972).
- Le Neve, John. *Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae 1300–1541*. Rev and expanded ed. Vol 1. H.P.F. King (comp) (London, 1962). Vols 2, 3, 5, 7, 9, 12. Joyce M. Horn (comp) (London, 1962–7). Vols 4, 6, 8, 10, 11. B. Jones (comp) (London, 1963–5).
- Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII*. 21 vols and Addenda (London, 1864–1932).
- Moody, T.W., F.X. Martin, and F.J. Byrne (eds). *A New History of Ireland. Vol 9, Maps, Genealogies, Lists: A Companion to Irish History, Part II* (Oxford, 1984).
- Roskell, J.S., Linda Clark, and Carole Rawcliffe (eds). *The House of Commons 1386–1421*. The History of Parliament. 4 vols (Stroud, 1992).
- Wedgwood, Josiah C. and Anne D. Holt. *Biographies of the Members of the Commons House 1439–1509*. History of Parliament (London, 1936).
- Wedgwood, Josiah C. *Register of the Ministers and of the Members of Both Houses 1439–1509*. History of Parliament (London, 1938).

## Abbreviations

acc	acceded	jt	joint (two or more)
adm	admiral	KB	Knight of the Bath
bef	before	KG	Knight of the Garter
bet	between	kt	knighted
br	brother	lieut	lieutenant
capt	captain	m.	married
comm	commissioner	MP	member of parliament
cr	created	nd	no date
custos rot	custos rotulorum	NR	North Riding
d.	died	parl	parliament
da	daughter	PC	privy councillor
eccles comm	ecclesiastical commission	pres	president
ER	East Riding	succ	succeeded
gen	general	summ	summoned
gov	governor	WR	West Riding
JP	justice of the peace		

## Companies Named by Patron

**Abergavenny** (lady)

Elizabeth Beauchamp (16 Sept 1415–18 June 1448), da of Richard Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny; succ as Baroness Bergavenny 18 Mar 1421/2; m. by 18 Oct 1424, Edward Nevill, 3rd Lord Abergavenny, *qv*.

minstrels	Dover	1434–5 (328)
-----------	-------	--------------

**Abergavenny** (lord)

Edward Nevill (nd–18 Oct 1476), son of Ralph Nevill, 1st earl of Westmorland; styled Lord Bergavenny by 1426; kt 1426; obtained licence to enter on lands of Abergavenny 14 July 1449; summ to parl, as 3rd Lord Abergavenny, 5 Sept 1450. JP Kent 1446, 1450–1, 1454–6, 1458–60, 1461–2, 1464–5, 1467, 1469–71, 1473–5, Surr 1452, 1454–5, 1457–60, 1461, 1464, 1466, 1468–70, 1472–5; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1451–2, 1455–6, 1463–4, Surr 1451, 1463, 1465, Suss 1451, 1455–7, 1465, Essex 1461, Midd 1463, 1465, London 1465; gov castle and park of Leeds, Kent, 30 May 1451; comm of array Kent 1456–60, 1470–2, Suss 1457, Surr 1472. Residence at Birling, Kent; lands in Essex, Kent, Surr, and Suss.

entertainers	Sandwich	1454–5 (824)
--------------	----------	--------------

George Nevill (1469–June 1535), son and heir of George Nevill, 4th Lord Abergavenny; succ as 5th Lord Abergavenny 20 Sept 1492; imprisoned c May 1521; pardoned for misprision of treason 29 Mar 1522. Comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1485, Maidstone, Kent, 1498, 1509, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1503, Newgate, London, 1513; JP Essex 1485, 1488, 1490, 1495–6, 1498–1502, 1504, 1506, 1508, Kent 1485, 1487, 1489–90, 1493–4, 1497–1506, 1509–10, 1512, 1514–15, 1517, 1521, 1524, 1528, 1531–2, Suss 1493–4, 1496, 1498, 1500–2, 1504–5, 1508, 1512, 1514–15, 1524, 1526, 1529, 1531–2, Surr 1494, 1497–1506, 1512, 1514–15, 1520, 1522, 1524–5, 1528, 1531–2; comm of array Kent 1490, 1496, 1512–13, Suss 1496, 1512, Surr 1512; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1495, Kent 1495–6, London 1495, 1502–3, Midd, Surr, Suss 1495; comm of musters Kent, Suss 1496, Canterbury, Kent, 1515; keeper Southfrith Park, Kent, 1 Dec 1499–30 May 1508; chief larderer at coronations of Henry VIII, *qv*, 24 June 1509 and of Anne Boleyn, queen consort, *qv* under **Queen**, 1 June 1533; acted as lord warden of the Cinque Ports in the absence of Edward Poyning, *qv* under **Lord Warden**, c 1512–15; keeper of Ashdown Forest, Suss, 1515; PC 1515–21. Residences at Birling, Kent, and Abergavenny House, London; lands in Essex, Kent, Surr, and Suss.

players	Dover	1509–10 (397)
	Sandwich	1510–11 (833)
	Dover	1513–14 (403)
		1516–17 (408)
	Sandwich	1516–17 (835)
	Lydd	1517–18 (675)
	Sandwich	1517–18 (835)
		1530–1 (427)
juggler	Dover	



Henry Nevill (26 Nov 1527–10 Feb 1586/7), son and heir of George Nevill, 5th Lord Abergavenny, *qv*; succ as 6th Lord Abergavenny June 1535. Comm oyer and terminer Kent 1554, 1564, Essex, Surr, Suss 1564; JP Kent 1554, 1562, 1564; comm of musters Kent 1569, 1577. Residences at Birling, Kent, and Abergavenny Castle, Monmouthshire; lands in Kent, Surr, and Suss.

bearward	Dover	1562–3 (463)
players	Canterbury	1570–1 (198)
	Dover	1570–1 (468)
	Faversham	1570–1 (549)
		1571–2 (549)
	New Romney	1572–3 (800)

Edward Nevill (c 1550–1 Dec 1622), son and heir of Edward Nevill, 7th Lord Abergavenny; succ as 8th Lord Abergavenny 10 Feb 1588/9. Residences at Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, and London; lands in Essex, Kent, Surr, and Suss.

players	Canterbury	1616–17 (268)
---------	------------	---------------

### Archbishop (Canterbury)

Simon Islip (nd–26 Apr 1366), son of John de Islip and uncle of William Wittlesey, *qv* below. Archdeacon of Stow, diocese of Lincoln, Feb 1331/2–5 Jan 1332/3; archdeacon of Canterbury 28 June 1343–29 Sept 1348; member council of Lionel of Antwerp, keeper of the realm, 1–26 July 1345; keeper seal of Lionel, regent of England, July 1346–Sept 1347; keeper privy seal 28 Sept 1347–bef 1 May 1350; archbishop of Canterbury, elected 9 Sept 1349, provided 7 Oct 1349, granted temporalities 19 Oct 1349, consecrated 20 Dec 1349, held until death; jt guardian of the realm and king's lieut 1 July–Nov 1355; supervisor of array Kent 1360.

wait	Canterbury	1358–9 (48)
------	------------	-------------

### Possibly

William Wittlesey (nd–5 or 6 June 1374), nephew of Simon Islip, archbishop of Canterbury, *qv*. Archdeacon of Huntingdon, diocese of Lincoln, collated 4 July 1337, admitted 23 June 1343, installed 24 June 1343, held until 1361; bishop of Rochester, provided 31 July 1361, temporalities received from king 13 Dec 1361, temporalities received from archbishop 25 Dec 1361, consecrated 10 Feb 1361/2; bishop of Worcester, translated from Rochester 6 Mar 1363/4, enthroned 11 May 1364, temporalities restored 28 June 1364; archbishop of Canterbury, translated from Worcester 11 Oct 1368, temporalities restored 15 Jan 1368/9, enthroned 17 June 1369, held until death.

entertainer/s	Canterbury	1371–2 (57)
---------------	------------	-------------

John Stafford (bef 1413–25 May 1452), natural son of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Southwick Court, North Bradley, Wilts. Archdeacon of Salisbury, diocese of Salisbury, 9 Sept 1419–20; dean court of Arches 1419; chancellor Salisbury 30 Oct 1420–2; keeper privy seal 25 Feb

1420/1-2; dean of St Martin's, London, 18 Dec 1422-4; treasurer of the Exchequer 18 Dec 1422-6; dean of Bath and Wells 9 Sept 1423-4; bishop of Bath and Wells, elected by 19 Dec 1424, temporalities restored 12 May 1425, consecrated 27 May 1425; lord chancellor 25 Feb 1432-50; JP Midd 1439-40, 1445, 1449, Kent 1443-4, 1446-7, 1450-1, Surr 1444, 1448, Suss 1444, 1450-2; archbishop of Canterbury, translated from Bath and Wells 13 May 1443, temporalities restored 25 June 1443, enthroned 22 Sept 1443, held until death; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1450.

minstrel	Canterbury	1444-5 (65)
		1446-7 (69)
	Chartham	1446-7 (67)
	Canterbury	1448-9 (71)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1448-9 (612)
	New Romney	1449-50 (735)
	Dover	1450-1 (336)
harper	Canterbury	1445-6 (66)
		1447-8 (70)
performer	Lydd	1448-9 (655)
		1450-2 (656)

Thomas Bouchier (c 1410-30 Mar 1486), son of William Bouchier, count of Eu, br of Henry Bouchier, *qv* under **Essex**, and John Bouchier, *qv* under **Bouchier**. Dean of St Martin's, London, 1 Dec 1427-35; bishop of Worcester, provided 9 Mar 1434/5, temporalities restored 15 Apr 1435, consecrated 14 May 1435-43; bishop of Ely, translated from Worcester 20 Dec 1443, temporalities restored 27 Feb 1443/4, enthroned 27 Mar 1447; archbishop of Canterbury, elected 23 Apr 1454, translated from Ely 21 June 1454, temporalities restored 22 Aug 1454, enthroned 26 Jan 1454/5, held until death; lord chancellor 7 Mar 1454/5; JP Kent 1455-6, 1458-62, 1464-5, 1467, 1469-71, 1473-5, 1479-81, 1483-5, Midd 1455-8, 1461, 1465, 1467, 1471-5, 1479-81, 1483, 1485, Surr 1455, 1457-61, 1464, 1466, 1468-70, 1472-5, 1477, 1479, 1483-6, Suss 1455-8, 1460-4, 1466, 1468-81, 1483-5; comm of array Kent 1458-9, 1464, Essex, Midd, Surr, Suss 1464; cardinal 18 Sept 1467.

performers	Lydd	1453-4 (658)
performer	Lydd	1454-5 (658)
minstrel	New Romney	1454-5 (736)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1456-7 (614)
	Lydd	1459-61 (662)
minstrel	Lydd	1465-6 (664)

William Warham (c 1456-22 Aug 1532), son of Robert Warham. Master of the rolls 13 Feb 1493/4-1 Feb 1501/2; archdeacon of Huntingdon, diocese of Lincoln, collated 28 Apr 1496, installed 3 May 1496, vacated by July 1502; bishop of London, provided 20 Oct 1501, consecrated 25 Sept 1502, temporalities restored 1 Oct 1502, enthroned 5 Oct 1502; keeper great seal 11 Aug 1502-22 Dec 1515; archbishop of Canterbury, elected 29 Aug 1503, translated from London 29 Nov 1503, temporalities restored 24 Jan 1503/4, pallium bestowed

2 Feb 1503/4, held until death; chancellor England, 21 Jan 1503/4–22 Dec 1515; *jp* Essex 1504, Kent 1504–6, 1509–10, 1512, 1514–15, 1521, 1524, 1526, 1528, 1531, Midd 1504, 1508, 1512, 1514–15, 1518, 1523–4, 1526, 1528, 1531, *Surr* 1504–6, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1518, 1520, 1522, 1524–6, 1531, *Suss* 1504–5, 1508–9, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1524, 1526, 1528–9, 1531–2.

minstrel

Sandwich

1521–2 (839)

*See also* John Kempe *and* John Morton *under* Cardinal

### Archbishop (Dublin)

Richard Talbot (nd–15 Aug 1449), son of Richard Talbot, 4th Lord Talbot, br of John Talbot (*c* 1384–1453), *qv* *under* Shrewsbury. Dean of Chichester, diocese of Chichester, 6 Mar 1413/14–May 1417; archbishop of Dublin, elected May, provided 20 Dec 1417, consecrated Aug 1418, held until death; chief gov Ireland 22 July 1419–22 Apr 1420, 10 or 11 Oct 1422–after 24 Sept 1423, 8 May 1430–30 Sept 1431, bef 22 Nov 1435–29 May 1438, bef 5 Feb 1444/5–after 15 Oct 1446, *c* Nov 1447–by 23 Dec 1448; chancellor Ireland 19 May 1423–25 Apr 1426, 23 Oct 1426–25 Feb 1429/30, 7 Aug–21 Nov 1442.

minstrel/s

Chartham

1446–7 (68)

### Arundel

Richard Fitz Alan (*c* 1313–24 Jan 1375/6), son and heir of Edmund Fitz Alan, 12th earl of Arundel; probably restored as 14th earl of Arundel Dec 1331; succ as 10th earl of Surrey and Warenne 31 Aug 1361. *jp* *Suss* 1351, 1376, *Surr* 1354, 1376; *jt* guardian of the realm Oct–Nov 1355. Lands in Essex, Kent, Midd, *Surr*, and *Suss*.

entertainer/s

Canterbury

1339–40 (41)

William Fitz Alan (or Mautravers) (23 Nov 1417–87), uncle and heir of Humphrey Fitz Alan, 20th earl of Arundel; succ as 21st earl of Arundel 24 Apr 1438. *jp* *Suss* 1440–2, 1444, 1450–8, 1460–4, 1466, 1468–81, 1483–7, *Surr* 1448, 1474, 1485–6, Kent 1471, 1473–5, 1479–81, 1483–5; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1451, 1456, 1460, 1464, 1483, *Surr* 1451, 1464–5, 1483, *Suss* 1451, 1456, 1464–5, 1470, 1483, Essex 1462, 1483, London 1463, 1465, 1483, Midd 1463, 1465, 1477, 1483; comm of array *Suss* 1452, 1454, 1456–61, 1464, 1469–70, 1472, 1484, *Surr* 1459, 1464, 1469, 1480, Essex, Midd 1464, Kent 1464, 1472, Cinque Ports, Kent and *Suss*, 1484, parts of Dover, Kent, 1484; comm of musters *Suss* 1452, 1454, 1456–7; comm of gaol delivery Guildford Castle, *Surr*, 1456, Newgate, London, 1484, Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1485; justice all forests, chases, and parks south of Trent for life 19 Dec 1459; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and *Suss*, for life 10 May 1470; lieut Cinque Ports, Kent and *Suss*, 22 June 1471; master of the game all forests, parks, and chases south of Trent 17 May 1483; justice in eyre south of Trent for life 1 July 1483. Residence at Arundel Castle, *Suss*; lands in *Surr* and *Suss*.

entertainers

Chartham

1450–1 (72)

Sandwich

1454–5 (824)

performers	Lydd	1452-3 (657)
		1454-5 (659)
	New Romney	1471-2 (738)
		1476-7 (739)
		1477-8 (740)
	Lydd	1478-9 (669)
	New Romney	1478-9 (741)
	Lydd	1479-80 (670)
	New Romney	1479-80 (742)
	Lydd	1480-1 (670)
	New Romney	1480-1 (743)
		1481-2 (743)
		1482-3 (743)
	Lydd	1483-4 (671)
		1484-5 (672)
minstrel/s	Dover	1467-8 (343)
minstrels	Dover	1467-8 (342)
minstrel/s	Lydd	1468-9 (665)
minstrel	Sandwich	1468-9 (828)
minstrels	Dover	1468-9 (344)
minstrel/s	Dover	1469-70 (345)
minstrels	Lydd	1469-70 (666)
minstrel/s (lord warden)	Dover	1470-1 (347)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1470-1 (615)
minstrels (lord warden)	Lydd	1470-1 (666)
minstrel/s	Dover	1471-2 (348)
	Hythe	1471-2 (615)
minstrels	Lydd	1471-2 (667)
minstrels (lord warden)	Lydd	1471-2 (666)
minstrels	Dover	1472-3 (350)
	Lydd	1472-3 (667)
minstrel (lord warden)	Lydd	1473-4 (667)
minstrel	New Romney	1473-4 (738)
minstrel/s	Dover	1473-4 (351)
		1473-4 (352)
		1474-5 (352)
minstrels	New Romney	1474-5 (739)
minstrel/s	Dover	1475-6 (354)
minstrel/s (lord warden)	Dover	1476-7 (355)
minstrels	Lydd	1476-7 (669)
minstrel/s	Dover	1477-8 (357)
	Hythe	1477-8 (617)
	Dover	1478-9 (359)
		1479-80 (360)
		1480-1 (362)

minstrels	Hythe	1480-1 (618)
minstrels (lord warden)	Sandwich	1480-1 (828)
minstrels	Dover	1481-2 (363)
minstrel	Hythe	1482-3 (619)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1482-3 (619)
minstrels	Dover	1482-3 (364)
		1482-3 (365)
minstrels (lord warden)	Sandwich	1482-3 (830)
minstrel	New Romney	1483-4 (744)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1483-4 (619)
minstrels	Dover	1483-4 (367)
	Hythe	1483-4 (620)
	New Romney	1483-4 (744)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1484-5 (620)
	New Romney	1484-5 (745)
minstrels	Dover	1484-5 (368)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1485-6 (620)
minstrels	Dover	1485-6 (369)
	New Romney	1485-6 (745)
	Dover	1486-7 (371)
	New Romney	1486-7 (750)
players	Dover	1477-8 (357)
		1478-9 (359)
		1479-80 (360)
	Lydd	1479-80 (670)
	Dover	1483-4 (366)
	Hythe	1486-7 (621)
trumpeters (lord warden)	Sandwich	1480-1 (828)
strings	Dover	1483-4 (367)
stringers	Dover	1486-7 (371)

Thomas Fitz Alan (or Mautravers) (1450-25 Oct 1524), son of William Fitz Alan, 21st earl of Arundel, *qv*; styled Lord Mautravers by 1471; succ as 22nd earl of Arundel 1487. Comm of array Suss 1469-70, 1484, 1490, 1496, 1512-13; comm oyer and terminer Suss 1470, 1495, Midd 1477, 1495, Kent 1478, 1495-6, Essex, London, Surr 1491, 1495; JP Suss 1476-81, 1483-8, 1490-1, 1493-4, 1496, 1498, 1500-2, 1504-5, 1508-9, 1511-15, 1524, Surr 1485-8, 1493-4, 1497-1506, 1511-12, 1514-15, 1518, 1520, 1522, 1524; comm of gaol delivery Guildford Castle, Surr, 1486; comm of musters Suss 1488, 1496. Residence at Arundel Castle, Suss.

minstrel (Mautravers)	Dover	1481-2 (362)
minstrels	Dover	1487-8 (372)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1488-9 (751)
minstrels	Dover	1488-9 (374)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1489-90 (751)
minstrels	Dover	1489-90 (374)

minstrels ( <i>cont.</i> )	Sandwich	1489-90 (830)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1490-1 (752)
minstrels	Dover	1490-1 (376)
	Hythe	1490-1 (622)
minstrel	Hythe	1491-2 (623)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1491-2 (623)
minstrels	Dover	1491-2 (377)
		1494-5 (380)
	Sandwich	1497-8 (831)
minstrel	Dover	1503-4 (390)
minstrels	Dover	1507-8 (395)
	Sandwich	1507-8 (833)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1508-9 (760)
minstrels	Dover	1508-9 (396)
	Sandwich	1509-10 (833)
	Lydd	c 1511-12 (673)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1512-13 (762)
minstrels	Dover	1514-15 (404)
		1515-16 (407)
	Sandwich	1515-16 (834)
	Dover	1516-17 (409)
	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
	Sandwich	1516-17 (835)
	Dover	1518-19 (411)
	Sandwich	1518-19 (837)
	Canterbury	1519-20 (118)
	Dover	1519-20 (415)
	Lydd	1519-20 (677)
	New Romney	1519-20 (766)
	Dover	1520-1 (417)
	Lydd	1520-1 (678)
		1521-2 (679)
	New Romney	1499-1500 (756)
players	Sandwich	1502-3 (832)
		1512-13 (834)
	Dover	1513-14 (403)
		1514-15 (405)
		1516-17 (408)
	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
	Sandwich	1516-17 (835)
	Lydd	1517-18 (675)
	Dover	1518-19 (411)
	Lydd	1519-20 (677)
	Sandwich	1520-1 (838)
	Dover	1522-3 (421)

players ( <i>cont</i> )	Dover	1523-4 (422) 1523-4 (423)
	Lydd	1523-4 (680)
bearward	Lydd	1517-18 (675)

Henry Fitz Alan (23 Apr 1512-24 Feb 1579/80), son of William Fitz Alan, 23rd earl of Arundel; styled Lord Mautravers by 5 Feb 1532/3; succ as 24th earl of Arundel 23 Jan 1543/4; KG 18 May 1544; confined or imprisoned 1549, 8 Nov 1551-3 Dec 1552, 1568-72. Comm oyer and terminer Essex 1538, 1540, 1543, 1564, Calais 1540-1, Midd 1543, Kent, Surr 1543-4, 1564, Suss 1543-4, 1554, 1564; JP Surr 1538, 1541-3, 1547, 1562, Suss 1538, 1545, 1547, 1562, 1564, Essex, Kent, Midd 1562, 1564; deputy Calais 2 July 1540-Feb 1543/4; comm of array Surr, Suss 1545; lord chamberlain July 1546-Jan 1549/50; PC July 1546; lord steward Sept 1553-64; comm of gaol delivery Suss 1555; lieut gen and capt of forces for the defence of England 26 July 1557. Residences at Arundel House, London, and Arundel Castle, Suss; lands in Kent, London, Midd, Surr, and Suss.

players	Canterbury	1560-1 (187)
	Faversham	1560-1 (547)
	Canterbury	1561-2 (190)
	Dover	1561-2 (461)

### Ashton

Robert de Ashron (nd-by 5 Jan 1383/4), son of Sir John Ashton; kt by 10 Oct 1364. Chancellor Ireland 24 Oct 1364-20 Feb 1366/7; adm western fleet 28 Apr-11 June 1369, 6 Oct 1371-6 Mar 1371/2; chief gov Ireland 28 Apr 1372-20 Sept 1373; treasurer king's household 26 Sept 1375-11 Jan 1376/7; king's chamberlain 11 Jan 1376/7-21 June 1377; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 1 Feb 1380/1-by 5 Jan 1383/4; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1381, 1382; JP Kent 1382-3.

minstrels	Boxley	1381 (907)
minstrel/s (constable Dover Castle)	Dover	1381-2 (316)
minstrel/s	Dover	1383-4 (318)

### Bath

William Bouchier (1557-12 July 1623), son of John Bouchier, 3rd earl of Bath; succ as 4th earl of Bath 10 Feb 1560/1. Residence at Tawstock, Devon.

players (servants)	Faversham	1576-7 (553)
--------------------	-----------	--------------

### Beauchamp

Roger Beauchamp (nd-3 Jan 1379/80), perhaps a younger son of Giles Beauchamp, son of Walter Beauchamp of Powick, Worc; recognized as Lord Beauchamp when summ to parl 1 June 1363-20 Oct 1379. Queen Philippa's steward by 2 Oct 1350; capt Calais by 29 Apr 1355; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, Midd, Surr, Suss 1357; king's chamberlain by 3 Nov 1376; PC by 20 July 1377. Lands in Kent.

entertainers	Canterbury	1363-4 (51)
--------------	------------	-------------

Edward Seymour (21 Sept 1561–c 13 July 1612), son of Sir Edward Seymour, 9th earl of Hertford, *qv* under Hertford; styled Lord Beauchamp by Dec 1576.

players	Faversham	1589–90 (560)
	Lydd	1590–1 (704)
	New Romney	1590–1 (803)
	Faversham	1592–3 (561)
	Lydd	1592–3 (705)
players (servants)	Faversham	1611–12 (567)

### Bedford

John of Lancaster (20 June 1389–15 Sept 1435), 3rd son of Henry iv, *qv*; cr 1st duke of Bedford and 1st earl of Kendal 16 May 1414; cr 12th earl of Richmond 24 Nov 1414. Guardian of the realm 11 Aug–16 Nov 1415, 23 or 25 July 1417–1 or 3 Feb 1420/1, 10 June 1421–1 Sept 1422; protector of the realm 5 Dec 1422–5 Nov 1429; lord high adm 26 July 1426. Lands in Essex.

minstrel/s	Dover	1426–7 (321)
minstrels	Dover	1428–9 (324)
minstrel/s	Dover	1431–2 (326)
		1432–3 (326)
		1434–5 (329)

Jasper Tudor (c 1430–21 Dec 1495), son of Owen Tudor; cr 16th earl of Pembroke by 20 Jan 1452/3; attainted 4 Nov 1461; restored 1470–1; attainted 1471; fled England after 4 May 1471; cr 3rd duke of Bedford 27 Oct 1485; restored to earldom 12 Dec 1485. JP Midd 1457–8, 1491, 1493, Kent 1490, 1493–4, Suss 1491, 1493–4, Surr 1493–4, Essex 1495–6; PC 27 Oct 1485; earl marshal of England 1492. Residence at Pembroke Castle, Pembrokeshire; lands in Midd and Surr.

minstrel/s	New Romney	1495–6 (754)
------------	------------	--------------

### Berkeley

Henry Berkeley (26 Nov 1534–26 Nov 1613), son and heir of Thomas Berkeley, 6th Lord Berkeley; succ as 7th Lord Berkeley at birth. Residences at Yate Court and Berkeley Castle, Glouc, and Caludon Castle, Warw; lands in Suss.

players	Dover	1583–4 (476)
	Fordwich	1583–4 (600)
	Dover	1584–5 (477)
	Hythe	1586–7 (632)
	Faversham	1597–8 (563)
players (men)	Faversham	1597–8 (563)
players		1602–3 (565)
	Canterbury	1608–9 (252)
		1609–10 (255)



**Berners**

John Bouchier (1467–19 Mar 1532/3), son of Sir Humphrey Bouchier and grandson of John Bouchier, 1st Lord Berners, *qv* under **Bouchier**; succ as 2nd Lord Berners 1474. Comm of gaol delivery Guildford Castle, Surr, 1498; JP Surr 1498, 1506, 1511–15, 1520, 1524–6, 1528; comm oyer and terminer London 1503; chancellor of the Exchequer 28 May 1516–27; deputy Calais 28 Nov 1520. Lands in Surr.

players	Dover	1531–2 (428)
---------	-------	--------------

**Bishop** (Hereford)

Edmund Bonner (c 1500–5 Sept 1569), imprisoned in the Fleet briefly 1547; imprisoned in the Marshalsea 1 Oct 1549–6 Aug 1553, 30 May 1559–5 Sept 1569. Chaplain to Cardinal Wolsey by 1529–29 Nov 1530; king's chaplain by 12 Feb 1532/3—after 29 May 1537; archdeacon of Leicester, diocese of Lincoln, 9 Oct 1535–9; bishop of Hereford, elected 26 Oct 1538, confirmed 17 Dec 1538, temporalities restored 4 Mar 1538/9, but never consecrated; bishop of London, elected 20 Oct 1539, confirmed 11 Nov 1539, temporalities restored 18 Nov 1539, consecrated 4 Apr 1540, deprived 1 Oct 1549, restored 5 Sept 1553, deprived 21 Mar 1558/9, deposed 29 May 1559; JP Essex, Herts, Midd 1554.

minstrels	Dover	1538–9 (438)
-----------	-------	--------------

**Bishop** (Norwich)

Henry Despenser (c 1342–23 Aug 1406), son of Sir Edward le Despenser and br of Sir Edward le Despenser, 4th Lord le Despenser, *qv*; imprisoned 1399 or 1400; reconciled to Henry IV by 20 Jan and 10 Mar 1400/1. Bishop of Norwich, provided 3 Apr 1370, consecrated at Rome 20 or 21 Apr 1370, temporalities restored 14 Aug 1370, temporalities taken back into king's hands Nov 1383, restored to bishop 24 Oct 1385, held until death.

minstrels	Boxley	1380–3 (907)
-----------	--------	--------------

**Bishop** (Winchester)

William de Edington (nd–7 or 8 Oct 1366). Keeper king's wardrobe 25 Nov 1341–10 Apr 1344; comm oyer and terminer London 1342, 1344; treasurer of the Exchequer 12 Apr 1344–28 Nov 1356; bishop of Winchester, provided 9 Dec 1345, temporalities granted 15 Feb 1345/6, consecrated 14 May 1346, held until death; jt guardian of the realm Nov 1355; chancellor 27 Nov 1356–21 Feb 1362/3.

entertainers	Canterbury	1355–6 (46)
--------------	------------	-------------

**Bouchier**

John Bouchier (c 1417–16 or 21 May 1474), son of Sir William Bouchier, count of Eu; kt 19 May 1426; summ to parl as Lord Bouchier of Berners 26 May 1455, whereby he became 1st Lord Berners. JP Surr 1452, 1454–5, 1457–61, 1464, 1466, 1468–70, 1472–3; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1456, London 1456, 1465, 1468, Suss 1456, 1465, Midd 1465, 1468,

1472, Surr 1465, 1468, Essex 1468; comm of array Surr 1457-9, 1463-4, 1469, 1472, Suss 1459, 1463-4, Essex, Kent, Midd 1464. Lands in Surr.

minstrel/s	Canterbury	1444-5 (65)
------------	------------	-------------

### Bridgwater

Henry Daubeney (Dec 1493-8 Apr 1548), son and heir of Giles Daubeney, 1st Lord Daubeney; succ as 2nd Lord Daubeney 22 May 1508; cr 1st earl of Bridgwater 19 July 1538. Residences at Ingleby, Linc, and South Petherton, Somers.

servants	Lydd	1540-1 (692)
bearward (Daubeney)	Canterbury	1543-4 (158)

### Broke *see* Willoughby de Broke

### Browne

Thomas Browne (1414-29 July 1460), son and heir of Robert Browne of Tonford, Kent, and Betchworth, Surr; kt c 1451; convicted of treason and executed 29 July 1460. Comm of musters Dover, Kent, 1434, near Sandwich, Kent, 1460; JP Kent 1436-44, 1446-7, 1451, 1453-6, 1458, Surr 1454-5, 1457-9; comm gaol delivery Canterbury, Kent, 1437; MP Dover, Kent, 1439-40, Kent 1445-6; sheriff Kent 4 Nov 1443-5 Nov 1444, 7 Nov 1559-13 Apr 1460; under-treasurer by Feb 1446/7-July 1449; steward Milton and Marden, Kent, Feb 1447; comm of array Kent 1457-60, Isle of Thanet, Kent, 1458. Residences at Tonford, Kent, and Betchworth, Surr; lands in Kent and Surr.

entertainers	Sandwich	1454-5 (824)
--------------	----------	--------------

Anthony Browne (c 1500-28 Apr 1548), son of Sir Anthony Browne; kt 1 July 1522; KG 19 May 1540. Chief steward honour of Raleigh, keeper Raleigh Park, master of the game Raleigh and Thundersley Parks, bailiff hundred of Rochford, Essex, sole 6 June 1523, jt 17 May 1526-15 July 1531; keeper of manor and park of Woking, Surr, 23 Oct 1526; jt bailiff of Surr, *alias* Bagshot's Bailies, in Windsor Park Apr 1527; jt keeper Guildford Park, steward and master of the hunt lordships of Warpleton and Witley, Surr, Apr 1527; JP Surr 1532, 1535, 1538-9, 1541-3; master of the horse 12 Mar 1538/9-28 Apr 1548; PC by 1539; MP Surr 1539, 1542, 1545, 1547; keeper parks of Henley and Bagshot, Surr, in Windsor Forest 21 Apr 1543; master king's harriers 21 Apr 1543-28 Apr 1548; comm oyer and terminer Surr 1544; comm of array Surr, Suss 1545; warden, chief justice, justice in eyre, keeper and master of the hunt forests beyond Trent 16 Feb 1545/6-28 Apr 1548. Residences at Battle Abbey and Cowdray Park, Suss; lands in Essex, Kent, London, Surr, and Suss.

minstrels	Dover	1545-6 (445)
-----------	-------	--------------

### Bryan

Francis Bryan (by 1492-2 Feb 1549/50), son of Sir Thomas Bryan of Ashridge, Herts; kt 2 July 1522. Master of the toils, Greenwich, Kent, Dec 1518-8 Nov 1548; forester Enfield Chase, Midd, 1524-6; keeper Isleworth, *alias* New Park at Richmond, Midd, 11 Dec 1529;

keeper Richmond Park, Surr, 1529–46; chief butler England 1537–50; vice adm 8 Jan 1542/3; lord marshal Ireland Nov 1548; chief gov Ireland 27 Dec 1549. Residences in Ampthill and Woburn, Beds, and London; lands in Essex.

minstrels	Dover	1537–8 (437)
-----------	-------	--------------

### Buckingham

Humphrey Stafford (15 Aug 1402–10 July 1460), son and heir of Edmund de Stafford, 5th earl of Stafford; succ as 6th earl of Stafford and 7th Lord Stafford 21 July 1403; succ as 5th earl of Buckingham 16 Oct 1438; cr 1st duke of Buckingham 14 Sept 1444. pc 15 Feb 1423/4; jr Essex 1424, 1427, 1429, 1431–5, 1437–8, 1440–3, 1446, 1448–9, 1453–5, 1457–9, Kent 1424, 1428–9, 1432–3, 1435–44, 1446–7, 1450–1, 1453–6, 1458–9; comm of musters Winchelsea, Suss, 1436; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1441, Kent 1441, 1450–1, 1457, 1460, London 1441, 1456, Midd, Surr 1441; constable Dover and Queenborough Castles, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, for life 16 July 1450; comm of gaol delivery Maidstone, Kent, 1453; comm of array Kent 1457, 1459–60, Essex 1459. Residences at Stafford Castle, Staff, Writtle, Essex, and Maxstoke Castle, Warw; lands in Essex and Kent.

minstrels (Stafford)	Dover	1425–6 (320)
minstrel/s (Stafford)	Canterbury	1431–2 (63)
minstrel/s	Canterbury	1447–8 (70)
	Dover	1447–8 (335)
	Canterbury	1448–9 (71)
	Dover	1449–50 (336)
	Hythe	1451–2 (613)
	New Romney	1452–3 (736)
minstrels	Dover	1452–3 (337)
minstrel/s (constable Dover Castle)	Dover	1453–4 (337)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1455–6 (614)
minstrels	Lydd	1455–6 (659)
		1455–6 (660)
		1456–7 (660)
minstrel/s	Dover	1457–8 (338)
	Lydd	1457–8 (661)
minstrels	Dover	1457–8 (339)
minstrel/s	Lydd	1458–9 (661)
	Sandwich	1458–9 (825)
	Lydd	1459–61 (662)
entertainers	Canterbury	1450–1 (73)
	Sandwich	1454–5 (824)
performers	Lydd	1450–2 (657)

Edward Stafford (3 Feb 1477/8–17 May 1521), son of Henry Stafford, 2nd duke of Buckingham; restored as 3rd duke of Buckingham, 7th earl of Buckingham, 8th earl of Stafford, and 9th Lord Stafford Nov 1485; kc c 1499; found guilty of treason 13 May and beheaded 17 May 1521. jr Kent 1498–1506, 1509–10, 1512, 1514–15, 1517, Surr 1499–1506, 1511–12,

1514–15, 1518, 1520; PC 1509. Residences at Thornbury, Glouc, and Brecon Castle, Brecknockshire; lands in Essex, Kent, and Surr.

minstrel/s	New Romney	1512–13 (762)
minstrel	Canterbury	1514–15 (112)
minstrels	Dover	1514–15 (405)
bearward	Lydd	1520–1 (678)

### Burghersh

Either

Bartholomew Burghersh (c 1304–3 Aug 1355), son of Robert Burghersh, 1st Lord Burghersh; deprived of lands 4 Nov 1320; imprisoned in the Tower Oct 1321–bef Dec 1326; restored to barony as 3rd Lord Burghersh by 25 Jan 1329/30. Constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 1 Dec 1326–14 Dec 1330, 3 Dec 1343–3 Aug 1355; comm oyer and terminer Cinque Ports 1327, 1353, Kent 1327–8, 1329, 1348, Essex, Surr, Suss 1328; JP Kent 1327, 1329, 1354; comm of array Cinque Ports, Kent, Suss 1330; keeper forests south of Trent 18 Oct 1335–4 Dec 1343; adm western fleet 11 Aug 1337–28 July 1338; PC by 10 Oct 1341; king's chamberlain by 13 June 1347; keeper parks and chases in Kent of see of Canterbury 21 Aug 1348–14 Dec 1348, with the park of Pynnore, Midd, 28 Aug 1349–14 Dec 1349; keeper Tower of London 27 June 1355 until death. Lands in Essex, Kent, and Surr.

or

Bartholomew Burghersh (bet 1325 and 1329–5 Apr 1369), son of Bartholomew Burghersh, 3rd Lord Burghersh, *qv*; KG 1348; succ as 4th Lord Burghersh 3 Aug 1355. Comm of array Kent 1367. Lands in Essex, Kent, and Surr.

trumpeters	Boxley	1353–4 (905)
------------	--------	--------------

### Burley

Simon Burley (1336–5 May 1388), kt bef 6 Oct 1374; KG 28 May 1381; imprisoned in Nottingham Castle 20 Dec 1387 or 4 Jan 1387/8; imprisoned in the Tower 23 Mar 1387/8; condemned in parl and beheaded 5 May 1388. Tutor to Richard, son of Edward, prince of Wales, c 1372; chamberlain household of Richard, prince of Wales, 1376; master of the falcons and keeper of the mews for life 16 July 1377; vice-chamberlain to Richard II by 23 July 1382, appointed for life 18 Aug 1382; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 5 Jan 1383/4–3 Jan 1387/8; keeper parks of Guildford, Kennington, Surr, and manor of Kennington, Surr, 8 May 1384; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1384–5, 1387, court of chivalry, London, 1385–6, Cinque Ports 1386; JP Kent 1384–5, 1387; comm of array Kent 1385–6; keeper parks of Langley and Elham, Kent, nd–5 May 1388. Residence in London; lands in Kent, London, and Surr.

minstrel	Boxley	1380–3 (907)
----------	--------	--------------

### Cambridge

Edmund of Langley (5 June 1342–1 Aug 1402), son of Edward III, *qv*; KG Apr 1361; cr earl

of Cambridge 13 Nov 1362; cr duke of York 6 Aug 1385. Constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 12 June 1376–1 Feb 1380/1; comm oyer and terminer Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 1377–8, London 1392; jP Kent 1377–8, 1380, Essex 1399, 1401–2; comm of array Kent 1380, 1386; pC 19 Nov 1386; guardian of the realm 29 Sept 1394–7 or 11 May 1395, 6 Aug–22 Aug 1396, 27 Sept–11 or 16 Nov 1396, 29 May–19 or 31 July 1399; steward of England 20 Mar 1398/9–1 Aug 1402; master of the falcons and keeper of the mews 10 Oct 1399–1 Aug 1402. Lands in Essex and London.

minstrels	Dover	1375–6 (314)
entertainers	Canterbury	1376–7 (59)

### Cardinal

Henry Beaufort (c 1375–11 Apr 1447), illegitimate son of John of Gaunt, *qv* under **Lancaster**, and br of Thomas Beaufort, *qv* under **Exeter**; legitimated 6 Feb 1396/7. Dean of Bath and Wells 20 Dec 1396–8; bishop of Lincoln, consecrated 14 July 1398, temporalities restored 19 July 1398; pC 10 Oct 1402; lord chancellor 28 Feb 1403–1 Mar 1404/5, 21 Mar 1412/13–22 July 1417, 6 July 1424–15 Mar 1425/6; bishop of Winchester, translated from Lincoln 19 Nov 1404, temporalities restored 14 Mar 1405, held until death; jt keeper abbey of St John, Colchester, Essex, 26 June 1414; jP Essex 1424, 1427, Surr 1424, 1427, 1431–3, 1435–40, 1443–4; cardinal 24 May 1426.

minstrels	Dover	1428–9 (323)
minstrel/s	Dover	1429–30 (324)
		1431–2 (326)
		1432–3 (326)

Probably minstrel/s	Dover	1438–9 (330)
		1438–9 (331)
		1439–40 (331)
minstrel	Eastry	1444–5 (65)
minstrel/s	Dover	1444–6 (334)
minstrel	Canterbury	1445–6 (67)
minstrel/s	Canterbury	1445–6 (66)
minstrels	Canterbury	1446–7 (69)
harper	Chartham	1446–7 (68)

*See also* John Kempe *below*

John Kempe (1380?–22 Mar 1453/4), son of Thomas Kempe of Olantigh, Wye, Kent. Comm oyer and terminer court of Admiralty 1414–16, Kent 1450; dean of the court of Arches and vicar-gen to Archbishop Chichele 1415; archdeacon of Durham, diocese of Durham, collated 13 Oct 1417; keeper privy seal 1418–Feb 1420/1; bishop of Rochester, provided to the diocese by the pope 26 June 1419, temporalities restored 9 Sept 1419, consecrated at Rouen probably 3 Dec 1419; bishop of Chichester, translated from Rochester by papal provision 28 Feb 1420/1, temporalities restored 21 Aug 1421; bishop of London, translated from Chichester 17 Nov 1421,

spiritualities received 22 May 1422, temporalities restored 20 June 1422; king's councillor 1422–22 Mar 1453/4; archbishop of York, translated from London 20 July 1425, temporalities restored 22 Apr 1426, enthroned 1 Sept 1426; chancellor England 1426–25 Feb 1431/2, 31 Jan 1449/50–22 Mar 1453/4; JP Kent 1436–44, 1446–7, 1450–1, 1453–4, Midd 1445, 1449, Suss 1453; cardinal priest of Santa Balbina, Dec 1439; cardinal bishop of Santa Rufina, 1452; archbishop of Canterbury, elected 28 June 1452, translated from York 21 July 1452, temporalities restored 6 Sept 1452, enthroned 11 Dec 1452, held until death.

minstrel (archbishop Canterbury)	Dover	1452–3 (337)
minstrel/s (archbishop Canterbury)	New Romney	1453–4 (736)

Possibly

minstrel/s	Dover	1438–9 (330)
		1438–9 (331)
		1439–40 (331)
minstrel	Eastry	1444–5 (65)
minstrel/s	Dover	1444–6 (334)
minstrel	Canterbury	1445–6 (67)
minstrel/s	Canterbury	1445–6 (66)
minstrels	Canterbury	1446–7 (69)
harper	Chartham	1446–7 (68)

*See also Henry Beaufort above*

John Morton (c 1420–15 Sept 1500), son of Richard Morton of Dorset; imprisoned in the Tower and in Brecon Castle, Brecknockshire, 1483; fled to Flanders until 1485. Chancellor of Edward, prince of Wales, *qv* under Prince, 26 Sept 1456; archdeacon of Norwich, diocese of Norwich, by Mar 1460/1–bef July 1462 and by 1472–7; master of the rolls 16 Mar 1471/2; keeper great seal 3 June 1473; archdeacon of Chester, diocese of Coventry and Lichfield, 9 May 1474–8; archdeacon of Winchester, diocese of Winchester, 5 Mar 1474/5–8; archdeacon of Huntingdon, diocese of Lincoln, 27 Mar 1475–8; archdeacon of Berkshire, diocese of Salisbury, 6 Nov 1476–8; archdeacon of Norfolk, diocese of Norwich, 20 Jan 1476/7–8; archdeacon of Leicester, diocese of Lincoln, 3 Jan 1477/8–1479; bishop of Ely, elected 8 Aug 1478, temporalities restored 4 Jan 1478/9, consecrated 31 Jan 1478/9; JP Essex 1479–80, 1483, 1488, 1490, 1495–6, 1498–9, Midd 1479–81, 1483, 1486–7, 1491, 1493, 1496–9, Suss 1486–8, 1490–1, 1493–4, 1496, 1498, Kent 1487, 1489–90, 1493–4, 1497–1500, Surr 1487–8, 1493–4, 1497–1500; archbishop of Canterbury, elected 13 Jan 1485/6, temporalities granted 13 July 1486, translated from Ely 6 Oct 1486, temporalities restored 6 Dec 1486, held until death; lord chancellor 6 Mar 1486/7 until death.

minstrel	New Romney	1498–9 (756)
		1499–1500 (756)
		1500–1 (757)
servant/s (archbishop Canterbury)	Dover	1498–9 (384)

Thomas Wolsey (c 1475–29 Nov 1530), son of Robert Wolsey of Ipswich, Suff. Dean of

Lincoln 7 Feb 1508/9–14; dean of Hereford by 4 June 1509–12; *pc* by 1511; dean of York 21 Feb 1512/13–14; precentor of St Paul's, London, 8 July 1513–14; bishop of Lincoln, provided 6 Feb 1513/14, temporalities restored 4 Mar 1513/14, consecrated 26 Mar 1514; archbishop of York, temporalities restored 5 Aug 1514, translated from Lincoln 15 Sept 1514, enthroned by proxy 3 Dec 1514, held until death; cardinal 10 Sept 1515; lord chancellor 24 Dec 1515; *jp* Midd 1515, 1518, 1523–4, 1526, 1528, Kent 1517, 1521, 1524, 1526, 1528, Surr 1518, 1520, 1522, 1524–6, 1528, Essex 1520, 1523, 1525–6, 1528, Suss 1524, 1526, 1529; bishop of Bath and Wells *in commendam* 27 July 1518, temporalities granted 26 Aug 1518, held until 26 May 1523; bishop of Durham *in commendam* 21 Mar 1522/3, temporalities restored 30 Apr 1523, resigned 1529; bishop of Winchester *in commendam* 8 Feb 1528/9, temporalities restored 6 Apr 1529.

trumpeters	Dover	1521–2 (419)
minstrels	Faversham	1525–6 (542)
		1526–7 (542)
waits	New Romney	1526–7 (768)
	Canterbury	1525–6 (133)

### Chandos

Giles Brydges (c 1548–21 Feb 1593/4), son of Edmund Brydges, 2nd Lord Chandos; succ as 3rd Lord Chandos 11 Mar 1572/3. Residence at Sudeley Castle, Glouc.

players	Dover	1577–8 (471)
		1585–6 (478)
	Folkestone	1592–3 (583)

William Brydges (after 1548–18 Nov 1602), br of Giles Brydges, 3rd Lord Chandos, *qv*; succ as 4th Lord Chandos 21 Feb 1593/4. Residence at Sudeley Castle, Glouc.

players	Faversham	1600–1 (564)
---------	-----------	--------------

Grey Brydges (c 1579–10 Aug 1621), son of William Brydges, 4th Lord Chandos, *qv*; imprisoned in the Fleet 14 Feb–31 Mar 1601; succ as 5th Lord Chandos 18 Nov 1602. Residence at Sudeley Castle, Glouc.

players	Canterbury	1607–8 (249)
	Faversham	1607–8 (566)
	Canterbury	1608–9 (252)

### Cheyne

Probably

Henry Cheyne (31 May 1540–3 Sept 1587), son of Sir Thomas Cheyne, *qv* under **Lord Warden**; *kt* 1563; *summ* to *parl* 8 May 1572–15 Sept 1586, whereby he is held to have become Lord Cheyne of Toddington. *jp* Kent 1561–87; *mp* Kent 1563; *comm* *oyer* and *terminer* Essex, Kent, Surr, Suss 1564. Residences at Shurland, Kent, and Toddington, Beds; lands in Essex, Kent, and London.

minstrcls	Dover	1561–2 (461)
-----------	-------	--------------

**Chief Baron**

Roger Manwood (by 1532–14 Dec 1592), son of Thomas Manwood of Sandwich, Kent; serjeant-at-law 23 Apr 1567; kt 15 Nov 1578. MP Hastings, Suss, 1555, Sandwich, Kent, 1558–9, 1563, 1571–2; JP Kent 1560–81, 1583–92, Midd 1564–92; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, Surr, Suss 1564; eccles comm to inquire into heresies 11 June 1572; puisne judge court of common pleas 14 Oct 1572; justice queen's bench 14 July 1574; comm gaol delivery Marshalsea Prison, London, 1575, 1579, Newgate Prison, London, 1577; chief baron Exchequer 17 Nov 1578–14 Dec 1592. Residences at Hackington, Kent, and St Bartholomew's House, London; lands in Kent, London, and Surr.

trumpeter

Canterbury

1585–6 (218)

**Clarence**

George Plantagenet (21 Oct 1449–18 Feb 1477/8), son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd duke of York; cr 3rd duke of Clarence 28 June 1461; cr 17th earl of Warwick and 12th earl of Salisbury 25 Mar 1472; attainted and executed 18 Feb 1477/8. Chief gov Ireland Feb 1461/2–Mar 1469/70, 1472; comm oyer and terminer London 1465, 1468, Midd 1465, 1468, 1472, Surr 1465, 1468, Suss 1465, Essex 1468, 1472; JP Surr 1466, 1468–70, 1472–5, 1477, Suss 1466, 1468–77, Essex 1467–70, 1472–7, Kent 1467, 1469–71, 1473–5, Midd 1471–5; chief justice in eyre south of Trent for life 3 Sept 1468; king's chamberlain 20 May 1472; comm of array Essex, Kent, Midd, Surr, Suss 1472. Residence at Warwick Castle, Warw; lands in Surr.

minstrel/s

Sandwich

1468–9 (828)

Dover

1471–2 (348)

minstrels

Canterbury

1471–2 (76)

Lydd

1471–2 (667)

minstrel/s

Dover

1472–3 (350)

minstrels

Canterbury

1472–3 (76)

Lydd

1472–3 (667)

minstrel/s

Dover

1473–4 (351)

1473–4 (352)

Hythe

1473–4 (616)

minstrels

Canterbury

1473–4 (77)

minstrel/s

Dover

1474–5 (353)

minstrels

Canterbury

1474–5 (78)

New Romney

1474–5 (739)

minstrel/s

Dover

1475–6 (354)

1476–7 (355)

minstrels

Canterbury

1476–7 (79)

minstrel/s

Hythe

1477–8 (617)

bearward

Dover

1470–1 (348)

1472–3 (349)

1473–4 (350)

bearwards

Dover

1475–6 (353)



**Clinton**

John de Clinton (by Mar 1325/6–6 Sept 1398), son and heir of John de Clinton, 2nd Lord Clinton; succ as 3rd Lord Clinton *c* 1335. Comm of array Kent 1371, 1379, 1380, 1381; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1381, 1385, 1387; JP Kent 1381, 1385, 1387. Residence at Maxstoke, Warw; lands in Kent.

minstrel/s	Dover	1373–4 (313) 1382–3 (318)
------------	-------	------------------------------

William de Clinton (*c* 1378–30 July or 20 Aug 1431), son and heir of Sir William de Clinton and grandson and heir of John de Clinton, 3rd Lord Clinton, *qv*; succ as 4th Lord Clinton 6 Sept 1398; styled Lord Say 1399. JP Essex 1423–4, 1427, 1429, 1431, Kent 1423–4, 1428–9. Lands in Kent, Surr, and Suss.

minstrel	Boxley	1400–1 (908)
----------	--------	--------------

John de Clinton (1410–24 Sept 1464), son and heir of William de Clinton, 4th Lord Clinton; succ as 5th Lord Clinton 30 July or 20 Aug 1431; attainted in parl held at Coventry 1459; restored by Edward IV 1461. JP Kent 1450–1, 1453–6, 1458, 1460; comm of array Kent 1456; comm of musters Kent 1456; bailiff town and lordship of Folkestone, Kent, 13 Jan 1459/60. Lands in Kent and Suss.

minstrels	Sandwich	1462–3 (826)
-----------	----------	--------------

John Clinton (*c* 1471–1515), son and heir of John Clinton, 6th Lord Clinton; succ as 7th Lord Clinton 29 Feb 1487/8; KB 14 Nov 1501. JP Kent 1501–6, 1509–10, 1512, 1514–15, Warw 1511–12, 1514–15; comm of gaol delivery Kent 1513. Lands in Kent.

minstrels	Dover	1502–3 (388)
minstrel	Dover	1509–10 (397)

**Cobham**

John de Cobham (bef 1332–10 Jan 1407/8), son and heir of John de Cobham, 2nd Lord Cobham; succ as 3rd Lord Cobham 25 Feb 1354/5; imprisoned, title and possessions forfeited after 26 Sept 1397; impeached and condemned, but pardoned on condition of banishment to Jersey Jan 1397/8; restored at the accession of Henry IV 30 Sept 1399. Keeper town and castle of Rochester, Kent, by 2 May 1351; JP Kent 1361, 1364–6, 1368, 1370, 1374–5, 1377, 1380–5, 1387, 1389–90, 1394, 1396, 1400; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1363–6, 1368, 1375, 1377–9, 1382, 1385, 1387, 1390, king's court 1383–5, Westminster 1383, court of Admiralty 1391, 1394, 1396, Suss 1393; comm of array Kent 1367, 1370–1, 1376–7, 1379–81, 1385–6, 1388, 1392, 1399, Suss 1392; king's councillor 20 July 1377. Residence at Cooling Castle, Kent; lands in Kent and London.

juggler	Boxley	1376–7 (907)
---------	--------	--------------

John Brooke (*c* 1450–9 Mar 1511/12), son and heir of Edward Brooke, 6th Lord Cobham; succ as 7th Lord Cobham, bef 8 Nov 1464. Comm of array Kent 1471, 1482, 1484, 1490,

1496; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1478, 1483, 1496, Essex 1483, 1495, London, Midd, Surr, Suss 1483; comm of musters Kent 1482, 1496; JP Kent 1483-5, 1487, 1489-90, 1493-4, 1497-1506, 1509-10; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1486; keeper chase and park of Southfrith, Kent, nd-27 June 1495. Lands in Kent.

players	Dover	1489-90 (374)
---------	-------	---------------

### Cobham of Sterborough

Reynold de Cobham (1381-1446), son and heir of Reynold de Cobham, 2nd Lord Cobham of Sterborough; succ as 3rd Lord Cobham of Sterborough 6 June 1403; kt 19 May 1426. Comm of array Kent 1405, 1421; JP Surr 1424, 1427, 1431-3, 1435-40, 1443-4; comm of musters Camber, Suss, 1442. Residence at Sterborough Castle, Surr; lands in Kent and Surr.

minstrel/s	Dover	1444-6 (334)
	New Romney	1445-6 (735)

### Compton

Henry Compton (16 Feb 1537/8 or 14 July 1544-bef 22 Nov 1589), son and heir of Peter Compton of Compton Wynyates, Warw; succ to estates 1544; kt 10 Feb 1566/7; became 1st Lord Compton when summ to parl 8 May 1572. Residences at Compton Wynyates, Warw and Tottenham, Midd; lands in London and Midd.

players	New Romney	1575-6 (800)
---------	------------	--------------

### Constable of Dover Castle

Ralph Spigurnell (nd-9 Jan 1371), son of Henry Spigurnell; kt by 24 Jan 1356. Comm oyer and terminer Kent 1357, 1366-8, 1371, Suss 1365; JP Kent 1357, 1360, 1365, 1368; adm of the fleet 7 July 1364-27 Apr (Western fleet) and 11 June (Northern fleet) 1369; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 7 July 1364-19 June 1370; comm of array Kent 1366.

entertainer	Canterbury	1368-9 (55)
-------------	------------	-------------

*See also Ashton*; Humphrey Stafford *under Buckingham*; William le Latimer *under Latimer*; Richard Neville *under Warwick*

### Cornwall *see* Edward of Woodstock *under Prince*

### Crispe

Probably

William Crispe (bef 18 Feb 1517/18-after 26 Mar 1576 and bef 23 Jan 1576/7), son of John Crispe of Quex, Kent. Lieutenant Dover Castle by Nov 1556-after 26 Mar 1576. Residence at Lambert's Land, Kent; lands in Kent.

players	Lydd	1558-9 (695)
---------	------	--------------

**Darcy**

Either

John Darcy (c 1530–18 Oct 1602), grandson of Thomas Darcy, 1st Lord Darcy; succ as 2nd Lord Darcy 28 Aug 1558. Residence at Aston, Yorks WR.

or

Thomas Darcy (c 1565–21 Feb 1639/40), son of John Darcy, 2nd Lord Darcy of Chiche; succ as 3rd Lord Darcy of Chiche 3 Mar 1580/1; cr Viscount Colchester 5 July 1621; cr 4th Earl Rivers 4 Nov 1626. Residence at Chiche, now St Osyth, Essex, and Winchester House, London.

players	Fordwich	1592–3 (602)
---------	----------	--------------

**Daubeney**

Giles Daubeney (1 June 1451 or 1452–21 May 1508), son and heir of William Daubeney of South Petherton, Somers; kt 18 Jan 1477/8; attainted 1484; restored in parl 1485; cr Lord Daubeney 12 Mar 1485/6; KG by May 1487. Master of the king's harthounds 12 Oct 1485–21 May 1508; jt master of mint 2 Nov 1485–19 Nov 1492; lieut town and castle of Calais, tower of Risbank, Calais harbour and castle of Guines 7 Mar 1485/6–after 10 May 1506; JP Suss 1488, Kent 1489, 1490, 1493–4, 1497–1506, Midd 1491, 1493, 1496–9, 1501, 1503, 1505, 1508; king's councillor by 16 Sept 1489; comm of array Kent 1490; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1490, Westminster 1501; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1491, 1495, Surr 1491, Kent 1495–6, London 1495, 1502–3, Midd 1495; jt constable Windsor Castle 28 Mar 1493; jt warden and justice in eyre of forests south of Trent 24 Nov 1493; lord chamberlain 1495–21 May 1508. Residence at South Petherton, Somers; lands in London.

minstrels	Dover	1486–7 (371)
		1490–1 (376)
	Hythe	1491–2 (623)

*See also* **Bridgwater****De la Warr**

Thomas West (c 1457–11 Oct 1525), son and heir of Richard West, 7th Lord la Warre and Lord West; succ as 8th Lord la Warre and Lord West 10 Mar 1475/6; KG 11 May 1510. JP Suss 1478–81, 1483–91, 1493–4, 1496, 1498, 1500–2, 1504–5, 1508–9, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1524; comm of array Suss 1484, 1490, 1496; comm of gaol delivery Guildford Castle, Surr, 1486; comm oyer and terminer London 1486, 1502–3, Essex 1495, Kent 1495–6, Surr, Suss 1495; comm of musters Suss 1488, 1496. Lands in Suss.

minstrels	Lydd	1520–1 (678)
		1521–2 (680)

Thomas West (bef 1484–25 Sept 1554), son and heir of Thomas West, 8th Lord la Warre and Lord West, *qv*; KB 29 Nov 1489; succ as 9th Lord la Warre and Lord West 11 Oct 1525; imprisoned for treason in the Tower 2–21 Dec 1538; KG 13 Dec 1549. JP Suss 1514–15, 1529, 1531–2, 1538, 1544–5, 1547, 1554; sheriff Surr, Suss, 10 Nov 1524–26 Jan 1525/6;

comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, Surr, Suss 1538, 1543-5, 1554, Canterbury, Kent, 1554; comm of array Suss 1539; comm of musters Suss 1539; comm of gaol delivery Lewes Castle, Suss, 1544; jt lord lieut Suss 1551; pc 17 Aug 1553. Lands in London and Suss.

minstrels	Lydd	1533-4 (688)
-----------	------	--------------

### Deputy of Calais

Arthur Plantagenet (c 1480-3 Mar 1541/2), natural son of Edward IV, *qv*; cr 6th Viscount Lisle 25 Apr 1523; imprisoned in the Tower 19 May 1540; pardoned Feb 1541/2. JP Suss 1524, 1526, 1529, 1531-2, 1538; vice adm England 1525; deputy Calais 23 Mar 1532/3-40; pc 1540. Lands in Suss.

players (Lisle)	Lydd	1531-2 (685)
players	Dover	1534-5 (431)
players (Lisle)	Dover	1535-6 (433)
players	Dover	1537-8 (436)
		1538-9 (438)
servants (Lisle)	Lydd	1536-7 (690)
minstrels (Lisle)	Lydd	1538-9 (691)

### Derby

Thomas Stanley (c 1435-29 July 1504), son and heir of Thomas Stanley, 1st Lord Stanley; succ as 2nd Lord Stanley and sovereign lord of the Isle of Man 20 Feb 1458/9; KG 1483; cr 10th earl of Derby 27 Oct 1485. Steward king's household 14 Aug 1471-Oct 1485; pc 1471-85; JP Surr 1472-5, 1477, 1479; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1476, Midd 1477, 1494-5, Kent 1478, 1495-7, London 1485, 1494-5, 1502; constable of England for life 16 Dec 1483 and 5 Mar 1485/6; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1486, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1503. Residences at Knowsley and Lathom, Lanc.

bearward (Stanley)	Dover	1473-4 (351)
bearwards (Stanley)	Dover	1475-6 (353)
bearward (Stanley)	Sandwich	1482-3 (829)
	Dover	1484-5 (369)
		1485-6 (370)
bearward	Dover	1488-9 (374)

Edward Stanley (10 May 1509-24 Oct 1572), son and heir Thomas Stanley, 11th earl of Derby; probably styled Lord Strange until he succ as 12th earl of Derby, 11th Lord Strange, 4th Lord Stanley, and lord of the Isle of Man 23 May 1521; KG 23 May 1547. pc 9 Aug 1551, 17 Aug 1553, 24 Nov 1558. Residences at Knowsley, Lathom, and New Park, Lanc.

bearward	Lydd	1530-1 (684)
	Dover	1532-3 (429)
		1534-5 (431)
bearwards	New Romney	1534-5 (771)
bearward	Folkestone	1543-4 (578)
bearwards	New Romney	1543-4 (775)

bearward	Dover	1566-7 (466)
minstrels	Dover	1546-7 (446)
players	New Romney	1569-70 (799)

Henry Stanley (Sept 1531-25 Sept 1593), son of Edward Stanley, 12th earl of Derby, *qv*; styled Lord Strange bef being summ to parl as 12th Lord Strange 23 Jan 1558/9; succ as 13th earl of Derby, 5th Lord Stanley, and lord of the Isle of Man 24 Oct 1572; *KG* 30 May 1574. Lord steward after Sept 1588-93. Residences at Knowsley, Lathom, and New Park, Lanc.

players (Strange)	Canterbury	1564-5 (193)
		1568-9 (196)
	Dover	1568-9 (467)
	Lydd	1569-70 (699)
players	New Romney	1569-70 (799)
	Dover	1577-8 (471)
	Faversham	1577-8 (554)
players (men)	Faversham	1579-80 (554)

William Stanley (c 1561-29 Sept 1642), son of Henry Stanley, 13th earl of Derby, *qv*, and br of Ferdinando Stanley, 14th earl of Derby, *qv* under **Strange**; succ as 15th earl of Derby 16 Apr 1594; *KG* 26 May 1601; confirmed in the lordship of the Isle of Man 7 July 1609. *PC* Mar-May 1603. Residences at Knowsley, Lathom, and New Park, Lanc.

players	Canterbury	1595-6 (232)
	Faversham	1601-2 (565)

### Despenser

Edward le Despenser (24 Mar 1335/6-11 Nov 1375), son and heir of Sir Edward le Despenser, and nephew and heir of Hugh le Despenser, 3rd Lord le Despenser; *KT* by Sept 1355; held to have become 4th Lord le Despenser 15 Dec 1357; *KG* 1361. Lands in London and Suss.

entertainers	Canterbury	1365-6 (53)
--------------	------------	-------------

**Dorset** (earl) *see* Edmund Beaufort *under* **Somers** (duke)

### Dorset (marquess)

Henry Grey (17 Jan 1516/17-23 Feb 1553/4); son of Thomas Grey, 5th marquess of Dorset; styled Lord Grey until he succ as 6th marquess of Dorset, 9th Lord Ferrers, 9th Lord Harington, and 4th Lord Bonville 10 Oct 1530; *cr* 7th duke of Suffolk 11 Oct 1551; attainted and beheaded 23 Feb 1553/4. *PC* 11 Dec 1549-53; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 2 Feb 1549/50-53. Residences at Chewton, Somers, and Bradgate and Groby, Leic; lands in London and Surr.

minstrel	Dover	1538-9 (438)
minstrels	New Romney	1539-40 (773)
	Dover	1540-1 (440)
	Lydd	1541-2 (692)

John Beaufort (after 1437–4 May 1471), son of Edmund Beaufort, 2nd duke of Somerset, 2nd marquess of Dorset, and younger br of Henry Beaufort, 3rd duke of Somerset and 3rd marquess of Dorset; attainted 21 Jan 1464/5; fled to Continent 1464–70; styled marquess of Dorset by Sept 1470.

bearwards	Dover	1468–9 (343)
		1469–70 (345)

*See also* Edmund Beaufort *under* Somerset (duke)

### Dudley

Edward Sutton or Dudley (bef 17 Sept 1567–23 June 1643), son of Edward Sutton or Dudley, 4th Lord Dudley; succ as 5th Lord Dudley by 12 Aug 1586. Residence at Dudley Castle, Staff.

players	Maidstone	1613–14 (724)
---------	-----------	---------------

*See also* Leicester; Ambrose Dudley *under* Warwick

### Essex

Henry Bouchier (1404–4 Apr 1483), son and heir of William Bouchier, count of Eu; succ as count of Eu 28 May 1420; cr Viscount Bouchier bef 14 Dec 1446; cr 14th earl of Essex 30 June 1461. Master of the king's harthounds, sole 28 Jan 1431/2 and jt 8 July 1478; comm of musters Winchelsea, Suss, 1436; JP Essex 1437–8, 1440–3, 1446, 1448–9, 1453–5, 1457–9, 1461–5, 1467–70, 1472–80, 1483, Kent 1471, 1473–5, 1479–81, Surr 1475; comm of gaol delivery Colchester Castle, Essex, 1440, 1451; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1450–1, 1458, 1460, 1464, Suss 1450, 1465, Colchester, Essex, 1451, Essex 1452–3, 1458, 1462, 1468, 1471, 1476, London 1456, 1463, 1465, 1468, 1479, Midd 1463, 1465, 1468, 1472, 1477, Surr 1465, 1468, throughout the realm 1469; comm of array Essex 1451, 1457–9, 1464, 1469, 1472, Kent, Midd, Surr, Suss 1464; treasurer of England 29 May 1455–5 Oct 1456, shortly after 10 July 1460–Apr 1462, Apr 1471–4 Apr 1483; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 1461–4 Apr 1483; master of the king's hunt all forests, chases, and parks south of Trent, for life 18 Nov 1462; steward king's household 1463–71; chief steward duchy of Lancaster (southern parts) 1471 until death; keeper great seal June–July 1473. Lands in Essex.

minstrel/s (Eu)	Dover	1442–3 (333)
		1444–6 (334)
entertainers	Sandwich	1465–6 (827)
Possibly		
entertainers (lord treasurer)	Sandwich	1454–5 (824)

*See also* John Tiptoft *under* Lord Treasurer

Henry Bouchier (c 1472–13 Mar 1539/40), son of Henry Bouchier, 14th earl of Essex, *qv*; succ as 15th earl of Essex, 2nd Viscount, and 6th Lord Bouchier 4 Apr 1483. Comm oyer and terminer London 1495, 1503, Midd 1495, Kent 1495–6, 1538, Essex, Surr, Suss 1538;

JP Essex 1496, 1498–1502, 1504, 1506, 1508–15, 1520, 1523, 1525–6, 1528, 1530–2, 1536, 1538, 1540; comm of gaol delivery Colchester Castle, Essex, 1499, 1520, 1530, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1503; PC 1505; comm of musters Greenwich, Kent, 1512. Residence at Gaynes Park, Essex; lands in Essex.

players	Dover	1514–15 (405)
		1538–9 (438)

Walter Devereux (16 Sept 1539–22 Sept 1576), son and heir of Sir Richard Devereux and grandson and heir of Walter Devereux, 1st Viscount Hereford; succ as 2nd Viscount Hereford and 5th Lord Ferrers 27 Sept 1558; succ as 8th Lord Bourchier 28 Jan 1570/1; cr 18th earl of Essex 4 May 1572. Residences at Chartley, Staff, and Lamphey, Pembrokeshire; lands in Essex.

players	Dover	1574–5 (470)
	Folkestone	1574–5 (581)

Robert Devereux (19 Nov 1566–25 Feb 1600/1), son of Walter Devereux, 18th earl of Essex, *qv*; styled Viscount Hereford until he succ as 19th earl of Essex, 6th Lord Ferrers, and 9th Lord Bourchier 22 Sept 1576; beheaded 25 Feb 1600/1. Master of the horse 1587–97; PC 25 Feb 1592/3. Residences at Chartley, Staff, Lamphey, Pembrokeshire, and Essex House, Midd.

players	Dover	1584–5 (477)
	Faversham	1584–5 (558)
	Dover	1585–6 (478)
	Hythe	1586–7 (631)
	Faversham	1587–8 (559)
	Fordwich	1587–8 (601)
	Hythe	1587–8 (632)
	Maidstone	1587–8 (718)
	New Romney	1587–8 (801)
	Dover	1588–9 (480)
	Hythe	1588–9 (633)
	Lydd	1588–9 (703)
	New Romney	1588–9 (802)
	Faversham	1589–90 (560)
	Hythe	1589–90 (633)
Lydd	1589–90 (704)	
players (men)	Maidstone	1589–90 (720)
players	Faversham	1595–6 (562)

**Eu** *see* Henry Bourchier (1404–83) *under* Essex

### Exeter (duke)

Thomas Beaufort (c 1377–31 Dec 1426), illegitimate son of John of Gaunt, *qv under* Lancaster, and br of Henry Beaufort, *qv under* Cardinal; legitimated 6 Feb 1396/7; cr 1st earl of Dorset 5 July 1411 or 1412; cr 2nd duke of Exeter 18 Nov 1416. Lord chancellor

31 Jan 1409/10–5 Jan 1411/12; lord high adm for life 3 Mar 1411/12; JP Essex 1417, 1419, 1422–4. Lands in Kent and Suss.

minstrels	Dover	1425–6 (320)
		1426–7 (321)

John Holand (29 Mar 1395 or 1396–5 Aug 1447), son of John Holand, 1st duke of Exeter, and br and heir of Richard Holand; restored in blood, succ as 14th earl of Huntingdon 1417; cr 3rd duke of Exeter 6 Jan 1443/4. Constable Tower of London, sole 20 Aug 1420 and jt 28 Feb 1446/7; PC 24 Nov 1426–May 1445; JP Essex 1427, 1429, 1431–5, 1437–8, 1441–3, 1446, Suss 1433, 1435–7, 1439, 1441–2, 1444, Surr 1435–40, 1443–4; deputy marshal of England 15 Nov 1432–12 Sept 1436; lord high adm, sole 2 Oct 1435 and jt 14 Feb 1445/6; comm of array Burham, Kent, Suss 1435; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, London, Midd, Surr 1441. Residence at Barnstaple, Devon, and London.

minstrel/s (Huntingdon)	Dover	1438–9 (331)
		1440–1 (332)
minstrel/s	Dover	1443–4 (333)
	Canterbury	1444–5 (65)
	Dover	1444–6 (334)
minstrel/s (earl of Exeter)	Chartham	1444–5 (64)
minstrel/s	Chartham	1446–7 (68)

Henry Holand (27 June 1430–Sept 1475), son of John Holand, 3rd duke of Exeter, *qv*; succ as 4th duke of Exeter and 15th earl of Huntingdon 5 Aug 1447; attainted 4 Nov 1461; fled to Flanders 1463–Feb 1470/1; held in custody 26 May 1471–20 May 1475. Lord high adm, jt 14 Feb 1445/6 and sole 5 Aug 1447–60; constable Tower of London, jt 28 Feb 1446/7 and sole 6 Aug 1447–60; comm oyer and terminer Kent, London 1451, 1460, Midd 1460. Residence in London.

minstrel/s	Dover	1452–3 (337)
performers	Lydd	1452–3 (657)
		1453–4 (658)
		1454–5 (659)

### Exeter (marquess)

Henry Courtenay (c 1498–9 Jan 1538/9), son and heir of William Courtenay, 18th earl of Devon; succ as 19th earl of Devon Dec 1512; cr 1st marquess of Exeter 18 June 1525. PC 1520; keeper Birling Park, Kent, 28 Apr 1522; JP Kent 1526, 1528, 1531–2, 1537–8, Surr 1528, 1531–2, 1538; comm oyer and terminer Midd 1535. Residence at Tiverton Castle, Devon; lands in Essex, Kent, Midd, and Surr.

juggler	Dover	1531–2 (428)
minstrel	Dover	1534–5 (431)

### FitzJames

James FitzJames (c 1520–Sept 1579), son of Nicholas FitzJames; kt 19 Oct 1553. Eccles comm



diocese of Bath and Wells 12 Mar 1559/60; sheriff Dors and Somers 12 Nov 1560. Residence at Redlynch, Somers.

players (men)	Faversham	1576-7 (553)
---------------	-----------	--------------

### FitzWalter

Walter FitzWalter (31 May 1345-26 Sept 1386), son and heir of John FitzWalter, 2nd Lord FitzWalter; succ as 3rd Lord FitzWalter 18 Oct 1361. Comm of array Essex 1377, 1380, 1385-6; JP Essex 1380, 1382, 1386; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1381-2, 1386; adm northern fleet 26 Oct 1382-2 Dec 1383. Lands in Essex.

minstrel/s	Boxley	1380-3 (907)
------------	--------	--------------

Walter FitzWalter (22 June 1400 or 1401-25 Nov 1431), son of Walter FitzWalter, 4th Lord FitzWalter; succ as 5th Lord FitzWalter 1 Sept 1415. Master of the king's harthounds 29 July 1420 until death. Lands in Essex and Kent.

minstrel/s	Dover	1426-7 (321)
------------	-------	--------------

### French King's Son

Louis (23 July 1339-20 Sept 1384), second son of John II, king of France; count of Anjou after 25 Sept 1350; hostage of Charles, king of Navarre, after 22 Feb 1353/4-bef 19 Sept 1356; hostage in England after 15 Oct 1360-3; 1st duke of Anjou and Maine of the 2nd house of Anjou Oct 1360. Lieut-gen of Languedoc 6 Nov 1364-Jan 1379/80; jt regency during minority of his nephew, Charles VI, 2 Oct 1380-20 Sept 1384.

entertainers	Canterbury	1360-1 (49)
--------------	------------	-------------

### Fynche

Mr Finch, unidentified.

players	Lydd	1560-1 (696)
	New Romney	1560-1 (790)
	Lydd	1561-2 (697)
	New Romney	1561-2 (795)

### Gloucester (duchess)

Eleanor Cobham (nd-1454), da of Sir Reynold Cobham of Sterborough; m., 1428, Humphrey of Lancaster, 14th earl of Pembroke and 2nd duke of Gloucester, *qv*; convicted of witchcraft and sorcery, indicted for high treason, put to public penance in London, and sentenced to perpetual imprisonment Oct 1441.

minstrel/s	Dover	1438-9 (330)
------------	-------	--------------

### Gloucester (duke)

Humphrey of Lancaster (3 Oct 1390-23 Feb 1446/7), son of Henry IV; cr 2nd duke of Gloucester and 14th earl of Pembroke 16 May 1414. JP Essex 1405-7, 1410-14, 1416, 1429, 1431-5, 1437-8, 1440-3, 1446, Kent 1416, 1420, 1422-4, 1428-9, 1432-3, 1435-44,

1446; king's chamberlain 7 May 1413 and 30 Nov 1422; rc by 10 Apr 1415; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, for life 27 Nov 1415; chief justice and warden of forests south of Trent for life 27 Jan 1415/16; keeper of the realm and deputy of the king 30 Dec 1419, 23 Apr 1430; regent May 1422; protector 5 Dec 1422; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1427. Residences at Greenwich, Kent, and Baynard's Castle, London; lands in Essex and Kent.

minstrels	New Romney	1423-4 (733)
minstrel/s	Dover	1425-6 (320)
minstrels	Dover	1426-7 (321)
		1427-8 (322)
		1428-9 (323)
minstrel/s	Dover	1429-30 (324)
	New Romney	1429-30 (734)
		1430-1 (734)
minstrels	Dover	1430-1 (325)
minstrel/s	Canterbury	1431-2 (63)
	Dover	1431-2 (326)
		1432-3 (326)
		1433-4 (327)
minstrels	Dover	1434-5 (328)
minstrel/s	Dover	1436-7 (330)
		1438-9 (330)
		1438-9 (331)
minstrels	Dover	1438-9 (330)
minstrel/s	Dover	1439-40 (331)
		1440-1 (332)
		1442-3 (333)
	Hythe	1442-3 (612)
	Dover	1443-4 (333)
minstrels	Hythe	1443-4 (612)
minstrel/s	Canterbury	1444-5 (65)
	Dover	1444-6 (334)
	Hythe	1444-5 (612)
	Chartham	1445-6 (66)
	Eastry	1445-6 (67)
minstrels	New Romney	1445-6 (735)
minstrel/s	Dover	1446-7 (334)
performers	Lydd	1430-1 (647)
		1431-2 (647)
		1432-3 (648)
		1433-4 (648)
		1433-4 (649)
		1435-6 (649)
		1437-8 (650)
		1438-9 (650)

performers ( <i>cont</i> )	Lydd	1438-9 (651)
		1439-40 (651)
		1440-1 (652)
		1441-2 (652)
		1443-4 (652-3)
		1445-6 (653)
servant/s (possibly entertainer/s)	Canterbury	1446-7 (654)
		1436-7 (64)
		1438-9 (64)
		1442-3 (64)

See also Richard Plantagenet (1452-85) under **King**

### Gloucester (earl)

Possibly

Thomas le Despenser (22 Sept 1373-13 Jan 1399/1400), son and heir of Sir Edward le Despenser, 4th Lord le Despenser; succ as 5th Lord le Despenser 11 Nov 1375; cr 9th earl of Gloucester 29 Sep 1397-3 Nov 1399; kg in or bef Apr 1399; imprisoned in the Tower 20 Oct 1399; deprived of title of earl of Gloucester and all grants made to him after 21 Sept 1397 forfeited 3 Nov 1399; beheaded 13 Jan 1399/1400. Lands in London and Suss.

minstrel	Boxley	1400-1 (908)
----------	--------	--------------

### Grey

Probably

Edward Grey (1503?-2 July 1551), son of John Grey, 3rd Lord Grey of Powis; succ as 4th Lord Grey of Powis 15 Apr 1504.

players	Lydd	1538-9 (691)
	Dover	1546-7 (446)

See also William Grey below

Possibly

William Grey (c 1509-14 or 15 Dec 1562), son of Edmund Grey, 9th Lord Grey of Wilton; succ as 13th Lord Grey of Wilton 15 Oct 1521; committed to the Tower 15 or 16 Oct-2 Dec 1551; taken prisoner in France 21 Jan 1557/8; kg 19 Apr 1558; returned to England for coronation of Elizabeth 1 25 Jan 1558/9; returned to France as a prisoner until ransomed by Apr 1560. Lieut of Hammes Picardy 29 June 1531-26 Sept 1546; deputy of Boulogne 9 Apr 1546; keeper Byfleet Park, Surr, 11 Oct 1549-18 Dec 1556; warden, gov, surveyor, and lieut castle, town and county of Guines, Picardy, 5 Nov 1552-21 Jan 1557/8. Lands in Suss.

players	Lydd	1538-9 (691)
	Dover	1546-7 (446)

See also Edward Grey above

**Guildford**

Henry Guildford (1489–bef 22 May 1532), son of Sir Richard Guildford of Cranbrook and Rolvenden, Kent, and br of Edward Guildford, *qv* under **Lord Warden**. Constable and keeper castle and park of Leeds, Kent, 24 Dec 1512; master of the king's horse 6 Nov 1515–18 July 1522; JP Kent 1515, 1517, 1521, 1524, 1526, 1528, 1531, Surr 1521; comptroller of the household by 1 Sept 1522; steward manor of Legh, Kent, 1522; sheriff Kent 1522. Residence in London; lands in Kent.

minstrels	Dover	1516–17 (409) 1525–6 (424)
-----------	-------	-------------------------------

**Hastings of Loughborough**

Edward Hastings (by 1519–5 Mar 1571/2), son of George Hastings, 3rd Lord Hastings (of Hastings) and 18th earl of Huntingdon; kt 15 Sept 1547; KG 25 May 1555; cr Lord Hastings of Loughborough 19 Jan 1557/8; imprisoned for hearing mass Apr 1561. Master of the horse by 16 Nov 1553–18 Dec 1557; PC by 14 Dec 1553; receiver-gen court of augmentations Essex, Herts, London, and Midd 14 Dec 1553–Jan 1553/4; MP Midd 1553–5; JP Midd 1554; chamberlain queen's household by 21 Mar 1557/8; Residence at Stoke Poges, Leic; lands in Midd.

bearward	Canterbury	1563–4 (192)
----------	------------	--------------

**Haute**

William Haute (nd–bef 6 Sept 1498); KB 26 May 1465. Comm of array Kent 1460, 1469–72, 1490, 1496; keeper the king's warren by Sandwich, Kent, 12 July 1461; JP Kent 1461–2, 1464–5, 1467, 1469, 1471, 1473–5, 1479–81, 1485, 1487, 1489–90, 1493–4; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1463, 1465, 1495–6, Midd 1463, 1465, Surrey 1463, 1465, 1495, Essex, Suss 1495; sheriff Kent 5 Nov 1465–4 Nov 1466, 7 Nov 1474–4 Nov 1475, 5 Nov 1482–12 May 1483; comm of musters Sandwich, Kent 1468, 1472; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury, Kent, 1486–93, Maidstone, Kent, 1489. Lands in Kent.

minstrel	Dover	1482–3 (364)
----------	-------	--------------

**Hawarden** *see* John Howard *under* **Howard****Hereford** (earl)

Humphrey de Bohun (25 Mar 1342–16 Jan 1372/3), son and heir of William de Bohun, 6th earl of Northampton, and nephew and heir of Humphrey de Bohun, 10th earl of Hereford and Essex; succ as 7th earl of Northampton 16 Sept 1360; succ as 11th earl of Hereford and 12th earl of Essex 15 Oct 1361; KG c 1365. Hereditary constable England 15 Oct 1361 until death; JP Essex 1364, 1367–8, 1370; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1367–8, 1370. Lands in Essex, Kent, London, Midd, and Surr.

entertainers	Canterbury	1363–4 (51)
--------------	------------	-------------

**Hereford** (viscount)

Walter Devereux (1491–17 Sept 1558), son and heir of John Devereux, 3rd Lord Ferrers; succ

as 4th Lord Ferrers, 3 or 7 May 1501; KG 13 Aug 1523; cr Viscount Hereford 2 Feb 1549/50. Steward household of Mary, princess of Wales, *qv* under **Queen**, 25 May 1526; PC Jan 1549/50–July 1553. Lands in London.

players	Dover	1556–7 (456)
---------	-------	--------------

### Hertford (earl)

Edward Seymour (22 May 1539–6 Apr 1621), son of Edward Seymour, 5th duke of Somerset and 8th earl of Hertford, *qv* under **Somerset**; styled earl of Hertford 1547–12 Apr 1552; honours forfeited 12 Apr 1552; restored 1553 or 1554; cr Lord Beauchamp and 9th earl of Hertford 13 Jan 1558/9; imprisoned 1561; released after 27 Jan 1567/8. JP Midd 1611; sent on embassy to Brussels Apr–May 1605. Residence at Elvetham, Hants.

players	Canterbury	1581–2 (215)
	Faversham	1592–3 (561)
		1600–1 (564)
trumpeters (lord ambassador)	Dover	1604–5 (493)

See also Edward Seymour (c 1500–52) under **Somerset** (duke)

### Howard

John Howard (1430–22 Aug 1485); kt 29 Mar 1461; known as Lord Howard when summ to parl 15 Oct 1470–15 Nov 1482; KG 24 Apr 1472; cr duke of Norfolk 28 June 1483. JP Essex 1450, 1467–9, 1472–80, 1483, Kent 1483–5, Midd 1483, 1485, Surr 1483–4, Suss 1483–5; constable Colchester Castle, Essex, 6 July 1461; comm of array Essex 1463, 1484; comm of musters Essex 1463; treasurer king's household 1466–74; keeper of the wardrobe 30 Sept? 1468–3 Oct 1470, 11 Apr 1471–30 Sept 1474; gov Calais June 1471; steward manors of Bentley, Canfeld, Earl's Colne, Hethingham at the Castle, and Stanstede Mounfichet, Essex, 9 Nov 1475; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1476, Midd 1477, London 1480, 1484; PC 13 May 1483; marshal of England 28 June 1483–22 Aug 1485; adm England, Ireland, and Aquitaine 25 July 1483–22 Aug 1485; surveyor of array Essex, Kent, Midd, Surr, Suss 1483; comm of gaol delivery Newgate, London, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1484. Residence at Stoke Nayland, Suff; lands in Essex, Kent, London, Surr, and Suss.

minstrel/s (Sir John Hawarden)	Sandwich	1462–3 (826)
trumpeters	Sandwich	1480–1 (829)

Edmund Howard (bet 1478 and 1480–19 Mar 1538/9), son of Thomas Howard, 7th duke of Norfolk, *qv* under **Surrey**, and father of Catherine Howard, queen consort of Henry VIII; styled Lord Howard; kt 9 Sept 1513. JP Surr 1512, 1514–15, 1518, 1522, 1524–5, 1531–2; comptroller town and marches of Calais 13 Apr 1531–8.

minstrels	Dover	1531–2 (428)
-----------	-------	--------------

Thomas Howard (c 1520–28 Jan 1581/2), son of Thomas Howard, 8th duke of Norfolk, *qv*;

restored in blood 1 May 1553; cr Viscount Howard of Bindon 13 Jan 1558/9. Residence at Bindon, Dors.

players	Dover	1577-8 (471)
	Faversham	1577-8 (554)

### Humphrey

Sir Humphrey of the North Country, unidentified.

players	Canterbury	1562-3 (190)
---------	------------	--------------

### Hunsdon

Henry Carey (4 Mar 1525/6-23 July 1596), son and heir of William Carey of Aldenham, Herts; cr 1st Lord Hunsdon 13 Jan 1558/9. JP Essex, Kent 1562, 1564, 1584; pc 16 Nov 1577; lord chamberlain July 1585 until death; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 1589 until death; chief justice itinerant royal forests south of Trent 20 Dec 1591 until death. Residences at Buckingham, Bucks, and Hunsdon, Herts; lands in Essex and Kent.

players	Canterbury	1565-6 (194)
	Dover	1565-6 (465)
	Lydd	1565-6 (698)
	Canterbury	1566-7 (194)
	Dover	1584-5 (477)
	Faversham	1595-6 (562)

Possibly players (lord chamberlain)	Maidstone	1584-5 (716)
----------------------------------------	-----------	--------------

*See also* Charles Howard *under* Lord Admiral

### Huntingdon (countess)

Juliana de Leybourne (nd-c 1 Nov 1367), da and heir of Sir Thomas de Leybourne of Leybourne and Newington, Kent; m. 1stly, nd, John de Hastings, 2nd Lord Hastings (29 Sept 1286-20 Jan 1324/5), m. 2ndly, bef 23 Sept 1325, Sir Thomas le Blount (nd-17 Aug 1328), m. 3rdly, bef 17 Oct 1328, Sir William de Clinton (c 1304-25 Aug 1354), later Lord Clinton (by writ 6 Sept 1330) and earl of Huntingdon (10 Mar 1336/7), *qv*; livery of lands, knights fees, and adwosons assigned to her in dower 23 Sept and 3 Dec 1325. Lands in Essex, Kent, and Suss.

minstrels	Dover	1365-6 (309)
-----------	-------	--------------

### Huntingdon (earl)

William de Clinton (c 1304-25 August 1354), son of John de Clinton, Lord Clinton of Maxstoke, Warw; held to have become Lord Clinton when summ to parl 6 Sept 1330; cr 11th earl of Huntingdon 10 Mar 1336/7. JP Kent 1328, 1332, 1351; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 14 Dec 1330-3 Dec 1343; comm oyer and terminer

Kent 1331–2, 1336–7, 1339, 1343–5, 1350–1, Surr 1331, 1346, Suss 1331, 1333; adm western fleet 16 July 1333–2 Jan 1334/5; overseer of comms of array Kent, Surr, Suss 1338; member of council of Edward, keeper of the realm, 28 May 1340; keeper Throwley Priory, Kent, 18 Feb 1341/2 until death; keeper forests south of Trent 4 Dec 1343–25 Aug 1345; keeper castle and town of Rochester, Kent, 15 Mar 1353/4 until death. Lands in Essex, Kent, Surr, and Suss.

trumpeters	Boxley	1353–4 (905)
------------	--------	--------------

Francis Hastings (c 1514–23 June 1560), son and heir of George Hastings, 18th earl of Huntingdon; styled Lord Hastings 1529–24 Mar 1543/4; KB 29 May 1533; succ as 19th earl of Huntingdon 24 Mar 1543/4; KG 24 Apr 1549. Master of the harthounds 5 July 1559. Residence at Ashby de la Zouche, Leic.

minstrels	Canterbury	1549–50 (169)
-----------	------------	---------------

*See also* John Holand *under* Exeter (duke)

### Iden

Alexander Iden (nd–by 7 Nov 1457). Sheriff Kent Apr–2 Dec 1450, 17 Nov 1456–7 Nov 1457 (account rendered by his widow); keeper Rochester Castle, Kent, 1 Sept 1450–by 7 Nov 1457; comm of array Kent 11 Aug 1456; JP Kent 1456. Residence at Ripple-court, Westwell, Kent; lands in Kent.

entertainer/s	Sandwich	1454–5 (824)
---------------	----------	--------------

### Kent

Edmund Grey (26 Oct 1416–22 May 1490), son and heir of Sir John Grey and grandson and heir of Reynold Grey, 3rd Lord Grey of Ruthin; succ as 4th Lord Grey of Ruthin 30 Sept or 18 Oct 1440; cr 11th earl of Kent 30 May 1465. PC 20 May 1443 and 24 June 1463; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1460, 1483, Essex 1462, 1483, London, Midd, Surr, Suss 1483; lord high treasurer 24 June 1463; comm of array Kent 1470; comm of gaol delivery Newgate, London, 1484. Residence at Ruthin, Denbighshire.

minstrels	Dover	1468–9 (343)
-----------	-------	--------------

		1469–70 (345)
--	--	---------------

minstrel	Hythe	1482–3 (619)
----------	-------	--------------

George Grey (bef 1455–16 Dec 1503), son of Edmund Grey, 11th earl of Kent, *qv*; succ as 12th earl of Kent and 5th Lord Grey of Ruthin 1490. Comm of gaol delivery Newgate, London, 1484; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1496; JP Kent 1496. Residence at Amptill, Beds.

bearward	Dover	1499–1500 (386)
----------	-------	-----------------

		1501–2 (387)
--	--	--------------

		1502–3 (389)
--	--	--------------

Richard Grey (c 1478–3 May 1523), son of George Grey, 12th earl of Kent, *qv*; succ as 13th earl of Kent and 6th Lord Grey of Ruthin Dec 1503. Residence in Lombard Street, London.

bearward	Dover	1505-6 (392)
	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
bearwards	Dover	1517-18 (410)
	Lydd	1518-19 (676)
bearward	New Romney	1518-19 (765)
	Dover	1520-1 (416)
bearwards	Lydd	1520-1 (678)
	Sandwich	1520-1 (838)
bearward	Dover	1522-3 (422)

### King

Edward Plantagenet (17 or 18 June 1239-7 July 1307), son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence; acc as Edward I 16 Nov 1272; crowned 19 Aug 1274.

entertainers	Canterbury	1277-8 (28)
		1301-2 (31)
trumpeters	Canterbury	1298-9 (31)

Edward Plantagenet (25 Apr 1284-21 Sept 1327), son of Edward I, *qv*, and Eleanor of Castile; regent of England during the king's absence 22 Aug 1297-c Mar 1297/8; cr prince of Wales and earl of Chester 7 Feb 1300/1; acc as Edward II 8 July 1307; crowned 25 Feb 1307/8; captive 16 Nov 1326-21 Sept 1327; deposed 20 Jan 1326/7.

entertainers	Canterbury	1309-10 (34)
--------------	------------	--------------

Edward Plantagenet (13 Nov 1312-21 June 1377), son of Edward II, *qv*, and Isabella, da of Philip IV of France; summ to parl as earl of Chester 1320; proclaimed guardian of the realm during the king's absence 27 Oct 1326; chosen king by parl 14 Jan 1326/7; crowned as Edward III 29 Feb 1326/7.

entertainers	Canterbury	1331-2 (39)
		1334-5 (40)
		1341-2 (42)
		1360-1 (49)
		1363-4 (51)
entertainer	Chartham	1364-5 (52)
	Canterbury	1364-5 (52)
entertainer/s	Canterbury	1365-6 (53)
entertainer	Canterbury	1365-6 (53)
entertainers	Canterbury	1366-7 (53)
entertainer	Canterbury	1366-7 (54)
		1367-8 (54)
entertainers	Canterbury	1367-8 (55)
		1367-8 (55)
entertainers	Canterbury	1367-8 (55)
entertainer	Canterbury	1369-70 (56)
entertainers	Canterbury	1369-70 (56)
		1372-3 (57)



entertainer	Canterbury	1374-5 (58)
entertainer/s	Canterbury	1374-5 (58)
entertainers	Canterbury	1374-5 (58)
entertainer/s	Canterbury	1375-6 (58)
fool	Canterbury	1363-4 (50)
		1366-7 (53)
		1372-3 (57)
bourder	Dover	1365-6 (309)
minstrel/s	Dover	1366-7 (310)
trumpeter	Dover	1366-7 (310)
harper	Dover	1369-70 (312)

Richard Plantagenet (6 Jan 1366/7-14 Feb 1399/1400), son of Edward, prince of Wales, and Joan of Kent, countess of Kent, *qv* under **Queen Mother**; cr prince of Wales 20 Nov 1376; acc as Richard II 21 June 1377; crowned 16 July 1377; abdicated 29 Sept 1399.

entertainers	Canterbury	1377-8 (59)
--------------	------------	-------------

Henry of Bolingbroke (Apr 1366-20 Mar 1412/3), son of John of Gaunt, 2nd duke of Lancaster, *qv*, and Blanche of Lancaster; summ to parl as 9th earl of Derby 3 Sept 1385; cr duke of Hereford 29 Sept 1397; succ as 3rd duke and 6th earl of Lancaster 3 Feb 1398/9; declared Henry IV by parl 30 Sept 1399; crowned 13 Oct 1399.

minstrel/s	Canterbury	1402-3 (60)
------------	------------	-------------

Henry of Windsor (6 Dec 1421-21 May 1471), son of Henry V and Catherine of Valois; acc as Henry VI 1 Sept 1422; proclaimed king of France 21 Oct 1422; crowned king of England 6 Nov 1429; crowned king of France 16 Dec 1431; deposed 4 Mar 1460/1; restored 3 Oct 1470; crowned 13 Oct 1470; deposed 11 Apr 1471.

minstrel/s	Dover	1429-30 (324)
	New Romney	1429-30 (734)
	Canterbury	1431-2 (63)
	Dover	1439-40 (331)
		1440-1 (332)
		1443-4 (333)
	Canterbury	1444-5 (66)
	Dover	1444-6 (334)
	Canterbury	1445-6 (67)
		1446-7 (69)
	Dover	1446-7 (334)
	Ickham	1447-8 (70)
	Hythe	1448-9 (612)
	New Romney	1448-9 (735)
	Dover	1449-50 (336)
Canterbury	1450-1 (72)	

minstrel/s ( <i>cont</i> )	Dover	1450-1 (336)	
	New Romney	1450-1 (736)	
	Hythe	1452-3 (613)	
	New Romney	1452-3 (736)	
minstrels	Dover	1452-3 (337)	
	minstrel/s	Dover	1453-4 (337)
		Hythe	1454-5 (613)
		1454-5 (614)	
minstrels	Sandwich	1454-5 (824)	
	Lydd	1455-6 (660)	
		1456-7 (660)	
	Dover	1457-8 (338)	
minstrel/s	Lydd	1457-8 (661)	
	Lydd	1458-9 (661)	
	Sandwich	1458-9 (825)	
minstrels	Lydd	1458-9 (662)	
minstrel/s	Canterbury	1459-60 (74)	
	London	1459-60 (74)	
	Lydd	1461-2 (663)	
servant/s (possibly entertainer/s)	Canterbury	1436-7 (64)	
		1442-3 (64)	
		1452-3 (73)	
		1453-4 (73)	
		1455-6 (73)	
		1456-7 (73)	
	performers	Lydd	1445-6 (653)
			1445-6 (654)
			1446-7 (654)
			1447-8 (655)
1448-9 (655-6)			
1448-9 (656)			
1450-2 (657)			
1452-3 (657)			
1453-4 (658)			
1454-5 (659)			
entertainers	Canterbury	1450-1 (72)	
	Sandwich	1454-5 (824)	

Edward of York (28 Apr 1442-9 Apr 1483), son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd duke of York, *qv*, and Cecily Neville, *qv* under York (duchess); acc as Edward IV 4 Mar 1460/1; crowned 28 June 1461; fled England 3 Oct 1470-14 Mar 1470/1; restored 11 Apr 1471.

minstrel/s	Lydd	1461-2 (663)
minstrel	Dover	1462-3 (339)
	Lydd	1462-3 (663)
minstrels	Dover	1462-3 (340)

minstrels ( <i>cont</i> )	Sandwich	1462-3 (825)
minstrel/s	Lydd	1463-4 (663)
	Canterbury	1464-5 (74)
	Dover	1465-6 (340)
		1466-7 (341)
		1467-8 (343)
minstrels	Hythe	1467-8 (615)
minstrel	Lydd	1468-9 (665)
minstrel/s	Canterbury	1468-9 (76)
	Dover	1468-9 (344)
	Sandwich	1468-9 (828)
	Dover	1469-70 (345)
		1469-70 (346)
	Hythe	1470-1 (615)
	Dover	1471-2 (348)
	Hythe	1471-2 (615)
minstrels	Canterbury	1471-2 (76)
	Lydd	1471-2 (666)
	Dover	1472-3 (349)
	Lydd	1472-3 (667)
minstrel	Lydd	1473-4 (668)
minstrel/s	Dover	1473-4 (352)
minstrels	Dover	1473-4 (351)
minstrel/s	Dover	1474-5 (352)
minstrels	Canterbury	1474-5 (78)
	Lydd	1474-5 (668)
minstrel/s	Dover	1475-6 (354)
minstrels	Canterbury	1476-7 (79)
minstrel/s	Dover	1477-8 (356)
	Hythe	1477-8 (617)
	Dover	1478-9 (358)
		1479-80 (360)
		1480-1 (361)
minstrels	Canterbury	1480-1 (82)
	Hythe	1480-1 (618)
	Sandwich	1480-1 (829)
	Dover	1481-2 (362)
entertainers	Sandwich	1465-6 (827)
	Canterbury	1473-4 (78)
		1477-8 (80)
		1479-80 (81)
		1481-2 (82)
		1482-3 (83)
servant/s (possibly entertainer/s)	Canterbury	1467-8 (75)
		1468-9 (75)

servant/s (possibly entertainer/s) ( <i>cont</i> )	Canterbury	1472-3 (76) 1473-4 (78)
servants	New Romney	1474-5 (739)
trumpeter/s	Dover	1468-9 (344) 1469-70 (345)
trumpeters	Canterbury	1478-9 (80)
	Sandwich	1480-1 (829)
lion-keeper	Canterbury	1474-5 (78)
performers	New Romney	1476-7 (740)
	Lydd	1477-8 (669)
	New Romney	1477-8 (740)
	Lydd	1478-9 (669) 1479-80 (670)
	New Romney	1480-1 (742)
		1481-2 (743)
bearward	Dover	1478-9 (358) 1479-80 (361)
	Lydd	1479-80 (670)

Richard Plantagenet (2 Oct 1452-22 Aug 1485), son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd duke of York, *qv*, and Cecily Neville, *qv* under York (duchess), and br of Edward iv, *qv*; cr 3rd duke of Gloucester 1 Nov 1461; adm of England 12 Oct 1462-3 Oct 1470, Apr 1471-25 June 1483; constable of England 17 Oct 1469-3 Oct 1470; protector of the realm 9 Apr 1483; acc as Richard III 26 June 1483; crowned 6 July 1483.

minstrel/s (Gloucester)	Dover	1473-4 (350) 1473-4 (352)
	Canterbury	1474-5 (78)
	Dover	1475-6 (353)
	Canterbury	1476-7 (79)
	Dover	1476-7 (356) 1477-8 (358)
	Canterbury	1478-9 (81)
	Dover	1478-9 (359) 1480-1 (362)
	Hythe	1480-1 (618)
	Dover	1481-2 (363) 1482-3 (365)
minstrels (lord protector)	Sandwich	1482-3 (829-30)
minstrels	Dover	1483-4 (367)
minstrels (Gloucester)	Hythe	1483-4 (620)
	New Romney	1483-4 (744)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1484-5 (620)
minstrels	Hythe	1484-5 (620)
entertainers (Gloucester)	Canterbury	1477-8 (80) 1479-80 (81)

entertainers (Gloucester) ( <i>cont</i> )	Canterbury	1481-2 (82)
		1482-3 (83)
entertainers	Canterbury	1483-4 (83)
performers (Gloucester)	New Romney	1477-8 (740)
		1478-9 (741)
		1479-80 (742)
		1480-1 (743)
	Lydd	1482-3 (671)
	New Romney	1482-3 (744)
performers	Lydd	1483-4 (671)
lion	Dover	1484-5 (368)

Henry Tudor 'of Richmond' (28 Jan 1456/7-21 Apr 1509), son of Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond, and Margaret Beaufort, *qv* under **Queen Mother**; succ as earl of Richmond at birth; fled to Brittany 1471-85; acc as Henry VII 22 Aug 1485; crowned 30 Oct 1485.

entertainers	Canterbury	1487-8 (85)
		1488-9(85)
		1489-90 (86)
		1490-1 (89)
		1491-2 (89)
		1492-3 (90)
		1493-4 (90)
		1495-6 (91)
		1496-7 (91)
entertainer/s	Canterbury	1497-8 (92)
entertainers	Canterbury	1498-9 (92)
		1499-1500 (93)
		1500-1 (94)
		1502-3 (97)
		1505-6 (103)
		1506-7 (104)
		1507-8 (105)
		1508-9 (106)
minstrels	Dover	1487-8 (373)
	Hythe	1487-8 (622)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1488-9 (622)
minstrels	Dover	1488-9 (374)
		1489-90 (375)
	Sandwich	1489-90 (830)
	Dover	1490-1 (376)
	Hythe	1490-1 (623)
	Dover	1491-2 (377)
	Hythe	1491-2 (623)
	Dover	1492-3 (378)
		1493-4 (380)

minstrel/s	Hythe	1494-5 (623)
minstrels	Dover	1494-5 (380)
		1495-6 (381)
		1496-7 (382)
	Sandwich	1496-7 (830)
minstrel/s	Dover	1497-8 (383)
minstrels	New Romney	1497-8 (754)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1498-9 (624)
minstrels	Dover	1498-9 (384)
	Sandwich	1498-9 (831)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1499-1500 (625)
	New Romney	1499-1500 (756)
minstrels	Dover	1499-1500 (385)
	Canterbury	1500-1 (94)
		1501-2 (97)
	Sandwich	1502-3 (832)
	Canterbury	1503-4 (97)
	Dover	1503-4 (389)
	Hythe	1503-4 (626)
	Canterbury	1504-5 (99)
		1505-6 (102)
	Dover	1505-6 (392)
	Sandwich	1505-6 (832)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1506-7 (627)
minstrels	Dover	1506-7 (393)
	Sandwich	1506-7 (833)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1507-8 (760)
minstrels	Dover	1507-8 (395)
	Sandwich	1507-8 (833)
	Hythe	1508-9 (628)
marmoset	Dover	1488-9 (374)
performers	New Romney	1488-9 (750)
	Canterbury	1506-7 (103)
bearward	Sandwich	1496-7 (831)
		1497-8 (831)
bearward/s	Sandwich	1502-3 (832)
		1505-6 (832)
bearwards	Sandwich	1506-7 (832)
bearward	Dover	1507-8 (394)
	New Romney	1507-8 (760)
		1508-9 (760)
trumpeters	Sandwich	1497-8 (831)
players	Dover	1502-3 (389)
		1503-4 (390)
disours	Canterbury	1503-4 (97)

Possibly minstrel/s	New Romney	1495-6 (754) 1509-10 (761)
------------------------	------------	-------------------------------

*See also* Henry Tudor *below*; Arthur Tudor *under* Prince

Henry Tudor (28 June 1491-28 Jan 1546/7), son of Henry VII, *qv*, and Elizabeth of York, *qv* *under* Queen; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 5 Apr 1492; cr duke of York 31 Oct 1494-18 Feb 1502/3; cr prince of Wales 18 Feb 1502/3; acc as Henry VIII 22 Apr 1509; crowned 24 June 1509.

players (lord warden)	Dover	1494-5 (380)
players	New Romney	1516-17 (764)
	Sandwich	1517-18 (836)
	Dover	1518-19 (410)
	Canterbury	1520-1 (124)
	Dover	1520-1 (417)
	Lydd	1520-1 (679)
	Sandwich	1520-1 (838)
	Dover	1525-6 (425)
	Lydd	1526-7 (681)
	New Romney	1526-7 (768)
	Canterbury	1527-8 (135)
		1529-30 (138)
		1530-1 (140)
	Faversham	1530-1 (543)
	Lydd	1530-1 (684)
	Canterbury	1531-2 (142)
		1532-3 (143)
		1533-4 (145)
	Dover	1533-4 (430)
	Canterbury	1534-5 (147)
	Dover	1535-6 (433)
	Lydd	1535-6 (689)
	Canterbury	1536-7 (148)
	Dover	1536-7 (434)
	Lydd	1536-7 (690)
	Sandwich	1536-7 (849)
	Dover	1537-8 (437)
	Sandwich	1537-8 (850)
	Canterbury	1538-9 (150)
	Lydd	1538-9 (691)
	Canterbury	1539-40 (153)
	Faversham	1539-40 (543)
	Lydd	1539-40 (691)
	New Romney	1539-40 (773)

players ( <i>cont</i> )	Sandwich	1539-40 (851)
	Canterbury	1540-1 (154)
	Dover	1540-1 (440)
	Faversham	1540-1 (543)
	Lydd	1540-1 (692)
	New Romney	1540-1 (774)
	Dover	1541-2 (441)
	Faversham	1541-2 (543)
	Folkestone	1541-2 (576)
	Lydd	1541-2 (692)
	Canterbury	1542-3 (156)
	Dover	1543-4 (444)
minstrel/s (lord warden)	Hythe	1495-6 (624)
minstrels (lord warden)	Dover	1495-6 (381)
minstrels (York)	New Romney	1496-7 (754)
minstrels (lord warden)	Sandwich	1496-7 (830-1)
minstrel/s (York)	Hythe	1497-8 (624)
minstrels (lord warden)	Dover	1498-9 (384)
minstrel/s (York)	Hythe	1499-1500 (625)
minstrel/s (lord warden)	New Romney	1499-1500 (756)
minstrels (lord warden)	Dover	1502-3 (388)
minstrel/s (prince)	Hythe	1503-4 (626)
minstrels (lord warden)	Dover	1503-4 (389)
minstrels (prince)	Canterbury	1504-5 (99)
	Dover	1504-5 (391)
		1505-6 (392)
minstrel/s (prince)	Hythe	1506-7 (627)
minstrels (prince)	Dover	1506-7 (393)
	Hythe	1506-7 (627)
	New Romney	1506-7 (759)
	Dover	1507-8 (394)
		1507-8 (395)
	Hythe	1507-8 (628)
	Dover	1508-9 (395)
	New Romney	1508-9 (760)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1509-10 (761)
minstrels	Dover	1509-10 (396)
	Sandwich	1509-10 (833)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1510-11 (761)
minstrels	Dover	1510-11 (398)
		1510-11 (399)
	New Romney	1510-11 (761)
	Sandwich	1510-11 (833)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1511-12 (762)
minstrels	Dover	1511-12 (401)



minstrels ( <i>cont</i> )	Dover	1512-13 (402)	
	Folkestone	1512-13 (574)	
	Sandwich	1512-13 (834)	
	Dover	1513-14 (404)	
		1514-15 (406)	
	Faversham	1514-15 (539)	
	Canterbury	1515-16 (113)	
	Dover	1515-16 (407)	
	Sandwich	1515-16 (834)	
	Dover	1516-17 (409)	
	Faversham	1516-17 (540)	
	Sandwich	1516-17 (835)	
	minstrel minstrels	Sandwich	1517-18 (836)
		Dover	1517-18 (410)
Faversham		1517-18 (540)	
Canterbury		1518-19 (116)	
Dover		1518-19 (411)	
Faversham		1518-19 (540)	
Sandwich		1518-19 (837)	
Dover		1519-20 (414)	
minstrels ( <i>serjeants</i> ) minstrels		Dover	1519-20 (414)
		Faversham	1519-20 (540)
	Dover	1520-1 (417)	
	Faversham	1520-1 (541)	
	Sandwich	1520-1 (838)	
	Dover	1521-2 (419)	
	Faversham	1521-2 (541)	
	Lydd	1521-2 (679)	
	New Romney	1521-2 (767)	
	Sandwich	1521-2 (839)	
	Dover	1523-4 (423)	
	Faversham	1523-4 (541)	
	Lydd	1523-4 (680)	
	Canterbury	1524-5 (132)	
	Dover	1524-5 (424)	
	Faversham	1524-5 (542)	
	Lydd	1524-5 (680)	
	Dover	1525-6 (424)	
	Faversham	1525-6 (542)	
	Canterbury	1526-7 (134)	
Dover	1526-7 (426)		
Faversham	1526-7 (542)		
Lydd	1526-7 (681)		
Dover	1527-8 (426)		
Faversham	1527-8 (542)		

minstrels ( <i>cont</i> )	Sandwich	1527-8 (846)
	Canterbury	1528-9 (136)
	Dover	1528-9 (427)
	Faversham	1528-9 (542)
		1529-30 (543)
		1530-1 (543)
	Lydd	1530-1 (684)
	Dover	1531-2 (428)
	Faversham	1531-2 (543)
	Lydd	1531-2 (685)
	Sandwich	1531-2 (847)
	Lydd	1532-3 (687)
	New Romney	1532-3 (771)
	Dover	1533-4 (430)
	Sandwich	1533-4 (849)
	Canterbury	1534-5 (147)
	Faversham	1539-40 (543)
	Lydd	1540-1 (692)
	New Romney	1540-1 (774)
	Canterbury	1542-3 (156)
	Dover	1543-4 (443)
		1543-4 (444)
	Folkestone	1543-4 (578)
	New Romney	1543-4 (775)
minstrel	Dover	1544-5 (444)
	Folkestone	1544-5 (579)
minstrels	Dover	1544-5 (444)
bearward (lord warden)	Dover	1497-8 (383)
	New Romney	1498-9 (755)
bearwards (prince)	Dover	1503-4 (390)
bearwards	Dover	1509-10 (398)
	Sandwich	1509-10 (833)
bearward	New Romney	1510-11 (761)
bearwards	Dover	1510-11 (399)
	Sandwich	1510-11 (833)
bearward	Dover	1511-12 (400)
	Lydd	c 1511-12 (673)
bearward/s	New Romney	1512-13 (762)
bearwards	Dover	1512-13 (401)
	Sandwich	1512-13 (834)
bearward	Dover	1513-14 (404)
bearwards	Folkestone	1514-15 (575)
	New Romney	1514-15 (763)
bearward	Dover	1515-16 (406)
bearwards	New Romney	1515-16 (763)

bearward	Dover	1516-17 (408)
	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
	Sandwich	1516-17 (835)
bearward/s	New Romney	1516-17 (764)
bearward	Dover	1517-18 (410)
	Lydd	1517-18 (675)
	New Romney	1517-18 (765)
bearward/s	Sandwich	1517-18 (836)
bearward (sergeant of bears)	Dover	1518-19 (412)
bearward	Lydd	1518-19 (676)
bearward/s	New Romney	1518-19 (766)
bearwards	Sandwich	1518-19 (836)
bearward	Dover	1519-20 (415)
	Lydd	1519-20 (677)
	Sandwich	1519-20 (837)
	New Romney	1520-1 (766)
	Dover	1521-2 (418)
	Lydd	1521-2 (679)
	Sandwich	1521-2 (839)
	Dover	1522-3 (422)
bearward (sergeant of bears)	Dover	1523-4 (422)
bearward	Lydd	1523-4 (680)
	Dover	1525-6 (424)
	Lydd	1525-6 (680)
bearwards	New Romney	1525-6 (767)
bearward	Dover	1526-7 (426)
bearwards	New Romney	1527-8 (768)
bearward	Sandwich	1531-2 (848)
	Dover	1532-3 (429)
		1532-3 (430)
	Hythe	1532-3 (629)
	New Romney	1532-3 (770)
		1533-4 (771)
bearwards	Dover	1533-4 (430)
bearward	Canterbury	1541-2 (154)
	Folkestone	1541-2 (576)
		1541-2 (577)
	Lydd	1541-2 (692)
bearwards	Dover	1541-2 (441)
	Lydd	1541-2 (693)
bearward	Canterbury	1542-3 (156)
	Folkestone	1542-3 (577)
bearwards	New Romney	1542-3 (775)
bearward	Canterbury	1543-4 (157)
	Dover	1543-4 (443)

bearwards	Dover	1543-4 (442)
bearward	Canterbury	1544-5 (159)
	Dover	1544-5 (444)
	Folkestone	1544-5 (579)
	Dover	1546-7 (446)
entertainers (prince)	Canterbury	1502-3 (97)
		1505-6 (103)
		1506-7 (104)
		1507-8 (105)
		1508-9 (106)
entertainers	Canterbury	1509-10 (107)
crowders (prince)	Canterbury	1505-6 (102)
		1506-7 (103)
trumpeters (prince)	Sandwich	1507-8 (833)
trumpeters	Canterbury	1512-13 (109)
		1513-14 (110)
		1519-20 (119)
	Dover	1519-20 (414)
		1519-20 (415)
	Canterbury	1521-2 (127)
	Dover	1521-2 (419)
	Sandwich	1521-2 (839)
	Canterbury	1526-7 (134)
		1532-3 (143)
	Dover	1535-6 (433)
	Canterbury	1537-8 (149)
	Dover	1537-8 (437)
	Canterbury	1538-9 (150)
	Dover	1538-9 (438)
	Canterbury	1539-40 (153)
		1540-1 (154)
	Dover	1540-1 (440)
		1541-2 (442)
	Folkestone	1541-2 (576)
	Dover	1542-3 (442)
	Canterbury	1543-4 (158)
	Dover	1545-6 (445)
waits	Sandwich	1510-11 (833)
	Canterbury	1513-14 (110)
		1514-15 (112)
		1517-18 (115)
		1519-20 (119)
		1520-1 (124)
		1521-2 (127)
		1523-4 (131)

waits ( <i>cont</i> )	Canterbury	1525-6 (133) 1527-8 (136) 1529-30 (138) 1530-1 (140)
wait	Dover	1531-2 (428)
waits	Canterbury	1531-2 (142) 1532-3 (143) 1533-4 (145) 1534-5 (147)
juggler	Lydd	c 1511-12 (673)
	Canterbury	1515-16 (113)
	Dover	1515-16 (407)
	Sandwich	1515-16 (834)
	Lydd	1517-18 (675)
	Sandwich	1517-18 (836)
	Dover	1521-2 (418)
juggler/s	Dover	1530-1 (427)
harpers	Dover	1541-2 (442)
jester	Dover	1542-3 (442)
	Folkestone	1542-3 (578)
	Canterbury	1544-5 (159)
	Dover	1545-6 (445)
Possibly		
minstrels (prince)	Canterbury	1501-2 (97)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1509-10 (761)
players	Canterbury	1546-7 (166)
bearward	Canterbury	1546-7 (166)
jester	Canterbury	1546-7 (166)

*See also* Arthur Tudor *under* Prince; Edward Tudor *below*; Henry Tudor 'of Richmond' *above*

Edward Tudor (12 Oct 1537-6 July 1553), son of Henry VIII, *qv*, and Jane Seymour; acc as Edward VI 21 Jan 1546/7; crowned 20 Feb 1546/7.

players (prince)	Canterbury	1537-8 (149) 1538-9 (150)
	Faversham	1539-40 (543)
	Lydd	1539-40 (691)
	Sandwich	1539-40 (851)
	Dover	1540-1 (440)
	Faversham	1540-1 (543)
	Lydd	1540-1 (692)
	New Romney	1540-1 (774)
	Dover	1542-3 (442)
	Folkestone	1542-3 (577)
	Canterbury	1543-4 (158)

players (prince) ( <i>cont</i> )	Dover	1543-4 (443)	
		1543-4 (444)	
	Folkestone	1543-4 (578)	
	Canterbury	1544-5 (159)	
	Dover	1544-5 (445)	
	New Romney	1544-5 (775)	
		1545-6 (775)	
	Canterbury	1546-7 (166)	
	Dover	1546-7 (446)	
	Canterbury	1547-8 (167)	
players	Dover	1547-8 (447)	
	Faversham	1547-8 (544)	
	New Romney	1548-9 (776)	
	Canterbury	1550-1 (170)	
	Dover	1550-1 (451)	
	Lydd	1550-1 (693)	
	New Romney	1550-1 (776)	
	Dover	1552-3 (454)	
	Lydd	1552-3 (694)	
	Lydd	1540-1 (692)	
minstrels (prince)	Canterbury	1541-2 (154)	
	Folkestone	1544-5 (579)	
	New Romney	1544-5 (775)	
	Dover	1549-50 (450)	
		1550-1 (451)	
minstrels	Lydd	1550-1 (693)	
	New Romney	1550-1 (776)	
	Dover	1551-2 (452)	
	Faversham	1551-2 (545)	
	Lydd	1551-2 (693)	
	Dover	1543-4 (443)	
	Folkestone	1543-4 (578)	
bearward (prince)	New Romney	1544-5 (775)	
	Dover	1546-7 (446)	
	Canterbury	1547-8 (167)	
bearwards		1551-2 (171)	
	Canterbury	1547-8 (167)	
bearward	Dover	1547-8 (447)	
	Canterbury	1549-50 (169)	
jester	Canterbury	1547-8 (167)	
	Dover	1547-8 (447)	
	Canterbury	1549-50 (169)	
Possibly			
	players	Canterbury	1546-7 (166)
	bearward	Canterbury	1546-7 (166)
jester	Canterbury	1546-7 (166)	

*See also Henry Tudor above*

Philip Habsburg (21 May 1527–13 Sept 1598), son of Emperor Charles v and Isabella of Portugal; king of Naples and Jerusalem and king of Spain from 16 July 1556; m., 25 July 1554, Mary I, *qv*; styled king of England from 27 July 1554.

players	New Romney	1553–4 (777)
	Dover	1557–8 (457)
jester/s	Canterbury	1554–5 (174)
	Faversham	1554–5 (545)
trumpeter/s	Canterbury	1554–5 (175)
	Faversham	1554–5 (545)
trumpeters	Dover	1555–6 (456)
trumpeter/s	Faversham	1556–7 (545)
trumpeters	Dover	1556–7 (456)
	Canterbury	1557–8 (181)
bearwards	Dover	1556–7 (456)
	Lydd	1556–7 (695)
	New Romney	1556–7 (782)

James Stuart (19 June 1566–27 Mar 1625), son of Henry, Lord Darnley, and Mary Stuart, queen of Scots; acc as James VI of Scotland 24 July 1567; acc as James I of England 24 Mar 1602/3; crowned 25 July 1603.

trumpeters	Maidstone	1602–3 (723)
trumpeter	Faversham	1605–6 (566)
trumpeters	Folkestone	1606–7 (585)
	Canterbury	1611–12 (259)
		1612–13 (261)
bearward	Dover	1604–5 (493)
	Folkestone	1604–5 (584)
	Faversham	1605–6 (566)
bearwards	Folkestone	1606–7 (585)
bearward	Dover	1608–9 (498)
bearwards	Folkestone	1608–9 (585)
		1608–9 (586)
bearward	Dover	1609–10 (499)
		1610–11 (501)
bearwards	Faversham	1610–11 (567)
		1612–13 (568)
		1614–15 (568)
		1615–16 (569)
players	Fordwich	1604–5 (602)
	Dover	1605–6 (495)
	Faversham	1605–6 (566)
	Maidstone	1605–6 (723)
	Dover	1609–10 (499)
	Hythe	1609–10 (633)
	New Romney	1609–10 (806)

players (children of chapel)	Maidstone	1609-10 (724)
players	Isle of Sheppey	1610 (926)
	Folkestone	1612-13 (586)
	New Romney	1612-13 (807)
		1615-16 (808)
		1617-18 (808)
players	Hythe	1618-19 (638)
players (children of the revels)	Dover	1619-20 (513)
players	Faversham	1620-1 (570)
	Fordwich	1620-1 (603)
	Hythe	1620-1 (639)
players (king's revels)	Fordwich	1620-1 (603)
players	Canterbury	1621-2 (271)
	Dover	1621-2 (515)
	Lydd	1621-2 (710)
	Canterbury	1622-3 (273)
	Hythe	1622-3 (639)
	Lydd	1622-3 (710)
	New Romney	1622-3 (811)
	Hythe	1623-4 (640)
	New Romney	1623-4 (812)
	Hythe	1624-5 (640)
juggler	New Romney	1620-1 (810)
Possibly		
players of the revels	Folkestone	1617-18 (589)

*See also Anne of Denmark under Queen*

Charles Stuart (19 Nov 1600-30 Jan 1648/9), son of James I, *qv*, and Anne of Denmark, *qv* *under Queen*; cr duke of Albany 23 Dec 1600; cr duke of York 6 Jan 1604/5; succ as duke of Cornwall 6 Nov 1612; cr earl of Chester and prince of Wales 4 Nov 1616; acc as Charles I 27 Mar 1625; crowned 2 Feb 1625/6; beheaded 30 Jan 1648/9.

players (prince)	Dover	1613-14 (505)
	Fordwich	1613-14 (602)
	Maidstone	1613-14 (724)
player/s (prince)	Faversham	1614-15 (568)
players (prince)	New Romney	1614-15 (808)
	Dover	1615-16 (508)
	New Romney	1615-16 (808)
	Fordwich	1616-17 (603)
	Faversham	1617-18 (570)
	Lydd	1618-19 (708)
	Dover	1619-20 (512)
	Lydd	1619-20 (709)



players (prince) ( <i>cont</i> )	Dover	1620-1 (514)
	Faversham	1620-1 (570)
	Folkestone	1620-1 (591)
	Fordwich	1620-1 (603)
	Lydd	1620-1 (709)
	New Romney	1620-1 (810)
	Sandwich	1620-1 (862)
	Dover	1621-2 (515)
	Faversham	1621-2 (571)
	Lydd	1621-2 (710)
	New Romney	1621-2 (811)
	Lydd	1622-3 (710)
		1622-3 (711)
		1622-3 (811)
	New Romney	1622-3 (811)
	Dover	1623-4 (516)
	Hythe	1623-4 (640)
	New Romney	1623-4 (812)
	Canterbury	1624-5 (275)
	Dover	1624-5 (518)
Faversham	1624-5 (571)	
Hythe	1624-5 (640)	
Lydd	1624-5 (711)	
New Romney	1624-5 (812)	
players (his highness)	Dover	1625-6 (520)
	Lydd	1625-6 (712)
	Hythe	1626-7 (641)
	Sandwich	1626-7 (863)
	Canterbury	1628-9 (281)
	Dover	1632-3 (525)
	Fordwich	1632-3 (604)
	Lydd	1635-6 (713)
	Tenterden	1636-7 (890)
	Dover	1622-3 (516)
drummers (prince)	Canterbury	1624-5 (277)
	Dover	1622-3 (516)
drum and fife	Sandwich	1634-5 (868)
trumpeters (prince)	Canterbury	1624-5 (277)
trumpeters	Canterbury	1624-5 (277)
jester	Canterbury	1624-5 (277)
musicians	Sandwich	1634-5 (868)

### King of Bohemia

Frederick Wittelsbach (26 Aug 1596-29 Nov 1632), son of Frederick IV, palgrave of the Rhine, and Louisa Juliana of Orange-Nassau; succ as Frederick V, elector palatine and palgrave of the Rhine, 19 Sept 1610; m., 14 Feb 1612/13, Elizabeth Stuart, *qv* under **Lady Elizabeth**; crowned king of Bohemia 4 Nov 1619; deposed 8 Nov 1619.

players (palsgrave)	Dover	1616-17 (509)
	Fordwich	1616-17 (603)
	Hythe	1616-17 (637)
players (prince palatine)	Dover	1619-20 (512)
	players	Dover
	Fordwich	1620-1 (603)
	Sandwich	1620-1 (862)
	New Romney	1622-3 (811)

### King of Cyprus

Pierre Lusignan (9 Oct 1329-17 Jan 1368/9), son of Hugh iv, king of Cyprus; founded Order of the Sword for the delivery of Jerusalem 1347; crowned king of Cyprus 24 Nov 1358; visited England autumn 1363; acc as king of Armenia 1368.

entertainers	Canterbury	1363-4 (50)
--------------	------------	-------------

### King of Poland

Sigismund (1467-1 Apr 1547), son of Casimir vi, king of Poland, and Elizabeth of Austria; elected grand-duke of Lithuania 21 Oct 1505; elected king of Poland, as Sigismund i, 8 Jan 1505/6; one of the allies of Charles v, king of Spain, who ratified the Treaty of London with Henry viii 19 Mar 1518/9.

servants (bearwards)	Lydd	1521-2 (679)
----------------------	------	--------------

### King of Romans

Maximilian Habsburg (22 Mar 1458/9-12 Jan 1518/19), son of Emperor Frederick iii; elected king of the Romans 16 Feb 1485/6; crowned Apr 1486; allied with England and Aragon to defend possessions of Anne, duchess of Brittany 1490; succ as Emperor Maximilian i 19 Aug 1493.

trumpets	Dover	1490-1 (376)
----------	-------	--------------

### King's Mother *see* York (duchess)

### King's Son

Thomas of Lancaster (29 Sept 1389-22 Mar 1420/1), son of Henry iv, *qv*; cr 2nd duke of Clarence and 1st earl of Aumale 9 July 1412. Chief gov Ireland 1401-13; lord high adm 20 Feb 1404/5-6; member king's council 1411.

minstrel/s	Boxley	1405-6 (909)
------------	--------	--------------

### Lady Elizabeth

Elizabeth Stuart (mid-Aug 1596-13 Feb 1661/2), da of James i, *qv*, and Anne of Denmark, *qv* under Queen; m. Frederick v, elector palatine, palsgrave of the Rhine and king of Bohemia, *qv*; crowned queen of Bohemia 7 Nov 1619.

players	Canterbury	1611-12 (260)
	Dover	1611-12 (502)

players (servants)	Faversham	1611-12 (567)
players	Canterbury	1612-13 (262)
	Dover	1612-13 (504)
	Faversham	1612-13 (568)
	Maidstone	1613-14 (724)
	Dover	1617-18 (510)
	Folkestone	1617-18 (589)
	Hythe	1618-19 (638)
	New Romney	1618-19 (809)
	Hythe	1620-1 (639)
	Sandwich	1620-1 (862)
	Lydd	1621-2 (710)
	New Romney	1622-3 (811)
	Dover	1623-4 (516)
	Faversham	1624-5 (571)
	Hythe	1624-5 (640)
jester	Canterbury	1612-13 (261)

### Lancaster

Henry of Grosmont (c 1300-24 Mar 1360/1), son of Henry of Lancaster, 3rd earl of Lancaster; cr 7th earl of Derby 16 Mar 1336/7; imprisoned 'for the king's debts' in Flanders Nov 1340-after Aug 1341; succ as 4th earl of Lancaster and 10th earl of Leicester 22 Sept 1345; KG c 1348; cr 11th earl of Lincoln 20 Aug 1349; cr 1st duke of Lancaster 6 Mar 1350/1; cr 6th earl of Moray 5 Apr 1359. Hereditary steward of England 22 Sept 1345 until death; adm western fleet 8 Mar 1350/1-14 Oct 1353. Lands in Kent, Midd, and Suss.

entertainers	Canterbury	1350-1 (43)
		1351-2 (44)
		1352-3 (44)
entertainer/s	Canterbury	1358-9 (48)
minstrel/s	Canterbury	1353-4 (45)

John of Gaunt (1340-3 or 4 Feb 1398/9), son of Edward III, *qv*; cr 10th earl of Richmond 20 Sept 1342; styled earl of Derby from 19 May 1359; summ to parl as 5th earl of Lancaster 14 Aug 1361; succ as 12th earl of Leicester and 12th earl of Lincoln 10 Apr 1362; styled king of Castile and Leon from Sept 1371; surrendered earldom of Richmond 25 June 1372; cr 2nd duke of Lancaster and duke of Aquitaine 2 Mar 1389/90. Hereditary steward of England 10 Apr 1362; JP Suss 1390, 1393-4, 1397, Midd, Surr 1397; comm oyer and terminer Suss 1393-4, 1397, Midd 1397, Surr 1397. Residence at the Savoy, Midd; lands in Midd and Suss.

entertainer (Richmond)	Canterbury	1358-9 (48)
entertainers	Canterbury	1363-4 (51)
		1366-7 (53)
		1369-70 (56)
entertainer	Canterbury	1372-3 (57)
entertainers	Canterbury	

entertainer/s	Canterbury	1375-6 (58)
minstrels	Dover	1375-6 (314)

**Latimer**

William le Latimer (24 Mar 1329/30-28 May 1381), son of William le Latimer, 3rd Lord Latimer; succ as 4th Lord Latimer by 2 Nov 1335; KG c 1362; impeached, convicted, imprisoned, and deprived of all offices Apr 1376; fully pardoned by 8 Oct 1376. Office of engraving and making the king's dies in the Tower of London 1 Feb 1351/2; steward king's household 16 Feb 1367/8-20 Oct 1370; keeper forests north of Trent 1 May 1368-Apr 1376, 6 Oct 1376-28 May 1381; acting king's chamberlain 10 or 27 Oct 1371-by 10 July 1376; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, by 12 Apr 1372-Apr 1376; keeper Eltham manor, Kent, May 1372; boder of Kent 3 Nov 1372; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1373-4, Kent, Surr, Suss 1374; JP Essex 1374, Kent 1374, 1376; comm of array Kent 1381. Lands in London.

minstrel/s (constable Dover Castle)	Dover	1373-4 (313)
		1374-5 (314)
		1375-6 (315)
minstrels	Dover	1375-6 (314)
		1375-6 (315)
minstrel/s (constable Dover Castle)	Dover	1376-7 (315)

John Nevill (c 1519/20-22 Apr 1577), son of John Nevill, 3rd Lord Latimer; succ as 4th Lord Latimer, 2 Mar 1542/3. Residence at Snape Castle, Yorks NR; lands in Essex and London.

players	Dover	1562-3 (463)
		1563-4 (463)

**Leicester**

Robert Dudley (24 June 1532 or 1533-4 Sept 1588), son of John Dudley, *qv under Northumberland* (duke), and br of Ambrose Dudley, *qv under Warwick*; imprisoned July 1553; attainted 22 Jan 1553/4; pardoned 18 Oct 1554; restored in blood 7 Mar 1557/8; cr baron of Denbigh, Denbighshire, 28 Sept 1564; cr 14th earl of Leicester 29 Sept 1564. Master of the horse 1559-87; PC 23 Apr 1559; lord steward 1 Nov 1584-8; lord lieut Essex and Herts 3 July 1585 until death; warden and chief justice in eyre south of Trent 25 Nov 1585 until death; lieut and capt-gen Tilbury, Essex, 1 July 1588. Residences at Kenilworth, Warw, Wanstead, Essex, and Leicester House, Midd; lands in Essex, Kent, Surr, and Suss.

players (Dudley)	Canterbury	1559-60 (183)
players (Lord Robert)	Dover	1559-60 (459)
players (Dudley)	Lydd	1559-60 (696)
	Canterbury	1560-1 (187)
	Dover	1560-1 (460)
	Lydd	1560-1 (696)
	Canterbury	1561-2 (189)

players (Lord Robert)	Dover	1561-2 (461)
players (Dudley)	Lydd	1561-2 (697)
	New Romney	1561-2 (794)
	Canterbury	1563-4 (192)
players (Lord Robert)	Dover	1563-4 (464)
	Lydd	1563-4 (697)
players	Canterbury	1566-7 (195)
		1569-70 (197)
	Dover	1569-70 (467)
	Faversham	1569-70 (548)
	Lydd	1569-70 (699)
	New Romney	1569-70 (799)
	Maidstone	1570-1 (715)
	Canterbury	1574-5 (206)
		1574-5 (207)
player	Sandwich	1574-5 (859)
players	New Romney	1575-6 (800)
	Canterbury	1576-7 (209)
players (men)	Canterbury	1576-7 (209)
players (servants)	Faversham	1576-7 (553)
players (men)	Sandwich	1576-7 (860)
players	New Romney	1577-8 (801)
	Canterbury	1578-9 (212)
	Dover	1578-9 (472)
	Canterbury	1579-80 (212)
players (men)	Faversham	1579-80 (554)
players	Fordwich	1579-80 (599)
	New Romney	1579-80 (801)
	Fordwich	1580-1 (599)
	Canterbury	1586-7 (219)
	Dover	1586-7 (478)
	Fordwich	1586-7 (600)
	Maidstone	1586-7 (713)
	Dover	1587-8 (479)
	Faversham	1587-8 (559)
	Folkestone	1587-8 (582)
	Hythe	1587-8 (632)
	Lydd	1587-8 (703)
	New Romney	1587-8 (801)
		1587-8 (802)
Probably		
players (Dudley)	Lydd	1559-60 (696)

*See also* Ambrose Dudley *under* Warwick

**Lennox**

Ludovic Stuart (29 Sept 1574–16 Feb 1623/4), son and heir of Esmé Stuart, 1st duke of Lennox; succ as 2nd duke and 18th earl of Lennox 26 May 1583; naturalized 18 July 1603; cr 15th earl of Richmond and baron of Settrington 6 Oct 1613; cr 2nd duke of Richmond and 1st earl of Newcastle upon Tyne 17 May 1623. *pc* 4 May 1603; deputy earl marshal 1614; lord steward 1615–24; lord lieut Kent 8 June 1620. Residence at Richmond Castle, Yorks *NR*; lands in Kent.

players	Canterbury	1603–4 (244)
players (men)	Folkestone	1617–18 (589)
trumpeters	Fordwich	1616–17 (603)

**Lieutenant of Dover Castle**

Thomas Fane (nd–Jan 1606/7), son of George Fane of Badsell; *kt* 1598. Sheriff Kent 28 Mar 1580; *jp* Kent 1580–96, 1598–1603; lieut Dover Castle, Kent, 1588; *MP* Dover, Kent, 1589, 1593, 1597; deputy lieut Kent by 1596; deputy warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 1603. Residence at Burston, Hunton, Kent.

drummer	Dover	1588–9 (480)
---------	-------	--------------

**Lionel**

Lionel of Antwerp (29 Nov 1338–17 Oct 1368), son of Edward III; by right of marriage 5th earl of Ulster, Ireland, bef 26 Jan 1346/7; cr 1st duke of Clarence 13 Nov 1362. Guardian of the realm 3–26 July 1345, 11 July 1346–12 Oct 1347; chief gov Ireland 1 July 1361–5 and 1367. Residences at Clare, Suff, and at Dublin Castle, Ireland.

entertainers	Canterbury	1355–6 (46)
--------------	------------	-------------

**Lisle see Deputy of Calais****Lord Admiral**

Thomas Seymour (c 1508–20 Mar 1548/9), son of Sir John Seymour of Wolf Hall, Wilts, and br of Edward Seymour, 5th duke of Somerset, *qv*, and of Jane Seymour, queen consort of Henry VIII; cr 1st Lord Seymour 16 Feb 1546/7; arrested and imprisoned in the Tower 17 Jan 1548/9; attainted 5 Mar and beheaded 20 Mar 1548/9. Master forester Enfield Chase, Midd, 9 Aug 1532 until death; steward duchy of Lancaster in Essex and Midd, 28 May 1544 until death; comm of array Kent 1545; deputy warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 1545; *pc* 23–8 Jan 1546/7, 2 Feb 1546/7–18 Jan 1548/9; lord high adm 17 Feb 1546/7–18 Jan 1548/9; *jp* Essex, Kent, Midd, Suss 1547. Residences at Sudeley Castle, Glouc, Bromham, Wilts, and Seymour Place, Midd; lands in Essex and Suss.

players	Dover	1547–8 (447)
		1548–9 (449)
	New Romney	1548–9 (776)

Edward Clinton (or Fiennes) (1512–16 Jan 1584/5), son and heir of Thomas Clinton (or

Fiennes), 8th Lord Clinton; succ as 9th Lord Clinton and Say 7 Aug 1517; cr 16th earl of Lincoln 4 May 1572. pc 4 May 1550, Apr 1557, 1558; lord high adm 14 May 1550–Oct 1553, Feb 1557/8 until death; constable Tower of London 7–19 July 1553; jp Surr 1554, 1562, 1564; lord steward 1572–84. Lands in Kent.

minstrels

Dover

1552–3 (454)

William Howard (c 1510–11 or 12 Jan 1572/3), son of Thomas Howard, 7th duke of Norfolk, *qv* under **Surrey**; convicted of misprision of treason 1542; pardoned 27 Aug 1544; cr 1st Lord Howard of Effingham 11 Mar 1553/4. jp Surr 1541, 1543, 1547, 1554, 1562, 1564; lord high adm Oct 1553–Feb 1557/8; pc 3 Jan 1553/4; lord chamberlain 1558–72; lord lieut Surr 1559–73; keeper, steward, and bailiff Hampton, Midd, 4 Nov 1559; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, Surr, Suss 1564; keeper privy seal 5 Aug 1572 until death. Residence at Effingham, Surr; lands in Midd, Surr, and Suss.

trumpeters

Dover

1555–6 (456)

Charles Howard (c 1536–14 Dec 1624), son and heir of William Howard, 1st Lord Howard of Effingham, *qv* under **Lord Admiral**; succ as 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham 11 or 12 Jan 1572/3; cr 10th earl of Nottingham 22 Oct 1597. Keeper Oatlands Park, Surr, 1562; mp Surr 1563, 1572; jp Surr by 1573, Kent 1608; lord lieut Surr, sole 1573, 3 July 1585 and jt 27 July 1621 until death; lieut of musters Surr 1579; lord chamberlain 1 Jan 1583/4–July 1585; pc by 5 Mar 1583/4 until death; high steward Guildford, Surr, from 1585; lord lieut Suss, sole 3 July 1585 and jt 2 Sept 1586; lord high adm, in office by 23 May 1585, appointed by letters patent 8 July 1585–27 Jan 1618/19; bailiff and steward manors of Ashstead, Bagshot, Byfleet, Chertsey, Egham, Hardwiche in Hardwick, Leigh, Oatlands, Thorpe Worpleston and of royal lands in Chertsey, Chobham, Esher, Walton on Thames, and Weybridge, all in Surr, 24 Mar 1592/3; keeper Hampton Court, Midd, 24 Mar 1592/3; master of the game Witley Park, Surr, 24 Mar 1592/3; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 15 June 1597 until death; lord steward 24 Oct 1597–Nov 1615; queen's lieut and capt-gen in the south of England 10 Aug 1599, 14 Feb 1600/1. Residence at Effingham, Surr; lands in Surr.

players

Dover

1584–5 (477)

Folkestone

1584–5 (581)

1585–6 (582)

Hythe

1585–6 (631)

1586–7 (631)

Canterbury

1589–90 (226)

Folkestone

1589–90 (582)

Lydd

1589–90 (704)

Maidstone

1589–90 (720)

players (men)

New Romney

1590–1 (803)

Faversham

1591–2 (560)

Folkestone

1591–2 (583)

Faversham

1592–3 (561)

players

Folkestone

1592–3 (583)

players ( <i>cont</i> )	Lydd	1593–4 (705)
	Faversham	1594–5 (561)
	Maidstone	1594–5 (722)
	Faversham	1595–6 (562)
	Canterbury	1599–1600 (237)
	Faversham	1601–2 (565)
	Canterbury	1602–3 (241)
	Faversham	1602–3 (565)
	Fordwich	1613–14 (603)

Possibly

players (lord chamberlain)	Maidstone	1584–5 (716)
----------------------------	-----------	--------------

*See also* **Hunsdon**

*See also* Thomas Howard (1473–1554) *under* **Norfolk**; John de Vere (1442–1513) *under* **Oxford**

### **Lord Chamberlain**

William Sandys (*c* 1470–after 3 and bef 7 Dec 1540), son and heir of Sir William Sandys of The Wyne, Sherborne St John, and of Andover, Hants; kt by Feb 1496/7; kg 16 May 1518; cr Lord Sandys 27 Apr 1523. Treasurer of war June 1512, 19 Oct 1512, 16 Dec 1512; treasurer Calais 6 Oct 1517–after 15 Apr 1526; marshal of the army 22 Aug 1523, 29 Oct 1536; capt Guines 21 Sept 1523 until death; lord chamberlain Apr 1526 until death; receiver gen earldom and lordship of Guines in Marches of Calais 25 Sept 1532; comm oyer and terminer Midd 1536. Residence at The Wyne, Sherborne St John, Hants; lands in Midd.

minstrels	Canterbury	1534–5 (147)
-----------	------------	--------------

Possibly

George Carey (1547–8 Sept 1603), son and heir of Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon; succ as 2nd Lord Hunsdon 23 July 1596. MP Canterbury, Kent, 1572; JP Midd from *c* 1584, Kent 1584; lord chamberlain 17 Apr 1597–4 May 1603; PC 17 Apr 1597–4 May 1603. Residences at Hunsdon, Herts, Carisbrooke Castle, Isle of Wight, and London; lands in Midd.

players	Dover	1596–7 (484)
	Faversham	1596–7 (562)

*See also* William Brooke *under* **Lord Warden**

*See also* **Hunsdon**; Charles Howard *under* **Lord Admiral**; Thomas Radcliffe *under* **Sussex**

### **Lord Chancellor**

Either

Edmund Stafford (1344–3 or 17 Sept 1419), son of Sir Richard de Stafford of Clifton and



great-nephew of Ralph de Stafford, 1st earl of Stafford, *qv*. Dean of York, elected 10 July, mandated to be installed 17 Aug 1385, continued until consecrated bishop of Exeter; keeper privy seal 4 May 1389–15 Feb 1395/6; bishop of Exeter, provided 23 Jan 1394/5, elected 25 Feb 1394/5, consecrated 20 June 1395, temporalities restored 24 June 1395, held until death; lord chancellor 15 Nov 1396–by 23 Aug 1399, 9 Mar 1400/1–27 Feb 1402/3; comm of array Devon 1402 (clergy only), 1403.

or

John Scarle (nd–by 25 Apr 1403); king's clerk by 10 July 1349; master of the rolls 22 July 1394–11 Sept 1397; lord chancellor 5 Sept 1399–8 Mar 1400/1; archdeacon of Lincoln, diocese of Lincoln, granted 27 Sept 1401, admitted 15 Nov 1401, held until death.

minstrel	Boxley	1400–1 (908)
----------	--------	--------------

George Neville (1432–8 June 1476), son of Richard Neville, 16th earl of Warwick, *qv*; arrested and imprisoned in the Tower 26 Apr 1472; pardoned 11 Nov 1475. Archdeacon of Durham, diocese of Durham, 15 Apr 1452–6; chancellor Oxford University 9 June 1453–7, 15 May 1461, 20 May 1463?–72; archdeacon of Northampton, diocese of Lincoln, 17 Aug 1454–6; master St Leonard's Hospital, York, 24 Jan 1455/6–after 1465; bishop of Exeter, provided 4 Feb 1455/6, temporalities restored 21 Mar 1455/6, consecrated after 29 Nov 1458; lord chancellor 25 July 1460, 10 Mar 1460/1–7, 29 Sept 1470–1; JP Midd 1461, 1465, 1467, 1471, Surr 1461, 1464, 1466; archbishop of York, translated from Exeter 15 Mar 1465, temporalities restored 17 June 1465, enthroned 22 Sept 1465, held until death.

minstrel/s	Canterbury	1464–5 (74)
------------	------------	-------------

Thomas Audley (*c* 1488–30 Apr 1544), son of Geoffrey Audley, of Earls Colne, Essex; cr Lord Audley of Walden, Essex, 29 Nov 1538. Town clerk Colchester, Essex, jt 1514–15 and sole 1515–32; burgess Colchester, Essex, 1516; JP Essex 1520, 1523, 1525–6, 1528, 1530, 1532, 1536, 1538, 1540–2, Kent 1532, 1537–40, 1542, Midd 1532, 1537, 1539–40, 1543, Surr 1532, 1538–9, 1541–2, Suss 1532, 1538; MP Colchester, Essex, 1523, Essex 1529; comm of gaol delivery Colchester Castle, Essex, 1530; keeper great seal 20 May 1532; keeper privy seal 5 June 1532; lord chancellor 26 Jan 1532/3 until death; comm oyer and terminer Midd 1535, 1537–40, London 1537–8, Surr 1538–9, Suss 1538; steward duchy of Lancaster in Essex and Midd July 1540 until death. Residences at Berechurch, Earls Colne, and Saffron Walden, Essex, and in London; lands in Essex.

minstrels	Sandwich	1537–8 (850)
	Canterbury	1539–40 (153)
	Folkestone	1540–1 (575)
players	Canterbury	1537–8 (149)

Possibly minstrels	Dover	1543–4 (443)
-----------------------	-------	--------------

See also Thomas Wriothesley below

## Possibly

Thomas Wriothesley (21 Dec 1505–30 July 1550), son and heir of William Writh, *alias* Wriothesley of London, York herald of arms; cr 1st Lord Wriothesley of Titchfield, Hants, 1 Jan 1533/4; cr 2nd earl of Southampton 16 Feb 1546/7; under house arrest 5 Mar 1546/7; freed by 1548; confined again 2 Feb 1549/50. Clerk of the signet bef 4 May 1530–Apr 1540; coroner and attorney in king's bench 2 Jan 1535/6; graver of the Tower mint 13 May 1536–31 Mar 1544; jt principal secretary to the king Apr 1540–4; pc 1540–5 Mar 1546/7, 1548–2 Feb 1549/50; jt clerk of the crown and king's attorney, king's bench 1542; jt chamberlain of the Exchequer, for life 28 Jan 1542/3; keeper great seal 22 Apr–3 May 1544; lord chancellor 3 May 1544–6 Mar 1546/7; jp Essex 1544, Suss 1545; comm of array Surr, Suss 1545; jt gov Edward vi 1547. Residences in Holborn, Midd, and Micheldever and Titchfield, Hants; lands in Essex, Kent, London, and Midd.

minstrels

Dover

1543–4 (443)

*See also* Thomas Audley *above***Lord Privy Seal**

John Russell (c 1485–14 Mar 1554/5), son and heir of James Russell of Kingston Russell, Dors; cr Lord Russell 9 Mar 1538/9; cr 3rd earl of Bedford 19 Jan 1549/50. pc 1536 until death; comptroller of the household 18 Oct 1537–9; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, Surr, Suss 1538; lord high adm 28 July 1540–17 Jan 1542/3; jp Essex 1542, 1544, 1547, Kent, Surr 1542–3, 1547, Midd 1543–4, 1547, Suss 1544–5, 1547; keeper privy seal 3 Dec 1542 until death. Residences at Chenies, Bucks, Berwick, Dors, and Russell House, the Strand, Midd; lands in Midd.

minstrels

Dover

1550–1 (451)

**Lord Protector** *see* Richard Plantagenet (1452–85) *under King and* Edward Seymour *under Somers* (duke)

**Lord Steward**

George Talbot (1468–26 July 1538), son and heir of John Talbot, 6th earl of Shrewsbury; succ as 7th earl of Shrewsbury, 9th Lord Furnivale, Lord Talbot, Lord Strange, and earl of Waterford, Ireland, 28 June 1473. Comm oyer and terminer Kent, London, Midd 1495; lord steward by 20 July 1506 until death; chamberlain of the Exchequer, sole 14 May 1509 and jt 17 July 1527; comm of gaol delivery Newgate, London, Surr 1511; pc by July 1512; comm of musters Greenwich, Kent, 1512. Residences at Sheffield Castle, Yorks WR and London.

trumpeters

Canterbury

1512–13 (109)

**Lord Treasurer**

Walter Hungerford (c 22 June 1378–4 Aug 1449), son and heir of Sir Thomas Hungerford of Farleigh Hungerford, Somers, and of Heytesbury, Wilts; summ to parl as 1st Lord Hungerford 7 Jan 1425/6. Lord steward by 24 July 1415–c 13 July 1421, 24 Apr 1424–16 July 1424; jp Essex 1417, 1419, 1422–4, 1427, 1429, 1431–5, Surr 1417, 1422–4, 1427, 1431–2, Kent

1418, 1420, 1422–4, 1428–9, Suss 1419, 1422–3; member council of regency 1422; treasurer of the Exchequer 16 May 1426–32; comm of musters Kent 1435; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, London, Midd, Surr 1441. Residences at Farleigh Hungerford, Somers, and Heytesbury, Wilts; lands in Midd.

minstrel/s	Dover	1426–7 (321)
		1429–30 (324)

Possibly

John Tiptoft (8 May 1427–18 Oct 1470), son and heir of John Tiptoft, 1st Lord Tiptoft; succ as 2nd Lord Tiptoft and lord of Powis 27 Jan 1442/3; cr 4th earl of Worcester July 1449; taken prisoner and condemned for treason 15 Oct 1470; beheaded 18 Oct 1470. Comm oyer and terminer Essex 1441, 1452, Kent 1441, 1451–2, 1463–4, London 1441, 1451, 1455, 1463, 1465, Midd 1441, 1463, 1465, Surr 1441, 1451, 1463, Suss 1451, 1463; treasurer of England 15 Apr 1452–15 Mar 1454/5, 14 Apr 1462–24 June 1463, 10 July 1470–15 Oct 1470; pc in or bef 1453; constable Tower of London, for life, sole 2 Dec 1461, jt 18 Feb 1467/8; constable of England 7 Feb 1461/2–24 Aug 1467, reappointed, for life 14 Mar 1469/70; comm of gaol delivery Newgate, London, 1462; steward king's household after 9 Jan 1462/3–68; chancellor Ireland, for life 31 Jan 1463/4–15 Oct 1470; chief gov Ireland Sept or Oct 1467– bef Mar 1469/70; JP Suss 1468–9; chamberlain of the Exchequer 30 Apr–15 Oct 1470. Residence at Bassingbourne, Camb; lands in Essex, Hants, Kent, Midd, and Suss.

entertainers	Sandwich	1454–5 (824)
--------------	----------	--------------

See also Henry Bouchier (1404–83) *under Essex*

See also Thomas Howard *under Norfolk; Surrey*

### Lord Warden

Edward Poynings (1459–22 Oct 1521), son of Robert Poynings of Maidstone; attainted Jan 1483/4; kt Aug 1485; attainder reversed Nov 1485; kc 1493. Comm of array Kent 1482, 1496; comm of musters Kent 1482, 1496, Maidstone, Kent, 1509, Cinque Ports 1512; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1485, 1498–1500, 1503, 1508, Maidstone, Kent, 1488, 1504, 1509; JP Kent 1485, 1487, 1489–90, 1493–4, 1497–1506, 1509–10, 1512, 1514–15, 1517, 1521; deputy Calais 1493; chief gov Ireland 13 Sept 1494–after 20 Dec 1495; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1496; lieut Dover Castle, Kent, 1496–1505; constable Dover Castle, Kent, 27 May 1505–22 Oct 1521; deputy warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 27 May 1505–9; warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 9 June 1509–22 Oct 1521; comptroller of the household by 1509–19; MP Kent 1512, 1515; chancellor Order of the Garter 1517; treasurer of the household 1519–22 Oct 1521. Residence at Westenhamer, Kent; lands in Kent.

minstrel (Poynings)	Hythe	1500–1 (625)
	New Romney	1502–3 (757)
minstrel/s (Poynings)	New Romney	1504–5 (758)
minstrel (Poynings)	Sandwich	1505–6 (832)
	Dover	1506–7 (393)

minstrel (Poynings) ( <i>cont</i> )	New Romney	1506-7 (760)
minstrels (Poynings)	Sandwich	1506-7 (832)
minstrel (Poynings)	New Romney	1508-9 (760)
minstrel	Dover	1509-10 (398)
minstrels	Sandwich	1509-10 (833)
minstrel	Sandwich	1510-11 (833)
minstrel/s (Poynings)	New Romney	1510-11 (761)
minstrels	Dover	1510-11 (399)
minstrel	Dover	1511-12 (400)
	Lydd	c 1511-12 (673)
	Dover	1512-13 (401)
minstrel/s (Poynings)	New Romney	1512-13 (762)
minstrel	Dover	1515-16 (406)
minstrel (Poynings)	New Romney	1515-16 (763)
minstrel/s	Sandwich	1515-16 (834)
minstrel	Dover	1516-17 (408)
	Faversham	1516-17 (540)
	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
	Sandwich	1516-17 (835)
	Lydd	1517-18 (675)
minstrel/s	Dover	1517-18 (410)
minstrels	Faversham	1517-18 (540)
	Sandwich	1517-18 (835-6)
minstrel	Dover	1518-19 (411)
	Sandwich	1518-19 (837)
minstrel (Poynings)	New Romney	1518-19 (765)
minstrel	Dover	1519-20 (413)
	Lydd	1519-20 (677)
	New Romney	1519-20 (766)
	Sandwich	1519-20 (837)
minstrel/s (Poynings)	New Romney	1519-20 (766)
minstrel	Dover	1520-1 (416)
		1520-1 (417)
	New Romney	1520-1 (766)
	Sandwich	1520-1 (838)
minstrels	Lydd	1520-1 (678)
bearward (Poynings)	Dover	1501-2 (387)
lute player (Poynings)	Sandwich	1502-3 (832)
	New Romney	1516-17 (764)
piper (Poynings)	Dover	1508-9 (395)
tumbler	Sandwich	1510-11 (833)
trumpeter	Dover	1514-15 (405)
trumpeter (Poynings)	Folkestone	1514-15 (575)

Edward Guildford (by 1479-4 June 1534), son of Sir Richard Guildford of Cranbrook and

Rolvenden, Kent, and br of Henry Guildford, *qv* under **Guildford**; kt 25 Sept 1513; kt banneret by 1514. Master of armoury, jt Dec 1493–1506 and sole 1506 until death; jr Kent 1503, 1509–10, 1512, 1514–15, 1517, 1521, 1524, 1526, 1528, 1531, 1532 or 1533; bailiff Winchelsea, Suss, 1506; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 20 Nov 1521–4 June 1534; keeper Northfrith Park, Kent, 20 Aug 1523; jt standard bearer 13 Sept 1524 until death; mr Kent 1529; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1530; jt constable and doorward Leeds Castle, parker Leeds and Langley Parks, Kent, Apr 1531 until death; pc by May 1534. Residences in Halden and Hemstead, Kent; lands in Kent and Suss.

minstrel	Dover	1522–3 (422)
		1523–4 (422)
		1524–5 (424)
	New Romney	1524–5 (767)
	Dover	1526–7 (425)
minstrels	Lydd	1526–7 (681)
minstrel	Dover	1527–8 (426)
	Lydd	1527–8 (682)
	New Romney	1527–8 (768)
	Sandwich	1527–8 (846)
minstrels	Sandwich	1527–8 (846)
minstrel	Lydd	1528–9 (683)
		1529–30 (684)
	New Romney	1529–30 (769)
	Lydd	1530–1 (684)
	New Romney	1530–1 (770)
	Dover	1531–2 (428)
	Lydd	1531–2 (686)
	Dover	1532–3 (429)
	New Romney	1532–3 (771)
		1533–4 (771)
juggler	Dover	1530–1 (427)
players	Hythe	1532–3 (629)
Possibly		
minstrel	Dover	1533–4 (430)
	Sandwich	1533–4 (849)
minstrels	Lydd	1533–4 (688)
players	Sandwich	1533–4 (849)

*See also* George Boleyn *below*

George Boleyn (nd–17 May 1536), son of Sir Thomas Boleyn, 1st Viscount Rochford and 12th earl of Wiltshire, and br of Anne Boleyn, queen consort of Henry VIII, *qv* under **Queen**; cr Lord Rochford bef 13 July 1530; indicted 10 May 1536; tried and condemned 15 May 1536; beheaded with all honours forfeited 17 May 1536. Master of the buckhounds 1528; gov hospital of St Mary of Bethlehem, London, 27 July 1529; constable Dover Castle and

warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 23 June 1534–17 May 1536; keeper manor and park of Penshurst, Kent, and parks of North Leigh and Northlands, Kent, nd; pc nd; steward Tunbridge, Kent, and receiver and bailiff Brasted, Kent, nd. Lands in Kent.

players	Dover	1535–6 (433)
	New Romney	1535–6 (772)

Possibly minstrel	Dover	1533–4 (430)
	Sandwich	1533–4 (849)
minstrels players	Lydd	1533–4 (688)
	Sandwich	1533–4 (849)
	Lydd	1535–6 (689)

*See also* Edward Guildford *above* and Thomas Cheyne *below*

Thomas Cheyne (bef 1487–16 Dec 1558), son of William Cheyne of Shurland, Kent; kt by 10 Nov 1513; kg 18 May 1539. Constable Queenborough Castle, Kent, and steward Merden and Middleton, Kent, 1512–16 Dec 1558; sheriff Kent 5 Nov 1515–9 Nov 1516; constable Rochester Castle, Kent, 16 June 1525–16 Dec 1558; JP Kent 1526, 1528, 1531, 1537–9, 1540, 1542, 1544, 1547, 1554; MP Kent 1529?, 1539, 1542, 1545, 1547, 1553, 1554, 1558; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 17 May 1536–16 Dec 1558; high steward lands of the archbishopric of Canterbury by 1536–40; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1538, 1554, Dover, Kent, Rye, Suss, 1539; treasurer of the household 9 Mar 1538/9–16 Dec 1558; pc 1539–16 Dec 1558; constable Saltwood Castle, keeper mansion of Westenhanger, chief steward Allington and Chilham manors, bailiff and woodward Chilham manor, keeper Westenhanger, Allington, and Saltwood Parks, and master of the deer Lyminge Park, all in Kent, 28 June 1540–16 Dec 1558; keeper forest of 'Chestenwode,' Kent, 29 June 1540; comm of array Kent 1545; comm of musters Kent 1546; lord lieut Kent 1551–3; bailiff Sandwich, Kent, 16 June 1553–16 Dec 1558; water-bailiff Dover, Kent, 24 Oct 1557–16 Dec 1558. Residences in Blackfriars, London, and Shurland, Isle of Sheppey, Kent; lands in Kent.

drum and fife	Dover	1537–8 (437)
minstrels	Dover	1537–8 (436)
	Lydd	1537–8 (690)
	Sandwich	1537–8 (850)
	Dover	1538–9 (438)
	Lydd	1538–9 (691)
	New Romney	1538–9 (772)
	Lydd	1539–40 (692)
	New Romney	1539–40 (773)
	Dover	1540–1 (440)
	Faversham	1540–1 (543)
Folkestone	1540–1 (575)	
Lydd	1540–1 (692)	
New Romney	1540–1 (774)	

minstrels ( <i>cont</i> )	Dover	1541-2 (442)	
	Folkestone	1541-2 (577)	
	Canterbury	1543-4 (158)	
	Dover	1543-4 (443)	
	Folkestone	1543-4 (578)	
	Dover	1544-5 (444)	
	Folkestone	1544-5 (579)	
	Dover	1545-6 (444)	
		1546-7 (446)	
		1547-8 (447)	
		1548-9 (449)	
		New Romney	1548-9 (776)
		Canterbury	1550-1 (170)
		Dover	1550-1 (451)
		Canterbury	1551-2 (171)
		Dover	1551-2 (452)
		New Romney	1551-2 (777)
		Dover	1552-3 (454)
		Lydd	1552-3 (694)
		Canterbury	1553-4 (173)
		Faversham	1553-4 (545)
		Lydd	1553-4 (694)
		New Romney	1553-4 (777)
		Canterbury	1554-5 (173)
		Faversham	1554-5 (545)
		Lydd	1554-5 (694)
		New Romney	1554-5 (777)
		1555-6 (779)	
minstrel minstrels	Lydd	1556-7 (694)	
	Dover	1556-7 (456)	
	New Romney	1556-7 (782)	
	Canterbury	1557-8 (181)	
	Dover	1557-8 (457)	
players		1557-8 (458)	
	Faversham	1557-8 (546)	
	Dover	1537-8 (436)	
	Lydd	1537-8 (690)	
	Sandwich	1537-8 (850)	
	Dover	1538-9 (438)	
	Lydd	1538-9 (691)	
	New Romney	1538-9 (772)	
	Faversham	1539-40 (543)	
	Lydd	1539-40 (691)	
	New Romney	1539-40 (773)	
Sandwich	1539-40 (851)		

players ( <i>cont</i> )	Dover	1541-2 (442)
	Folkestone	1541-2 (576)
	Lydd	1541-2 (693)
	Canterbury	1542-3 (156)
	Dover	1542-3 (442)
	Folkestone	1542-3 (577)
	Dover	1543-4 (443)
	Folkestone	1543-4 (578)
	New Romney	1543-4 (775)
		1544-5 (775)
		Dover
trumpeter	Sandwich	1549-50 (851)
	Canterbury	1553-4 (172)
Possibly players		
	Lydd	1535-6 (689)

*See also* George Boleyn *above*

William Brooke (1 Nov 1527-6 Mar 1596/7), son and heir of George Brooke, 9th Lord Cobham; succ as 10th Lord Cobham 29 Sept 1558. *MP* Hythe, Kent, 1547 and Rochester, Kent, 1555; *JP* Kent 1558-9, 1562, 1564 until death; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, for life 28 Apr 1559; lord lieut Kent 26 May 1559 until death; *PC* 19 Feb 1585/6; keeper Eltham Palace and Park, Kent, 1592 until death; lord chamberlain 8 Aug 1596 until death. Residence at Cobham Hall, Kent.

minstrels	Faversham	1558-9 (546)
	Lydd	1558-9 (695)
players	Hythe	1562-3 (629)
	Canterbury	1569-70 (197)
	Dover	1569-70 (467)
	Folkestone	1569-70 (581)
	Lydd	1569-70 (699)
	New Romney	1569-70 (799)
	Canterbury	1570-1 (198)
	Dover	1570-1 (469)
drum and fife		
drum and flute	Faversham	1572-3 (551)
trumpeters	Canterbury	1573-4 (205)
Probably trumpeter		
	Faversham	1581-2 (557)
Possibly players (lord chamberlain)		
	Dover	1596-7 (484)
	Faversham	1596-7 (562)

*See also* George Carey *under* **Lord Chamberlain**



See also William Fitz Alan (1417–87) under **Arundel**; Henry Tudor (1491–1547) under **King**; Richard Neville under **Warwick**

### Lovellace

William Lovellace (nd–23 Mar 1576/7), son of William Lovellace. Counsel to Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 1557, to Canterbury, Kent, 1559, to Faversham, Kent, by 1564; eccles comm 19 July 1559; JP Kent 1561–77; MP Canterbury, Kent, 1563, 1571–2; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Herts, Kent, Surr, Suss 1564; serjeant at law by 12 May 1567. Residences at Bethersden and Canterbury, Kent; lands in Kent and Suss.

bearward	Lydd	1567–8 (698)
		1569–70 (699)

### Man

Probably

Elizabeth Mohun (1343–14 or 16 Jan 1414/15), da and coheir of John Mohun, 2nd Lord Mohun of Dunster; m., c 1349, William de Montagu, 7th earl of Salisbury, 4th Lord Montagu, and ruler Isle of Man 1344–93.

entertainers	Canterbury	1372–3 (57)
--------------	------------	-------------

### March

Edmund de Mortimer (1 Feb 1351/2–27 Dec 1381), son of Roger de Mortimer, 2nd earl of March; succ as 3rd earl of March 26 Feb 1359/60; in right of his wife, lord of Ulster and Connaught, lord of Clare, Suff, and styled earl of Ulster 17 Oct 1368. Marshal of England by 6 Feb 1373/4–1376; PC 1376–7; member council of regency 20 July 1377–27 Dec 1381?; chief gov Ireland May 1380–26 Dec 1381. Lands in Essex, Kent, Midd, and Surr.

entertainer/s	Canterbury	1372–3 (57)
entertainers	Canterbury	1377–8 (59)

### Marquess *see* Dorset and Northampton

### Master of the Queen's Wardrobe

John Fortescue (1533–23 Dec 1607), son of Sir Adrian Fortescue of Shirburn and Stonor Place, Oxf, who was attainted and executed 1539; restored in blood 1551; kt Sept 1592. Master of the queen's wardrobe 22 July 1559 until death; PC 10 Feb 1587/8; chancellor of the Exchequer and under-treasurer after 31 May 1589–24 May 1603; comm custos rot Midd by 1594; comm of musters Midd 1596; MP Midd 1601, 1604; chancellor duchy of Lancaster 24 Sept–3 Oct 1601, 4 Nov 1601 until death. Residences at Salden, Bucks, Welford, Berks, and Holborn, Midd.

players (servants)	New Romney	1569–70 (799)
--------------------	------------	---------------

### Master of the Revels

Thomas Benger (nd–1572), son of Robert Benger of Manningford, Wilts; kt Oct 1553;

imprisoned in the Fleet June 1555—by Jan 1555/6, Apr—by June 1557. Auditor Princess Elizabeth's household by Sept 1552; master of the revels 18 Jan 1559/60–72. Residence at Milton, Oxf.

players	Dover	1569–70 (467)
	Canterbury	1569–70 (197)

### Master of the Rolls

Either

Christopher Hales (by 1488–20 Apr 1541), son of Thomas Hales, probably of Tenterden, Kent; kt by Nov 1538. Receiver for duke of Buckingham in London and Midd 1521; *MP* Canterbury, Kent, 1523; solicitor-gen 14 Aug 1525; *JP* Kent 1526, 1528, 1531–2, 1535, 1537–40, Essex 1530, 1532, Midd 1531–2, 1537, 1539–40, Surr 1531–2, 1538–9, 1541, Suss 1531–2, 1538; attorney-gen 3 June and 30 Oct 1529 until death; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1530, 1538–9, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1531; master of the rolls 10 July 1536 until death; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Surr, Suss 1538, Kent 1538, 1540. Lands in Kent.

or

Robert Southwell (c 1506–26 Oct 1559), son of Francis Southwell (nd–1512); kt 16 Jan 1541/2. Common serjeant-at-law London 1536–7; solicitor court of augmentations 1537–40; *JP* Kent 1538–40, 1542–3, 1547, Surr 1541–3, 1547, Suss 1544–5, 1547, 1554, Essex 1547; member king's ordinary council 21 Mar 1539/40; master of requests 1540; master of the rolls 1 July 1541–13 Dec 1550; *MP* Surr 1542, Westminster 1553, Kent 1553, 1555; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, Surr, Suss 1543–5, 1547, 1554, Chancery 1544, Canterbury, Kent, 1554; sheriff Kent 8 Nov 1553–13 Nov 1554; comm inquiry into heresies Kent 25 Apr 1556. Residences in London and Mereworth, Kent; lands in Essex, Kent, London, and Surr.

bearwards	Dover	1540–1 (440)
-----------	-------	--------------

### Mauny

Walter de Mauny (c 1310–8 or 15 Jan 1371/2), son of Jean le Borgne de Mauny, lord of Mauny; kt 1332; held to have become Lord Mauny when summ to parl 13 Nov 1347; *KG* c 1360. Sergeant Marshalsea Prison, London 13 Oct 1331–19 Nov 1354; adm northern fleet 11 Aug 1337–28 July 1338, 14 Mar–6 June 1348; license to found the Charterhouse, London, Feb 1370/1. Lands in Essex and Kent.

entertainers	Canterbury	1368–9 (55)
--------------	------------	-------------

### Mautravers *see* Thomas Fitz Alan *under* Arundel

### Monynges

John Monynges (nd–1554), son of John Monynges of Swanton, Kent. Lieut Dover Castle by July 1542–54. Lands in Kent.

trumpeter	Canterbury	1553–4 (172)
-----------	------------	--------------

**Morley**

Edward Parker (c 1551–1 Apr 1618), son and heir of Henry Parker, 11th Lord Morley; imprisoned in Fleet probably for recusancy Apr 1573; succ as 12th Lord Morley 22 Oct 1577. Probably deputy comm for the breeding and keeping of horses Essex 6 Nov 1580.

players	Canterbury	1581–2 (214)
	Folkestone	1581–2 (581)
		1591–2 (583)
		1594–5 (583)

**Mortain** *see* Edmund Beaufort *under* Somerset (duke)

**Mountjoy**

James Blount (c 1533–20 Oct 1581), son and heir of Charles Blount, 5th Lord Mountjoy; succ as 6th Lord Mountjoy 10 Oct 1544. Residences at Apethorpe, Northants, and London.

players	Canterbury	1569–70 (197)
	Dover	1569–70 (467)
	Canterbury	1570–1 (198)
	Dover	1570–1 (469)
	New Romney	1575–6 (800)

**Norfock**

Sir John Norfock, unidentified.

players	Lydd	1565–6 (698)
---------	------	--------------

**Norfolk**

John de Mowbray (12 Sept 1415–6 Nov 1461), son of John de Mowbray, 2nd duke of Norfolk; succ as 3rd duke and 13th earl of Norfolk, 5th earl of Nottingham, and 9th Lord Mowbray and Segrave 19 Oct 1432. Hereditary earl marshal 19 Oct 1432; pc 12 Nov 1434; chief justice in eyre, steward, and chief keeper forests south of Trent 11 July 1461. Residence at Framlingham Castle, Suff.

performers	Lydd	1434–5 (649)
minstrel/s	Dover	1439–40 (331)
entertainers	Sandwich	1454–5 (824)

John de Mowbray (18 Oct 1444–16 or 17 Jan 1475/6), son of John de Mowbray, 3rd duke of Norfolk, *qv*; cr 12th earl of Surrey and Warenne 24 Mar 1450/1; succ as 4th duke and 14th earl of Norfolk 6 Nov 1461. Hereditary earl marshal 6 Nov 1461; jp Suss 1468–9, 1471–3. Residence at Framlingham, Suff.

minstrel/s	Dover	1468–9 (344)
	Sandwich	1468–9 (828)

Thomas Howard (1473–25 Aug 1554), son and heir of Thomas Howard, 7th duke of Norfolk, *qv* under Surrey; styled Lord Howard 1483–1514; cr 14th earl of Surrey 1 Feb 1513/14; succ

as 8th duke of Norfolk 21 May 1524; imprisoned in the Tower 12 Dec 1546; attained 27 Jan 1546/7; released and restored in blood and honours 3 Aug 1553. Lord high adm 4 May 1513–July 1525; pc by May 1516 and 10 Aug 1553; chief gov Ireland 24 May 1520–after 21 Mar 1521/2; lord treasurer 4 Dec 1522–Feb 1546/7; jp Midd 1524, 1526, 1528, 1531–2, 1537, 1539, 1543–4, Suss 1524, 1526, 1529, 1531–2, 1538, 1544–5, Essex 1525–6, 1528, 1530, 1532, 1536, 1538, 1540–2, 1544, Surr 1525–6, 1528, 1531–2, 1538–9, 1541–3, Kent 1526, 1528, 1531–2, 1537–40, 1542–3; earl marshal 28 May 1533; comm oyer and terminer Midd 1540; comm of array Essex 1545. Residence at Kenninghall, Norf; lands in Kent.

minstrels (lord admiral)	Dover	1513–14 (403) 1519–20 (415)
trumpeters	Canterbury	1539–40 (153)
trumpeter	Canterbury	1543–4 (158)
players (lord treasurer)	Canterbury	1543–4 (158)

### Northampton

William Parr (1513–28 Oct 1571), son and heir of Sir Thomas Parr of Kendal, Westmld, and of Parr in Prescot, Lanc, and br of Katherine Parr, queen consort of Henry VIII; cr Lord Parr 9 Mar 1538/9; cr 17th earl of Essex 23 Dec 1543; cr 1st marquess of Northampton 16 Feb 1546/7; imprisoned in the Tower 26 July 1553; attained 18 Aug 1553; released from prison 31 Dec 1553; restored in blood 5 May 1554; restored to marquessate 13 Jan 1558/9. Steward honour of Rayleigh, Essex, 25 Sept 1541; keeper manor of New Hall, Essex, 25 May 1543; steward manor of Writtle and honour of Beaulieu, Essex, 25 May 1543; pc Mar 1543/4–Nov 1553, 25 Dec 1558; jp Essex 1547; lord chamberlain for life 4 Feb 1549/50; lord lieut Surr 1551. Residences at Parr, Lanc, Green's Norton, Northants, and Kendal, Westmld; lands in Essex and Surr.

players	Dover	1552–3 (454)
	Canterbury	1559–60 (183)
	Dover	1559–60 (459)
players (lord marquess)	Lydd	1559–60 (696)

### Northumberland (duke)

John Dudley (c 1504–22 Aug 1553), son and heir of Edmund Dudley, who was executed for treason 18 Aug 1510; restored in blood 1512; succ as 7th Lord Lisle c 1530; cr 7th Viscount Lisle 12 Mar 1541/2, 19th earl of Warwick 16 Feb 1546/7, and 1st duke of Northumberland 11 Oct 1551; imprisoned in the Tower 25 July 1553; beheaded 22 Aug 1553. mp Kent 1529; jp Surr 1531–2, 1538–9, 1541, Suss 1531–2, 1538, Kent 1537–9; vice adm Feb 1536/7–Jan 1542/3; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1538; lord high adm 26 Jan 1542/3–17 Feb 1546/7, 28 Oct 1549–14 May 1550; pc 23 Apr 1543–July 1553; lord chamberlain 17 Feb 1546/7–1 Feb 1549/50; lord pres of the privy council Feb 1549/50–July 1553; lord steward 20 Feb 1549/50–3; earl marshal 20 Apr 1551. Residences at Halden, Kent, Chelsea and Syon, Midd, and Durham House, the Strand, Midd.

minstrels	Dover	1551–2 (452)
-----------	-------	--------------

**Northumberland (earl)**

Henry Percy (c 1449–28 Apr 1489), son and heir of Henry Percy, 6th earl of Northumberland; imprisoned c 1464; removed to the Tower after Sept 1465–27 Oct 1469; restored as 8th earl of Northumberland 25 Mar 1470; succ as Lord Poynings Feb 1483/4. JP Kent 1471, 1473–5, 1479–81, 1483–5, Suss 1471–81, 1483–5, Surr 1472–5, 1477, 1479, 1483–4; king's chamberlain 30 Nov 1483–22 Aug 1485. Lands in Kent.

minstrels	Dover	1482–3 (365)
	Sandwich	1482–3 (830)
	Dover	1483–4 (367)
	Hythe	1483–4 (620)
entertainers	Canterbury	1483–4 (84)
servants	New Romney	1483–4 (744)

Henry Algenron Percy (14 Jan 1477/8–19 May 1527), son and heir of Henry Percy, 8th earl of Northumberland, *qv*; succ as 9th earl of Northumberland, 8th Lord Percy, and Lord Poynings 28 Apr 1489; imprisoned in the Fleet 1516. Comm oyer and terminer London 1502; JP Suss 1509, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1524, 1526. Residences at Alnwick, Northumb, Wressell, Yorks ER, and in Aldgate, London.

bearward	Dover	1509–10 (398)
bearwards	Sandwich	1509–10 (833)
bearward	Sandwich	1516–17 (835)

**Nottingham**

Thomas de Mowbray (22 Mar 1365/6–22 Sept 1399), son of John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray, and br and heir of John de Mowbray, 5th Lord Mowbray; succ as 6th Lord Mowbray 10 Feb 1381/2; cr 2nd earl of Nottingham 12 Feb 1382/3; KG c 1383; cr 1st duke of Norfolk 29 Sept 1397; banished from England for life 29 Apr 1398; left England 19 Oct 1398; succ as 10th earl of Norfolk 24 Mar 1398/9. Marshal of England 30 June 1385–30 Jan 1398/9; comm oyer and terminer Suss 1393–4, 1397, Surr 1397; JP Suss 1393–4, 1397, Surr 1397; keeper castle, town, and lordship of Lewes, Suss, 26 July 1397. Lands in Essex, London, Surr, and Suss.

minstrels	Boxley	c 1385–99 (908)
-----------	--------	-----------------

**Oxford**

John de Vere (c 12 Mar 1311/12–23 or 24 Jan 1359/60), son of Alfonso de Vere and nephew and heir of Robert de Vere, 6th earl of Oxford; succ as 7th earl of Oxford 17 May 1331. Jt overseer of comms of array Essex, Midd 1338; comm oyer and terminer Kent, Suss 1341; lord great chamberlain by 10 June 1345 until death. Lands in Essex, Kent, Midd, and Suss.

entertainers	Canterbury	1353–4 (45)
--------------	------------	-------------

John de Vere (8 Sept 1442–10 Mar 1512/13), son and heir of John de Vere, 12th earl of Oxford; succ as 13th earl of Oxford 26 Feb 1461/2; imprisoned in the Tower Nov 1468; pardoned 5 Apr 1469; attainted 1475; attainder reversed 1485. JP Essex 1461, 1464–5, 1467–8, 1470, 1485, 1488, 1490, 1495–6, 1498–1502, 1504, 1506, 1508–13, Kent 1485, 1487, 1489–90, 1493–4,

1497–1506; lord high adm 21 Sept 1485–10 Mar 1512/13; high steward duchy of Lancaster south of Trent 22 Sept 1485; pc and hereditary lord chamberlain after 1485; constable Tower of London for life 29 June 1487; steward manors of Bardfield and Thaxted, Essex, 16 May 1509; comm of array Essex, Suss 1513. Residence at Hedingham Castle, Essex; lands in Essex, Midd, and Suss.

entertainers	Sandwich	1465–6 (827)
	Canterbury	1500–1 (94)
minstrel/s	Dover	1465–6 (340)
minstrels	Dover	1493–4 (379)
		1494–5 (381)
		1495–6 (381)
minstrel/s	Dover	1498–9 (384)
minstrel	New Romney	1499–1500 (756)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1499–1500 (625)
minstrels	Dover	1501–2 (387)
minstrel/s (lord admiral)	New Romney	1503–4 (758)
minstrel (lord admiral)	New Romney	1505–6 (759)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1505–6 (759)
minstrels	New Romney	1510–11 (761)
bearward	Dover	1486–7 (371)
		1490–1 (376)
	Sandwich	1496–7 (831)
	Dover	1498–9 (384)
bearwards	Dover	1511–12 (400)
trumpeters	Dover	1492–3 (378)
players	Sandwich	1497–8 (831)
	Dover	1498–9 (384)

John de Vere (14 Aug 1499–14 July 1526), son and heir of Sir George de Vere and nephew and heir of John de Vere, 13th earl of Oxford, *qv*; succ as 14th earl of Oxford 10 Mar 1512/13. Lord great chamberlain 10 Mar 1512/13 until death; hereditary keeper and steward forests of Essex 10 Mar 1512/13 until death; JP Essex 1525–6. Residence at Hedingham Castle, Essex.

bearwards	Folkestone	1514–15 (575)
bearward	Lydd	1516–17 (674)
	Dover	1517–18 (410)
	Lydd	1517–18 (675)
bearward/s	New Romney	1518–19 (765)
bearwards	Sandwich	1520–1 (838)
bearward	Dover	1521–2 (418)
bearwards	Lydd	1521–2 (679)
minstrels	Dover	1515–16 (408)
	Lydd	1517–18 (675)
	Dover	1518–19 (411)
	Lydd	1518–19 (677)
	Sandwich	1518–19 (837)

John de Vere (c 1516–3 Aug 1562), son and heir of John de Vere, 15th earl of Oxford; styled Lord Bolebec 1526 until he succ as 16th earl of Oxford 21 Mar 1539/40. *jp* Essex 1541–2, 1544, 1547, 1554, 1562; comm of array Essex 1545; lord lieut Essex, *jt* 25 Sept 1550–3 and sole 17 Jan 1556/7–29 Oct 1558, 1 May 1559; *pc* 3 Sept 1553. Residence at Hedingham Castle, Essex; lands in Essex.

players	Dover	1555–6 (455)
		1556–7 (456)
	Canterbury	1557–8 (181)
		1560–1 (187)
	Dover	1560–1 (460)
	Lydd	1560–1 (696)
	Canterbury	1561–2 (190)
	Faversham	1561–2 (547)

Edward de Vere (12 Apr 1550–24 June 1604), son of John de Vere, 16th earl of Oxford, *qv*; styled Lord Bolebec until he succ as 17th earl of Oxford 3 Aug 1562; imprisoned in the Tower c Mar–8 June 1581. Lord great chamberlain 3 Aug 1562; chief comm of musters Essex 1579; keeper of Havering Park and steward forests of Essex 18 July 1603. Residences at Hedingham Castle, Essex, and Hackney, Midd; lands in Essex.

players	Dover	1580–1 (473)
	Hythe	1581–2 (630)
	Dover	1583–4 (476)
	Fordwich	1583–4 (600)
	Dover	1584–5 (477)
	Faversham	1584–5 (559)
	Maidstone	1584–5 (716)
	Faversham	1594–5 (562)

**Palsgrave** *see* King of Bohemia

### Pembroke

Henry Herbert (after 1538–19 Jan 1600/1), son and heir of William Herbert, 20th earl of Pembroke; styled Lord Herbert 1551 until he succ as 21st earl of Pembroke and Lord Herbert 17 Mar 1569/70. Residences at Cardiff Castle, Glamorgan, Ludlow Castle, Shrops, and Wilton, Wilts.

players	Canterbury	1575–6 (207)
players (men)	Dover	1598–9 (485)

**Poynings** *see* Edward Poynings *under* Lord Warden

### Prince

Edward of Woodstock (15 June 1330–8 June 1376), son of Edward III, *qv*; *cr* 14th earl of Chester 18 May 1332/3, 1st duke of Cornwall 3 Mar 1336/7, and prince of Wales 12 May 1343.

Guardian of the realm 16 July 1338–21 Feb 1339/40, 22 June–30 Nov 1340, 23 Oct 1342–2 Mar 1342/3. Residence at Berkhamstead, Herts; castles at Chester, Ches, Carisbrooke, Wight, and Rhuddlan and Flint, Flintshire.

entertainer/s (Cornwall)	Canterbury	1339–40 (41)
entertainers	Canterbury	1356–7 (47)
entertainer/s	Canterbury	1358–9 (48)
entertainers	Southchurch, Essex	1359–60 (49)
	Canterbury	1360–1 (50)
		1367–8 (54)
entertainer/s	Canterbury	1371–2 (57)
		1374–5 (58)
entertainers	Canterbury	1374–5 (58)
minstrel	Boxley	1372 (907)

Edward Plantagenet (2 Nov 1470–*c* Aug 1483), son of Edward iv, *qv*, and Elizabeth Wydevill, *qv* under Queen; cr prince of Wales 26 June 1471; acc as Edward v 9 Apr 1483; deposed 25 June 1483.

minstrel/s	Dover	1476–7 (355)
minstrels	Canterbury	1476–7 (79)
	Dover	1476–7 (354)
	Lydd	1476–7 (668)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1477–8 (616)
	Dover	1478–9 (358)
minstrels	Canterbury	1478–9 (81)
	Lydd	1478–9 (669)
minstrel/s	Dover	1479–80 (360)
minstrels	Hythe	1480–1 (618)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1481–2 (619)
minstrels	Dover	1481–2 (363)
performers	New Romney	1476–7 (740)
	Lydd	1479–80 (670)
	New Romney	1479–80 (742)
		1480–1 (743)
		1482–3 (744)
entertainers	Canterbury	1479–80 (81)
		1481–2 (82)

Arthur Tudor (20 Sept 1486–2 Apr 1502), son of Henry vii, *qv*; succ as 8th duke of Cornwall at birth; cr prince of Wales and 20th earl of Chester 29 Nov 1489. JP Essex 1490, 1495–6, 1498–1502, Kent 1490, 1493–4, 1497–1502, Midd 1491, 1493, 1496–1500, Suss 1491, 1493–4, 1496, 1498, 1500–2, Surr 1493–4, 1497–1501; keeper of the realm and king's lieutenant Oct and Nov 1492. Residence at Ludlow Castle, Shrops.

minstrels	Dover	1489–90 (375)
	Sandwich	1489–90 (830)



minstrel/s	New Romney	1490-1 (751)
minstrels	Dover	1490-1 (375)
		1491-2 (377)
		1495-6 (381)
	New Romney	1496-7 (754)
	Sandwich	1497-8 (831)
minstrel	Dover	1498-9 (384)
minstrels	New Romney	1498-9 (756)
	Canterbury	1500-1 (94)
entertainers	Canterbury	1490-1 (89)
		1495-6 (91)
		1497-8 (92)
baboon keeper	New Romney	1494-5 (753)
players	New Romney	1494-5 (753)
Possibly minstrel/s	New Romney	1495-6 (754)

See also Henry Tudor 'of Richmond' *under King*

Henry Frederick Stuart (19 Feb 1593/4-6 Nov 1612), son of James I, *qv*; succ as 11th duke of Rothesay, Scotland, at birth and 13th duke of Cornwall 24 Mar 1602/3; cr prince of Wales and 22nd earl of Chester 4 June 1610. Residences at St James, Midd, and Nonsuch and Richmond, Surr.

tumblers	Canterbury	1603-4 (244)
players	Faversham	1604-5 (565)
	Maidstone	1604-5 (723)
	Dover	1606-7 (497)
	Faversham	1606-7 (566)
	Fordwich	1606-7 (602)
	Maidstone	1606-7 (723)

Charles Stuart (29 May 1630-6 Feb 1684/5), son of Charles I, *qv*, and Henrietta Maria; succ as 16th duke of Cornwall at birth; declared prince of Wales 12 May 1638 and 24th earl of Chester by 4 Apr 1646; exiled 2 Mar 1645/6-26 May 1660; proclaimed king 5 May 1660; acc as Charles II 29 May 1660; crowned 23 Apr 1661.

players	Dover	1633-4 (526)
	Hythe	1633-4 (643)
	Dover	1635-6 (528)
		1640-1 (530)

See also Henry Tudor (1491-1547), Edward Tudor *and* Charles Stuart *under King*

Prince Palatine *see King of Bohemia*

**Princess**

Isabella of Woodstock (16 June 1332–bef 4 May 1379), da of Edward III, *qv*; m., 27 July 1365, Enguerrand de Coucy (1340–18 Feb 1396/7), lord of Coucy (1344–97), KG (1365–77), earl of Bedford (1366–77); became countess of Bedford 11 May 1366; after husband resigned all his English honours and forfeited his English lands in 1377, she continued to be styled countess of Bedford until her death. Residence at Ludgarshall, Wilts; lands in London.

entertainers	Canterbury	1364–5 (51)
--------------	------------	-------------

*See also Lady Elizabeth*; Katherine of Aragon and Mary Tudor under **Queen**

**Prior**

Robert Hathbrande (nd–16 July 1370). Prior Christ Church, Canterbury 11 Sept 1338–16 July 1370.

piper	Canterbury	1367–8 (55)
-------	------------	-------------

Richard Gillynham (nd–31 Aug 1376). Prior of Christ Church, Canterbury 2 Aug 1370–31 Aug 1376.

minstrel/s	Dover	1375–6 (314)
------------	-------	--------------

**Queen**

Philippa of Hainault (c 1314–69), da of William I, count of Hainault; m., 30 Jan 1327/8, Edward III, *qv*; crowned 4 Mar 1329/30.

harper/s	Canterbury	1350–1 (43)
harper	Canterbury	1352–3 (44)
		1365–6 (53)
entertainer	Canterbury	1356–7 (47)
		1363–4 (50)
entertainers	Canterbury	1364–5 (52)
		1366–7 (53)

Margaret of Anjou (23 Mar 1429/30–25 Aug 1482), da of René, duke of Anjou and count of Provence and Isabella of Lorraine; m., by proxy in France, 24 May 1444, and in England, 23 Apr 1445, Henry VI, *qv*; crowned 30 May 1445.

servant/s (possibly entertainer/s)	Canterbury	1452–3 (73)
		1453–4 (73)
		1455–6 (73)

Elizabeth Wydevill (c 1437–8 June 1492), da of Richard Wydevill, 1st Earl Rivers, *qv*, and Jaquetta de Luxembourg; m. 1stly Sir John Grey (nd–1461), m. 2ndly, 1 May 1464, Edward IV, *qv*; crowned 26 May 1465.

minstrels	Canterbury	1474–5 (78)
minstrel/s	Dover	1476–7 (355)
minstrels	Canterbury	1476–7 (79)

minstrels ( <i>cont</i> )	Lydd	1476-7 (668)
minstrel/s	Dover	1477-8 (357)
minstrels	Lydd	1478-9 (669)
minstrel/s	Dover	1479-80 (360)
		1480-1 (361)
minstrels	Canterbury	1480-1 (82)
	Hythe	1480-1 (618)
	Sandwich	1480-1 (829)
entertainers	Canterbury	1477-8 (80)
entertainers (mounted)	Canterbury	1477-8 (80)
entertainers	Canterbury	1479-80 (81)
performers	New Romney	1477-8 (740)
		1478-9 (741)
	Lydd	1479-80 (670)
	New Romney	1479-80 (742)
		1480-1 (743)
		1481-2 (743)
	Lydd	1482-3 (671)
	New Romney	1482-3 (744)

Anne Neville (11 June 1456-16 Mar 1484/5), da of Richard Neville, 16th earl of Warwick and 11th earl of Salisbury, *qv* under **Warwick**, and Anne de Beauchamp; m., 12 July 1472, Richard Plantagenet, duke of Gloucester, *qv* under **King**; crowned 6 July 1483.

entertainers	Canterbury	1483-4 (84)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1483-4 (619)
minstrels	Dover	1483-4 (367)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1484-5 (620)
minstrels	New Romney	1484-5 (745)
performers	Lydd	1483-4 (671)

Elizabeth of York (11 Feb 1465/6-11 Feb 1502/3), da of Edward iv, *qv*, and Elizabeth Wydevill, *qv* under **Queen**; m., 18 Jan 1485/6, Henry vii, *qv*; crowned 25 Nov 1487.

entertainers	Canterbury	1485-6 (84)
		1486-7 (84)
		1487-8 (85)
		1490-1 (89)
		1495-6 (91)
entertainer/s	Canterbury	1497-8 (92)
entertainers	Canterbury	1498-9 (92)
		1499-1500 (93)
		1500-1 (94)
		1502-3 (97)
minstrels	Dover	1485-6 (370)
		1486-7 (371)
	Hythe	1486-7 (621)

minstrels ( <i>cont</i> )	New Romney	1486-7 (750)
	Dover	1487-8 (373)
	New Romney	1487-8 (750)
		1488-9 (751)
	Dover	1490-1 (376)
	Hythe	1491-2 (623)
	Dover	1493-4 (379)
	Hythe	1494-5 (623)
	New Romney	1494-5 (752)
	Hythe	1495-6 (624)
	New Romney	1495-6 (754)
minstrel/s	Dover	1497-8 (383)
	Sandwich	1497-8 (831)
minstrels	New Romney	1498-9 (756)
minstrel/s	Dover	1498-9 (384)
	Sandwich	1498-9 (831)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1499-1500 (625)
	New Romney	1499-1500 (756)
minstrels	Dover	1499-1500 (385)
	Hythe	1499-1500 (624)
	Canterbury	1500-1 (94)
		1501-2 (97)

Katherine of Aragon (16 Dec 1485-7 Jan 1535/6), da of Fernando v of Castile and Aragon and Isabel of Castile and Leon, Spain; m. 1stly, 14 Nov 1501, Arthur, prince of Wales (d. 2 Apr 1502), *qv* under **Prince**, m. 2ndly, 11 June 1509, Henry VIII, *qv*; crowned 24 June 1509; marriage declared null and void 23 May 1533.

crowder/s (princess)	Canterbury	1506-7 (103)
bearwards	Sandwich	1520-1 (838)

Anne Boleyn (1507-19 May 1536), da of Thomas Boleyn, 1st Viscount Rochford and 12th earl of Wiltshire, and Elizabeth Howard; m., 25 Jan 1532/3, Henry VIII, *qv*; crowned 1 June 1533; beheaded 19 May 1536.

minstrels	Canterbury	1534-5 (147)
-----------	------------	--------------

Catherine Parr (*c* 1512-5 Sept 1548), da of Thomas Parr and Maud Green; m. 1stly, Edward Borough (d. bef Apr 1533), m. 2ndly, 1533, John Neville, 3rd Lord Latimer (d. 2 Mar 1542/3), m. 3rdly, 12 July 1543, Henry VIII, *qv*, m. 4thly, 1547, Thomas Seymour, Lord Seymour of Sudeley, Glouc, *qv* under **Lord Admiral**.

minstrels	Folkestone	1543-4 (578)
players	Canterbury	1543-4 (158)
	Dover	1545-6 (445)
		1547-8 (447)

Mary Tudor (18 Feb 1515/16–17 Nov 1558), da of Henry VIII, *qv*, and Katherine of Aragon, *qv* under **Queen**; princess of England 18 Feb 1515/16; styled princess of Wales Sept 1525; deprived of rank Sept 1533; restored 1544; acc as Mary I of England 19 July 1553; crowned 1 Oct 1553; m., 25 July 1554, Philip, king of Naples and Jerusalem, and king of Spain from 16 Jan 1555/6.

players (princess)	Dover	1532–3 (429)
		1532–3 (430)
players	Folkestone	1553–4 (579)
	Dover	1557–8 (457)
jester	Lydd	1554–5 (694)
jester/s	Canterbury	1554–5 (174)
	Faversham	1554–5 (545)
jester	New Romney	1555–6 (779)
trumpeter/s	Faversham	1554–5 (545)
	Dover	1555–6 (456)
	Faversham	1556–7 (545)
	Canterbury	1557–8 (181)

Elizabeth Tudor (7 Sept 1533–24 Mar 1602/3), da of Henry VIII, *qv*, and Anne Boleyn, *qv* under **Queen**; acc as Elizabeth I 17 Nov 1558; crowned 15 Jan 1558/9.

players	Canterbury	1558–9 (182)
	Dover	1558–9 (458)
	Lydd	1558–9 (696)
	Canterbury	1560–1 (187)
	Dover	1560–1 (460)
	Faversham	1560–1 (547)
	Lydd	1560–1 (696)
	New Romney	1561–2 (795)
	Canterbury	1562–3 (191)
	Dover	1562–3 (463)
	Faversham	1562–3 (547)
	Hythe	1562–3 (629)
	Lydd	1562–3 (697)
	New Romney	1563–4 (796)
	Canterbury	1564–5 (193)
	Dover	1564–5 (465)
	Faversham	1564–5 (547)
	Folkestone	1564–5 (580)
	Lydd	1564–5 (698)
	New Romney	1564–5 (796)
player/s	New Romney	1565–6 (797)
players	Canterbury	1566–7 (194)
	Dover	1566–7 (466)
	Faversham	1566–7 (548)
	Folkestone	1566–7 (580)
	Lydd	1566–7 (698)

players (*cont*)

New Romney	1567-8 (797)
	1567-8 (798)
Canterbury	1568-9 (196)
Dover	1568-9 (466)
Folkestone	1568-9 (580)
Lydd	1568-9 (699)
Maidstone	1568-9 (715)
New Romney	1569-70 (799)
Canterbury	1570-1 (198)
Dover	1570-1 (469)
Faversham	1570-1 (549)
Fordwich	1570-1 (597)
Lydd	1570-1 (700)
	1571-2 (700)
New Romney	1571-2 (799)
Faversham	1573-4 (552)
Canterbury	1582-3 (215)
Dover	1582-3 (474)
Faversham	1582-3 (558)
Lydd	1583-4 (702)
Dover	1584-5 (476)
Folkestone	1584-5 (582)
Hythe	1584-5 (631)
Lydd	1584-5 (702)
Canterbury	1585-6 (218)
Faversham	1585-6 (559)
Maidstone	1585-6 (717)
Canterbury	1586-7 (219)
Dover	1586-7 (478)
Hythe	1586-7 (631)
Lydd	1586-7 (703)
Canterbury	1587-8 (220)
Dover	1587-8 (479)
Faversham	1587-8 (559)
Hythe	1587-8 (632)
Lydd	1587-8 (703)
Maidstone	1587-8 (718)
New Romney	1587-8 (801)
Canterbury	1588-9 (221)
Dover	1588-9 (481)
Faversham	1588-9 (559)
	1588-9 (560)
Folkestone	1588-9 (582)
Hythe	1588-9 (632)
Lydd	1588-9 (704)

players ( <i>cont</i> )	Maidstone	1588-9 (719)
	New Romney	1588-9 (802)
		1588-9 (803)
	Canterbury	1589-90 (225)
		1589-90 (226)
	Faversham	1589-90 (560)
	Folkestone	1589-90 (582)
	Hythe	1589-90 (633)
	Lydd	1589-90 (704)
	New Romney	1589-90 (803)
	Canterbury	1590-1 (226)
	Dover	1590-1 (482)
	Faversham	1590-1 (560)
	Folkestone	1590-1 (582)
		1590-1 (583)
	Lydd	1590-1 (704)
		1590-1 (705)
	Maidstone	1590-1 (720)
		1590-1 (721)
	New Romney	1590-1 (803)
players (children of the chapel)	Fordwich	1590-1 (601)
	Lydd	1590-1 (705)
players	Canterbury	1591-2 (227)
	Faversham	1591-2 (561)
	Folkestone	1591-2 (583)
	Fordwich	1591-2 (601)
		1591-2 (602)
	Lydd	1591-2 (705)
	Maidstone	1591-2 (721)
	New Romney	1591-2 (804)
	Canterbury	1592-3 (228)
		1592-3 (229)
	Faversham	1592-3 (561)
	New Romney	1592-3 (804)
	Canterbury	1593-4 (230)
	Faversham	1593-4 (561)
	Maidstone	1593-4 (721)
	Canterbury	1594-5 (231)
	Dover	1594-5 (482)
	Folkestone	1594-5 (584)
	Lydd	1594-5 (706)
	Maidstone	1594-5 (722)
	Faversham	1595-6 (562)
	Folkestone	1595-6 (584)
	Lydd	1595-6 (706)

players ( <i>cont</i> )	Maidstone	1595-6 (722)
player	Canterbury	1596-7 (233)
players	Dover	1596-7 (483)
	Faversham	1596-7 (562)
	Folkestone	1596-7 (584)
	Lydd	1596-7 (706)
	New Romney	1596-7 (804)
	Dover	1597-8 (484)
	Faversham	1597-8 (563)
	New Romney	1597-8 (805)
	Dover	1598-9 (485)
	Faversham	1598-9 (563)
	Folkestone	1598-9 (584)
	Lydd	1598-9 (707)
	Faversham	1600-1 (564)
	Folkestone	1600-1 (584)
	Lydd	1600-1 (707)
	New Romney	1601-2 (805)
bearward	Canterbury	1560-1 (187)
bearwards	Faversham	1560-1 (546)
		1561-2 (547)
bearward	Lydd	1562-3 (697)
bearwards	Canterbury	1562-3 (190)
bearward	Canterbury	1563-4 (192)
	Dover	1563-4 (464)
	Faversham	1563-4 (547)
	Folkestone	1563-4 (579)
	Lydd	1563-4 (697)
	Canterbury	1564-5 (193)
	Dover	1564-5 (465)
	Folkestone	1564-5 (580)
bearwards	Faversham	1564-5 (548)
	Lydd	1564-5 (698)
	New Romney	1564-5 (796)
	Lydd	1565-6 (698)
	New Romney	1565-6 (797)
bearward	Canterbury	1566-7 (195)
	Faversham	1570-1 (549)
	Canterbury	1572-3 (202)
bearwards	Faversham	1572-3 (550)
	Dover	1573-4 (470)
	Lydd	1573-4 (700)
	New Romney	1573-4 (800)
	Dover	1577-8 (471)
	Faversham	1577-8 (554)



bearward	Dover	1578-9 (472)
bearwards	Canterbury	1578-9 (211)
	New Romney	1578-9 (801)
	Faversham	1579-80 (554)
	Dover	1580-1 (472)
	Faversham	1580-1 (555)
bearward	Hythe	1581-2 (629)
bearwards	Dover	1581-2 (473)
	Lydd	1581-2 (701)
bearward	Dover	1582-3 (474)
bearward (master of bears)	Faversham	1582-3 (557)
		1582-3 (558)
bearwards	Lydd	1582-3 (702)
bearward	Hythe	1583-4 (630)
bearwards	Dover	1583-4 (476)
bearward	Dover	1584-5 (477)
bearwards	Faversham	1584-5 (559)
	Lydd	1586-7 (703)
	New Romney	1587-8 (801)
	Faversham	1592-3 (561)
drums and flutes	Canterbury	1572-3 (201)
musicians	Canterbury	1572-3 (201)
trumpeters	Canterbury	1572-3 (201)
		1572-3 (202)
	Faversham	1581-2 (555)

Anne of Denmark (12 Dec 1574-2 Mar 1618/19), da of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway and Sophia of Mecklenburg; m., 20 Aug 1589, James VI of Scotland (later James I of England), *qv*; crowned queen of England 25 July 1603.

players	Faversham	1604-5 (565)	
	Dover	1605-6 (495)	
	Faversham	1605-6 (566)	
	Canterbury	1608-9 (253)	
	Dover	1608-9 (498)	
	Faversham	1608-9 (567)	
	Folkestone	1608-9 (585)	
	Lydd	1608-9 (707)	
		1609-10 (707)	
		Maidstone	1609-10 (723)
		Dover	1610-11 (500)
		New Romney	1610-11 (807)
		Dover	1611-12 (502)
			1611-12 (503)
players (servants)	Faversham	1611-12 (567)	
players	Folkestone	1611-12 (586)	

players ( <i>cont</i> )	Lydd	1611–12 (708)	
	Maidstone	1611–12 (724)	
	Dover	1612–13 (504)	
	Faversham	1612–13 (568)	
	Hythe	1612–13 (634)	
	New Romney	1612–13 (807)	
	Dover	1613–14 (505)	
	Fordwich	1613–14 (603)	
	Hythe	1613–14 (634)	
	Maidstone	1613–14 (725)	
	New Romney	1613–14 (807)	
	Hythe	1614–15 (635)	
	New Romney	1614–15 (808)	
	Dover	1615–16 (508)	
		1616–17 (509)	
		Folkestone	1616–17 (588)
		Fordwich	1616–17 (603)
		Dover	1617–18 (509)
		Folkestone	1617–18 (589)
		Dover	1618–19 (511)
		Folkestone	1618–19 (589)
		Hythe	1618–19 (638)
		New Romney	1618–19 (810)
players ( <i>late queen</i> )	Dover	1619–20 (512)	
	Lydd	1619–20 (708)	
		1620–1 (709)	
	Faversham	1621–2 (571)	
	Lydd	1622–3 (710)	
trumpeters	Dover	1623–4 (516)	
	Canterbury	1608–9 (253)	
Possibly			
players of the revels	Folkestone	1617–18 (589)	

*See also* James Stuart *under* King

### Queen Mother

Joan of Kent (1328–8 Aug 1385), da of Edmund of Woodstock, 3rd earl of Kent; m. 1stly, 1339, Sir Thomas Holand (by 7 Oct 1328–26 or 28 Dec 1360), m. 2ndly, probably bef 10 Feb 1340/1, William de Montagu, earl of Salisbury, marriage declared invalid in or bef Oct 1349, marriage to Holand re-established by pope 17 Nov 1349, m. 3rdly, 10 Oct 1361, Edward, prince of Wales (15 June 1330–8 June 1376), *qv under* Prince; succ as countess of Kent, Baroness Woodstock and Baroness Wake 27 Dec 1352; mother, by her 3rd husband, of Richard II, *qv*. Residence at Wallingford Castle, Berks; lands in Essex, London, Surr, and Suss.

entertainers

Canterbury

1377–8 (59)

Margaret Beaufort (31 May 1443–29 June 1509), da of John Beaufort, 1st duke of Somerset; m. 1stly, bef 28 Jan and 17 Feb 1449/50, John de la Pole, 2nd duke of Suffolk, marriage dissolved bef 24 Mar 1452/3, m. 2ndly, 1455, Edmund Tudor, 13th earl of Richmond (d. 3 Nov 1456); m. 3rdly, bef 1464, Sir Henry Stafford (d. 4 Oct 1471); m. 4thly, bef Oct 1473, Thomas Stanley, 10th earl of Derby (d. 29 July 1504), *qv*; mother, by her 2nd husband, of Henry VII, *qv*.

minstrels	Dover	1494–5 (381)
minstrel/s	New Romney	1507–8 (760)
minstrels	Sandwich	1507–8 (833)

### Queen of France

Mary Tudor (18 Mar 1494/5–25 June 1533), da of Henry VII, *qv*, and Elizabeth of York, *qv* under **Queen**; betrothed to Charles, prince of Castile, Dec 1507; compact of marriage renounced 30 July 1514; m. 1stly, 9 Oct 1514, Louis XII of France (d. 1 Jan 1514/15), m. 2ndly, secretly c Feb 1514/15 and publicly 13 May 1515, Charles Brandon, 4th duke of Suffolk, *qv*; crowned queen of France 5 Nov 1514.

bearward	Dover	1519–20 (413)
----------	-------	---------------

### Regents of France

Pierre de Bourbon (21 Nov 1438–10 Oct 1503), son of Charles I, duke of Bourbon, and br of Jean II, duke of Bourbon; marriage contracted with Anne, da of the king of France, 1473; marriage celebrated at Tours 1474; ceded the county of Clermont and the barony of Beaujolais by Jean II, duke of Bourbon, Apr 1476; succ as duke of Bourbon 15 Apr 1488. Head of the French king's council 1473; jt regent of France 1483–91.

and

Anne of France (c 1461–14 Nov 1522), da of Louis XI, king of France, and Charlotte of Savoy; marriage contracted with Pierre de Bourbon 1473; marriage celebrated at Tours 1474; became duchess of Bourbon 15 Apr 1488. Jt regent of France 1483–91.

taborers	Dover	1490–1 (376)
----------	-------	--------------

### Rich

Robert Rich (c 1537–27 Feb 1580/1), son of Richard Rich, 1st Lord Rich; succ as 2nd Lord Rich 12 June 1567. JP Essex 1562, 1564; lieut Essex 20 Nov 1569. Residences at Leighs Priory and Rochford Hall, Essex; lands in Essex.

players	Canterbury	1569–70 (197)
	Dover	1569–70 (467)
	Lydd	1570–1 (699)

### Richmond (duke)

Henry Fitzroy (c 1519–22 July 1536), natural son of Henry VIII, *qv*; cr 1st duke of Richmond, 4th duke of Somerset, and 9th earl of Nottingham 18 June 1525. Lord high adm 16 July 1525

until death; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 1536. Residences at Sheriff Hutton, Yorks NR, and Pontefract, Yorks WR.

bearwards	Sandwich	1533-4 (849)
-----------	----------	--------------

**Richmond** (earl) *see* John of Gaunt *under* Lancaster

### Rivers

Richard Wydevill (bef 1426-12 Aug 1469), son and heir of Richard Wydevill of La Mote, near Maidstone, Kent, and Grafton, Northants; cr 1st Lord Rivers 9 May 1448 and 1st Earl Rivers 24 May 1466. JP Kent 1433, 1458-60; PC Aug 1450; treasurer of the Exchequer 4 Mar 1465/6. Residence at Grafton, Northants; lands in Kent.

entertainers	Sandwich	1454-5 (824)
--------------	----------	--------------

### Rochford

William Stafford (by 1512-5 May 1556), son of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Blatherwycke and Dodford, Northants; became lord of the manor of Rochford, Essex, 15 Apr 1540; kt 23 Sept 1545; settled with family in Geneva, Switzerland, Mar 1553/4. MP Hastings, Suss, 1547. Residences in Rochford, Essex, London, and Geneva; lands in Essex, Kent, and London.

players	Canterbury	1550-1 (170)
---------	------------	--------------

### Russell

Francis Russell (1527-28 July 1585), son of John Russell, 3rd earl of Bedford, *qv* *under* Lord Privy Seal; styled Lord Russell by Sept 1551; imprisoned in the Fleet 29 July 1553; succ as 4th earl of Bedford 14 Mar 1554/5. PC 21 Nov 1558 until death; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 26 Feb 1583/4 until death. Residences at Amersham and Chenies, Bucks, Woburn Abbey, Beds, and Russell House, the Strand, Midd; lands in Essex.

minstrels	Dover	1551-2 (452)
	Canterbury	1553-4 (172)

### Savage

Arnold Savage (8 Sept 1358-29 Nov 1410), son and heir of Sir Arnold Savage (nd-1375); kt bef 7 Aug 1385. Comm of array Kent 1380, 1385-6, 1392, 1399-1400, 1402-3, 1405-7; sheriff Kent 23 Nov 1381-23 Nov 1382, 20 Oct 1385-17 Oct 1386; JP Kent 1381-2, 1384-6, 1396, 1399, 1400-1, 1404, 1406-7; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1385-6, 1392, 1406, London 1406-8; MP Kent 1390-1, 1401-2, 1404; constable Queenborough Castle, Kent, 4 Jan 1392/3-5 June 1396; steward household of prince of Wales by Jan 1400/1-bef Apr 1403; speaker House of Commons 1401, 1404; PC c 29 Sept 1402-Dec 1406; comm of musters Kent 1404. Residence at Bobbing, Kent; lands in Kent.

minstrels	Boxley	c 1385-99 (908)
-----------	--------	-----------------

### Saye and Sele

James Fiennes (c 1395-4 July 1450), son of Sir William Fiennes of Herstmonceux, Suss; cr 1st

Lord Saye and Sele by 24 Feb 1446/7; imprisoned in the Tower 1450. JP Kent 1433, 1436–44, 1446–7; comm of array Kent 1435, 1443; sheriff Kent 8 Nov 1436, Surr and Suss 3 Nov 1438; MP Kent 1439, 1442, 1445, 1447; constable Rochester Castle, Kent, 27 Mar 1442–bef 9 Feb 1442/3; bailiff Otford, Kent, and Uckfield, Suss, 24 Apr 1443; steward lands of the duke of Warwick, 3 July 1446; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 24 Feb 1446/7–4 July 1450; steward Penshurst, Kent, 24 Feb 1446/7; king's chamberlain 1 Apr 1447; PC 1 Apr 1447; constable Tower of London 7 Aug 1447; treasurer of England 22 Sept 1449–22 June 1450. Residence at Knole, Kent, and in Westminster Palace; lands in Kent and Suss.

minstrel/s	Eastry	1446–7 (69)
	Dover	1447–8 (335)
	Hythe	1448–9 (612)
	New Romney	1449–50 (735)
performer	Lydd	1446–7 (654)
performers	Lydd	1447–8 (655)
performer	Lydd	1448–9 (655)
performers	Lydd	1448–9 (656)

### Scrope

Either

Henry le Scrope (4 June 1418–14 Jan 1458/9), son and heir of Richard le Scrope, 3rd Lord Scrope (of Bolton); succ as 4th Lord Scrope (of Bolton) 29 Aug 1420. Residence at Bolton Castle, Yorks NR.

or

John le Scrope (c 1388–15 Nov 1455), son of Stephen le Scrope, 2nd Lord Scrope (of Masham), and br of Henry le Scrope, 3rd Lord Scrope (of Masham); recovered the barony, after the attainder and execution of his br, and summ to parl as 4th Lord Scrope 7 Jan 1425/6. PC 28 Feb 1423/4; JP Essex 1424, 1429, 1432–5, 1437–8, 1440–3, 1446, 1448–9; treasurer of the Exchequer 26 Feb 1431/2–Aug 1433. Residence at Masham, Yorks NR; lands in Essex.

minstrel/s	Dover	1442–3 (333)
------------	-------	--------------

### Sheffield

Edmund Sheffield (7 Dec 1565–Oct 1646), son and heir of John Sheffield, 2nd Lord Sheffield; succ as 3rd Lord Sheffield 10 Dec 1568; cr earl of Mulgrave 5 Feb 1625/6. Residence at King's Manor, York.

players	Fordwich	1583–4 (600)
	Dover	1584–5 (477)

### Sheriff

Edward Guildford (nd–bef 21 Sept 1449), son of William Guildford of Hemsted in Benenden, Kent. Comm of array Kent 1419, 1435 (except Canterbury), 1443; MP Kent 1419, 1426, 1435; sheriff Kent 26 Nov 1431–5 Nov 1432, 3 Nov 1438–5 Nov 1439; JP Kent 1435–8, 1440–4,

1446-7; comm of musters Suss 1436, 1439; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1438. Residences at Halden and Hamsted, Kent; lands in Kent.

servants	Canterbury	1431-2 (63)
----------	------------	-------------

Either

John Tufton (nd-by 13 Nov 1567). JP Kent 1558-61, 1563-7; sheriff Kent 8 Nov 1561-18 Nov 1562; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, Surr, Suss 1564. Residences at Northiam, Suss, and Hothfield, Kent; lands in Kent and Suss.

or

Warham St Leger (c 1525-97), son of Sir Anthony St Leger; prisoner in Scotland after 1547, ransomed Jan 1549/50; kt July 1565. Jt constable and porter of Leeds Castle, Kent, and jt parker and keeper of Leeds and Langley Parks, Kent, 4 Aug 1550; JP Kent 1559-60, 1562-81, 1583-93, 1595; sheriff Kent 12 Nov 1560-7 Nov 1561. Residences in Southwark, Surr, Carrigaline, Cork, Ireland, and at Ulcombe and Leeds Castle, Kent; lands in Kent and Surr.

men (players)	New Romney	1561-2 (795)
---------------	------------	--------------

### Shrewsbury

John Talbot (c 1384-17 July 1453), son of Richard Talbot, 4th Lord Talbot; summ to parl as 6th Lord Furnivalle, by right of marriage, 26 Oct 1409-26 Feb 1420/1; succ as 8th Lord Strange and 7th Lord Talbot 13 Dec 1421; cr 4th earl of Shropshire (but known as earl of Shrewsbury) 20 May 1442; cr 1st earl of Waterford 17 July 1446. Chief gov Ireland 13 Nov 1413/14-7 Feb 1415/16, 22 Jan 1424/5-28 Apr 1425, 18 Nov 1446-after 20 Oct 1447; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1451-2, London 1451, Surr 1451, Suss 1451. Residences at Sheffield Castle, Yorks WR, Goodrich, Heref, Blackmere, Shrops, and Hallamshire, Yorks WR.

minstrel/s (Talbot)	Dover	1426-7 (321)
minstrels (Talbot)	Dover	1427-8 (322)
minstrel/s (Talbot)	Dover	1433-4 (327)
minstrels (Talbot)	Dover	1433-4 (327)
minstrel/s	Dover	1442-3 (333)

John Talbot (c 1413-10 July 1460), son of John Talbot, 4th earl of Shrewsbury, *qv*; succ as 5th earl of Shrewsbury, 7th Lord Furnivalle, Lord Talbot, Lord Strange, and earl of Waterford 17 July 1453. Comm oyer and terminer Kent 1450; PC bef 21 Nov 1453; treasurer of the Exchequer 5 Oct 1456-Oct 1458. Residence at Sheffield Castle, Yorks WR.

minstrels	Dover	1457-8 (339)
-----------	-------	--------------

### Somerset

George Somerset (after 1513-1559), son of Charles Somerset, 6th earl of Worcester; kt 31 Oct 1532. Captain Rysbank Castle, Picardy, 21 Feb 1545/6-13 June 1552.

players	Canterbury	1549-50 (169)
---------	------------	---------------

**Somerset (duke)**

Edmund Beaufort (c 1406–22 May 1455), son of John Beaufort, 2nd earl and 1st marquess of Somerset, and br of Henry Beaufort, 3rd earl of Somerset, and John Beaufort, 4th earl and 1st duke of Somerset; cr count of Mortain, Normandy, 22 Apr 1427; styled earl of Dorset 1438–41; cr 2nd earl of Dorset 18 or 28 Aug 1442; cr 2nd marquess of Dorset 24 June 1443; succ as 5th earl of Somerset 27 May 1444; cr 2nd duke of Somerset 31 Mar 1448; imprisoned in the Tower Dec 1453–4 Mar 1454/5. Comm oyer and terminer Kent, Surr, Suss 1451; justice in eyre, steward, and chief warden forests south of Trent 2 July 1453.

minstrel/s (Mortain)	Dover	1434–5 (328)
		1434–5 (329)
minstrel/s (earl of Dorset)	Dover	1438–9 (331)
	Chartham	1445–6 (66)
minstrel/s (marquess of Dorset)	Canterbury	1446–7 (69)
	Eastry	1446–7 (69)
minstrel	Canterbury	1448–9 (71)
minstrel/s	Dover	1450–1 (336)
		1452–3 (337)
player (marquess of Dorset)	Canterbury	1446–7 (69)
entertainers	Canterbury	1448–9 (71)
	Sandwich	1454–5 (824)

Edward Seymour (c 1500–22 Jan 1551/2), son of Sir John Seymour of Wolf Hall, Wilts, and br of Thomas Seymour, 1st Lord Seymour, *qv* under **Lord Admiral**; cr 1st Viscount Beauchamp 5 June 1536; cr 8th earl of Hertford 18 Oct 1537; cr Lord Seymour 15 Feb 1546/7; cr 5th duke of Somerset 16 Feb 1546/7; deprived of all offices and imprisoned in the Tower 14 Oct 1549–6 Feb 1549/50; pardoned 16 Feb 1549/50; imprisoned in the Tower 16 Oct 1551; beheaded 22 Jan 1551/2. pc 1537, 10 Apr 1550; lord high adm 28 Dec 1542–Jan 1542/3; lord great chamberlain 16 Feb 1542/3–17 Feb 1546/7; councillor of regency and lieut of the realm 9 July 1544; lord treasurer 10 Feb 1546/7; earl marshal 17 Feb 1546/7; protector of the realm 12 Mar 1546/7; jp Essex, Kent, Midd, Surr, Suss 1547; keeper various manors Suss, 8 Aug 1550. Residences at Hatch, Somers, Wolf Hall, Wilts, and Somerset House, Midd; lands in Essex, Kent, Midd, and Surr.

minstrels (Hertford)	Folkestone	1541–2 (576)
minstrels (lord protector)	Canterbury	1548–9 (168)
bearward (Hertford)	Dover	1543–4 (443)
waits (Hertford)	Dover	1546–7 (446)
players (lord protector)	Canterbury	1547–8 (167)
	Dover	1547–8 (447)
	Faversham	1547–8 (544)
	Canterbury	1548–9 (168)
	Dover	1548–9 (449)
	New Romney	1548–9 (776)
	Sandwich	1549–50 (851)
players	New Romney	1550–1 (776)

**Stafford**

Ralph de Stafford (24 Sept 1301–31 Aug 1372), son of Edmund de Stafford, 1st Lord Stafford; succ as 2nd Lord Stafford bef 12 Aug 1308; *KG* 23 Apr 1348; *cr* 1st earl of Stafford 5 Mar 1350/1. Steward king's household 6 Jan 1340/1–29 Mar 1345; comm oyer and terminer Essex 1343. Residences at Stafford Castle and Madeley, Staff; lands in Essex, Kent, London, and Surr.

minstrel/s	Dover	1370–1 (312)
------------	-------	--------------

Hugh de Stafford (c 1342–16 Oct 1386), son and heir of Ralph de Stafford, 2nd Lord Stafford and 1st earl of Stafford; succ as Lord Audley on his mother's death after 28 Jan 1347/8; succ as 3rd Lord Stafford and 2nd earl of Stafford 31 Aug 1372; *KG* after Nov 1375 and bef Apr 1376. King's 'continual councillor' after 30 Apr 1376, reappointed to council 22 June 1377; comm oyer and terminer King's Bench 1383. Lands in Essex, Kent, Surr, and Suss.

minstrels	Boxley	1385 (908)
-----------	--------	------------

Henry Stafford (18 Sept 1501–30 Apr 1563), son of Edward Stafford, 3rd duke of Buckingham, *qv*; styled earl of Stafford until father's death in 1521; styled Lord Stafford c 1529–Dec 1547; restored in blood and declared 10th Lord Stafford Dec 1547. Chamberlain of the Exchequer, for life 23 Feb 1553/4. Residences at Caus Castle, Shrops, and Stafford Castle, Staff.

bearward	Lydd	1529–30 (683)
		1532–3 (686)
minstrels	Dover	1545–6 (445)

Edward Stafford (17 Jan 1535/6–18 Oct 1603), son of Henry Stafford, 10th Lord Stafford, *qv*, and br of Henry Stafford, 11th Lord Stafford; succ as 12th Lord Stafford 1 Jan 1565/6. Residence at Stafford Castle, Staff.

players	New Romney	1576–7 (800)
players (men)	Faversham	1579–80 (554)
players	Dover	1581–2 (474)
	Fordwich	1581–2 (599)
	Dover	1582–3 (474)
	Lydd	1582–3 (701)

Edward Stafford (bef 20 Sept 1572–25 Sept 1625), son of Edward Stafford, 12th Lord Stafford, *qv*; succ as 13th Lord Stafford 18 Oct 1603. Residence at Stafford Castle, Staff; lands in Kent.

tumblers	New Romney	1622–3 (811)
----------	------------	--------------

See also Thomas Stanley *under* **Derby**

**Strange**

Ferdinando Stanley (c 1559–16 Apr 1594), son of Henry Stanley, 12th Lord Strange and 13th earl of Derby, *qv under* **Derby**, and br of William Stanley, 15th earl of Derby, *qv under* **Derby**; styled Lord Strange from 1572; succ as 14th earl of Derby and lord of the Isle of Man 25 Sept 1593. Residences at Knowsley and Lathom, Lanc.



players	Faversham	1577-8 (554)
	Canterbury	1580-1 (213)
	Lydd	1580-1 (701)
	Canterbury	1591-2 (227)
	Faversham	1591-2 (561)
	Folkestone	1591-2 (583)
	Maidstone	1591-2 (721)
	Faversham	1592-3 (561)

See also Henry Stanley under **Derby**

### Strepworth

Sir William Strepworth, unidentified.

players	Dover	1568-9 (466)
---------	-------	--------------

### Suffolk (duchess)

Katherine Willoughby (22 Mar 1518/19-19 Sept 1580), da and heir of William Willoughby, 11th Lord Willoughby de Eresby; m. 1stly, c 7 Sept 1533, Charles Brandon, 4th duke of Suffolk (d. 22 Aug 1545), *qv*, m. 2ndly, probably early 1553, Richard Bertie; fled England 5 Feb 1554/5; returned summer 1559. Residences at Westhorpe, Suff, and at Grimsthorpe and Tattershall Castle, Linc.

players ?	Dover	1546-7 (446)
players	Canterbury	1547-8 (167)
	Dover	1552-3 (454)
		1559-60 (459)
	Canterbury	1562-3 (191)
	Dover	1562-3 (463)

### Suffolk (duke)

William de la Pole (16 Oct 1396-2 May 1450), son of Michael de la Pole, 6th earl of Suffolk, and br of Michael de la Pole, 7th earl of Suffolk; succ as 8th earl of Suffolk 25 Oct 1415; cr 1st marquess of Suffolk 14 Sept 1444; cr 15th earl of Pembroke 23 Feb 1446/7; cr 1st duke of Suffolk 2 June 1448; imprisoned in the Tower 28 Jan 1449/50; released 19 Mar 1449/50; banished 1 May 1450; beheaded 2 May 1450. *pc* 6 Nov 1431; steward king's household bet 26 Oct 1432 and 14 Aug 1433-50; *jp* Essex 1437-8; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 24 Feb 1446/7; king's chamberlain for life 24 Feb 1446/7; lord high adm 9 Aug 1447; *jt* high steward duchy of Lancaster south of Trent 11 Dec 1447. Residence at Wingfield, Suff.

minstrel/s (earl)	Dover	1440-1 (332)
entertainers (duke)	Chartham	1448-9 (71)

Charles Brandon (c 1484-22 Aug 1545), son of Sir William Brandon; cr 5th Viscount Lisle 15 May 1513 and 4th duke of Suffolk 1 Feb 1513/14; surrendered viscountcy 20 Apr 1523.

Comm of gaol delivery Surr 1511, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1513; jp Surr 1511-12, 1514-15, 1520, 1522, 1524-6, 1528, 1531, 1538-9, 1541-3, Midd 1524, 1526, 1528, 1531, 1537, 1540, 1543-4, Essex 1530, 1532, 1536, 1538, 1540-2, 1544, Kent 1531, 1537-40, 1542-3, Suss 1531-2, 1538, 1544-5; keeper manor and park of Wanstead, Essex, 29 Mar 1512-Mar 1520/1; pc bef 15 May 1513 until death; earl marshal 21 May 1524-20 May 1533; pres privy council Feb 1529/30 until death; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 27 Nov 1534 until death; lord steward bef 13 Apr 1540 until death; comm oyer and terminer Midd 1540; lieut and capt-gen, Kent and Suss, 14 June 1545; comm of array Kent, Midd, Surr, Suss 1545.

Residence at Tattershall Castle, Linc; lands in Essex.

bearward	Lydd	1518-19 (676)
bearward/s	New Romney	1518-19 (766)
bearward	Lydd	1519-20 (677)
	Sandwich	1519-20 (837)
bearwards	New Romney	1519-20 (766)
bearward	Dover	1520-1 (416)
	New Romney	1520-1 (766)
bearwards	New Romney	1521-2 (767)
		1524-5 (767)
bearward	Dover	1526-7 (425)
		1526-7 (426)
		1527-8 (426)
	New Romney	1527-8 (769)
bearwards	New Romney	1529-30 (769)
bearward	Lydd	1530-1 (684)
bearwards	New Romney	1530-1 (770)
minstrel	Dover	1518-19 (411)
minstrels	Dover	1534-5 (431)
players	Dover	1522-3 (422)
		1523-4 (422)
	Lydd	1539-40 (691)
	Dover	1540-1 (440)
	Lydd	1540-1 (692)
	Dover	1541-2 (442)
	Folkestone	1541-2 (576)
	Lydd	1541-2 (693)

Henry Brandon (18 Sept 1535-14 July 1551), son of Charles Brandon, 4th duke of Suffolk, *qv*; succ as 5th duke of Suffolk 22 Aug 1545; KB 20 Feb 1546/7; hostage in France Apr-June 1550.

Lands in Linc.

minstrels	Canterbury	1549-50 (169)
-----------	------------	---------------

### Surrey

Thomas Howard (1443-21 May 1524), son of John Howard, 6th duke of Norfolk; cr 13th earl of Surrey 28 June 1483; attainted and all honours forfeited 1485; attainder reversed and

restored as earl of Surrey 1489; cr 7th duke of Norfolk 1 Feb 1513/14. pc June 1483–5, 1501–21 May 1524; steward king's household 1483–4; comm of gaol delivery Newgate, London, 1484, 1511, 1513, Surr 1511; comm oyer and terminer London 1495, 1502–3, Midd 1495; lord treasurer 16 June 1501–22; jp Surr 1501–6, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1518, 1520, 1522, 1524, Suss 1501–2, 1504–5, 1508–9, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1524; earl marshal for life 10 July 1510; comm of array Suss 1512; comm of musters Greenwich, Kent, 1512; chamberlain of England, steward Essex or Waltham Forest and constable Colchester Castle, Essex, during John de Vere, 14th earl of Oxford's minority, *qv*, 29 May 1514–20 and 1523; guardian of the realm 31 May–18 July 1520. Residence at Framlingham Castle, Suff; lands in Kent and Suss.

minstrels	Dover	1483–4 (367)
minstrels (lord treasurer)	Dover	1511–12 (400)

### Sussex

Robert Radcliffe (*c* 1483–27 Nov 1542), son and heir of John Radcliffe, 6th Lord FitzWalter; restored, after his father's attainder and execution, as 7th Lord FitzWalter 3 Nov 1505; cr 1st Viscount FitzWalter 18 June 1525; cr 6th earl of Sussex 8 Dec 1529. jp Essex 1511–15, 1520, 1523, 1525–6, 1528, 1532, 1536, 1538, 1540–1, Suss 1538; comm of array Essex 1513; comm of gaol delivery Colchester Castle, Essex, 1520; pc by 5 Feb 1525/6; chamberlain of the Exchequer 3 June 1532 until death; chief steward honour of Beaulieu, Essex, 28 May 1536; comm oyer and terminer Essex, Kent, Surr, Suss 1538; chief steward Writtle, Essex, 1 Aug 1540; lord chamberlain for life 3 Aug 1540. Residence at Attleborough, Norf; lands in Essex.

players	Dover	1537–8 (437)
	New Romney	1540–1 (774)
minstrels	Dover	1540–1 (440)

Henry Radcliffe (*c* 1507–17 Feb 1556/7), son of Robert Radcliffe, 6th earl of Sussex, *qv*; styled Lord FitzWalter 1529 until he succ as 7th earl of Sussex and 2nd Viscount and 8th Lord FitzWalter 27 Nov 1542. jp Essex 1536, 1538, 1540–1, 1547, 1554; pc 17 Aug 1553; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 19 Nov 1553 until death. Residence at Attleborough, Norf.

players	Dover	1546–7 (446)
		1555–6 (455)

Thomas Radcliffe (*c* 1525 or 1526–9 June 1583), son of Henry Radcliffe, 7th earl of Sussex, *qv*; styled Lord FitzWalter 27 Nov 1542–53; succ as 8th earl of Sussex and 3rd Viscount and 9th Lord FitzWalter 17 Feb 1556/7. jp Essex 1554, 1562, 1564; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 3 July 1557 until death; pc 30 Dec 1570; lord chamberlain 13 July 1572 until death; steward New Hall, Beaulieu, Essex, July 1572; chief comm of array, sole Kent, Midd and jt Essex 1579. Residences at New Hall, Woodham Walther, Essex, and Bermundsey, Surr; lands in Essex.

players	Canterbury	1568–9 (196)
	Dover	1568–9 (467)
	Canterbury	1570–1 (198)
	Dover	1570–1 (468)

players ( <i>cont</i> )	Faversham	1570-1 (549)
	Folkestone	1570-1 (581)
players (lord chamberlain)	Canterbury	1573-4 (205)
	Fordwich	1573-4 (597)
	Faversham	1577-8 (554)

Henry Radcliffe (by 1533-14 Dec 1593), son of Henry Radcliffe, 7th earl of Sussex, *qv*, and br of Thomas Radcliffe, 8th earl of Sussex, *qv*; succ as 9th earl of Sussex and 4th Viscount and 10th Lord FitzWalter 9 June 1583. MP Maldon, Essex, 1555, Chichester, Suss, 1559; jt steward crown possessions in Essex 1561. Residence at New Hall, Boreham, Essex.

players	Dover	1584-5 (477)
		1585-6 (478)
	Canterbury	1586-7 (219)
		1588-9 (221)
	Hythe	1588-9 (633)
	Faversham	1589-90 (560)
	Lydd	1589-90 (704)
	New Romney	1589-90 (803)

Robert Radcliffe (12 June 1573-22 Sept 1629), son of Henry Radcliffe, 9th earl of Sussex, *qv*; styled Lord FitzWalter until he succ as 10th earl of Sussex and 5th Viscount and 11th Lord FitzWalter 14 Dec 1593. Lord lieut Essex, sole 26 Aug 1603-25, jt 8 Sept 1625-6, and sole 11 Sept 1626-9; gov Harwich, Essex, Sept 1626-Mar 1627/8.

players	Dover	1606-7 (496)
	Canterbury	1607-8 (249)
	Hythe	1618-19 (638)

**Talbot** *see* John Talbot (1384-1453) *under* Shrewsbury

### Tooke

William Tooke (1507/8-4 Dec 1588), son and heir of Ralph Tooke of Goddington, Kent. Jt auditor court of wards and liveries 24 Jan 1543/4-1551; auditor general court of wards and liveries 1551 until death; MP Horsham, Suss, Nov 1554. Residences at Bishops Hatfield, Herts, and in London.

players	Dover	1547-8 (447)
---------	-------	--------------

### Ulster

Elizabeth de Burgh (6 July 1332-1363), da and heir of William de Burgh, 4th earl of Ulster; succ as countess of Ulster 6 June 1333; m., 15 Aug or 9 Sept 1342, Lionel of Antwerp, duke of Clarence, son of Edward III. Lands in Essex and London.

entertainers	Canterbury	1358-9 (48)
--------------	------------	-------------

### Valence

Amyer de Valence (c 1270-23 June 1324), son of William of Valence (half-br of Henry III);

succ as lord of Montignac May 1296; held to have become Lord Valence when summ to parl 6 Feb 1298/9; recognized as 10th earl of Pembroke Sept 1307. King's lieut south of the Forth 1303; one of the lord ordainers 20 Mar 1309/10; member of council elected under Treaty of Leake 9 Aug 1318; warden forests south of Trent 18 May 1320–23 June 1324; guardian of the realm 4 June–22 July 1320; justice in eyre for pleas of the forest in Essex 24 Nov 1323. Lands in Essex, Kent, London, Surr, and Suss.

entertainers	Canterbury	1310–11 (35)
--------------	------------	--------------

### Valoyns

Stephen de Valoyns (nd–after 11 Feb 1381/2), son of Waresius de Valoyns of Otham, Kent; kt by 1366. JP Kent 1354–5, 1357, 1381; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1357, 1381–2; comm of array Kent 1367, 1377, 1379, 1380, Kent (except Canterbury) 1381; MP Kent 1373. Lands in Kent.

trumpeter	Dover	1366–7 (310)
-----------	-------	--------------

### Vice Admiral

William Fitzwilliam (c 1490–15 Oct 1542), son of Sir Thomas Fitzwilliam of Aldwark, Yorks *w*, and half-br of Sir Anthony Browne, *qv*; cr 1st earl of Southampton 18 Oct 1537. Keeper manors of Worplesdon and Claygate, Surr, 30 Apr 1513; JP Surr 1514–15, 1518, 1520, 1522, 1524–6, 1528, 1531, 1538–9, 1541, Kent 1518, 1531, 1537–40, Midd 1518, 1524, 1531, 1537, 1539–41, Essex 1520, 1530, 1532, 1536, 1538, 1540–1, Suss 1531–2, 1538; vice adm England by 31 May 1520; PC bef Apr 1522; treasurer of the household 1525–37; chancellor duchy of Lancaster 3 Nov 1529 until death; MP Surr 1529 and 1536?; comm gaol delivery, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1530; steward honour of Perworth, Suss, 10 Dec 1535; lord high adm 16 Aug 1536–28 Jul 1540; keeper privy seal 27 Oct 1540 until death; comm oyer and terminer Midd 1540. Residence at Cowdray, Suss, and at Hampton Place, London; lands in Surr and Suss.

trumpeters	Dover	1521–2 (419)
------------	-------	--------------

### Waldegrave

William Waldegrave (2 Aug 1507–12 Dec 1554), son and heir of Sir George Waldegrave of Smallbridge, Suff; kt 25 May 1533. JP Essex 1547. Residence at Smallbridge in Bures, Suff.

minstrels	Canterbury	1553–4 (172)
-----------	------------	--------------

### Warbleton

William Warbleton (1385–4 Jan 1468/9), son and heir of Thomas Warbleton of Warbleton, Suss, and Besselsleigh, Berks. Sheriff Surr, Suss 7 Nov 1427–3 Nov 1428. Residences at Besselsleigh, Berks, and Sherfield, Hants; lands in Suss.

performer	Lydd	1435–6 (649)
-----------	------	--------------

### Warwick (countess)

Anne (c Sept 1426–bef 20 Sept 1492), da of Richard de Beauchamp, 13th earl of Warwick,

*qv*, and sister and eventually sole heir of Henry de Beauchamp, 14th earl and 1st duke of Warwick; m., in 1434, Richard Neville (1428–71), *qv*; accompanied Margaret of Anjou, *qv* under **Queen**, back to England 1471; took sanctuary in Beaulieu Abbey 1471; removed from sanctuary and incarcerated bef 3 June 1473; estates divided between George Plantagenet, duke of Clarence, *qv*, and Richard Plantagenet, duke of Gloucester, *qv* under **King**, May 1474; estates restored, but all except Erdington, Warw, settled on the crown Dec 1487.

bearward	Sandwich	1465–6 (827)
----------	----------	--------------

### Warwick (earl)

Thomas de Beauchamp (probably 14 Feb 1313/14–13 Nov 1369), son and heir of Guy de Beauchamp, 10th earl of Warwick; succ as 11th earl of Warwick 12 Aug 1315. Hereditary chamberlain of the Exchequer 12 Aug 1315; marshal of England 10 Feb 1343/4. Residence at Elmley Castle, Worc; lands in Essex, Kent, Midd, Surr, and Suss.

entertainer/s	Canterbury	1339–40 (41)
entertainers	Canterbury	1360–1 (49)

Richard de Beauchamp (25 or 28 Jan 1381/2–30 Apr 1439), son and heir of Thomas de Beauchamp, 12th earl of Warwick; succ as 13th earl of Warwick 8 Apr 1401. Hereditary chamberlain of the Exchequer 8 Apr 1401; member king's council 9 May 1410; councillor of regency 9 Dec 1422; JP Essex 1423–4, 1427, 1429, 1431–3, 1435, 1437–8, Suss 1424, 1427–8, 1433, 1436–7, 1439. Residence at Warwick Castle, Warw.

minstrel/s	Dover	1427–8 (322)
		1433–4 (327)
		1434–5 (329)
minstrels	Dover	1434–5 (328)
minstrel/s	Dover	1436–7 (330)

Richard Neville (22 Nov 1428–14 Apr 1471), son of Richard Neville, 10th earl of Salisbury; styled Lord Bergavenny in right of his wife; confirmed in the earldom of Warwick 23 July 1449; cr 16th earl of Warwick 2 Mar 1449/50; attainted 20 Nov 1459; attainder reversed Oct 1460; succ as 11th earl of Salisbury 30 or 31 Dec 1460. Chamberlain of the Exchequer 6 Dec 1450; PC by 6 Dec 1453; capt Calais June 1456–Apr 1470; JP Kent 1460–1, 1464–5, 1467, 1469–71, Essex 1461–5, 1467–70, Surr 1461, 1464, 1466, 1468–70, Suss 1461–4, 1466, 1468–70, Midd 1471; chief steward duchy of Lancaster, jt 1 Dec 1460 and sole 15 Dec 1461; chamberlain of the king's household 22 Jan 1460/1, 7 May 1461; constable Dover Castle and warden Cinque Ports, Kent and Suss, 7 May 1461–14 Apr 1471; lord high adm 13 Feb 1461/2–July 1462, 2 Jan 1470/1. Residences at Middleham and Sheriff Hutton, Yorks NR.

minstrel/s	Sandwich	1458–9 (825)
minstrel (lord warden)	Lydd	1462–3 (663)
minstrels (constable Dover Castle)	Dover	1462–3 (339)
		1462–3 (340)
	Sandwich	1462–3 (825)
minstrel/s	Lydd	1463–4 (663)

minstrel/s ( <i>cont</i> )	Canterbury	1464-5 (74)
minstrels	Sandwich	1464-5 (826)
minstrel/s	Dover	1465-6 (340)
minstrel	Lydd	1466-7 (665)
minstrels	Dover	1466-7 (341)
minstrel	Dover	1467-8 (342)
minstrels	Hythe	1467-8 (615)
minstrel/s	Dover	1468-9 (344)
	Sandwich	1468-9 (828)
	Dover	1469-70 (346)
	Hythe	1470-1 (615)
minstrel/s (lord warden)	Dover	1470-1 (347)
performers	Lydd	1461-2 (662)
bearward	Sandwich	1465-6 (827)
	Dover	1470-1 (346)
bearwards	Hythe	1470-1 (615)
entertainers	Sandwich	1465-6 (827)
taborer	Dover	1465-6 (340)

Ambrose Dudley (c 1528-21 Feb 1589/90), son of John Dudley, *qv* under **Northumberland**, and br of Robert Dudley, *qv* under **Leicester**; styled Lord Ambrose Dudley from Oct 1551; imprisoned and attainted 1553; pardoned 22 Jan 1554/5; restored in blood 7 Mar 1557/8; cr Lord Lisle 25 Dec 1561; cr 21st earl of Warwick 26 Dec 1561. Master of the ordinance for life 12 Apr 1560; comm of musters London 1569; pc 5 Sept 1573. Residence at Warwick Castle, Warw.

players (Dudley)	Canterbury	1560-1 (187)
players	Canterbury	1561-2 (189)
		1562-3 (190)
	Dover	1562-3 (463)
	Lydd	1562-3 (697)
	Canterbury	1563-4 (192)
Possibly		
players (Dudley)	Lydd	1559-60 (696)

*See also* Robert Dudley under **Leicester**

### Wentworth

Thomas Wentworth (1525-13 Jan 1583/4), son and heir of Thomas Wentworth, 1st Lord Wentworth; kt 28 Sept 1547; succ as 2nd Lord Wentworth 3 Mar 1550/1; imprisoned in France 7 Jan 1557/8-Mar 1558/9; indicted for high treason 2 July 1558; acquitted of treason and restored to his lands 22 Apr 1559. pc on or bef 21 Aug 1553-8; deputy Calais 13 Dec 1553-7 Jan 1557/8; jp Midd 1562, 1564, 1577; comm of musters Midd 1565. Residences at Nettlestead, Suff, Westminster and Stepney, Midd; lands in Midd.

minstrels	Canterbury	1553-4 (173)
-----------	------------	--------------

**Westmorland** (countess)

Elizabeth Percy (nd–26 Oct 1437), da of Henry Percy, 5th earl of Northumberland; m. 1stly John de Clifford, 7th Lord Clifford (d. 13 Mar 1421/2), m. 2ndly, 7 May 1426, Ralph Neville, 2nd earl of Westmorland, *qv*.

minstrel/s	Canterbury	1431–2 (63)
------------	------------	-------------

**Westmorland** (earl)

Ralph Neville (17 Sept 1406 or 22 Sept 1407–3 Nov 1484), son and heir of John de Neville and grandson and heir of Ralph de Neville, 1st earl of Westmorland; succ as 2nd earl of Westmorland and Lord Neville 21 Oct 1425. Residence at Raby, Dur.

minstrel/s	Dover	1439–40 (331)
------------	-------	---------------

Ralph Neville (21 Feb 1497/8–24 Apr 1549), son and heir of Ralph Neville and grandson and heir of Ralph Neville, 3rd earl of Westmorland; styled Lord Neville 1498–9; succ as 4th earl of Westmorland 6 Feb 1498/9. *pc* bef 5 Feb 1525/6. Residence at Brancepeth, Dur.

bearward	Lydd	1530–1 (684)
----------	------	--------------

**Willoughby de Broke**

Robert Willoughby (1472–10 Nov 1521), son of Robert Willoughby, 1st Lord Willoughby de Broke; succ as 2nd Lord Willoughby de Broke 3 Aug 1502, but sat in parl as Lord Broke. Residence at Broke, Westbury, Wilts.

minstrels	Dover	1514–15 (405)
-----------	-------	---------------

**Worcester**

William Somerset (*c* 1527–21 Feb 1588/9), son and heir of Henry Somerset, 7th earl of Worcester; styled Lord Herbert until he succ as 8th earl of Worcester 26 Nov 1549. Residences at Raglan, Monmouthshire, and Hackney, Midd.

players	Canterbury	1564–5 (193)
	Folkestone	1564–5 (580)
	Dover	1566–7 (465)
players (servants)	Canterbury	1568–9 (196)
	Dover	1568–9 (466)
players	Folkestone	1568–9 (580)
	Fordwich	1568–9 (596)
	Folkestone	1571–2 (581)
	Canterbury	1572–3 (201)
	New Romney	1572–3 (800)
	Dover	1577–8 (471)
	Hythe	1582–3 (630)
	Maidstone	1583–4 (716)
Hythe	1584–5 (630)	

Edward Somerset (*c* 1550–3 Mar 1627/8), son of William Somerset, 8th earl of Worcester, *qv*;



styled Lord Herbert until he succ as 9th earl of Worcester 21 Feb 1588/9. PC 29 June 1601; keeper Nonsuch Great Park, Surr, 1 Dec 1606; steward lordship and manor of Lewisham, Kent, 6 Feb 1613/14; keeper manor of Plesaunce, East Greenwich, Kent, and high steward Greenwich, Kent, 19 May 1615; keeper privy seal 2 Jan 1615/16 until death; JP Kent 1626. Residence at Raglan, Monmouthshire, and Hackney, Midd.

players	Faversham	1589–90 (560)
	Lydd	1590–1 (704)
	Faversham	1591–2 (561)
	Lydd	1591–2 (705)
		1592–3 (705)
	Maidstone	1593–4 (722)
trumpeters	Lydd	1594–5 (706)
	Fordwich	1608–9 (602)

### York (duchess)

Cecily Neville (3 May 1415–31 May 1495), da of Ralph de Neville, 1st earl of Westmorland; m., bef 18 Oct 1424, Richard Plantagenet, 3rd duke of York, *qv*; mother of Edward IV, *qv*. Residence at Berkhamstead, Herts.

harper	Dover	1426–7 (321)
minstrel	Dover	1426–7 (321)
		1427–8 (322)
minstrel/s	Sandwich	1468–9 (828)
	Dover	1468–9 (343)
minstrel/s		1469–70 (345)
	Dover	1475–6 (354)
		1478–9 (358)
minstrels		1479–80 (361)
	Canterbury	1480–1 (82)
	Lydd	1480–1 (670)
minstrels (king's mother)	Sandwich	1480–1 (829)
	minstrels	Dover
		1484–5 (368)
		1485–6 (370)
		1487–8 (372)
		1488–9 (373)
entertainers	Canterbury	1477–8 (80)
		1479–80 (81)
performers (king's mother)		1483–4 (83)
	New Romney	1480–1 (743)
	Lydd	1484–5 (672)

See also Elizabeth of York under **Queen**

### York (duke)

Richard of York or Plantagenet (21 Sept 1411–30 Dec 1460), son of Richard, 4th earl of

Cambridge; succ as 3rd duke of York 25 Oct 1415, 6th earl of March, Lord Mortimer of Wigmore, Heref, and 9th earl of Ulster 18 Jan 1424/5; restored as 5th earl of Cambridge by 19 May 1426; probably resigned earldom of March bet Sept and Dec 1445; attainted 20 Nov 1459; declared heir to the throne 25 Oct 1460. JP Essex 1433-5, 1437-8, 1440-3, 1446, 1448-9, 1453-5, 1457-9, Kent 1447, 1450-1, 1453-6, 1458-60, Surr 1452, 1454-5, 1457-60, Midd 1454-8; pc 24 Feb 1438/9; justice in eyre south of Trent 14 July 1447-July 1453; chief gov Ireland c 6 July 1449-c 8 Sept 1450, Oct 1459-Sept 1460; protector of the realm 3 Apr 1454-Feb 1454/5, 19 Nov 1455-25 Feb 1455/6. Lands in Essex.

minstrel/s	Dover	1433-4 (327)
------------	-------	--------------

Richard of Shrewsbury or Plantagenet (17 Aug 1473-after 16 June 1483), 2nd son of Edward iv, *qv*; cr 5th duke of York 28 May 1474; cr 7th earl of Nottingham 12 June 1476; cr 5th duke of Norfolk and earl of Warenne 7 Feb 1476/7; imprisoned in the Tower 16 June 1483; probably murdered a few months later. Lands in Surr and Suss.

entertainers	Canterbury	1481-2 (82)
minstrels	Dover	1481-2 (363)

*See also* Henry Tudor (1491-1547) *under* King

## Companies Named by Location

### Appledore

players	Lydd	1467-8 (665)
bann criers	New Romney	1488-9 (751)
	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
	New Romney	1517-18 (765)

### Ashford

morris dancers	New Romney	1550-1 (777)
----------------	------------	--------------

### Ash next Sandwich

players	Sandwich	1462-3 (825)
---------	----------	--------------

### Benenden

players	Lydd	1527-8 (683)
---------	------	--------------

### Bethersden

bann criers	New Romney	1508-9 (760)
players	Lydd	1517-18 (675)
		1520-1 (678)

### Billericay, Essex

players	Lydd	1521-2 (679)
---------	------	--------------

<b>Boughton</b>		
players	Dover	1484–5 (368) 1518–19 (411)
<b>Brookland</b>		
bann criers	Hythe	1494–5 (623)
	New Romney	1494–5 (752) 1494–5 (753) 1506–7 (759) 1511–12 (762)
	Lydd	1518–19 (676)
	New Romney	1519–20 (766)
	Lydd	1520–1 (678)
	New Romney	1527–8 (768)
	Lydd	1533–4 (688)
bann criers (players)	New Romney	1534–5 (771)
players	Hythe	1505–6 (627)
	Dover	1510–11 (399)
	Lydd	1517–18 (675) 1519–20 (677)
	New Romney	1521–2 (767)
<b>Calais, France</b>		
minstrel	Dover	1467–8 (342)
players	Dover	1486–7 (371)
trumpeter	Dover	1536–7 (434)
waits	New Romney	1539–40 (773)
	Lydd	1540–1 (692)
<b>Canterbury</b>		
minstrels	Dover	1433–4 (328)
minstrel/s	Dover	1434–5 (328) 1439–40 (331–2) 1449–50 (336)
minstrels	Dover	1491–2 (377) 1497–8 (383) 1500–1 (387)
minstrel/s	Hythe	1503–4 (626)
minstrels	Lydd	1518–19 (676) 1527–8 (683)
	New Romney	1529–30 (769)
	Lydd	1530–1 (684)
	New Romney	1531–2 (770)
	Dover	1532–3 (429) 1542–3 (442) 1545–6 (445)

minstrels ( <i>cont</i> )	Dover	1550-1 (451)
players	Dover	1453-4 (338)
	Sandwich	1462-3 (825)
		1480-1 (828)
	Dover	1485-6 (370)
		1486-7 (371)
		1489-90 (374)
		1490-1 (375)
	Sandwich	1497-8 (831)
	Sandwich	1515-16 (834)
	Lydd	1526-7 (682)
players (children of St Augustine)		1535-6 (690)
		1489-90 (830)
disguisers	Sandwich	1497-8 (831)
	Dover	1502-3 (388)
waits		1503-4 (390)
		1528-9 (769)
	New Romney	1529-30 (684)
	Lydd	1530-1 (427)
	Dover	1530-1 (769)
	New Romney	1531-2 (428)
	Dover	1532-3 (771)
	New Romney	1533-4 (688)
	Lydd	1534-5 (771)
	New Romney	1536-7 (434)
	Dover	1536-7 (690)
	Lydd	1537-8 (690)
		1537-8 (772)
	New Romney	1538-9 (438)
	Dover	1538-9 (691)
	Lydd	1538-9 (772)
	New Romney	1539-40 (575)
	Folkestone	1539-40 (692)
	Lydd	1539-40 (773)
	New Romney	1543-4 (774)
		1551-2 (777)
		1554-5 (777)
<b>Chart</b>		
bann criers	New Romney	1489-90 (751)
players	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
<b>Cinque Ports</b>		
minstrels	Dover	1383-4 (318)
<b>Colchester, Essex</b>		
waits	Lydd	1541-2 (693)

<b>Deal</b>		
players	Sandwich	1462-3 (825)
<b>Dover</b>		
waits/watchmen of Dover Castle	Canterbury	1309-10 (33)
dancers	Sandwich	1454-5 (824)
players	Lydd	1527-8 (683)
Probably		
drum and fife	Hythe	1611-12 (634)
<b>Dymchurch</b>		
players	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
<b>Elham</b>		
players	Sandwich	1497-8 (831)
	Dover	1505-6 (392)
		1508-9 (396)
bann criers	Hythe	1508-9 (628)
	Dover	1533-4 (430)
<b>Essex</b>		
foot players	Lydd	1525-6 (681)
players	Lydd	1526-7 (682)
	New Romney	1529-30 (769)
	Lydd	1531-2 (686)
	Folkestone	1540-1 (575)
	Lydd	1540-1 (692)
<b>Faversham</b>		
players	Canterbury	1447-8 (69)
		1447-8 (70)
	Dover	1512-13 (401)
	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
		1519-20 (677)
		1525-6 (680)
		1526-7 (681)
<b>Flanders (?)</b>		
entertainer	Canterbury	1300-1 (31)
<b>Folkestone</b>		
bann criers	Lydd	1473-4 (668)
	New Romney	1474-5 (739)
	Lydd	1477-8 (669)

bann criers ( <i>cont</i> )	Lydd	1477-8 (669)
bann crier/s	New Romney	1478-9 (741)
bann criers	New Romney	1478-9 (741)
		1511-12 (762)
	Dover	1532-3 (429)
	Lydd	1532-3 (687)
bann criers (players)	New Romney	1533-4 (771)
players	Dover	1477-8 (357)
	Hythe	1477-8 (617)
	New Romney	1478-9 (741)
		1531-2 (770)
<b>France</b>		
minstrels	Lydd	1518-19 (676)
<b>Goudhurst</b>		
players	Lydd	c 1511-12 (673)
<b>Great Yarmouth, Norf</b>		
minstrel/s	Dover	1439-40 (331-2)
<b>Hadlow</b>		
players	Canterbury	1537-8 (149)
<b>Halden (High Halden)</b>		
bann crier/s or player/s	New Romney	1500-1 (757)
bann criers	New Romney	1511-12 (762)
<b>Hamstreet</b>		
players	Lydd	1453-4 (658)
<b>Harwich, Essex</b>		
minstrels	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
<b>Hastings, Suss</b>		
players	New Romney	1532-3 (771)
<b>Herne</b>		
players	New Romney	1429-30 (734)
	Lydd	1440-1 (652)
		1444-5 (653)
	Dover	1452-3 (336)
	Sandwich	1462-3 (825)
	Dover	1476-7 (355)

players ( <i>cont</i> )	Sandwich	1480-1 (828)
	Dover	1483-4 (367)
<b>Hertford, Herts</b>		
players	Dover	1427-8 (322)
waits	Lydd	1538-9 (691)
	New Romney	1539-40 (773)
	Lydd	1541-2 (693)
<b>Hythe</b>		
players	New Romney	1387-8 (732)
player/s	New Romney	1400-1 (732)
players	Lydd	1465-6 (664)
	Sandwich	1465-6 (827)
	New Romney	1466-7 (738)
	Dover	1482-3 (364)
	Lydd	1518-19 (676)
		1520-1 (678)
players (Robin Hood players)	New Romney	1532-3 (770)
bann criers	Lydd	1473-4 (668)
	Dover	1481-2 (363)
	New Romney	1482-3 (743)
	Dover	1493-4 (380)
	New Romney	1494-5 (753)
		1504-5 (758)
drummer	New Romney	1601-2 (805)
<b>India (?)</b>		
bearward	Dover	1487-8 (373)
<b>Italy</b>		
tumblers or players	Dover	1574-5 (470)
<b>Ivychurch</b>		
bann criers	Lydd	1521-2 (679)
		1530-1 (684)
	New Romney	1531-2 (770)
<b>King's Lynn, Norf</b>		
waits	Canterbury	1550-1 (170)
<b>Leicester, Leic</b>		
minstrels	Canterbury	1543-4 (158)
<b>Lewes, Suss</b>		
players	Lydd	1526-7 (681)

**Lincoln, Linc**

waits	Canterbury	1549-50 (169)
-------	------------	---------------

**London**

entertainers	Canterbury	1365-6 (52)
entertainer	Canterbury	1445-6 (67)
entertainers	Canterbury	1448-9 (71)
players	Dover	1484-5 (368)
singers	Hythe	1499-1500 (624)
waits	Canterbury	1504-5 (99)
		1505-6 (102)
		1506-7 (103)
		1509-10 (107)
		1515-16 (113)
	Faversham	1519-20 (540)

**Lydd**

players	New Romney	1409-10 (733)
player/s	New Romney	1432-3 (734)
players	New Romney	1432-3 (734)
		1456-7 (737)
		1467-8 (738)
	Hythe	1476-7 (616)
		1477-8 (617)
		1486-7 (621)
	Dover	1489-90 (374)
	New Romney	1423-4 (733)
	New Romney	1476-7 (740)
		1478-9 (741)
		1478-9 (742)
		1486-7 (750)
		1493-4 (752)
	Hythe	1503-4 (626)
	New Romney	1503-4 (757)
		1503-4 (758)
	Hythe	1508-9 (628)
	New Romney	1509-10 (760)
		1532-3 (770)
	New Romney	1528-9 (769)

men with their May  
bann criers

morris dancers

**Lympne**

players	Lydd	1518-19 (676)
---------	------	---------------

**Maidstone**

pipe/s ?	Boxley	1353-4 (905)
piper ?	Boxley	1354-5 (905)



piper ? ( <i>cont</i> )	Boxley	1355-6 (905) 1360-1? (906)
piper/s ?	Boxley	1364-5 (906) 1365-6 (906) 1366-7 (906)
piper ?	Boxley	1371-2 (906) 1372 (906) 1372-3 (907) 1381 (907) 1381-3 (907) 1385-99 (908)
players	Boxley	1364-5 (906)
players	Boxley	1400-1 (908) 1405 (908) 1405-6 (909)
	Dover	1492-3 (378)
	Lydd	1527-8 (683)
<b>Mongeham</b>		
the May	Dover	1475-6 (354)
<b>New Romney</b>		
players	Lydd	1428-9 (646) 1430-1 (647) 1431-2 (648) 1440-1 (652) 1450-2 (656) 1454-5 (659) 1465-6 (664) 1476-7 (668)
	Hythe	1486-7 (621) 1490-1 (623)
	Dover	1547-8 (447) 1561-2 (461)
men showing a sport	Lydd	1437-8 (650)
the May	Lydd	1439-40 (651)
bann criers	Dover	1479-80 (360)
	Lydd	1479-80 (670)
	Brookland	1483-6 (748)
	Folkestone	1483-6 (748) 1483-6 (749)
	Hythe	1483-6 (748)
	Ivychurch	1483-6 (748)
	Lydd	1483-6 (748)
	Hythe	1497-8 (624) 1503-4 (626)

bann criers ( <i>cont</i> )	Lydd	1516-17 (674) 1516-17 (675) 1525-6 (681) 1526-7 (768) 1532-3 (687) 1539-40 (691) 1539-40 (692) 1547-8 (448) 1559-60 (696)
bann crier	Hythe	1560-1 (787)
<b>Norfolk</b>		
players	New Romney	1543-4 (774)
<b>Norwich, Norf</b>		
waits	Sandwich	1515-16 (834)
minstrels	Dover	1543-4 (443)
<b>Old Romney</b>		
lord of misrule	New Romney	1525-6 (768)
<b>Picardy</b>		
player	Dover	1475-6 (354)
<b>Reading Street</b>		
players	Sandwich	1489-90 (830)
<b>Rochester</b>		
players	Lydd	1521-2 (679)
	New Romney	1539-40 (773)
<b>Ruckinge</b>		
players	Lydd	1430-1 (647)
	New Romney	1430-1 (734)
<b>Rye, Suss</b>		
players	Lydd	1478-9 (669) <i>c</i> 1511-12 (673)
player/s	New Romney	1518-19 (766)
players	Lydd	1520-1 (678)
bann criers	New Romney	1495-6 (753) 1495-6 (754)
minstrel	Sandwich	1516-17 (835)
bearward	Lydd	1538-9 (691) 1539-40 (691)
wait	New Romney	1560-1 (787)

wait (master of waits)	Tenterden	1560-1 (786)
waits (bann criers)	Tenterden	1560-1 (786)
<b>St Mary in the Marsh</b>		
players	New Romney	1512-13 (762)
<b>Sandgate</b>		
lord of misrule	Folkestone	1542-3 (577)
<b>Sandwich</b>		
minstrel/s	Dover	1381-2 (316)
minstrels	Canterbury	1402-3 (61)
minstrel/s	Dover	1427-8 (322)
		1434-5 (328)
minstrels	Dover	1438-9 (331)
minstrel/s	Dover	1439-40 (331-2)
minstrels	Dover	1440-1 (332)
minstrel/s	Dover	1442-3 (333)
minstrels	Eastry	1444-5 (65)
minstrel/s	Dover	1449-50 (336)
	Hythe	1483-4 (619)
minstrels	Dover	1487-8 (372)
	New Romney	1491-2 (752)
	Dover	1492-3 (378)
performers	New Romney	1478-9 (741)
players	Dover	1483-4 (366)
		1484-5 (368)
waits	Dover	1489-90 (374)
morris dancers	Dover	1534-5 (431)
lord of misrule	Dover	1550-1 (450)
fife player	Dover	1590-1 (482)
<b>Scotland</b>		
harper	Canterbury	1358-9 (48)
<b>Sittingbourne</b>		
players	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
		1517-18 (675)
	Dover	1520-1 (416)
	Lydd	1520-1 (678)
		1521-2 (679)
		1521-2 (680)
<b>Southsea, Hants</b>		
harper	Boxley	1372-3 (907)

<b>Southwick, Suss</b> fiddlers ?	Boxley	1372-3 (907)
<b>Stone</b> players (bann criers)	Lydd	1468-9 (665)
<b>Sturry</b> players	Dover	1500-1 (386)
<b>Tenterden</b> players	Dover	1489-90 (374) 1490-1 (375)
	Lydd	1518-19 (676)
	Dover	1519-20 (413)
	Lydd	1519-20 (677)
<b>Thanet</b> players	Dover	1467-8 (342)
<b>Wales</b> entertainers	Sandwich	1465-6 (827)
<b>Winchelsea, Suss</b> players	Lydd	1516-17 (674)
	New Romney	1518-19 (766)
morris dancers	Lydd	1518-19 (676)
<b>Wittersham</b> men showing interlude players	New Romney	1426-7 (733)
	Lydd	1440-1 (652)
	New Romney	1441-2 (735)
<b>Worcester, Worc</b> children	Dover	1555-6 (455)
<b>Wye</b> bann criers	New Romney	1491-2 (752)
players	Hythe	1491-2 (623)

---

# Glossaries: Introduction

The purpose of the glossaries is to assist the reader in working through the text. The criteria for the selection of glossary entries are discussed below under the headings Latin Glossary and English Glossary. The glossaries include words found in records printed or quoted in the Records, Introduction, Appendixes, and Endnotes. Definitions are given only for those senses of a particular word that are used in the records printed in this collection. For every word, sense, and variant recorded the glossary cites the earliest example occurring in the Records as a whole. Because of the arrangement of county collections, the first occurrence chronologically may not necessarily be the first occurrence in page order, and the other occurrence(s) indicated by 'etc' may in fact precede the first occurrence in page order. Page order has only been used if there are two earliest occurrences in different documents assigned to the same year. In such cases, the occurrence that appears earliest in page order is given. If a glossed word occurs twice in a single line, superscript numerals are used after the line number to distinguish the occurrences. Within references, page and line numbers are separated by an oblique stroke. Words occurring within marginalia are indicated by a lower-case 'm' following the page and line reference. Words occurring within collation notes are indicated by a lower-case 'c' following the page and line reference to which the collation note applies. Manuscript capitalization has not been preserved; however, if proper names are glossed, they are capitalized in accordance with modern usage. Half-brackets used in the Records to indicate insertions, and italics used to indicate expansions, are ignored.

There are no glossaries for the French, Italian, and Anglo-Norman documents. Although sufficiently involved to qualify for translation by REED guidelines, they contain no vocabulary not found in standard reference works. Bibliographical information for the appropriate dictionaries will be found below under Works Consulted.

## Latin Glossary

Words are included in the Latin Glossary if they are not to be found in the *Oxford Latin Dictionary* (*OLD*), now the standard reference work for classical Latin. Words listed in the *OLD* whose meaning has changed or become restricted in medieval or Renaissance usage are also glossed. If a word is found in the *OLD*, but appears in the text in an obscure spelling or anomalous inflectional form for which the *OLD* provides no cross-reference, that word has been included and its standard lexical entry form indicated, without giving a definition. If the spelling variants or anomalous inflectional forms have been treated as scribal errors and more correct forms given in textual notes, the forms thus noted are not repeated in the glossary.

Most of the Latin words used in the Records are common classical words whose spellings have changed, if at all, according to common medieval variations. The results of these common variations

are not treated here as new words, nor are forms of glossed words resulting from such variations cross-referenced. These variations are:

ML *c* for CL *t* before *i*

ML *cc* for CL *ct* before *i*

ML *d* for CL *t* in a final position

ML *e* for CL *ae* or *oe*

ML *ff* for CL *f*, common in an initial position

ML addition of *h*

ML omission of CL *h*

ML variation between *i* and *e* before another vowel

ML *n* for CL *m* before another nasal

Intrusion of ML *p* in CL consonant clustets *mm*, *mn*, *ms*, or *mt*

ML doubling of CL single consonants

ML singling of CL double consonants

No attempt has been made to correct these spellings to classical norms; rather, scribal practice has been followed in such cases. Where the same word occurs in spellings that differ according to the list above, the most common spelling (or the earliest, when numbers of occurrences are roughly equal) is treated as standard and used for the headword. However, we have conformed to the practice of the *OLD* as regards 'i/j' and 'u/v' variation: in this glossary only the letter forms 'i' and 'u' are used. If a noun of the first declension appears only in documents whose scribes consistently used classical orthography, its genitive singular is listed as '-ae'; otherwise the ML '-e' is used. All listed variant spellings will be found under the headword, at the end of the definition, set apart in boldface type. Where the variant spelling would not closely follow the headword alphabetically, it is also listed separately and cross-referenced to the main entry.

It is difficult to know in some cases whether certain words are being used in a CL sense or in one of the modified senses acquired in Anglo-Latin usage during the Middle Ages. In these circumstances, the range of possibilities has been fully indicated under the appropriate lexical entry. (When it seems useful to indicate the possibility that a given sense was intended in a given passage, even if no certainty exists, a '?' is added after the appropriate page and line reference under that sense.) Unclear, technical, or archaic terms, especially those pertaining to canon or common law, performance, and music, are usually given a stock translation equivalent but receive a fuller treatment in the glossary.

As a rule, only one occurrence of each word, or each sense or form of each word, will be listed; 'etc' following a reference means that there is at least one more occurrence of that word, sense, or form in the collection. The one occurrence listed is either the sole occurrence or the first chronologically. Multiple occurrences of each sense may be listed for words defined in more than one sense; in fact all possible occurrences of a given sense may be listed if it is difficult to distinguish the senses in context.

All headwords are given in a standard dictionary form: nouns are listed by nominative, genitive, and gender; adjectives by the terminations of the nominative singular or, in the case of adjectives of one termination, by the nominative and genitive; verbs by their principal parts.

### English Glossary

The English Glossary is not meant to be exhaustive but only to explain words, senses, or spellings apt to puzzle users not familiar with markedly provincial Late-Middle and Early-Modern English. Accordingly words and senses given in *The New Shorter Oxford English Dictionary* (*NSOED*) have nearly always been

passed over and so have their obvious derivatives. Abbreviations have also been omitted if they are still current or widely known, as have forms whose only difficulty is a false word division, errors corrected in the footnotes, and matter corrected and replaced by the original scribe. No attempt is made to gloss words left incomplete by damage to the source texts.

Readers are also expected to recognize such spelling variations as 'au/a,' 'c/s,' 'ea/e,' 'ie/e(e),' 'i/j,' 'i/y,' 'oa/o,' 'o/oo,' 'o/ou,' 'o/u,' 's/z,' 'sch/sh,' 'u/v,' and the presence or absence of final 'e' in the contexts where they commonly occur in older literature. They are presumed to have read enough old-spelling texts to recognize forms in which the definite article is fused with a following noun (such as 'thandes' for 'the hands' and 'thyle' for 'the isle'), to know the values of 'þ,' '3,' and 'y' used for 'þ,' and to recognize commonly occurring spellings that are nearer to their Old English or Old French originals than the modern standard forms, such as 'mair' for 'mayor' and 'vitailes' for 'victuals,' and Renaissance etymological spellings such as 'auctorite' for 'authority' and 'payncted' for 'painted.'

A somewhat fuller treatment has, however, been given to certain words and phrases likely to hold special interest for users of a REED volume. These are chiefly terms for musical instruments (eg, 'hoboyes'), costume and fabrics (eg, 'gally gascoynes,' 'lyre'), and food and drink (eg, 'bake wardens,' 'muscaden') and the specialized vocabularies of civic government (eg, 'bourmote,' 'malitolte'), popular custom and pastime (eg, 'helpe alle,' 'skaling'), and the performing arts (eg, 'menstrell,' 'mores dauncers').

Normal headword forms are the uninflected singular for nouns, the positive for adjectives, and the infinitive for verbs but nouns occurring only in the plural or possessive, adjectives occurring only in comparative or superlative forms, and verbs occurring only in one participial or finite form are entered under the form that actually occurs. A verbal noun is subsumed under the infinitive when other parts of the same verb are also entered (eg, 'emperrellyng' under 'emparell').

The capitalization of headwords conforms to modern usage. A word appearing in several noteworthy spellings is normally entered under the one most often found in the text or else – when two noticed spellings are equally or nearly equally common – under the one nearer modern usage, but a marginally less common spelling may be preferred to keep related forms together in the entry order of the Glossary. Other noticed spellings are mostly entered in their alphabetical places and cross-referenced to the main entry. As a rule only the earliest occurrence is cited for each inflectional form entered and further occurrences are represented by 'etc,' unless the reader needs to be alerted that the sense in question applies in particular later passages. Since the documents in this collection are arranged by location, the occurrences cited are not necessarily the first to appear in the page order of the text. Two citations given without 'etc' mean that the form or sense in question occurs only twice; if both occurrences come in the same line, '(2)' follows the citation.

Where the definition repeats the headword in a different spelling, the latter is normally the entry spelling in *OED* and *NSOED* and further information can be found there. When that form is itself an archaism or ambiguous, a further brief definition usually follows. Any further citation of an authority or other succinct account of the glossarian's reasoning appears within square brackets at the end of the entry.

### Works Consulted

- Anglo-Norman Dictionary*. Louise W. Stone and William Rothwell (gen eds) for the Modern Humanities Research Association in conjunction with the Anglo-Norman Text Society. Fascicles 1–7 (London, 1977–(in progress)).
- Black's Law Dictionary*. 5th ed (St Paul, 1979). [Black's]
- Boerio, Giuseppe. *Dizionario del dialetto veneziano*. Third ed corr and enlarged (Torino, 1960).

- Cheney, C.R. (ed). *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*. New ed rev by Michael Jones (Cambridge, 2000). [Cheney]
- Dictionary of Medieval Latin from British Sources*. R.E. Latham and D.R. Howlett (eds). Fascicles 1–6: A–M (London, 1975–2001). [DML]
- A Dictionary of the Older Scottish Tongue*. Sir William A. Craigie et al (eds). (Chicago and London, 1937–(in progress)). [OST]
- The English Dialect Dictionary*. Joseph Wright (ed). 6 vols (London, 1898–1905). [EDD]
- Huguet, Edmond. *Dictionnaire de la langue française du seizième siècle*. 7 vols (Paris, 1925–67).
- Latham, R.E. (ed). *Revised Medieval Latin Word-List from British and Irish Sources* (London, 1965). [Latham]
- Middle English Dictionary*. Hans Kurath and Sherman H. Kuhn, et al (eds). (Ann Arbor, 1952–2001). [MED]
- Munrow, David. [Musical] *Instruments of the Middle Ages and Renaissance* (London, 1976).
- The New Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*. Lesley Brown (ed). 2 vols (Oxford, 1993). [NSOED]
- The Oxford Classical Dictionary*. N.G.L. Hammond and H.H. Scullard (eds). 2nd ed (Oxford, 1970). [OCD]
- The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*. F.L. Cross and E.A. Livingstone (eds). 2nd ed with corrections (Oxford, 1978). [ODCC]
- The Oxford English Dictionary*. Compact ed. 2 vols (New York, 1971). [OED]
- Oxford English Dictionary*. J.A. Simpson and E.S.C. Weiner (eds). 2nd ed (1989). Additions 1993–7, John Simpson, Edmund Weiner, and Michael Proffitt (eds) and 3rd ed (in progress) Mar 2000–, John Simpson (ed). *OED Online*. [OEDO]
- Oxford Latin Dictionary*. P.G.W. Glare (ed) (Oxford, 1982). [OLD]
- Page, Christopher. *Voices and Instruments of the Middle Ages*. Appendix 1 (London, 1987).
- Smith, R.A.L. *Canterbury Cathedral Priory: A Study in Monastic Administration* (Cambridge, 1943; rpt 1969). [Smith]
- Young, Abigail Ann. 'Plays and Players: the Latin Terms for Performance,' *REEDN* 9.2 (1984), 56–62 and 10.1 (1985), 9–16.
- 'Minstrels and Minstrelsy: Household Retainers or Instrumentalists?' *REEDN* 20, no 1 (1995), 11–17.
- Zingarelli, Nicola. *Vocabolario della lingua italiana*. 12th ed under the direction of Miro Dogliotti and Luigi Rosiello (Bologna, 1996).

### Abbreviations

abbrev	abbreviation	comp	compound
abl	ablative	compar	comparative
acc	accusative	conj	conjunction
adj	adjective	cp	compar
adv	adverb	dat	dative
AL	Anglo-Latin	decl	declension
art	article	Dt	Deuteronomy
attr	attributive	E	English
CL	Classical Latin	F	French
cl	clause	f	feminine
coll	collective	gen	genitive
comm	common gender	gd	gerund



gdve	gerundive	pfp	perfect participle
indecl	indeclinable	phr	phrase
interj	interjection	pl	plural
intr	intransitive	poss	possessive
Jn	John	pp	past participle
L	Latin	ppl	participial
Lk	Luke	pr	present tense
LL	Late Latin	prep	preposition
m	masculine	pron	pronoun
Mk	Mark	prp	present participle
ML	Medieval Latin	refl	reflexive
n	noun	sbst	substantive
nom	nominative	sg	singular
nt	neuter	tr	transitive
pass	passive voice	v	verb
per	person	vb	verbal
perf	perfect tense	Vg	Vulgate

# Latin Glossary

ABIGAIL ANN YOUNG

- a, ab** *prep with abl* 1. by, by means of 23/33, etc; 2. from, out of (expressing separation or release) 26/8, etc; 3. from (of a point of origin) 734/7, etc; 4. from (of a point in time) 731/15, etc; 5. *in various idioms* **ab antiquo** of old, formerly 324/19, etc; **a dextris** on the right 204/15, etc; **ab olim** of old, formerly 307/36; **a retro** in arrears (used of payments of money) 336/26 (*written as one word*), etc; **a sinistris** on the left 204/18, etc; *once with acc (influenced by the usage in sense 6)* **a usum opusque** (instead of the *cl. ad usum opusque*) at the need and requirement (of) 764/13; 6. in mixed E and L texts a occasionally functions as a vernacular preposition meaning 'to' before E phrases, eg, **a lez waytes** to the waits 103/32, *hence by extension* **a mimis** to performers 742/32 (*where *cl.* would use dative*); **a proclamare** to proclaim 758/26 or **a fauendo** to nurture 749/16 (*where *cl.* would use *ad* and a gerund or gerundive*)
- abbas, -atis** *n m* abbot, head of a monastery 24/14, etc
- absolucio, -onis** *n f* absolution, the formal assurance of forgiveness from sin or remission of a penalty, such as excommunication, incurred for committing a sin in ecclesiastical law 608/15, etc
- absoluo, -ere, -ui, -utum** *v tr* to absolve, forgive a sin or the penalty or sentence for sin 608/16, etc
- accepto, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to receive or accept (something) as true or sufficient 880/5
- acer, acris, acre** *adj* sharp, harsh; *see uinum*
- acetiam** *conj* for atque etiam [OLD atque]
- actor, -oris** *n m* 1. literally a doer, one who acts, *hence actor scaenicus* stage player 226/15; 2. complainant in a lawsuit, plaintiff 947/27
- actus, -us** *n m* 1. action, activity 308/5; 2. legal proceedings, action, or the record of such action 533/40, etc; **acta** 20/12; **actum** 947/28, etc (*all in sense 2*)
- ad** *prep with acc* 1. (of space) to, toward 26/11, etc; (used figuratively) 308/19, etc; (of states or conditions, eg, **ad lasciuam**) 938/19, etc; (of positions or responsibilities) 975/14; 2. (of spatial position) at 822/10, etc; (used figuratively of events or occasions) 24/14, etc; 3. (of time) at 27/23, etc; **ad diuersas uices** at various times 320/11, etc; **ad duas uices** on two occasions, twice 346/13; **ad uices** at times, on occasion 905/21, etc; 4. (expressing manner) after, in accordance or harmony with 25/17, etc; 5. (expressing purpose) to 24/35, etc; *with acc of *gd** 822/21, etc, or *gdve* 25/5, etc; 6. (expressing goal of action) to, for 308/20, etc; 7. (with numbers and sums of money) round about (an amount), up to (a total) 34/31, etc; 8. expressing indirect object, as a substitute for the dative case 734/21, etc; followed by a vernacular expression 650/18, etc; 9. *in various idioms*: **ad hoc** 308/12 or **ad hec** 939/20, etc (**ad haec** 938/19) besides; **ad statim** at once 947/30; **ad tunc** at that time, then 311/9 (*also written as *adtunc** 339/31); *see also curia, ludo, usque*
- adinuicem** *prep phr* *ad inuicem* *written as one word and used for *adv inuicem** [OLD]
- administrallo** *either dat of the rare administrallus, -i n m* minstrel [*cp* REED *Devon LG* administrallus]

- or 2. **ad ministrallo** *error for ad ministrallum* [*cp ad sense 8*] 760/30
- admirallis, -is** *n m* admiral, *here specifically* lord high admiral, supreme commander of a national fleet 625/23, etc; **admirallus** 759/14; *see also curia*
- admitto, -ittere, -isi, -issum** *v tr* 1. to admit (evidence, statement, etc) before a court 947/31, etc; 2. to admit (someone) to an office or status 946/6
- admonicio, -onis** *n f* formal warning given by a judge to a defendant at dismissal enjoining better behaviour in future 871/37
- adquiro, -rere, -siui, -situm** *v tr* *literally* to get, acquire (something), *here by extension* to hire (a person) 829/18
- adtunc** *see ad*
- aeclesia** *see ecclesia*
- aedes** *see edes*
- affectuose** *adv* sincerely, earnestly 974/29
- affixio, -onis** *n f* act of attaching or affixing something to a surface *here* used of the act of affixing a copy of the official citation ordering an accused person to appear in a church court to the doors of his or her home or parish church when all other means of delivery failed 713/33, etc; **afficcio** 13/10
- agnellus, -i** *n m* lamb (*likely* without the strong diminutive force of *cl*) 753/10 [*cp OLD agnellus, DML agnellus*]
- alauda, -e** *n f* lark, probably a skylark 34/23
- albus, -a, -um** *adj* white 100/30, etc; *fas sbst* alb, a long white vestment [ODCC ALB]; *see also halec, uinum*
- aldermannus, -i** *n m* alderman, a civic officer in Canterbury 77/15, etc, and Faversham 537/22 (*in form aldirmannus*)
- alea, -e** *n f* a game of chance played with dice on a board 939/12
- alexcio, -onis** *n f* enticement 975/24 [OLD *allectatio*]
- allegacio, -onis** *n f* allegation, a plea or claim 729/9, etc
- allego, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to allege, to state or claim (something) formally in court as true or sufficient; used of statements made by a complainant and by an officer of the court 728/39, etc
- alleum, -ei** *n nt* garlic clove or head 34/25
- Alleluia** *interj* alleluia, liturgical interjection of praise derived from a Hebrew phrase 26/11, etc [ODCC ALLELUIA]
- allocacio, -onis** *n f* allowance, provision 34/29
- allico, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to allow as valid (used of expense payments and legal briefs) 60/8, etc
- altar, -aris** *n nt* (Christian) altar, referring to a specific altar in a church or chapel 27/8, etc, or metaphorically to the altar as the focal point of liturgical ministry 912/1
- altus, -a, -um** *adj* high, lofty; *see missa*
- alumpnus, -i** *n m* *literally* student, *here by extension* protégé 62/3
- ambassador, -oris** *n m* ambassador 360/33; **ambasiator** 340/35
- amisia, -ie** *n f* amice, an item of ecclesiastical dress, *probably* originally a hood, or hooded cape, with a fur lining 714/34 [ODCC ALMUCE, *OEDO amicc sb?*]
- angelicus, -a, -um** *adj* of or belonging to an angel, angelic 980/1, etc
- angelus, -i** *n m* angel, a heavenly messenger (with reference to John 20.12) 25/23 [ODCC ANGEL]
- Anglia, -e** *n f* England 974/6, etc
- Anglice** *adv* in the English language 100/25, etc
- animosius** *adv* violently 308/10
- annuatim** *adv* yearly, on an annual basis 644/28
- annunciacio, -onis** *n f* announcement, *here* used of the liturgical festival commemorating the announcement by an angel to the Virgin Mary of the impending birth of Christ (Lk 1.26–38); *see festum, terminus*
- annus, -i** *n m* year 731/10, etc; *in idiom annus domini* year of the Lord, AD 975/6, etc; **annus regni** (*with ordinal number*) *literally* the Nth year of a reign, expressing the regnal year, 323/30, etc, also with 'regni' understood 330/28, etc; *see also per*
- antedictus, -a, -um** *ppf pass* aforesaid 946/6
- antiphona, -ae** *n f* antiphon, verse or sentence (usually scriptural) sung before and after parts

- of the divine office; antiphons are often sung responsively by cantor and choir or a divided choir 24/29, etc [ODCC ANTIPHON]
- antiphonarium**, -ii *n nt* antiphonary, liturgical book containing all the parts of the divine office and mass intended to be sung antiphonally, *here specifically* referring to the antiphony mistakenly attributed to Pope Gregory 1 24/5 [ODCC ANTIPHONAL]
- apostolicus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to an apostle, apostolic, used with reference to St Peter; *see sedes*
- apostolus**, -i *n m* apostle, one of the first followers of Jesus, used in reference to St Paul 912/12; *see also festum, uigilia*
- apparitor**, -oris *n m* summoner, officer of the ecclesiastical courts with special responsibility for delivering citations to appear in court to accused persons 947/27, etc
- approximo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to come near, approach 25/32
- apud** *prep with acc* 1. at (locative) 309/7, etc; 2. on, upon, at (of work or other activity) 625/17, etc; 3. (of time) at, on (an occasion), during (an event) 315/14m, etc
- archangelus**, -i *n m* archangel, one of the highest order of angels 81/34, etc
- archidiaconalis**, -e *adj* of or pertaining to an archdeacon, archidiaconal 974/20
- archidiaconatus**, -us *n m* archdeaconry, district under the authority of an archdeacon 534/31, etc
- archidiaconus**, -i *n m* archdeacon, cleric appointed by a bishop to assist him principally in administering justice and in supervising parochial clergy 974/19
- archidiocesis**, -is *n f* archdiocese, administrative district under the authority of an archbishop 714/17
- archidux**, -cis *n comm* literally chief duke, hence archduke, from the mid-fourteenth century a title of the ruler of Austria 779/23, etc
- archiepiscopalis**, -e *adj* of or pertaining to an archbishop, archiepiscopal 947/3, etc
- archiepiscopus**, -i *n m* archbishop, the chief bishop of an ecclesiastical province 974/6, etc
- arctro** *see a*
- armiger**, -eri *n m* literally one who bears arms, in AL used as a title, esquire 83/19, etc
- armum**, -i *n nt* 1. literally weapon, in legal idiom **ui et armis** by force and arms, a legal fiction used in stating a charge or allegation of theft or trespass, irrespective of any actual use of force 967/30; 2. by extension (heraldic) arms: **arma ciuitatis** a city's arms 60/17, etc; **arma quinque portuum** arms of the Cinque Ports 310/14–15; *see also heraudus*
- arraio**, -are, -aui, -atus *v tr* to array, prepare, adorn 61/2
- arreagium**, -ii *n nt* arrears, used of payments of money or in kind 316/17
- articulus**, -i *n m* 1. article, a charge or list of charges laid against a person in court 607/35, etc; 2. article, part of a series of charges or allegations upon which witnesses are interrogated 947/43, etc
- Arundellum**, -i *n nt* Arundel, name of an earldom 762/22
- ascencio**, -onis *n f* a going up, *here* always the going up of the risen Christ to heaven (Acts 1.6–11); **assencio**; *see dies, festum, uigilia*
- asportacio**, -onis *n f* transportation, carriage (of goods) 361/27
- assacio**, -onis *n f* roasting 747/7
- assensus**, -us *n m* agreement, assent, formal consent (eg, of a governing body such as a town council or group of officials) 308/11, etc
- assigno**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to allot or assign (something to someone) 331/1; 2. + *dat of the person* to order (someone to do something) 744/14, etc; 3. to designate, assign (someone or something) for some purpose 824/5, etc; *ppf pass as sbst* assign, a person to whom another has assigned, or made over, rights in property or in receivable sums of money 644/21, etc
- assisa**, -e *n f* 1. assizes, court sessions held regularly before a panel of judges sent under commission from the central courts in Westminster to each county of England to hear

- serious charges under common law, *hence iusticiarii ad assisas* assize justices 33/8–9; 2. assize, regulation governing the quality, size, or cost of goods or the like, *hence redditus assise* rent of assize, a fixed rent 693/24
- assumpcio**, **-onis** *n f* literally assumption, *here* used of the liturgical festival commemorating the assumption, or taking up, of the Virgin Mary into heaven; *see dies, festum*
- attachio**, **-are**, **-aui**, **-atum** *v tr* to attach, to subject (someone) to attachment, or seizure, of their person or goods 974/24
- attornatus**, **-i** *n m* legal representative, attorney, proxy 967/26
- auca**, **-e** *n f* goose 34/19
- auctoritas**, **-atis** *n f* for auctoritas [OLD]
- auena**, **-e** *n f* oats, *probably* for fodder; *see ualctus*
- Augustinensis**, **-e** *adj* of or pertaining to St Augustine of Canterbury, the first archbishop of Canterbury, *hence palatium ... Augustinense* St Augustine's Palace, name given to the royal palace in Canterbury 204/3; **clerici Augustinenses** clerics associated with St Augustine's Abbey, Canterbury, founded by the archbishop 974/17; *likewise presbiteri Augustinenses* priests associated with the same abbey 974/31
- Augustinus**, **-i** *n m* Augustine, the name of several saints; **sanctus Augustinus** *here* used by extension name of an abbey founded by, and later rededicated to, St Augustine of Canterbury 975/37, etc; *see also dies*
- aula**, **-e** *n f* hall, dining area and centre of corporate activity in a monastery or household 907/17, etc
- aureum**, **-i** *n nt* a gold coin, *literally* the aureus, a Roman coin equal to twenty-five silver denarii, *here* by extension an angel, an English coin worth at this period about 10s 203/15
- auricula**, **-e** *n f* literally ear, *here* by extension a decorative piece shaped like an ear, *probably* one of the two pieces on a wait's scutcheon to which the ends of the chain were attached 86/32 (*cp* OEDO ear sb' 8b)
- Austria**, **-e** *n f* Austria, at this period an archduchy of the Holy Roman Empire 779/23, etc
- autoritas**, **-atis** *n f* for auctoritas [OLD]
- bacalaurius**, **-i** *n m* bachelor, one holding the lowest academic degree in a given faculty; *hence bacalaurius in theologia* 63/13 or **sacre theologie bachelarius** 305/5–6 bachelor of theology (STB), one holding a bachelor's degree in theology, the highest of the faculties; *probably, though not certainly*, one in, or studying for, holy orders
- balliuatus**, **-ii** *n nt* office or position of being a bailiff, bailiwick 1342/45
- balliuus**, **-i** *n m* bailiff, a civic officer 60/9, etc; **ballius** 60/16
- banna**, **-e** *n f* (occasionally *nt* 740/7, etc) banns, public announcement or proclamation, eg, of a play 739/12, etc; *hence clamacio bannorum* act of crying the banns, bann crying 740/7; **clamantes de bannis** 623/34 or **clamatores bannarum** 752/19, etc, persons making such announcements, bann criers; **bany** *abl pl* 739/14
- bannarius**, **-ii** *n m* person who makes a public announcement of a play, bann crier 749/10, etc
- bannator**, **-oris** *n m* person who makes a public announcement of a play, bann crier 751/4, etc
- baptista**, **-e** *n m* baptist, one who baptizes; *see dies, festum*
- barellus**, **-i** *n m* barrel, cask 100/34, etc; **barellus ferer** barrel ferrer, a container used to transport liquids on horseback [OEDO barrel-ferrer]
- baro**, **-onis** *n m* baron, *here* designating not a peer but a freeman of one of the Cinque Ports 731/8; **boro** 765/4 [OEDO baron sb 3]
- beatus**, **-a**, **-um** *adj* blessed, happy, used as the title of a saint 24/2, etc; *see also dies, festum, Maria, terminus*
- Bedfordia**, **-e** *n f* Bedford, name of a duchy 321/16, etc
- Belial** *n m* Belial, a Hebrew word of uncertain meaning, generally treated in Christian Latin as a name for a devil or for Satan, *hence turbe*

- Belial** crowds of Belial, followers of the devil 307/38 [ODCC BELIAL]
- benediccio**, **-onis** *n f* blessing 974/7
- beneficium**, **-ii** *n nt* benefit, freely bestowed gift: with *attr gen absolucionis beneficium* 608/15, etc
- berewardus**, **-i** *n m* bearward, keeper of a bear, either trained or simply captive, for exhibition or baiting 615/17
- beris**, **-is** *n f* beer (*here always* to be distinguished from ale) 646/14, etc; **bera** 753/3, etc; **birra** 659/16
- bestia**, **-e** *n f* wild animal, *here apparently* a bear; *see custos*
- bidellus**, **-i** *n m* bedell, a civic officer in Sandwich 826/26
- billa**, **-e** *n f* 1. bill, itemized statement of charges or expenses 319/21, etc; 2. bill, list of complaints or allegations *or* the sheet on which such a list is presented 726/21m, etc; **billa certificatoria** certificatory bill, such a bill of charges certified by the presenters' signs or signatures 875/34, etc; 3. bill, a handbill or placard containing an announcement, *here* one containing the bans of a play 755/30 [*cp OEDO bill sb<sup>s</sup> 8a*]
- birra** *see beris*
- Bokynghamia**, **Bokynhamia** *see* **Bukkinghamia**
- boro** *see baro*
- botellus**, **-i** *n m* bottle 61/9
- Brabancia**, **-ae** *n f* Brabant, a duchy of the Low Countries 779/24, etc
- brasium**, **-i** *n nt* malt, malted grain, *probably* for brewing 34/15
- breuc**, **-is** *sbst nt* (legal) writ 732/33, etc
- Bukkinghamia**, **-e** *n f* Buckingham, name of a duchy 70/19, etc; **Bokynghamia** 614/17; **Bokynhamia** 73/3
- burgemotum**, **-i** *n nt* burghmote, an assembly of the freemen of a borough; *see curia*
- Burgondia**, **-e** *n f* Burgundy, a duchy of France 779/24, etc
- bursa**, **-e** *n f* purse 203/15, etc
- bushellus**, **-i** *n m* bushel, a dry measure containing four pecks or eight gallons 78/3
- butta**, **-e** *n f* butt, cask for wine of varying capacity 100/20
- cacodaemon**, **-onis** *n m* evil spirit, demon (*from Greek κακοδαίμων*) 827/26
- caelicola**, **-e** *n comm* heaven-dweller, angel 980/7
- calcx**, **-icis** *n f in cl* wine cup, *hence* chalice; *see missalis*
- camera**, **-e** *n f* room, chamber 40/19, etc; *specifically* one used as a site of civic administration 62/16, etc; **camera regia** royal chamber, a department of the royal household 203/25; *see also seruiens*
- camerarius**, **-ii** *n m* 1. chamberlain, a civic officer 79/14, etc; 2. chamberlain, an officer of the royal household 77/13, etc
- campana**, **-e** *n f* bell 976/34, etc
- campanile**, **-is** *n nt* bell-tower (eg, of a church) 976/34
- canabus**, **-i** *n m* canopy 203/20
- cancellarius**, **-ii** *n m* (royal) chancellor, originally the royal secretary, the post evolved to become that of the most senior administrative and judicial officer of the realm 908/21, etc
- caneuasium**, **-ii** *n nt* canvas cloth 34/27; **canuasium** 100/31
- canis**, **-is** *n m* dog, *hence canis venaticus* hunting dog, hound 912/8
- canon**, **-onis** *n m* *literally* a model or standard, *hence* canon, a provision of church law 949/36; **sacri canones** sacred canons, the authoritative precepts of ecclesiastical law, *used collectively*, canon law 912/1
- canonicatus**, **-us** *n m* canonry, benefice held by a canon in a secular cathedral chapter 946/7, etc
- canonicum**, **-i** *sbst nt* canon, a provision of church law 308/40
- canonicus**, **-a**, **-um** *adj* canonical, pertaining or appropriate to a specific canon or to canon law in general 308/24, etc; *in idiom hora canonica* canonical hour, one of the set times for worship according to monastic or other community rules, or the form of service, part of the divine office, to be said at one of those set times 23/33

- canonicus**, *-i sbst m* 1. canon regular, a priest living in a community under a rule similar to that of St Benedict (under which monasteries were organized); canons often served as members of secular cathedral chapters 23/36; 2. in the post-Reformation Anglican church, a cleric belonging to a cathedral chapter 946/13, etc
- Cantabrigia**, *-e n f* Cambridge, name of an earldom 59/11
- Cantianus**, *-a, -um adj* of or pertaining to Kent, Kentish 204/26
- canto**, *-are, -aui, -atum v tr* to sing, chant: sometimes the context is explicitly liturgical, eg, 25/35, sometimes clearly secular, eg, 938/8, 938/12, while other contexts remain ambiguous 68/10, 824/1
- cantor**, *-oris n m* 1. *literally* a man or boy who sings, usually a chorister 203/40 but perhaps also a secular performer 624/34; 2. *by extension* cantor, chanter, leader of liturgical music in a choir 24/26
- Cantuaria**, *-ie n f* Canterbury, name of a city and an archdiocese 974/6
- Cantuariensis**, *-e adj* of or pertaining to Canterbury 308/22, etc; *fsg as sbst* Canterbury 65/14, etc
- cantus**, *-us n m* chant, (liturgical) singing, or the study thereof 912/10
- cantuasium** *see caneuasium*
- capa**, *-e n f* cope, a liturgical vestment also worn by choir monks 25/14, etc [*ODCC COPE*]
- capcio**, *-onis n f* *literally* the act of taking (something), *here in idiom corporis capcio* arrest 902/30–1, etc
- capellanus**, *-i n m* chaplain, a priest serving a chapel 28/5, etc
- capiens**, *-ntis prp* 1. taking, receiving (eg, as a payment, used of a person) 319/18, etc; 2. costing (eg, as a price, used of a thing) 101/23
- capitulum**, *-i n nt* chapter, an organized and partially self-governing body of monks or secular clerics serving a cathedral or collegiate church 62/2, etc
- capo**, *-onis n m* capon 34/20, etc; **caupo** 341/23, etc
- capucium**, *-ii n nt* hood 714/35
- carbo**, *-onis n m* charcoal or coal 34/26, etc (without more context, it is often unclear which is being referred to: in 744/15, the reference is likely to mineral coal)
- carcoisum**, *-i n nt* (animal) carcass 34/18
- cardinalis**, *-is n m* cardinal, one of a group of senior bishops forming a council that elected and advised the pope 323/22, etc; **cardonalis** 324/37
- careo**, *-ere, -ui, -itum v intr with dat* to lack (something), be missing (something) 86/31; *here in idiom expressing weight* **quartherio uncie carens** less a quarter ounce 85/8–9, etc
- cariacio**, *-onis n f* cartiage, act of carrying goods or the like 107/27
- cariagium**, *-ii n nt* cartiage, act of carrying goods or the like 320/5, etc
- carnifex**, *-icis n m* butcher 93/4, etc
- carrio**, *-are, -aui, -atum v tr* to carry, transport 734/7, etc
- carto**, *-are, -aui, -atum v tr* to transport by cart 61/21
- caruca**, *-e n f* cart 61/21
- castrum**, *-i n nt* castle 33/26, etc
- casula**, *-e n f* chasuble, outermost of the vestments worn when celebrating the eucharist 974/32 [*ODCC CHASUBLE*]
- casus**, *-us n m* 1. event, occurrence 827/23; 2. situation, circumstances 537/12
- catallum**, *-i n nt* chattel, moveable property 779/35, etc
- cathedra**, *-e n f* *literally* a chair, often that of a teacher but in ML often a throne 204/11 (although in medieval usage it frequently refers to a bishop's throne or cathedra, his official seat within his cathedral, that cannot be the case here, since this throne, though also ancient and made of marble like St Augustine's Chair, the archbishop's cathedra, is located in the hall of his palace and not in the cathedral)
- cathedralis**, *-e adj* of or pertaining to the see of a bishop or his church; *see ecclesia*
- Caumbriggia**, *-ie n f* Cambridge, name of an earldom 314/29

- caupo** *see* **capo**
- causa**, -e *n f* 1. cause, reason 87/12, etc; 2. law case, legal proceedings or the matter thereof: in ecclesiastical courts 947/23, etc; *see also* **hora**: in secular courts **causae saeculares** 938/20, etc; 3. in various idioms: in *abl* with *gen* of *sbst* because of 939/12; **ex causis** 871/37, etc, or **ex certis causis** 609/26, etc, for cause
- celebracio**, -onis *n f* celebration (of the eucharist or another divine service) 975/29
- celebro**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to celebrate the eucharist or another divine service 24/5, etc; 2. to observe an event or occasion 203/36
- celerarius**, -ii *n m* cellarer, a monastic officer 909/27, etc
- cella**, -e *n f* room, cubicle, hence lodging 930/5
- cena**, -e *n f* supper, the latest of the three main meals of the day, usually less elaborate than dinner 320/18, etc
- cepta** *see* **septa**
- ceratus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* locked 62/22 [*OLD sero*']
- cereus**, -i *n m* processional candle 823/19c, etc
- certificatorius**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to a certificate, certificatory; *see* **billa**, **littera**; *nt sg* as *sbst* certificate, a document introduced in court to verify a statement or compliance with an order (often written on the backs of citations or schedules of penance) or the act of producing such a document 904/8, etc
- certifico**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* in *legal idiom* to certify formally, eg, the truth of a statement, compliance with an order, or the performance of an obligation 947/27, etc
- certitudinaliter** *adv* assuredly, with certainty 974/10
- ceruisia**, -e *n f* 1. ale (not always clearly distinguished from beer) 646/14 (*in form ceruisium*), etc; 2. beer (as distinct from ale) 100/25; **ceruicia** 537/9; **seruicia** 614/27, etc; **seruisia** 648/4, etc (*all alternate spellings in sense 1*) [*cp MED* *āle*, *bēŕ*]
- cerura**, -e *n f* lock 62/22
- chorea**, -e *n f* dance, originally a round dance; apparently used to describe a country dance held out of doors 938/19, etc
- chorus**, -i *n m* 1. *literally* chorus, those who performed the choral passages in classical drama [*OLD*], hence by *extension* in *later l.* a choir, those who performed sacred music in a church or chapel 26/11, etc; 2. hence by *further extension* choir, part of a church building 946/15, etc
- Christianus**, -a, -um *adj* Christian, *m pl* as *sbst* Christian people, Christians 827/27
- Christicola**, -e *n comm* worshipper of Christ, Christian 980/3
- Cilicia**, -e *n f* Sicily 779/24, etc
- cimiterium**, -ii *n nt* churchyard 938/20m, etc
- ciphus**, -i *n m* bowl 34/24, etc
- Ciprus**, -i *n m* Cyprus 50/35
- circumcisio**, -onis *n f* circumcision, here the liturgical commemoration of Jesus' circumcision (Lk 2.21), hence the feast of the Circumcision, 1 January 36/35; **circumscio**; *see also* **dies**
- cista**, -e *n f* a box or chest for keeping money and other valuables 62/22
- citacio**, -onis *n f* citation, a document summoning an accused person to appear before an ecclesiastical court 307/35m, etc
- citatorius**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to a citation; *see* **littera**
- citharedes**, -i *n m* *literally* a singer who accompanies himself upon the lyre, hence by *extension* one who plays the harp; possibly a generic term applied to players of plucked-string instruments 29/25; **citharedes** 66/24 [*OLD* *citharoedus*]
- citharista**, -e *n m* *literally* one who plays on a lyre, hence by *extension* harper; possibly a generic term applied to players of plucked-string instruments 907/9, etc; **citherista** 68/18, etc [*OLD*]
- citherator**, -oris *n m* *literally* one who plays on a lyre, hence by *extension* harper; possibly a generic term applied to players of plucked-string instruments 907/27, etc [*see* *OLD* *cithara*]
- cito**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* cite, issue a citation (to appear before an ecclesiastical court) 308/31, etc
- clamacio**, -onis *n f* *literally* the act of crying out; *see* **banna**
- clamator**, -oris *n m* crier; *see* **banna**, **ludus**
- clamo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* cry out, hence announce 827/40; *see also* **banna**



- clamor, -oris** *n m* act of crying out, *here in legal idiom facere clamorem* to make a cry, i.e. a formal announcement or proclamation 650/19
- Clarencia, -e** *n f* Clarence, name of a duchy 76/19, etc; **Clarencius** 616/5, etc
- claretus, -a, -um** *adj* *see* **uinum**
- clauicordis, -is** *n f* clavichord, a struck-string keyboard instrument, *here in idiom par clauicordis* a pair, or set, of clavichords, so called because each individual instrument was made up of distinct mechanisms 108/12
- clausi, -is** *n f* key: 1. a device to open a lock 822/16; 2. (*in 1st decl f form claua*) a piece of metal used to fit, or lock, other pieces together, *here apparently* one of a number of interlocking pieces forming a chain with three decorative crowns to which a wai's scutcheon was attached by its 'ears' 86/31 [*see* **OEDO** key *sb*<sup>1</sup> 1 and 9]
- clausi, -is** *n m* nail 747/6, etc
- clausura, -e** *n f* act of enclosing, *hence* the state of being enclosed, enclosure 644/26 [*cp* **Black's** close, inclosure]
- clausus, -i** *n m* nail 104/32, etc
- clericus, -i** *n m* 1. cleric, one in holy orders 938/7m, etc; *specifically* a cleric serving in a particular parish as a minister 726/20, etc; 2. in the pre-Reformation period, often a cleric in minor orders, *probably* one below the rank of subdeacon 59/18; *in idioms: clerici elemosinarii* almoner's clerks, boys who had received the first tonsure and were students at the almonry school of a monastery or the like 65/9; **clerici sancti Nicholai** St Nicholas clerks, boys in minor orders, often students at a monastery school, taking part in boy-bishop celebrations on St Nicholas' Day (6 December) or the feast of the Holy Innocents (28 December) 54/23, etc; 3. clerk 650/23; town clerk 309/26, etc; **communis clericus** town clerk 314/39, etc; **clericus fori** 63/21 or **clericus marcati** 361/37 clerk of the market, an officer who supervised a market, with quasi-judicial powers over disputes within it [**Black's** Clerk of the market]
- clerus, -i** *n m* clergy as opposed to laity 26/32, etc
- cloca, -e** *n f* cloak 714/35
- cocha, -e** *n f* cog, a type of boat 827/30, etc [*cp* **OEDO** cog *sb*<sup>1</sup>]
- cocxibicio, -onis** *n f* act of showing something together or jointly, joint exhibition 65/29
- collegium, -ii** *n nt* college, organized body of clergy and priests serving a particular church 714/36, etc
- combaro, -onis** *n m* fellow baron, *here* designating not a peer but a freeman of one of the Cinque Ports 731/14, etc [*cp* **OEDO** baron *sb* 3]
- comedo, -edere, -edi, essum** *v intr* to dine 31/3, etc
- comes, -itis** *n m* 1. earl, a peer ranking above a viscount but below a marquess 35/5, etc; 2. (continental) count 329/5, etc
- comicus, -a, -um** *adj* of or pertaining to a comedy or its performance, comic, *m as sbst* (comic) actor, player 876/39
- comitatus, -us** *n m* county 779/26, etc
- comitissa, -e** *n f* countess, wife of an earl 48/10, etc
- commissarius, -ii** *n m* 1. commissioner, a royal officer (*possibly* a household officer) delegated to carry out specific responsibilities 361/34; 2. commissary, deputy or representative of a bishop or other high ecclesiastic, often presiding as a judge on behalf of his principal 308/37, etc
- communarius, -ii** *n m* commoner, freeman of a borough, *often specifically* one who belongs to the town council 315/18, etc; **communiarius** 657/36, etc
- communicacio, -onis** *n f* communication, conversation 185/16, etc
- communis, -e** *adj* 1. common, communal, of or pertaining to a community, eg. a chapter, parish, or town 537/23, etc; 2. common, general 822/18, etc; *see also* **domus**
- communitas, -atis** *n f* community, commonality, commons (of a town or city) 307/35, etc
- compareo, -ere, -ui** *v intr* to appear before a judge, whether in church or secular courts 308/37, etc
- complex, -icis** *sbst comm* accomplice (to a crime) 308/16, etc
- compotus, -i (or -us)** *n m* account, formal

- accounting made of the receipts and disbursements of an institution or by the collector of specific payments or the like 53/30, etc; *in idiom tempus compoti* accounting period, the period of time covered in a given account 326/15–16, etc; **compitus** 9/39; **computus** 735/34, etc; *see also dies*
- computans**, -ntis *sbst m* accountant 209/32, etc
- concensus**, -us *n m* for consensus [OLD]
- conceptio**, -onis *n f* conception (of a child); *see dies*
- concerno**, -ere, **concreui**, **conceptum** *v tr* to concern, have regard to 947/8
- concilium**, -ii *n nt* 1. church council, an assembly of bishops and other clerics for the purpose of deciding theological and doctrinal issues: **concilium Pisanum** Council of Pisa 62/4; 2. town council 848/10
- concionor**, -ari, -atus, -sum *v intr* preach 204/5
- conductio**, -onis *n f* 1. conveying, transporting (of a person or thing) 334/4 (*in form conductio*); 2. hiring (of a person or thing) 101/22, 101/40, 101/41, 104/1, etc (the occurrences on 101/22, 101/40, and 101/41 are possibly also examples of sense 1)
- confessatum**, -i *sbst nt* something confessed, specific point of a confession 892/32, etc
- confrater**, -tris *n m* brother, fellow member of a closely knit body of men, *here* the town corporation 84/33
- congaudens**, -ntis *prp* rejoicing particularly 27/11
- conger**, -gris *for* conger, congris [OLD]
- congregatio**, -onis *n f* gathering together of people 824/11, etc
- conopeus**, -i *n m* canopy 204/1, etc
- conquestus**, -us *n m* Norman conquest 85/6, etc
- consecratio**, -onis *n f* literally the act of making holy, *here* consecration, the act of ordaining a bishop 975/6
- consiliarius**, -ii *n m* counsellor, adviser 974/27; **consiliaris** 204/23
- consilium**, -ii *n nt* 1. counsel, advice 307/35, etc; 2. council, a group of advisers 974/12, etc (it is not clear whether sense 1 or sense 2 is paramount in the occurrence at 974/29); 3. town council 848/10, etc
- consistorialis**, -e *adj* of or pertaining to a consistory court: **locus consistorialis** the site of such a court, consistory 229/29, etc
- consolatus**, -us *n m* consolation 980/9
- constabularius**, -ii *n m* 1. constable, a lesser peace officer, inferior to a sheriff 537/4, etc; 2. constable, a royal officer in charge of a castle and its fortifications 55/32, etc; **constabularius** 974/22 (*in sense 2*)
- constamentum**, -i *n nt* cost 34/3
- contardo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v intr* to be particularly late 755/29
- continuo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to continue (an action or a state) 974/20, etc; 2. to carry over, or hold over (proceedings or the like) by adjournment from one court session to the next 819/9, etc; 3. to extend a deadline, eg, for producing a certificate 876/34
- contra** *prep* 1. (of space) opposite, facing, in the direction of 26/32; 2. (of decisions, orders, or the like) against (a person or group) 308/40, etc; 3. contrary to 537/11; 4. (of purpose) for, against (a future time or event) 47/28, etc
- contrarium**, -ii *sbst nt* the contrary, *here in idiom iubere in contrarium* (with *dat*) to forbid (someone to do something) 537/5
- contumacia**, -e *n f* contumacy; *as a technical term* deliberate refusal to comply with a summons, sentence, or other order of an ecclesiastical court or its officers, punished in an ecclesiastical court proper by excommunication 608/11
- contumax**, -acis *adj* contumacious, stubbornly rebellious 308/21; *as a technical term* guilty of the offence of contumacy 305/1, etc
- conuentus**, -us *n m* convent, religious house or the community living therein (used for houses of friars as well as of monks and nuns) 31/11
- conuerso** *adv* in the opposite direction, turned around 204/17
- conuicinus**, -a, -um *adj* neighbouring 975/25
- conuocatio**, -onis *n f* meeting, assembly, convocation 537/22
- coquina**, -e *n f* kitchen 100/19

- corditer** *adv* cordially, heartily 974/30
- cordula**, -e *n f* (*diminutive of corda*) string, cord, lace 734/8
- cornu**, -are, -auī, -atum *v intr* to sound a horn 311/9
- cornu**, -us *n nt* horn, *in cl* a horn or trumpet, originally made from animal horn, used for military signals, *here apparently* indicating an instrument used primarily for ceremonial purposes 537/23', etc
- Cornubia**, -e *n f* Cornwall, name of a duchy 41/12
- corona**, -e *n f* literally crown, *here apparently* a decorative piece shaped like a crown, part of the chain from which a wait's scutcheon was hung 86/32
- coronacio**, -onis *n f* coronation, ceremonial crowning of a monarch 733/13, etc
- coronator**, -oris *n m* coroner, a royal officer whose responsibilities included jurisdiction over cases of accidental or violent death 63/12
- corporalis**, -e *adj* bodily, physical; *see iuramentum*
- corporaliter** *adv* physically, tangibly; *see presto*
- corpus**, -oris *n nt* literally the human body: 1. body, one's person 308/31; *see also capcio*; 2. a dead body, corpse 25/26; 3. *in idiom corpus Christi* the eucharistic body of Christ; *see festum*
- correctio**, -onis *n f* as legal term correction (of wrongdoer by fine or other punishment) 5/15, etc
- correus**, -a, -um *adj* made of leather 106/5
- costagium** *see custagium*
- crastinum**, -i *n f* the morrow 974/24, etc; *specifically* the day after a feast day: **crastinum sancti Thome episcopi** the morrow of the feast of St Thomas Becket, either 30 December or 8 July 909/15–16
- crux**, -cis *n f* cross, symbol of Christ's death or of the Christian faith: 1. as an article of church furnishing 24/11, etc; 2. in the name of a festival: **Crucis** (found alone with 'dies sancte' understood), Holy Cross Day, 14 September 20/11m; 3. a market cross or the like, *here* that near the Canterbury bullstake 126/4m
- cultus**, -us *n m* religious practice, observance, worship, *hence cultus diuinus* divine service, used collectively for the regular liturgical observance required of monks, nuns, and the regular clergy 912/3
- cura**, -e *n f* care, responsibility, *here by extension* cure, ie, a cure of souls 975/32 [OEDO cure sb' 4a]
- curatus**, -i *n m* curate, any priest having the cure of souls 726/20, etc
- curia**, -e *n f* court, law court 227/36; *in various idioms*: **curia admirallis** admiral's court, *here* with reference to the court of admiralty of the Cinque Ports, which sat under the lord warden or his commissary 625/22; **curia de burgemoto** burghmote court 63/39; **curia Romana** the Roman curia, the papal court 974/8, etc (*also found unmodified in this sense* 974/12, 974/15, 975/4); **curia Schepweye** court of Shepway, the court for the administration of justice in the Cinque Ports, so called from the place where it met 974/25–6; 2. court session: **de curia ad curiam** at successive court sessions 947/34, etc; 3. court personnel, especially the judge of a court 306/33, etc
- curialitas**, -atis *n f* gratuity, gift 733/5, etc
- curiositas**, -atis *n f* literally state of being 'curiosus,' ie, careful, elaborate, or inquisitive, *hence* diligence, elaboration or extravagance, curiosity, or even fussiness, but used in Lydd accounts of the second quarter of the fifteenth century as though synonymous with the foregoing: gratuity 647/14, etc
- curriculum**, -i *n nt* a carriage 204/4, etc
- cursor**, -oris *n m* courier 63/20
- curtus**, -a, -um *adj* short; *see tunica*
- custagium**, -ii *n nt* cost, expense 60/16 (*in form custa(...)*), etc; **costagium** 60/35
- custos**, -odis *n m* 1. warden: a civic officer 731/15, etc; **custos quinque portuum** 754/24 or **custos portuum** 756/3 warden of the Cinque Ports; 2. keeper of a beast or beasts, either trained or simply captive, for exhibition or baiting: **custos bestiarum** literally beast-keeper, *probably* a bearward 756/3; **custos leonis** lion-keeper 78/31; **custos ursorum** bearward 762/29
- custus**, -us *n m* cost, expenses 732/33, etc
- cygnus**, -i *n m* for cygnus [OLD]

**cyndicus** *see* **syndicus**

**cyroteca**, -e *n f* glove 308/1

**dampnabiliter** *adv* in a manner worthy of condemnation 308/17

**de** *prep* with *abl* 1. about, concerning 939/1, etc; 2. (in partitive sense) of, from 34/15, etc; 3. (expressing cause) from, of 762/7<sup>2</sup>, etc; 4. (expressing residence or source or origin) from, of 307/40, etc; *as if synonymous with* 'ab' or 'ex,' out of 27/5; 5. (expressing separation) from, away from 822/15, etc; 6. (expressing connection of some kind) in regard to, of 734/7 (*possibly also an occurrence of sense 4*), etc; 7. (as a name element, likely originally expressing place of residence or origin) of 29/19–20, etc; 8. for (a period of time) 316/17<sup>3</sup>, etc; 9. (expressing instrumentality) by 731/13, etc; 10. substituting for *CL* genitive 316/17<sup>2</sup>, etc; acting as descriptive genitive 310/14, etc; with *gd phr* 814/10, etc; with titles (usually landed) 35/5, etc; with vernacular expressions 714/34, etc; 11. representing *E* 'of' in expressions in which *CL* would use an appositive 822/9, etc; 12. *in other idioms*: **de antiquo tempore** of old time, formerly 764/6; **de dono** as a gift 320/38; **de nocte** by night 909/37; *see also* **curia**

**deambulatorium**, -ii *n nt* walkway, gallery 204/36

**deamelatus**, -a, -um *adj* enamelled 62/15;

**dealmelatus** 74/20

**deauratus**, -a, -um *adj* covered or ornamented in gold 85/7, etc

**decanto**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* sing, chant 25/35

**decanus**, -i *n m* dean, administrative head of a cathedral chapter 947/9, etc

**decim** *indecl adj* for *decem* [OLD]

**dedicatio**, -onis *n f* act of dedicating a church; *see* **dies**

**defendens**, -entis *sbst comm* defendant (in a lawsuit) 737/19, etc

**delibero**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to give, hand over, deliver 61/13, etc

**demisit** for *dimitis* 3rd *per sg perf* of *dimitto* [OLD]

**demonstrans**, -ntis *prp* showing, putting on (a play or pastime) 650/33

**denarium**, -i *n nt* (from *denarius*, a penny) a pennyworth, the amount of a commodity that can be bought for a penny 78/3

**denarius**, -ii *n m* literally penny, one-twelfth of a shilling; *in pl* money, cash 317/25, etc

**denunciatus**, -us *n m* announcement 939/3

**depono**, -onere, -osui, -ositum *v tr* 1. to lay down, put down 26/26; 2. to make a payment, pay 15/6; 3. to depose, make a formal statement or give evidence before a court 184/34, etc; *m sg as sbst* deponent, witness 966/14

**depriuacio**, -onis *n f* deprivation, act of depriving an ecclesiastic of a benefice, usually as a punishment 946/9

**deputatus**, -i *n m* a deputy: 1. **deputatus maioris** deputy mayor 343/33, etc; 2. deputy judge, one delegated by a superior to hear cases on his behalf 814/6

**descumbo**, -mbere, -bui, -bitum *v intr* for *discumbo* [OLD]

**desuper** *adv* 1. moreover 305/9, etc; 2. (with reference to a previous topic) thereabout, about that 896/4

**detectio**, -onis *n f* detection, formal laying of information against a suspected party before an ecclesiastical court or the charge(s) so laid 534/34, etc

**detego**, -gere, -xi, -ctum *v tr* literally to uncover, expose, *here by extension* to detect, to allege formally before church authorities that a given person has committed a canonical offence 605/23, etc

**deterioro**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to make worse, *hence* to harm, injure 967/34

**determinacio**, -onis *n f* settlement, determination, decision 727/4, etc

**deuasto**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to spend or consume wastefully, waste 909/35

**Deuolensis**, -is *n m* Dublin, name of an archdiocese 68/31

**diabolicus**, -a, -um *adj* diabolic, fiendish 976/15

**diabolus**, -i *n m* the devil 308/18

**diaconus**, -i *n m* deacon, member of the lowest

- of the major orders of clergy, the other two being priest (presbyter or sacerdos) and bishop (episcopus) 976/36, etc
- dies**, *dies n m* or *f* 1. day 974/28, etc; 2. day of the week: **dies dominica** 647/6, etc, or **dies dominicus** 875/37, etc, Sunday; **dies louis** Thursday 39/25; **dies lune** Monday 822/8, etc; **dies martis** Tuesday 36/35, etc; **dies mercurij** Wednesday 40/29, etc; **dies sabbati** Saturday 647/10, etc, *but* **dies Sabotum** Sabbath day 18/5–6; **dies veneris** Friday 662/34; 3. day, daytime (as opposed to night) 728/6; 4. day as a measurement of time 324/17, etc; 5. day set aside for a special purpose: *in various idioms*: **dies (istius) compositi** 654/10, etc, or **dies computus** 647/6 or **dies compositi** 735/34 (this) account day; **dies de hokemunday** Hock Monday, the Monday after the octave of Easter 84/24; **dies de hoketuysday** Hock Tuesday, the Tuesday after the octave of Easter 84/25; **dies introitus domini prioris** day upon which a new prior entered office 39/12; **dies intronizacionis** properly, the day on which an ecclesiastic is enthroned, *but* here the anniversary of an abbot's installation 41/5; **dies iuridicus** court day, day upon which legal business could be conducted 308/37; **dies natalis** birthday 204/8; **dies ultimi compositi** last account day 693/24; 6. a saint's day: **dies Apostolorum Petri & Pauli** Sts Peter's and Paul's Day, 29 June 905/20; **dies Assumptionis beate Marie** the Assumption of St Mary, 15 August 57/8; **dies beati Thome** St Thomas' Day, *here likely* the Translation of St Thomas Becket, 7 July 38/25; **dies conceptionis beate Marie** the Conception of St Mary, 8 December 35/12; **dies natiuitatis beate Marie** the Nativity of St Mary, 8 September 71/32–3; **dies omnium sanctorum** All Saints' Day, 1 November 37/39, etc; **dies Purificationis beate Marie** the Purification of St Mary, Candlemas, 2 February 51/29, etc; **dies sancte Marie Magdalene** St Mary Magdalene's Day, 22 July 67/14–15; **dies sancti Augustini** St Augustine's Day, 26 May 76/9; **dies sancti Bartholomei** St Bartholomew's Day, 24 August 823/21–2, etc; **dies sancti Dunstani** St Dunstan's Day 19 May 33/36; **dies sancti Edwardi** St Edward the Confessor's Day, 5 January 66/3; **dies sancti Iohannis Baptiste** St John the Baptist's Day, 24 June 826/1, etc; **dies sancti Michaelis** St Michael's Day, Michaelmas, 29 September 33/18; **dies sancti Nicholai** St Nicholas' Day, 6 December 646/22, etc; **dies sancti Stephani** St Stephen's Day, 26 December 69/36; **dies sancti Thome** 30/5, etc, or **dies passionis sancti Thome** 30/29, etc, or **dies passionis sancti Thome** 31/28, etc, or **dies passionis beati Thome** 36/30, etc, St Thomas Becket's Day, 29 December; **dies sancti Thome in Natale** St Thomas' Day in Christmas, ie, St Thomas Becket's Day on 29 December 59/37; **dies Translacionis beati Thome** 30/10, etc, or **dies Translationis sancti Thome** 32/26, etc, the Translation of St Thomas Becket, 7 July; 7. feast day, festival, celebration (religious or secular): **dies festiuus** festive day, festival 644/24, etc; **dies Ascencionis** 42/15, etc, or **dies Assencionis** 33/31 Ascension Day, the Thursday forty days after Easter; **dies Circumcisionis** 908/32–3, etc, or **dies Circumcisionis** 907/17, etc, Circumcision Day, 1 January; **dies dedicationis** dedication day, annual celebration of the dedication of a church 659/17; **dies Epiphanie** Epiphany, 6 January 68/10; **dies Natalis Domini** Christmas, 25 December 38/33, etc; **dies Pasche** Easter Day, Sunday after the full moon on or following 21 March 23/33, etc; **dies Pentecostis** 41/23, etc, or **Pentechostyn** 740/12 Pentecost, Whitsunday, Sunday fifty days after Easter; **dies sancte Trinitatis** Trinity Sunday, the Sunday after Pentecost 33/3, etc
- dieta**, *-e n f* a day's supply of provisions, usually foodstuffs 101/39
- difamatio**, *-onis n f* defamation, slander, an offence punishable under ecclesiastical rather than common law 947/23
- diliberacio**, *-onis n f* delivery, handing over 755/32

- dimedium**, -ii *n nt* for *dimidium* [OLD]
- dimissio**, -onis *n f* dismissal of defendant from further proceedings, usually upon payment of court expenses and/or a fine 305/5m, etc
- dimitto**, -ittere, -isi, -issum *v tr* 1. to let go of, give up 62/2; 2. to disregard, leave off or out 24/26; 3. to dismiss or release (an accused person) from court without further charges, punishments, or citations pending, usually upon payment of court expenses and/or a fine 305/11, etc
- diocesis**, -is *n f* diocese, administrative district under the authority of a bishop 308/38, etc
- directe** *adv* not through an intermediary, directly 895/11
- discipulus**, -i *n m* student, follower, *here used in reference to Christ's disciples* 980/27
- discrecio**, -onis *n f* judgment, discretion 714/38; **discreccio** 829/19
- diuersus**, -a, -um *adj* various, divers 29/11, etc; **diuercus** 336/39
- diuentia**, -e *n f* supplementary revenue 953/9
- diuinus**, -a, -um *adj* 1. divine, pertaining to or suitable for God 974/6; *see also cultus*; 2. *nt pl as sbst* godly matters or concerns 912/10, *hence by extension* divine service, an unspecified liturgical service, often used to refer to the main worship service at a parish church on any Sunday 975/23, etc
- diuisim** *adv* individually, separately 727/22, etc
- doctor**, -oris *n m* *literally* a learned person, *hence* doctor, one holding the highest academic degree in one of the superior faculties (eg, theology or law): used as a title with names 22/23; *in idiom* **legum doctor** doctor of laws, LL.D. (the pl 'legum' indicated a degree in both laws, ie, canon and civil, but after the teaching of canon law was forbidden at the universities by Henry VIII, the degree was presumably in civil law only and retained the pl by custom) 814/6
- domicellus**, -i *n m* donzel, squire 976/17, etc
- domina**, -e *n f* lady, honorific for royalty, peeress, or peer's wife 43/12, etc
- dominicus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to the Lord: *f sg as sbst* Lord's Day, Sunday, *hence*
- dominica in ramis palmarum** Palm Sunday, the Sunday before Easter 58/21-2; **dominica Septuagesime** Septuagesima Sunday, the Sunday seventy days before Easter, ie, the third Sunday before Ash Wednesday 51/37, etc; *see also dies*
- dominus**, -i *n m* 1. the Lord, title of God or Christ 24/17, etc; *see also annus*; 2. lord: honorific for church dignitaries and ecclesiastical officials or judges 28/10, etc (*see also officium*), or kings and princes 537/24, etc, or peers 43/17, etc, or royal officers or justices 313/30, etc; 3. Dom, honorific of Benedictine monk 36/22, etc; 4. Sir: honorific of priest 727/8, etc, or knight 974/22, etc, or university graduate holding a BA degree 892/5? (*possibly another occurrence as an honorific of a priest*); 5. **dominus de misrule** lord of misrule, title of a mock ruler appointed as part of traditional plays or other entertainments, often at Christmas-time 690/31
- domus**, -us *n f* 1. building, house, home; the site of a public house (in many cases it is not possible to be sure whether the 'domus' is a private dwelling, a tavern or inn, or both) 909/37, etc; *also in idiom*: **domus communis** *literally* common house, *here apparently* a town hall or other civic meeting place 731/9; 2. religious house 909/29, etc; *see also rectoria, sanctuarium*
- Dorcestria**, -e *n f* Dorset, name of an earldom 331/18, etc
- dorsatum**, -i *n nt* dorset, the back of a sheet of paper or parchment 533/40, etc
- Dorseta**, -e *n f* Dorset, name of an earldom and a marquessate 66/40, etc
- Douer**, -eri *n m* Dover, name of a suffragan bishopric 203/38
- Douoria**, -e *n f* Dover, name of a town 307/35, etc; **Doueria** 307/38m
- dressorum**, -i *n nt* (kitchen) dresser, cupboard 34/28
- ducissa**, -e *n f* duchess, whether a peeress in her own right or the wife of a duke 321/37, etc; **ducessa** 343/23, etc

- dulcis**, -e *adj* sweet; see **uinum**
- dulcisonē** *adv* in a sweet-sounding manner, sweetly 25/35
- duodena**, -e *n f* a group of twelve, one dozen 69/17, etc
- dux**, -cis *n m* 1. duke, ruler of a duchy 779/23, etc; 2. duke, highest rank of the hereditary peerage 41/12, etc
- Eastrya**, -e *n f* Eastry, a manor of the prior of Christ Church 41/21, etc; **Eastria** 42/20
- Eboracum**, -i *n nt* York, name of a duchy 321/19, etc
- ecclēsia**, -e *n f* 1. specific church or church building 938/20, etc; **ecclēsia cathedralis** cathedral, a bishop's seat 946/8, etc; **ecclēsia hospitalis** church attached to a hospital, principally for the worship of its religious community, but also serving a lay community, perhaps as a parish church 824/4; **ecclēsia metropolitana** metropolitan church, provincial cathedral 946/7m-8m, etc; **ecclēsia parochialis** parish church 608/19, etc; **matrix ecclēsia** mother church, a parish church 976/5; 2. the church as a corporate or spiritual body 308/22, etc; hence in **ecclēsia Dei** in the church of God, ie, throughout the universal church 23/36; 3. the church as a worshipping community, a congregation, here in **idiom in facie ecclēsie** in the presence of the congregation 821/7, etc
- ecclēsiasticus**, -a, -um *adj* ecclesiastical, of or pertaining to the church 939/13, etc; see also **officium**
- edes**, -ium *n f* literally private house 251/21, etc; often one used as the site of a court session 893/25, etc; **aedes** 16/12, etc (occurs in both senses)
- edituus**, -i *n m* sacrist, member of a monastic community with responsibility for the contents of the monastic church, including vestments, vessels, and furniture 24/11
- electrinus**, -a, -um *adj* made of pewter 101/23, etc
- elemosinarius**, -a, -um *adj* characteristic of almsgiving or charity, charitable, hence *m sg* as *sbst* almoner, member of a religious house responsible for distribution of alms; often the almoners took on additional responsibilities, such as oversight of a charitable school 62/3, etc; see also **clericus**
- Eliensis**, is *n m* Ely, name of a diocese 34/4
- emano**, -are, -aui, -atum *v intr* to come forward, be promulgated, used of a legal order or decision, especially from a bishop or his court 902/30m, etc
- emendacio**, -onis *n f* repair, act of mending 104/2, etc
- emendo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to mend, repair 62/38, etc
- enormis**, -e *adj* literally exceeding the standard, excessive, hence outrageous, awful 976/14 (in form **inormis**); *nt pl* as *sbst* outrageous actions, criminal acts 308/4, etc
- enormiter** *adv* excessively, outrageously 308/2
- episcopus** see **episcopus**
- epiphania**, -e *n f* epiphany, revelation, here the liturgical festival commemorating the revealing of Christ to the gentiles (Mt 2.1-12); see **dies**, **festum**
- episcopus**, -i *n m* 1. bishop, member of the highest of the major orders of clergy, the other two being deacon (diaconus) and priest (presbyter or sacerdos) 34/4, etc; 2. boy bishop, a boy, originally a choirboy in a cathedral or other collegiate church, chosen to act as a mock bishop in liturgical and other observances on the feast of St Nicholas or of the Holy Innocents (although the boy bishops in Canterbury, Dover, and Maidstone arose within a collegiate environment of some kind, those in New Romney were apparently sponsored by an ordinary parish church) 714/37, etc
- episcopus Sancti Nicholai** 905/27, etc
- equester**, -tris, -tre *adj* literally mounted on horseback, hence of or pertaining to a rider; see **histrio**
- erga** *prep* with *acc* 1. (of relationship) toward, with regard to 246/1', etc; 2. (of purpose) for (referring to a future event) 62/39, etc
- erraneus**, -i *sbst m* wanderer, a person who has lost his way 25/29

- Essexia**, -ae *n f* Essex, name of an earldom 827/11
- eua** *interj* likely expressing praise or jubilation (possibly a Christian adaptation of *cl eu(h)an, eu(h)oe*) 824/1
- euidencia**, -e *n f* (legal) evidence 22/20
- ewangelium**, -ii *n nt* literally good news, hence gospel, a Greek noun borrowed into Christian Latin as the name for one of the first four books of the New Testament, hence a book containing the four gospels, a gospel book; *see* **presto**
- examinacio**, -onis *n f* judicial examination of a case, charge, or person 949/15, etc
- examino**, -are, -auī, -atum *v tr* 1. to examine, scrutinize 203/27; 2. to examine (a person or a case) judicially, used of a judge 184/11, etc
- exerceo**, -ere, -uī, -itum *v tr* 1. to carry out, perform (an action or activity) 939/14, etc; 2. to spend time at, frequent 930/5
- excessus**, -us *n m* excessive behaviour, act of misconduct, crime 974/10
- Excestria**, -e *n f* Exeter, name of a duchy 320/38, etc
- excommunicacio**, -onis *n f* excommunication, ecclesiastical penalty under which the guilty party was punished by exclusion from the sacraments and especially the reception of communion 646/2, etc; at various times, further disabilities were imposed as well, such as exclusion from all social intercourse with other church members; this more severe form is also called **maior excommunicacio** 308/16–17
- excommunico**, -are, -auī, -atum *v tr* to excommunicate, impose the penalty of excommunication on someone 308/18, etc
- executor**, -oris *n m* executor, a man who oversees the due execution of the various clauses and bequests in a will and is accountable to the ecclesiastical authorities for so doing 714/38
- executrix**, -icis *n f* executrix, a woman who oversees the due execution of the various clauses and bequests in a will and is accountable to the ecclesiastical authorities for so doing 954/40
- exequor**, -qui, -cutus *sum v tr* 1. treated as *deponent* to carry out (an order) 307/37 [OLD *ex(s)equor*]; 2. treated as *pass* to be carried out (eg, of an order) 15/40, etc
- ex(h)ennia**, -e *n f* gift, present 34/29, etc
- exigencia**, -e *n f* requirement, exigency 878/37
- exitus**, -us *n m* proceeds, profit 966/5
- Exonia**, -e *n f* Exeter, name of a duchy 64/38, etc
- expendo**, -dere, -di, -ditum *v tr* to use, make use of, consume 734/35, etc
- ex(s)pensus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* spent (of sums of money), consumed, used (of commodities) 336/39, etc; hence *f sg as subst* that for which money is spent, expense 31/18, etc (*as nt sg subst* 829/18); also in *idiom* **expense facte** expenses incurred 648/3, etc; **ex(s)percus** 320/39, etc
- extendo**, -dere, -di, -sum *v tr* literally to extend, stretch out 204/11; also by *extension se* **extendere ad** to amount to (of sums or money or the like) 321/32
- facies**, -ei *n f* literally face; *see* **ecclesia**
- factura**, -e *n f* the act of making or constructing 315/1, etc
- familia**, -e *n f* household, an extended family group that includes everyone living under the authority of the head of the household 51/27, etc; **famulia** 51/10
- famulus**, -i *n m* 1. servant, especially one who is a member of the 'familia,' the extended household or 'family' that comprises everyone living under the authority of the head of the house, household servant 63/11, etc; 2. by *extension* one who stands in an analogous relationship: a personal servant of some kind 906/21, 907/28; servant, or officer, of a town 324/35m, etc
- fasianus**, -i *n m* for phasiana [OLD]
- fauco**, -ere, -i, -tum *v tr* 1. to favour, be well-disposed to 822/22; 2. to nurture, nurse, tend (*by extension and attraction to senses of foueo*) 749/16
- feodum**, -i *n nt* 1. fee, regular payment, often annual, for services 320/33, etc; 2. court fee assessed on accused persons for court appearances, citations, and other acts of church courts and their officers 814/8m, etc
- feoffatus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* enfeoffed, hence *m sg*



- as sbst* feoffee, one who has been enfeoffed by a landholder 644/21
- ferculum**, **-i n nt** 1. (prepared) dish, usually of meat or fish 34/31; 2. course (of a meal) 928/5
- feretriarius**, **-ii n m** feretrar, one who keeps a shrine, *here* an officer of Christ Church Priory with oversight of the shrine containing the relics of St Thomas Becket 53/30
- festiue** *adv* in a manner appropriate to a festival, solemnly 824/8
- festiuitas**, **-atis n f** feast day (*here* used of St Thomas Becket's Day, *probably* the feast of the martyrdom on 29 December) 29/19, etc
- festiuus**, **-a, -um adj** of or pertaining to a festival or feast, festive; *see* **dies**
- festum**, **-i n nt** 1. festival, feast 910/1, etc; 2. a specific feast day or festival (secular or religious): **festum Annunciacionis beate Marie** feast of the Annunciation of St Mary, Lady Day, 25 March, 81/35, etc (**Annunciacionis** *also found alone* with 'festum' *understood* 16/18m, etc); **festum Apostolorum Philippi & Iacobi** feast of the Apostles Philip and James, 1 May, 974/25; **festum Ascencionis** 309/35, etc, *or* **festum Ascencionis Domini** 311/28, etc, feast of the Ascension, the Thursday forty days after Easter; **festum Assumpcionis beate Marie** feast of the Assumption of St Mary, 15 August, 54/10; **festum corporis Christi** feast of Corpus Christi, the Thursday after Trinity Sunday, 309/35, etc; **festum Epiphanie** 54/29, etc, *or* **festum Epiphanie Domini** 56/12–13, etc, feast of the Epiphany, 6 January; **festum Natalis Domini** 37/5, etc, *or* **festum Natale** 336/3 Christmas, 25 December; **festum Natiuitatis sancti Iohannis Baptiste** 53/5, etc, *or* **festum sancti Iohannis Baptiste** 56/35–6, etc, *or* **festum sancti Iohannis** 608/20 feast of the Nativity of St John the Baptist, Midsummer Day, 24 June; **festum omnium sanctorum** feast of All Saints, 1 November, 649/17, etc; **festum Pasche** feast of Easter, Sunday after the full moon on or following 21 March, 57/37, etc; **festum Pentecostis** 36/10, etc, *or* **festum Pentecostes** 646/1 feast of Pentecost, Whitsunday, the Sunday fifty days following Easter (**Pentecostis** *also found alone* with 'festum' *understood* 820/35m); **festum Purificacionis beate Marie** feast of the Purification of St Mary, 2 February 1342/41–2, etc; **festum reliquiarum** Relic Sunday, first Sunday after 7 July, 647/10, etc; **festum sancte Margarete** feast of St Margaret, 20 July, 647/29, etc; **festum sancti Andree Apostoli** feast of St Andrew the Apostle, 30 November, 822/8 (**Andree** *also found alone* with 'festum sancti' *understood* 16/2m, etc); **festum sancti Benedicti** feast of St Benedict, *here* likely his Translation, 4 December (*see* p 1265, endnote to LPL: MS. 243 f 57 col 2) 40/30; **festum sancti Georgii** feast of St George, 23 April, 755/30; **festum sancti Mathie Apostoli** feast of St Mathias the Apostle, 24 February, 308/38; **festum sancti Michaelis** feast of St Michael, Michaelmas 31/35–6, etc; **festum sancti Nicholai** feast of St Nicholas, 6 December, 714/37, etc; **festum sancti Thome** feast of St Thomas Becket, 29 December, 27/23, etc; **festum Translacionis** 29/11–12, etc, *or* **festum Translacionis beati Thome** 47/27, etc, *or* **festum Translacionis sancti Thome** 38/3–4 feast of the Translation of St Thomas Becket, 7 July
- fidedignus**, **-a, -um adj** worthy of confidence or trust 308/15, etc; *m sg as sbst* trustworthy person 823/10, etc
- fides**, **-ei n f** 1. (religious) faith 779/23, etc; 2. oath, *in idioms facere fidem* to swear an oath 305/10, etc; **facere fidem ad tacta** to swear a corporal oath, one taken while touching a gospel book 876/39, etc
- fidicen**, **-inis n m** *literally* a lyre player, *probably* a generic term for anyone playing a stringed instrument: *possibly* a harper *or* a fiddler 827/40
- fidis**, **-is n f** *literally* string for a lyre or harp [OLD fides:] *here in pl by extension probably* a fiddle 18/5
- filius**, **-ii n m** son: 1. *literally* 49/26, etc; 2. *by extension* of a symbolic or spiritual relationship between a bishop and the clergy of his

- diocese, especially his administrative subordinates 974/7
- finalis**, -e *adj* final 727/4, etc
- finis**, -is' *n f* end 25/35, etc [OLD]
- finis**, -is' *n f* payment in settlement of an obligation or a fine 87/3, etc
- firma**, -e *n f* rental, leasing 751/35, etc
- firarius**, -ii *n m* renter, lessee 956/3
- fistular**, -aris *n m* literally one who plays upon a 'fistula,' or pipe [OLD], a piper, here a term for the Dover wait 340/18
- fistulator**, -oris *n m* literally one who plays upon a 'fistula,' or pipe [OLD], a piper, probably a generic term for one who plays a wind instrument 594/22, etc; in Dover and Sandwich, the term by which the town waits were known 319/18, etc; **fistelastor** 335/17; **fistelator** 323/37, etc; **fistilator** 65/7; **fustulator** 55/9; **fystulator** (only in an otherwise E context) 388/35, etc
- flacio**, -onis *n f* act of blowing, eg, a horn or other instrument, here used of horn blowing, a customary ceremony in Cinque Port communities 734/34
- Flandria**, -e *n f* Flanders, an archduchy in the Low Countries 779/24, etc; **Flandria** 31/26
- focalis**, -e *adj* see **panis**
- foemina**, -e *n f* over-correction of femina [OLD]
- folium**, -ii *n nt* leaf, folio (of a book) 902/14m, etc
- forma**, -e *n f* 1. form of action, manner of proceeding 62/19, etc; 2. tenor, purport; especially purport or terms of a statute or agreement 947/6, etc
- forum**, -i *n nt* marketplace, market [OLD]: see **clericus**
- foueo**, -ere, **foui**, **fotum** *v tr* literally tend, nurture, here in idiom **fouere larem** to tend one's household gods, hence to keep or maintain a home 308/30
- Francia**, -e *n f* France 49/26, etc
- frater**, -tris *n m* brother: 1. literally 82/39, etc; 2. by extension a fellow member of the same community 822/17; specifically member of monastic community 25/2, etc
- fraudilenter** *adv* for **fraudulenter** [OLD]
- frumentum**, -i *n nt* literally corn, any cereal crop, here by extension probably wheat 34/15, etc
- frunitor**, -oris *n m* tanner 87/3
- furnasium**, -ii *n nt* oven 34/27
- furratus**, -a, -um *adj* lined or trimmed with fur 714/35', etc
- furrura**, -e *n f* fur lining or trim 315/14, etc
- fustulator**, **fystulator** see **fistulator**
- gacha**, -e *n f* bowl 34/25
- Galeae**, -arum *n f* Wales 827/6
- galeon**, -onis *n m* galley, a vessel, often a war ship, driven by oars 827/30, etc
- Gallia**, -e *n f* literally Gaul, here used as a name for contemporary France 204/13, etc
- Gallicus**, -a, -um *adj* French 204/33
- galo**, -onis *n m* gallon, a liquid measure equal to four quarts, here chiefly used for wine 60/24, etc
- garcio**, -onis *n m* boy, lad, usually a servant 34/28, etc
- garda**, -e *n f* guard; see **ualettus**
- gardianus**, -i *n m* 1. warden, an administrative officer: of a town 757/33; of the Cinque Ports 765/3, etc; appointed to organize a play, play-warden 739/26, etc, **gardianus ad ludum** 739/25, etc, **gardianus ludi** 737/17, etc; 2. keeper, eg, of an animal: **gardianus urcium** bearward 764/26, etc (also in 3rd decl form 765/39)
- gardium**, -ii *n nt* ward, administrative district of a city or town 330/28
- garmentum**, -i *n nt* garment, piece of clothing 746/18, etc
- garnementum**, -i *n nt* garment, piece of clothing 315/12
- garnishtura**, -e *n f* a set of dishes, platters, and the like, for use at table 101/22, etc [cp **OED** garnish sb]
- Garsonia**, -e *n f* Gascony, a district of France 54/32
- generosus**, -i *n m* gentleman 62/38, etc
- gestor**, -oris *n m* jester, an entertainer: possibly either one making use of mimetic gestures or a teller of tales 909/14 [DMG **gerere**, 2 **gestator**, **gestus**]

- Gloucesteria**, -e *n f* Gloucester: 1. name of a town 975/5; 2. name of a duchy 733/32, etc; **Glaucestria** 740/36, etc; **Glawcestria** 352/6, etc; **Glocestria** 78/30, etc; **Glowcestria** 908/23 (*in form Glow(...)*), etc (*these forms occur only in sense 2*)
- gracia**, -e *n f* 1. mercy, forgiveness, favour; *in idiom ex gracia* 893/29, etc, or *ex speciali gracia* 307/4–5 graciously, mercifully, used of the actions of a judge; 2. grace, a divine gift operating in human beings to sanctify, regenerate, and strengthen (often used in conventional salutation at opening of a letter) 974/17; 3. grace, divine favour 779/22, etc; 4. *in idiom gratias agere* to thank 204/38; *hence gratias dicere* to give thanks 980/19
- grammatica**, -e *n f* grammar; *see studens*
- grammaticalis**, -e *adj* literally of or pertaining to grammar in its ancient sense, ie, including what would now be classified as literary criticism, *here in idiom sc(h)ola grammaticalis* grammar school 75/6, etc
- granium**, -ii *n nt* for granum [OLD]
- gratis** *adv* freely, without further penalty or payment 606/20m, etc
- grauamen**, -inis *n nt* injury, harm, disturbance 731/12
- grossus**, -a, -um *adj* big, large 101/9; (of salt or the like) coarse 101/13; *nt sg as sbst* a gross, twelve dozen 104/5; *in grosso* gross (as opposed to net), in full, in total 100/27, etc
- gubernacio**, -onis *n f* oversight: *either* care, protection or control 77/21
- hacknellus**, -i *n m* hackney, hack, a saddle-horse, often one for hire 315/15, etc [*cp OEDO* hackney *sb*]
- halec**, -ecis *n m* herring: **halec albus** white, ie, salt, herring 100/36; **halec rubeus** red, ie, fresh, herring 100/37
- halibutum**, -i *n nt* halibut, a flat fish popular as food 340/36, etc
- haraldus** *see heraudus*
- harnisia**, -e *n f* harness, gear, *here probably specifically* armour 104/34, etc; **hernesia** 104/3
- harpator**, -oris *n m* harper, one who plays upon a harp, *possibly* a generic term for players upon plucked-string, as opposed to bowed, instruments 29/11, etc
- Harperus**, -i *n m* literally harper, *here apparently* a Latinized surname, Harper 69/13
- Haspurgensis**, -is *n f* Habsburg, an ancestral castle on the Aar River from which the counts of Habsburg, later Holy Roman Emperors, took their name 779/24, etc
- hasta**, -e *n f* literally spear, *here apparently* one of the four shafts supporting the canopy that the representatives of the Cinque Ports bore above the king or queen at the coronation 734/7, etc
- hauriens**, -ntis *prp* drawing, pulling 104/1
- hebdomada**, -e *n f* week 553/3
- heraudus**, -i *n m* herald 315/22; *also in idiom haraldus armorum* herald of arms, an officer in a royal or noble household 101/29
- Herfordia**, -e *n f* Hereford, name of an earldom 51/20
- hernesia** *see harnisia*
- Hertfordia**, -e *n f* Hartford, name of a town 322/19
- Hibernia**, -e *n f* Ireland 779/22, etc
- Hispania**, -e *n f* Spain, *here in idiom princeps Hispaniarum* literally prince of Spains, the plural was adopted by convention from the eleventh century when the Christian kingdoms of Spain were being joined together by marriage or conquest 779/23, etc
- histrio**, -onis *n m* 1. *originally* entertainer or actor in plays and farces, the pejorative usage in theological and penitential sources is influenced by the patristic sense of 'histrio' for a performer in obscene farces or ritual drama 939/11 [*see OLD, OML, and REED Devon LG* histrio]; 2. entertainer *a.* with specification: *i.* town wait 60/17, etc; **histriones seu uigiles** 81/32, etc; **histriones vocati le waytes** 80/17; **ystriones de uilla** 53/25; *ii.* with a named royal, noble, or other patron, an entertainer, possibly a musician, under his or her patronage 28/17 (*in form ystrio*), etc; *iii.* synonym for **ministrallus** or for another musician: **histriones harpatores** &

- alii menestrali** 29/11; **histriones nuncii & alii fistulatores** 73/12–13; **istriones & citharedes** 29/25; **trumpator' & alii ystriones** 35/29; *iv.* with other specification: **histriones equestres** mounted entertainers, entertainers on horseback (although context is scant, it seems unlikely that the accountant cared what form of transportation the entertainers used; *cp* REED *Sussex EG* foot plays) 80/11; *b.* without specification, possibly used generically, often the exact sense cannot be determined 27/23, etc; **histriho** 71/32 (either sense 2.a.i or 2.b); **hystrio** 28/22, etc (sense 2.b); **istrio** 28/27 (senses 2.a.ii, 2.a.iii, 2.b); **ystrio** 28/34, etc (senses 2.a.i, 2.a.ii, 2.a.iii, 2.b); **ystryo** (sense 2.b) 36/22, etc
- homo**, **-inis n m** 1. literally human being, person 537/24, etc; 2. used as a synonym for 'uir,' usually referring to hired labourers, man, male human being 34/31, etc; 3. in *pl* idiom with names of communities townspeople, parishioners, likely members of a group of local players 732/26, etc
- hora**, **-e n f** hour, time 822/9, etc; here also in idioms: **hora canonica**, a canonical hour, one of the set times for worship according to monastic or other community rules, or the form of service, part of the divine office, to be said at one of those set times 23/33; **hora causarum** literally the hour of cases, a set time for church court sittings 892/38, etc
- hospicium**, **-ii n nt** 1. dwelling, home 976/40; 2. household 341/22, etc; 3. inn: **hospicium Signi** Swan Inn 77/13; **hospicium Solis** Sun Inn 77/33
- hospitale**, **-is n nt** hospital, charitable institution founded to care for the sick or needy 823/19, etc
- hundredum**, **-i n nt** hundred, legal and administrative subdivision of a county 537/4
- Huntingdonia**, **-e n f** Huntingdon, name of an earldom 309/34; **Huntyngdonia** 331/18
- hystrio** see **histrio**
- iantaculum**, **-i n nt** breakfast, the first formal meal of the day 321/37
- iconomus**, **-i n m** churchwarden 645/36, etc; **iconimus** 606/1, etc; **oconomus** 558/26, etc
- Ierusalem indecl n** Jerusalem, here the Latin kingdom of Jerusalem, still nominally attached to the Holy Roman Empire 779/22, etc
- ignoramus** *1st per pl pr* of *ignoro*, we do not know, we are unaware [OLD], finding by a jury of insufficient evidence for an indictment 968/10
- illuminatus**, **-a, -um pfp pass** lit, alight (of candles or the like) 78/24
- imperator**, **-oris n m in cl** title of a military commander, hence one of the titles arrogated to themselves by the Roman emperors; general, emperor, here the Holy Roman Emperor 128/37m
- imperpetuum** *adv* for in perpetuum [OLD] perpetual
- importo**, **-are, -aui, -atum v tr** to carry, bear 755/29
- imposterum** *adv* for in posterum [OLD] posterus
- incarcero**, **-are, -aui, -atum v tr** to imprison, impose a sentence of imprisonment 755/31
- incensus**, **-us n m** incense 25/14
- inclusivus**, **-a, -um adj** enclosed (used, eg, of land) 956/5
- indefinitum** *adv* without limits, unreservedly 912/4
- indiscrete** *adv* improvidently, recklessly 909/35
- infernum**, **-i n nt** hell, here a scaffold or the like representing hell for use in a play 747/2
- informacio**, **-onis n f** information, especially that laid before a court in the course of proceedings 974/16
- informo**, **-are, -aui, -atum v tr** to lay information, especially about an alleged offence 22/39
- infra** *prep* within: 1. used of extent of space 34/16, etc; 2. by extension used of the boundaries of civil authority 594/20; 3. used of a period of time 336/12, etc
- infusus**, **-a, -um pfp pass** literally poured on, instilled, here by extension couched, laid on; see **pannus**
- ingenuose** *adv* frankly, openly 871/36
- ininiunctio**, **-onis n f** order, injunction 609/35, etc
- inormis** see **enormis**
- inprimis** *adv* for *imprimis* [OLD]
- inproperatus**, **-a, -um pfp pass** blamed, reviled 308/7
- inquietacio**, **-onis n f** literally disturbance, agitation, here used of the baiting of bears 93/4, etc

- inquieto, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to disturb, molest, *here* used of the baiting of bears 105/19m, etc
- inquisicio, -onis** *n f* inquiry, *here* a judicial inquiry made by ecclesiastical authorities 308/13
- insolutus, -a, -um** *adj* unpaid 753/7
- installacio, -onis** *n f* installation, ceremony in which an abbot or prior formally assumed his office 34/13
- installo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to install (a canon or the like) formally in his benefice or its perquisites 947/11
- instans, -ntis** *ppr* (of dates) present, instant 63/38, etc
- institutum, -i** *subst nt* usage, custom 912/1
- institutus, -a, -um** *ppf pass* instituted (to a benefice), used of clerics 975/14
- instruccio, -onis** *n f* (written) instruction, *here* probably of a legal nature 974/14
- instrumentum, -i** *n nt* instrument, tool:  
**instrumentum musicum** musical instrument 204/34–5
- interdictum, -i** *n nt* interdict, a canonical penalty that included a ban on the administration of the sacraments and restricted the celebration of solemn services; an interdict could be applied to a single church, a group of churches, or a whole diocese or group of dioceses 308/41 [ODCC INTERDICT]
- interdictus, -a, -um** *ppf pass* forbidden 912/2
- interludium, -i** *n nt* interlude, a form of entertainment; sometimes used as synonym for 'ludus'; possibly primarily visual but a wide range of entertainments could be described by the word 901/1, etc; possibly used in an extended sense on 974/9: see p 973 for a discussion of the range of likely meanings
- intronizacio, -onis** *n f* enthronement, the formal entry into office of a bishop or archbishop 258/17, etc; **intronisacio** 315/15m; **intronisasio** 40/20; **intronizacio** 41/5, etc
- introduco, -cere, -xi, -uctum** *v tr* to introduce into court as evidence, used of information, letters, certificates, and the like 900/9, etc
- introitus, -us** *n m* entry (into office) 39/12
- intronisacio, intronisasio, intronizacio** see **intronizacio**
- intronisacio, -onis** *n f* enthronement, the formal entry into office of a bishop or archbishop 314/37, etc
- inuestio, -ire, -iui, -itum** *v tr* to invest (someone) as (*with predicative modifier*) 946/14
- inuitatorium, -ii** *n f* invitatory, the psalm (Ps 94 (Vg)) said at the start of the first of the divine offices for any given day, also known as the Venite 24/26
- inuolutus, -a, -um** *ppf pass* wrapped up (in), wound up (in) 26/26, etc
- ioculator, -oris** *n m* juggler, entertainer 939/11, etc
- istrio** see **histrio**
- iubilo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v intr* to shout with joy, *hence* to rejoice 980/29
- iudicium, -ii** *n nt* 1. court (of law) 21/27, etc; 2. judgment, judicial decision: *in idiom* **iudicium sanguinis** literally blood judgment, decision in a case involving bloodshed 939/1, etc
- iudicialiter** *adv* over-corrected form of **iudicialiter** [*cp* OLD **iudicialis**]
- iuuor, -ius** *compar adj* the younger of two persons having the same name or surname 9/39, etc
- Iuppiter, Iouis** *n m* Jupiter, Jove, chief deity of the Roman pantheon whose name was also given to the fifth planet; see **dies**
- iuramentum, -i** *n nt* oath 184/11, etc;  
**iuramentum ad tacta &c** (*probably shortened from 'ad tacta sancta Dei euangelia'*) 878/33, etc, or **iuramentum corporale** 814/10, etc, corporal oath, one taken while touching a gospel book; see also **presto**
- iurator, -oris** *n m* 1. jurat, a municipal officer equivalent to an alderman (especially in the Cinque Ports) 315/18, etc; 2. juror 968/1
- iuratus, -a, -um** *ppf pass* sworn: used of a town officer 319/35, etc
- iuratus, -i** *subst m* 1. jurat, a municipal officer equivalent to an alderman (especially in the Cinque Ports) 822/7, etc; 2. sworn man, ie, a sidesman, a lesser parish officer inferior to a churchwarden 645/2, etc
- iuridicus, -a, -um** *adj* of or pertaining to a court; see **dies**

- ius, iuris** *n f* 1. law 309/7, etc; 2. right 946/15, etc; 3. *also in idiom iure uxoris* in right of one's wife, a form of possession by which a husband acquires rights to property through marriage to a heiress or the like 672/39
- iussio, -onis** *n f* order, command 26/8
- iusticiarius, -ii** *n m* judge, justice (eg, of the peace or of assizes) 31/3, etc
- iustifico, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* *literally* to justify, vindicate (eg, a person or action), *here by extension* to vindicate, corroborate (a claim or plea) 875/32, etc
- iuxta** *prep* according to 822/17, etc; *the idiom iuxta &c following dates (probably shortened from 'iuxta computacionem ecclesie Anglicane,' 'according to the reckoning of the English church,')* refers to the English custom, retained formally until 1752, of treating Lady Day, 25 March, as the start of a new calendar year [Cheney, pp 12–13] 900/11, etc
- kalendas, -arum** *n f pl* calends, the first day of a month; in the Roman dating system, all other days of a month were designated by counting backwards from three fixed points: its nones (the fifth or seventh day), its ides (the thirteenth or fifteenth day), and the calends of the following month 309/7, etc [Cheney, pp 145–6]
- Kancia, -e** *n f* Kent, name of an earldom and a county 343/30, etc
- la, le, les, lez** forms of the Romance definite art usually used to signal the beginning of an English word or phr in an otherwise Latin passage 62/15m, etc; although **la** and **le** are formally singular and **les** and **lez** formally plural, they are not always in agreement with the nouns they modify, eg, **le bearwardes** 615/15–16, etc; sometimes found as place-name element, eg, **le Blen** 61/6, etc
- laborarius, -ii** *n m* labourer, workman 61/3
- laciua** *see* **lasciua**
- lagena, -e** *n f* gallon 322/37 [*OLD* lagona]
- laicus, -i** *n m* layman, one who is not in orders of any kind 939/23, etc; **laycus** 974/27, etc
- Lancastria, -e** *n f* Lancaster, name of a duchy 43/17, etc; **Lancaustria** 45/5
- Lar, -is** *n m* lar, tutelary god of the Roman household; *see* **foueo**
- larua, -e** *n f* *literally* an evil spirit, spectre, *here probably by extension* a mask 911/17
- lasciua, -e** *n f* dissoluteness, sexual laxity 938/19; **laciua** 939/20
- laycus** *see* **laicus**
- le** *see* **la**
- lectio, -onis** *n f* 1. (public) reading, act of reading aloud, *hence* one of the readings established for a liturgical service 24/32, etc; 2. reading, study 912/10
- legalis, -e** *adj* lawful 912/1; *see also* **moneta**
- legatus, -i** *n m* *literally* legate, ambassador, *here apparently* used of a special envoy sent in addition to an existing ambassador (referred to as **orator**) 204/14, etc
- Leicestria, -e** *n f* Leicester, name of an carldom 209/34
- leo, -onis** *n m* lion; *see* **custos**
- les** *see* **la**
- leuis, -e** *adj* light; *see* **panis**
- lex, legis** *n f* law 872/32; *see also* **doctor**
- lez** *see* **la**
- libello, -are, -aui, -atum** *v intr* to make a charge in a suit in an ecclesiastical court 947/30
- libellus, -i** *n m* 1. libel, formal listing of charges made by a plaintiff in a suit in an ecclesiastical court 949/30; 2. *by extension* an individual charge 947/30
- liberacio, -onis** *n f* livery, clothing of a set pattern provided by a city or other corporate body for various officers, often including waits 317/34
- liberatum, -i** *n nt* livery, clothing of a set pattern provided by a city or other corporate body for various officers, often including waits 315/13, etc
- liberatura, -e** *n f* livery, clothing of a set pattern provided by a city or other corporate body for various officers, often including waits 316/17, etc
- libero, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. to free (eg, from custody) 974/24; 2. to deliver, to hand over 60/17, etc
- libertas, -atis** *n f* liberty, freedom, *hence* used of

- the liberties of a borough, *ic*, its privileged legal and administrative status; *here used by extension* the territory to which the liberties applied 594/20
- libra**, -e *n f* 1. pound (currency denomination) 779/32, etc; 2. pound (measurement of weight) 34/17, etc
- licencia**, -e *n f* 1. permission, freedom (to do something) 909/28, etc; 2. formal permission, licence 87/5, etc; *as legal idiom licentia loquendi* permission to plead 967/16–17, etc
- lignum**, -i *n nt* wood, *by extension* a tree, used in Christian Latin to refer to the Cross, based on New Testament references to Dt 21.23 980/31
- limito**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to assign within limits, appoint 947/2
- Lincolniensis**, -i *n f* Lincoln, name of a diocese and an earldom 204/20; **Lincolncensis** 203/38
- linteum**, -i *n nt* piece of linen cloth 26/32, etc; *in coll pl* linen clothing, especially that sometimes required as penitential dress 20/11, etc
- littera**, -e *n f* *literally* a letter of the alphabet; *in pl* letter, epistle 974/13, etc; *in various idioms*: **littere certificatorie** certification letter, letter containing a formal certification as required by an ecclesiastical court, *here* of an accused party's performance of penance 20/17; **littere citatorie** letter of citation, letter containing a formal citation to appear before an ecclesiastical court 307/41; **littere excommunicacionis** letter of excommunication, letter containing the record of the proclamation of excommunication promulgated against an offender in a church court 900/9, etc; **littere testimoniales** 611/34 *or* **testimoniales** 872/34, etc, testimonial letter, letter witnessing to a given fact or claim in an ecclesiastical court
- litteratorie** *adv* in written form, in writing 947/26
- litteratus**, -a, -um *adj* lettered, learned 954/41
- lixa**, -e *n m* servant, camp-follower 203/25 [*cp* **OEDO** blackguard *sb* and *a*]
- locumtenens**, -ntis *sbst m* (*here written as two words*) lieutenant, deputy 341/18–19
- Londonia**, -e *n nt* London 52/36, etc; **Londinium** 100/23, etc; **Londonium** 734/7, etc
- Londoniencis**, -is *n f* London 758/14
- luda**, -e *n m* player 756/37
- ludator**, -oris *n m* player, *here especially* a local or parish player 825/23, etc
- ludo**, -dere, -si, -sum *v tr* to play, with various significances: 1. to play a sport or game, engage in a pastime (such as a Christmas or May game), often used without specification 907/17, etc (*examples of other senses qualified with a question mark may also be examples of sense 1*); 2. to play music 70/5?, 333/19?, 535/22, 537/3, 537/6; 3. to play a play or interlude 909/15?, 765/5; 4. **ludere ad** to play a sport or game of chance 909/26, 909/34, 909/38, 912/2, 912/3, 912/6, 939/12; **ludans** 907/38 (*in sense 1*); **lutebant** 906/12 (*in sense 1*)
- ludus**, -i *n m* 1. game, sport, play, pastime; with various significances (which are sometimes difficult to distinguish): *a.* game of chance 939/13, etc; **ludi noxii uel prohibiti** 930/6?; *b.* sport, (folk) game, popular pastime 930/6?, 930/13, 938/19m, etc; **ludi vocati somergamys** 912/7; **turpes et inhonesti ludi** (apparently referring primarily to outdoor activities and linked with dance) 938/19, 939/20; *c.* play on a biblical theme or subject 647/5, etc (a frequent sense in Lydd and New Romney accounts referring to the New Romney plays; *d.* saint's play 9/40 (*in gen form lude*), 65/29?; *e.* entertainment, 'play,' of an unspecified kind, not necessarily dramatic 732/26, etc; *hence clamatores ludi* play criers, *probably* synonymous with 'bann criers' 752/21 (*cp banna*); 2. performance (of a play, etc) 738/5; 3. play text 751/16; 4. sport, jest: **ludum facere** to make jest (used absolutely but with an implied object); *here apparently* used of a form of rough music 594/23, 823/11–12 [*cp OEDO* basin *sb* 4 and mortar *sb* 1b]
- lumen**, -inis *n nt* light: 1. a candle kept burning in honour of a saint in a church or chapel 690/32, 826/4?; 2. torch or candle, *possibly* processional 826/4?
- luminare**, -is *n nt* light, a torch or candle 100/28
- Luna**, -e *n f* the Moon; *see dies*

- lusor, -oris** *n m* player, participant in a play, interlude, pastime, or entertainment: 1. used of players under royal, noble, or other patronage, with the nature of the entertainment unspecified 69/3, etc; 2. used of local players 732/34, etc; 3. used absolutely, as a synonym of **ministrallus** 70/1
- lusus, -i** *n m* play entertainment, or popular pastime, not necessarily dramatic 647/9, etc
- luterius, -ii** *n m* lutanist 764/23
- madlardus, -i** *n m* mallard, a type of duck 34/23
- magister, -tri** *n m* 1. one who has authority or rank, master, also used as a title of respect with names or titles of office, especially with the names of those who have earned an MA degree 977/1 etc; 2. schoolmaster, teacher 75/7; 3. master, the head of a college 714/35; *see also mensa*
- magnas, -atis** *n m* magnate, member of the gentry, peer, or other person of importance 41/13, etc
- maiestas, -atis** *n f* (royal) majesty, a title or form of address for the reigning monarch 203/13m, etc
- maior, -ius** *compar adj* greater (in size, dignity, or worth), elder; *see excommunicatio*
- maior, -oris** *n m* mayor 307/35, etc
- maioratus, -us** *n m* mayoralty, mayoral term 83/21
- Maius, -ii** *n m* May 657/7, etc; *hence* a May game or other pastime 734/36
- maletracto, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* mistreat 967/32; **male tracto** 968/7
- malifex, -icis** *sbst m* wrongdoer 976/18 [*OLD* maleficus?]
- malitota, -e** *n f* maletolt, a local assessment made on residents of Dover and other Cinque Port towns 336/26 [*from* 'mala,' payment, and 'tolta,' *fem sg* of 'toltus' (*LL* or *ML* form of *ppfp* of 'tollo,' to raise or levy), *not* (*as OEDO and DML*) *from* 'mala tolta,' a wicked tax; *see DML* 2 mala, malatota; *MED* mal-tode *n* (*b*); *OEDO* mail *sb*<sup>2</sup>, maletolt, tolt]
- malurum, -i** *n nt* mast (of a ship) 827/36
- mancipo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. *literally* to give up, surrender, *hence se mancipare* to devote oneself 912/3; 2. *in idiom carceri mancipare* to commit (someone) to gaol, imprison 974/24
- manerium, -ii** *n nt* manor, a tract of land held of the Crown by a tenant in chief, called the lord of the manor, *or* manor house, the place of residence of such a lord within his manor 101/39
- manucapcio, -onis** *n f* mainprise, bail 974/24
- manucapio, -ere, manucepi, -tum** *v tr* to act as a pledge or guarantor, to offer (someone) bail 967/15
- manus, -us** *n f* 1. *literally* hand 25/8, etc; *figuratively* one's care or keeping 764/12; *hence in manibus* 303/19, etc, *or in manu* 764/38 in someone's care; **soluere ad manus** to pay into one's hands, pay directly to 16/38, etc; 2. expressing direct agency **per manus** 27/34, etc, *or per manum* 90/18, etc; 3. *by synecdoche* a person; *see purgo*; 4. *in idiom manus violentas iniecisse* to lay violent hands on someone, to attack 876/38; 5. something written by hand, especially a signature 872/34, etc
- marca, -e** *n f* mark, currency denomination equal to 13s 4d 32/17, etc
- marcatum** *see mercatum*
- marchio, -onis** *n m* marquess, a peer ranking next below a duke 69/3, etc
- marchionissa, -e** *n f* marchioness, wife of a marquess 204/19
- marcus, -i** *n m* marquess, a peer ranking next below a duke 343/37, etc
- Maria, -e** *n f* the name Mary, *hence beata Maria* name of a parish dedicated to St Mary, St Mary in the Marsh, near New Romney 762/31
- mariscalcus, -i** *n m* marshal, originally a royal household officer, *here Galliae mariscallus* marshal of France, the supreme commander of the French army 204/13
- Mars, -rtis** *n m* Mars, a deity of the Roman pantheon whose name was also given to the fourth planet; *with 'dies' understood Martis* Tuesday 884/23; *see also dies*
- martyr, -tiris** *n m* martyr, one who dies out of adherence to religious principles, *here* used of St Thomas Becket: **Dei martyr** 30/9; **sanctus Thomas martyr** 29/33, etc
- mater, -tris** *n f* mother: 1. *literally* 59/22, etc;



2. *by extension* the church (in a symbolic relationship to its members) 308/22, etc
- matrix**, -icis *nf* mother; see **ecclesia**
- matutinus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to morning, hence *nt pl* as *sbst* matins, one of the canonical hours making up the divine office of clerics; despite its name, matins is the night office, being said at midnight or 2 AM under strict Benedictine observance 24/8
- Mediolanum**, -i *n nt* Milan, name of a continental duchy 779/24, etc
- medius**, -a, -um *adj* middle, half 87/21, etc; **media nox** midnight 909/26; see also **tempus**
- melodia**, -e *nf* melody, music 824/1, etc
- menestrallus**, **menistrellus**, **menstrallus**, **menstrellus** see **ministrallus**
- mensa**, -e *nf* table 928/5, etc; here in idiom **mensa magistrī** term used at Christ Church Priory to refer to the infirmary's refectory, also called the Table Hall, one of five places within the priory where meat was regularly served 40/11 [Smith, p 43]
- mensuro**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to measure (a quantity of something) 744/13
- mercatum**, -i *n nt* 1. market, an area in a city or town set aside for the buying and selling of goods 361/37 (*in form* **marcatum**); 2. fair, market 930/13
- Mercurius**, -ii *n m* Mercury, a deity of the Roman pantheon whose name was also given to the first planet; see **dies**
- merus**, -a, -um *adj* alone, all by oneself, hence unprompted; see **officium**
- mesuagium**, -ii *n nt* message, one's principal dwelling together with the outbuildings and land appertaining to it 956/6
- metropoliticus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to a metropolitan bishop or his see, metropolitanical [*cp* **ODCC METROPOLITAN**]; see **ecclesia**
- miles**, -itis *n m* knight 908/12, etc; hence *by extension* referring to the persons representing the four knights that murdered St Thomas Becket in Canterbury's St Thomas' pageant 104/3, etc
- mimus**, -i *n m* 1. originally in **LL** performer, actor, especially in the often obscene farces and pantomimes of the later Roman stage [**OLD**], a sense that influences its pejorative usage in theological and penitential sources 939/11; 2. hence in **AL** performer, probably one whose performance included music **le Trumpets & alii mimi** 101/29–30: a. with a named royal, noble, or other patron, such a performer under his or her patronage 647/13, etc; b. with the name of a town, such a performer in its employ, likely a town wait 741/11; **mimys dat pl** 739/34, etc; **mymys dat pl** 103/30 (*all in sense 2.a.*)
- minister**, -tri *n m* 1. literally servant 974/28; **altaris minister** servant, or minister, of the altar, a cleric 912/2; used as a synonym for 'histrio' and 'fistulator,' apparently for the related 'ministrallus' 64/4, etc; 2. *by extension with reference to Mk 10.43–5*, clergyman, minister, specifically the incumbent of a parish 609/31, etc; **mynistrys dat pl** 739/18 (*sense 1*)
- ministrallus**, -i *n m* literally a servant (ultimately from **LL** 'ministerialis'); minstrel, performer, musician, often used either of a musician who is a member of a household or of a town wait: 1. used without specification 310/18, etc; 2. used absolutely as synonym of other performer terms: **histriones harpartores & alii menestralli** 29/11; **ministralli & alii lutores** 70/1; 3. a minstrel under named royal, noble, or other patronage 309/34, etc; 4. a minstrel in the employ of a town, probably a town wait 61/19–20, 316/41, etc; **ministrallibus dat pl** 67/29, etc (*senses 3, 4*); **mynstrallys dat pl** 76/17 (*sense 3*); **menestrallus** 29/11, etc (*senses 1, 2, 3*); **menistrellus** 45/5 (*sense 3*); **menstrallus** 823/11, etc (*senses 1, 3, 4*); **menstrellus** 320/18, etc (*senses 1, 3*); **minestrallus** 330/29, etc (*senses 3, 4*); **ministrellus** 339/30, etc (*sense 3*); **ministrallus** 315/2, etc (*senses 1, 3*); **minstrellus** 325/21 (*sense 1*); **mynistrallus** 66/10, etc (*senses 3, 4*); **mynstrallus** 62/29, etc (*senses 3, 4*); **mynstrellus** 539/36 (*sense 3*); **mynstrallus** 71/30, etc (*sense 3*)
- ministro**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to serve, wait

- on 204/9; 2. to serve (papers, court orders, etc) 897/39; 3. to provide, furnish 107/21
- minor, minus** *compar adj* lesser (in size, dignity, or worth); *see ordo*
- miraculum, -i** *n nt* miracle, wondrous act or sign, hence a representation or other recounting of such events: **miraculum de sancta Maria** 909/15
- misericordia, -e** *n f* literally mercy: *in various idioms*: **in misericordia** (to be) in mercy, ie, subject to a fine, called an amercement, levied at the mercy, ie, the discretion, of the judge rather than at a fixed rate 537/26; **opera misericordie** works of mercy 930/14
- missa, -e** *n f* mass, liturgical celebration of the eucharist, hence **alta missa** high mass 824/7
- missalis, -e** *adj* of or pertaining to the mass: **calix missalis** a eucharistic cup, chalice 974/33
- modernus, -a, -um** *adj* modern, contemporary 34/11, etc
- modulatio, -onis** *n f* singing, chanting 980/15
- modus, -i** *n m* manner, way, means 822/18, etc; *see also uia*
- monachus, -i** *n m* monk 23/36, etc
- monasterium, -ii** *n nt* monastery, religious house for a community of monks 975/16, etc
- moneta, -e** *n f* money, currency, here *in idiom* **legalis moneta Anglie** legal English currency 779/32, etc
- monstratio, -onis** *n f in cl* act of showing or demonstrating, hence act of presenting, eg, a performance: **monstratio interludii** 733/38
- monstro, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr in cl* to show or demonstrate, hence to present 735/12
- mortorium, -ii** *n nt* for mortarium [OLD]
- Motus, -i** *n m* Latinization of *F* surname La Mothe 204/15, etc
- moueo, -uere, -ui, -tum** *v tr* literally to move, here *by extension in idiom* **signum mouere** to ring a bell 24/8
- multo, -onis** *n m* sheep (for mutton) 34/19, etc
- multociens** *adv* often, frequently 975/28
- muragium, -ii** *n nt* murage, a tax levied to support the building or repair of walls 335/37, etc
- musicus, -a, -um** *adj* 1. of or pertaining to music, musical; *see instrumentum*; 2. *m as sbst* musician 258/18; 3. *f as sbst* music, primarily instrumental 203/23
- mymys** *dat pl* *see mimus*
- mynistrallus** *see ministrallus*
- mynistrys** *dat pl* *see minister*
- mynstrallus, mynstrellus, mynystrallus** *see ministrallus*
- narro, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to tell, hence *as legal idiom* to make a claim 967/16
- natalis, -e** *adj* of or pertaining to birth; *by extension* of or pertaining to Christmas, hence *nt sg as sbst* (often with **domini**) Christmas, the Christmas season 906/12–13, etc; *see also dies, festum, terminus, uigilia*
- natiuitas, -atis** *n f* literally birth; *see dies, festum, octabe, septimana*
- Nazarenus, -a, -um** *adj* of or belonging to Nazareth, a village of Judea, Nazarene 26/2
- Neapolum, -i** *n nt* kingdom of Naples 779/22, etc
- negociator, -oris** *n m* merchant, trader 828/1
- nobilis, -e** *adj* noble 204/25; *m pl as sbst* noblemen, peers 204/9, etc
- nocturnus, -a, -um** *adj* of or pertaining to night 537/7; *f sg as sbst* nocturns, the night office: it may refer to part of matins which, despite its name, was said at night, or collectively to matins and lauds, which were said consecutively at night or early in the morning 24/14
- Northfolkia, -e** *n f* Norfolk, name of a duchy 824/27; **Northfolchia** 344/26
- Northumberlandia, -e** *n f* Northumberland, the name of an earldom 620/8
- Northumbria, -e** *n f* Northumberland, the name of an earldom 84/2
- notarius, -ii** *n m* notary, person authorized to draw up and attest to various public and legal documents, thus giving such documents an authoritative status at law; often notaries served as registrars of ecclesiastical courts 947/1, etc
- noto, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. to note, make note of 746/4; 2. to report, ie, to a church court about a canonical offence 19/12, etc

**notorius, -a, -um** *adj* well-known, hence notorious 307/38, etc

**nouiter** *adv* newly, anew 974/13, etc

**nox, -ctis** *n f* night, night-time 24/8, etc; see also **medius**

**nuncius, -i** *n m* messenger, servant 307/40m, etc

**nundine, -arum** *n f* a fair 824/9c–11c, etc

**obediencia, -e** *n f* obedience, used with special reference to the obedience owed to ecclesiastical laws and canons or to one's ecclesiastical superiors 308/25, etc; see also **presto**

**obiicere, -icere, -eci, -ectum** *v tr* to charge or accuse someone of something (with *acc of charge and dat of person*) 308/9, etc

**oblatio, -onis** *n f* alms, offering, gift 314/39, etc

**obligatio, -onis** *n f* bond, obligation 62/21, etc

**obligo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* here in *pass idiom* to be bound or obligated to keep certain conditions, under pain of the forfeit of a sum of money 821/41

**occupacio, -onis** *n f* activity, occupation 912/11

**octabe, -arum** *n f* octave, the eight-day period following a major festival, here **octabe Natiuitatis beate Marie** octave of the Nativity of St Mary, 8–15 September 39/25–6

**oconomus** see **iconomus**

**officialis, -is** *n m* official: either 1. archdeacon's official, a subordinate officer who supervised legal business in the archdeaconry courts, and often acted as judge in the archdeacon's place 814/6, etc; or 2. bishop's official, probably the official principal, another name for the bishop's vicar general or chancellor, a deputy with primarily administrative and judicial responsibility 974/16

**officiarius, -i** *n m* officer, a functionary in the service of a town, court, or household 324/33m, etc

**officium, -ii** *n nt* 1. helpful action, service 325/21; 2. office, position of responsibility 822/7, etc; 3. specifically a bishop's judicial office, normally exercised by subordinate judges, hence name for a diocesan court 305/11, etc; **officium domini** 874/25, etc, or **dominorum** 227/33, etc; **officium domini merum** literally the court acting alone or unprompted, a proceeding for

moral offences initiated by the court itself rather than on the basis of presentment, similar to a criminal proceeding in a secular court 19/11, etc; 4. duty, responsibility 939/13; 5. a liturgical office: **officium ecclesiasticum** divine office, daily prayers and scriptural readings to be said at the canonical hours 939/13? (likely a deliberate play on senses 4 and 5); **officium mortuorum** office of the dead, ie, prayers for the repose of the souls of the departed 976/2

**oleum, -i** *n nt* in *cl* olive oil but here apparently any edible oil: **oleum rape** rapeseed oil, canola oil 101/14; **oleum oliui** olive oil 101/15

**onero, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to bind someone by an oath, swear someone to an oath (used with *acc of person and simple abl*) 726/39, etc

**operatio, -onis** *n f* act of making or producing 100/15, etc

**operatus, -a, -um** *ppf pass* worked, formed 100/28

**opus, -eris** *n nt* 1. work, labour 308/15; hence **ad opus + gen** for the use (of) 763/36; a **opus** 764/13; 2. need 912/13, etc; see also **misericordia**

**oracio, -onis** *n f* 1. speech, oration 203/36; 2. prayer 930/14

**orator, -oris** *n m* literally speaker, orator, here by extension an ambassador 204/15, etc

**oratorium, -ii** *n nt* literally a place of prayer; hence oratory, a (usually private) chapel 204/2

**ordinacio, -onis** *n f* 1. regulation, management 975/21; 2. a specific ordinance or regulation, an order 63/39

**ordino, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to order, arrange 974/13, etc

**ordo, -inis** *n m* 1. order, progression, series 823/24, etc; 2. religious order: **ordo minorum** order of (friars) minor, the Franciscan order 62/6; 3. judicial order 896/13

**originalis, -e** *adj* original, hence authoritative, official 229/30, etc; *nt sg as sbst* original version from which copies are made 751/16

**os, oris** *n nt* 1. literally mouth, hence face 204/16; 2. in idioms **pro ore + gen** for someone's use or consumption 61/13; **uno ore** with one voice, together 26/2

- ostensio, -onis** *n f* act of showing or presenting 734/35, etc
- Oxonia, -e** *n f* Oxford, name of an earldom 340/31, etc
- Oxonienis, -is** *sbst m* Oxford, name of an earldom 45/30, etc
- paena, -e** *n f* over-correction of poena [OLD]
- pageantus, -i** *n m* pageant wagon 105/34m, etc; **pagiantus** 109/28m, etc; 3rd decl forms 125/29m, etc
- pagina, -e** <sup>1</sup> *n f* page, applied especially to either side of a folio 902/33m, etc
- pagina, -e** <sup>2</sup> *n f* pageant wagon 104/31m, etc
- palatium, -ii** *n nt* palace 61/14; **archiepiscopale palatium** the archbishop's palace, his residence in Canterbury 204/8; **palatium ... Augustinense** St Augustine's Palace, formerly that of the abbot of St Augustine's and later a royal residence 204/3, 204/6, 204/39
- palma, -e** *n f* 1. palm of the hand, hence an open hand (as opposed to the fist) 308/3; 2. palm branch or frond 25/8; 3. by extension palm tree; see **dominicus**
- panetria, -e** *n f* pantry, originally a storeroom for bread, later a department in a royal or noble household; see **ualettus**
- panis, -is** *n m* bread, loaf of bread 61/15, etc; **panis focalis** literally hearth bread, bread or cake baked on the hearth, perhaps something like a griddle-cake 826/2; **panis leuis** literally light bread, some kind of leavened bread, possibly a kind of puff-pastry 77/10 [cp **OEDO** puff sb 5, puff-paste]
- pannus, -i** *n m* cloth, a piece of cloth, pl clothing 314/36, etc; 2. in various idioms: **pannus auro infusus** cloth couched with gold, embroidered with gold, possibly cloth woven with gold threads 204/11-12; **pannus laneus** woollen cloth 57/33, etc; **pannus lineus** linen cloth 57/33, etc; **rubius pannus** red cloth 826/40
- papa, -e** *n m* pope, the bishop of Rome 24/2, etc
- par, paris** <sup>1</sup> *n f* pair 108/12
- par, paris** <sup>2</sup> *sbst nt* equal 827/27
- parachia** see **parochia**
- parachianus** see **parochianus**
- paralitas, -atis** *n f* literally state of being equal, equality, here by extension similarity 34/13 [OLD **parilitas**]
- parcella, -e** *n f* 1. detail, item, hence by extension a detailed statement or account 321/33, etc; 2. part, parcel 757/19 (in form **parcellum**); 3. parcel, small plot of land 956/5
- parkarius, -ii** *n m* parker, park-keeper 78/1
- parliamentum, -i** *n nt* parliament 41/14
- parochia, -e** *n f* parish, the smallest distinct unit of ecclesiastical jurisdiction and Christian ministry, each parish having its own church, priest, warden, and tithes 644/22, etc; **parachia** 13/31
- parochialis, -e** *adj* of or pertaining to a parish; see **ecclesia**
- parochianus, -i** *n m* parishioner, member of a parish 975/24, etc; **parachianus** 61/34
- particula, -e** *n f* a small piece or section, hence detail, item, particular 75/34
- Pascha, -e** *n f* Easter, festival celebrating the Resurrection of Christ 23/33, etc; **Passha** 314/40; see also **dies, festum**
- Pascha, -atis** *n nt* Easter, festival celebrating the Resurrection of Christ 820/28, etc
- pascalis, -e** *adj* of or pertaining to Easter 605/40m, etc; **pascallis** 747/7
- Passha** see **Pascha**
- passio, -onis** *n f* literally suffering, endurance, hence passion, martyrdom; **passcio**; see **dies**
- pastellum, -i** *n nt* pastry 747/4
- pastura, -e** *n f* pasture 644/26
- pater, -tris** *n m* literally father, here by extension referring to a bishop (as the father of those in his diocese) 901/14
- patria, -e** *n f* 1. homeland, native country 828/2; 2. countryside, the rural district round about a city, town, village, or monastery and associated with it 976/24, etc
- patrona, -e** *n f* (female) patron, one holding the advowson of, or right of presentation to, a parish church or other benefice 946/12
- patronus, -i** *n m* (male) patron, one holding the advowson of, or right of presentation to, a parish church or other benefice 930/12

- pauagium**, -ii *n nt* action of paving 135/27m
- paupirus**, -i *n m* paper, a piece of paper 107/8
- pax**, -cis *n f* peace, especially a state characterized by peaceful relations among neighbours or fellow townspeople 967/34, etc; also in idiom **pro pace** (with verb such as *obligari* or *teneri understood*) to be bound to keep the peace 245/37
- pecia**, -e *n f* piece, ie, of land 644/22
- pecunia**, -e *n f* 1. money 61/19, etc; 2. in *pl* coin, cash 80/41, etc
- pedes**, -itis *n m* footman, attendant on foot accompanying a royal party when travelling 203/20
- pedester**, -trīs *n m* footman, attendant on foot accompanying a royal party when travelling 361/36
- penitencia**, -e *n f* penance, act of contrition or restitution imposed by ecclesiastical authorities upon persons guilty of canonical offences; in case of moral offences such as Sabbath breaking, penance often took the form of public confession on a set day or series of days 608/18, etc; **penetencia** 16/39, etc; **penitencia** 727/22
- peniteo**, -ere, -ui *v intr* (with *refl*) literally to regret 822/20; hence to repent, do penance 5/16, etc
- pensellus**, -i *n m* pencil, a small pennon 310/14
- Pent(h)ecostes**, -es or -is *n f* Pentecost, Whitsunday, Sunday fifty days following Easter 820/36; see also **dies, festum, septimana**
- per** *prep* with *acc* 1. (of an agent or instrument) through, by, by means of 939/3, etc; (of a designated representative) 308/35, etc; 2. by, by reason of 308/14, etc; 3. (of stages of a journey or passage) through, by way of 974/14; 4. (used distributively) through, by 330/28; 5. through, across (a space or area) 594/22, etc; 6. during, on, at (a period of time) 822/18, etc; 7. in accordance with, according to 53/30, etc; 8. in idioms: **per annum** by the year, annually 309/26, etc; **per terram & aquam** by land and water 101/27; see also **manus, uicis**
- peraccio**, -onis *n f* performance, completion 904/8, etc
- percelebro**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to say or celebrate (a liturgical service) in full 25/11
- peremptorie** *adv* in a peremptory manner 308/35, etc
- pergamenum**, -i *n nt* parchment 107/15
- perimpleo**, -ere, -eui, -etum *v tr* to fulfil, comply with (eg, an order) 947/6, etc
- perpetuus**, -a, -um *adj* perpetual, endless; see **socius**
- persisto**, -sistere, -stiti *v tr* to remain, stay 308/21
- persona**, -e *n f* person, individual 938/9, etc; idiom in **persona** + *gen* indicates the individual through whom one acts or receives by proxy 817/35-6
- personalis**, -e *adj* in person, personal 245/37; see also **residencia**
- personaliter** *adv* in person, personally 726/36, etc
- pertinentia**, -ium *ibst nt pl* appurtenances 946/15
- pila**, -e *n f* a ball 912/6
- pincerna**, -e *n m* butler 61/13, etc
- pipa**, -e *n f* pipe (of wine), a large cask holding about a half a tun 337/3
- piparius**, -ii *n m* piper, one who plays a pipe; used in Dover to refer to a town wait 309/26, etc; **piperius** 314/15
- Piperus**, -i *n m* piper, here apparently a Latinized surname, Piper 905/21
- pipio**, -onis *n f* squab, a young pigeon 753/10
- pira**, -e *n f* pear 60/30
- Pisanus**, -a, -um *adj* of or belonging to Pisa, Pisan; see **concilium**
- pistor**, -oris *n m* baker 78/4
- pistura**, -e *n f* action of baking 78/2
- pixis**, -idis *n f* box, money-box 746/1, etc; **pixis pauperum** poor box, a box into which offerings were placed for the support of the poor of the parish or the fund so gathered 20/11, etc
- placitum**, -i *n nt* judicial plea or suit 737/18, etc; by extension a court or session at which pleas were heard 930/13
- platellus**, -i *n m* plate, platter 34/24
- plegius**, -ii *n m* 1. guarantor, one who acts as a pledge for another's performance of a task or obligation 62/15m, etc; 2. by extension a pledge or bond given either by oneself or by a guarantor 79/16, etc; **plexus** 967/14 (sense 1)
- plenarie** *adv* fully, completely 975/4

- pomeridianus**, -a, -um *adj* for post(t)meridianus [*OLD*]
- pondero**, -are, -aui, -atum *v intr* to weigh (*with gen of amount*) 85/8, etc
- pontifex**, -icis *n m* literally a member of a college of priests in Rome that oversaw public worship and cultus, *here* the bishop of Rome, the pope 974/12
- portator**, -oris *n m* one who carries something, porter 361/27
- portus**, -us *n m* 1. gate 34/16; 2. port, especially one of the Cinque Ports 731/8c, etc; **quinque portus** 310/14–15, etc, or **portus alone** 315/13, etc, the Cinque Ports
- positio**, -onis *n f* statement or claim made as part of a suit at law 949/17, etc; *hence* **positiones additionales** supplementary statements added to a series of articles or charges 949/15, etc
- potacio**, -onis *n f* 1. drinking, act of drinking, especially in a social group (*possibly* the name of a light meal accompanied by wine) 938/8, etc; 2. provision of drink 612/8, etc
- potellum**, -i *n nt* pottle, liquid measure of about two quarts 60/27, etc
- prandium**, -ii *n nt* dinner, the second and most elaborate of the three main meals of the day 938/10, etc; **prandium** 339/4
- prebenda**, -e *n f* 1. provision (eg, of food)  
**prebenda equorum** horse fodder 734/22;  
 2. prebend, *literally* an endowment established to support a member of a cathedral or other collegiate chapter, a cathedral benefice, *hence* the district of a cathedral's holdings whose revenues supported a member of the chapter and over which he might acquire a peculiar jurisdiction 946/6m, etc; *in idiom* **corpus prebende** main source, or bulk, of a prebend's revenue 953/8, etc
- prebendarius**, -ii *n m* prebendary, member of a cathedral chapter supported by a prebend 946/14, etc
- precinctum**, -i *n nz* precinct, area within the walls of a town, cathedral, or the like, *here* the precinct of Canterbury Cathedral 305/6
- preconizo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to call upon (someone) formally to appear in a church court 947/29, etc; **praconiso** 14/10
- predepono**, -onere, -osui, -ositum *v tr* to depose before, state earlier 949/11, etc
- proficiscor**, **proficisci**, **profectus sum** *v intr* to set out 62/3 (by confusion with or attraction to **proficiscor** [*OLD*]?)
- preiudicialiter** *adv* prejudicially 975/37
- premissum**, -i *sbst nt* what has gone before, the foregoing, the aforementioned 308/29, etc
- prenominatus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* having been named or specified earlier 305/8
- presbyter**, -eri *n m* priest, member of the second of the three major orders of clergy, the other two being bishop (episcopus) and deacon (diaconus) 823/23, etc; **presbiter** 974/31, etc
- presentacio**, -onis *n f* presentment, the act of presenting a person or persons as guilty of canonical offences or a written copy of the name(s) and charge(s) reported at a presentment; presentments were originally made by churchwardens but later by parish clergy as well 727/9
- presentes**, -cium *sbst comm pl* the present document or letter 731/7, etc [*OLD praesens*]
- presento**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to present (someone) as in violation of canon law, used of churchwardens, sidesmen, and/or parish clergy 891/37; 2. *absolutely* to make presentment of common-law offences, used of a jury 968/1, etc; 3. to present, give (something to someone) 203/14; 4. to present (a candidate) to a church or other ecclesiastical benefice 946/13
- presto**, -are, -iti, -itum *v tr* to furnish, provide, *in idioms*: **iuramentum prestare** to swear or take an oath 975/21, etc; *by extension* to swear in other ways, eg, **obediencia ... ad sancta Dei ewangelia corporaliter prestita** obedience sworn corporally upon the holy gospels of God 975/17–18; **obedienciam ... prestare** to swear obedience 977/4–5
- presumo**, -ere, -psi, -ptum *v tr* to take upon oneself (to do something), used of violators of rules or orders 308/32, etc
- prex**, -ecis *n f* (*here only found in pl preces*, -cum)

- prayers, *here always* one of the two post-Reformation offices of the Church of England, matins or evensong: **preces uespertine** 15/4 or **uespertime preces** 204/2 evening prayer, evensong, the evening office based upon the pre-Reformation offices of vespers and compline; where **preces** occurs unmodified (as on 13/30) it is often not possible to be sure which of the two is meant, although the occurrence on 203/37 clearly refers to evensong
- primas**, -atis *n m* primate, metropolitan bishop of an ecclesiastical province 974/6
- princeps**, -ipis *n comm* 1. prince, son of the king 47/36, etc; 2. title of emperor in the early Roman Empire (the Principate), *hence* used with deliberate reference to Caesar Augustus as a title of Queen Elizabeth 946/10; 3. prince, ruler of an independent principality 779/23, etc
- prinsessa**, -e *n f* princess, daughter of the king 103/34
- prior**, -oris *n m* prior, either the deputy of an abbot or the head of a priory 27/8; used of the head of the Benedictine cathedral priory at Canterbury 27/30, etc
- prior**, **prius** *compar* **adj** earlier, previous 20/12; *nt sg used as adv* earlier, before 974/20, etc
- privatus**, -a, -um **adj** private, personal; *see sigillum*
- probo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to prove (a claim or an accusation) 5/36, etc; 2. to prove, obtain probate of (a will) 541/34, etc; 3. to approve (expenditures), allow (an account) 108/33, etc
- processio**, -onis *n f* 1. (liturgical) procession 31/10; 2. in Sandwich, a civic procession in honour of the feast of St Bartholomew 823/22
- processus**, -us *n m* (legal) process, proceedings 608/6
- proclamacio**, -onis *n f* 1. (official) proclamation, whether royal or civic 822/11, etc; 2. announcement, especially the announcement, or crying, of banns or of a play 739/11, etc
- proclinator**, -oris *n m* one who makes an announcement, *here* especially one who announces banns, bann crier 743/39, etc
- proclamo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to announce, make public, especially to announce, or cry, banns 741/13, etc
- procurator**, -oris *n m* proctor, one who acts as a counsel for, or on behalf of, another in a church court 308/36, etc
- procuratorius**, -a, -um **adj** of or pertaining to a proctor, *hence nomine procuratorio* as a proctor 947/4–5; *nt sg as sbst* proxy, form of words appointing a proctor 817/33, etc
- professor**, -oris *n m* professor, *hence sacre theologic professor* one holding the highest degree in the theology faculty, a doctor of sacred theology (STD) 946/7, etc
- proficius**, -i *n m* revenue, proceeds, profit 644/26
- promus**, -i *n m* steward, a household officer 63/17
- prouincia**, -e *n f* province, territory, land 827/27
- prouisio**, -onis *n f* that which is provided or supplies, provision 100/11, etc
- psalmum**, -i *n nt* psalm, one of the 150 liturgical songs, attributed to David in the biblical Book of Psalms, and incorporated into Christian worship 24/23, etc
- puer**, -eri *n m* boy, frequently a choirboy or schoolboy 906/12, etc
- pullus**, -i *n m* pullet, young chicken 337/21, etc
- pulo**, -onis *n m* pullet, young chicken 34/20
- punctum**, -i *n nt* point, a tie or fastener for clothing 105/36, etc
- publice**, **puplice** **adv** for public [OLD]
- publicum**, -i *n nt* for publicum [OLD]
- purgo**, are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to cleanse, clear, *hence in refl sense* to clear oneself from an accusation by means of an oath with or without compurgators 900/19; the number of compurgators is expressed by **manus** in the abl sg with an ordinal or distributive number, eg, **ad purgandum se quarta manu** 5/8–9, etc
- purificacio**, -onis *n f* (ritual) purification, *here* used of the Virgin Mary's purification after the birth of Christ (Lk 2.22–4) or the liturgical commemoration thereof; *see dies, festum*
- quarterium**, -ii *n nt* 1. quarter, a fourth part of anything 826/5, etc; 2. quarter, one of the four

- financial terms into which a year is divided 83/12, etc; 2. quart, a measurement of volume 61/8, etc; **quartarium** 362/33, etc (*sense* 2)
- quaternum**, -i *n nt* quire (eg, of paper), hence notebook, booklet, often used to keep annual accounts 331/21 [OLD *quaterni*]
- quero**, -rere, -si, -simum *v tr* 1. to seek, look for 25/17, etc; 2. to bring a suit against someone 737/17, etc; **pars querens** plaintiff, complainant in a suit 737/18, etc
- quietus**, -a, -um<sup>1</sup> *adj* quiet, calm 25/8
- quietus**, -a, -um<sup>2</sup> *ppf pass* quit, discharged (of debts) 340/14m
- quindena**, -e *n f* literally fifteen-day period, but probably a two-week period, in *idiom iste dies ad quindenam* two weeks from today 305/2
- quitus est** *indecl sbst* (*var* of *quietus est*) quietus, a writ certifying the discharge of a debt 83/20
- ramus**, -i *n m* branch; see **dominicus**
- rapa**, -e *n f* rape, a plant of the mustard family, whose seeds are the source of the edible oil now generally referred to as canola oil; see **oleum**
- receptio**, -onis *n f* 1. receipt (eg, of a payment) 115/8m, etc; 2. receiving (of a guest) 848/12
- recepta**, -e *n f* receipt, usually found in *pl* receipts 746/18, etc; also found in *coll sg totalis recepta* all receipts 746/21
- recessus**, -us *n m* literally the act of going away, here the court recess caused by the departure of church court personnel holding sessions in a given deanery 607/39
- recipio**, -ipere, -epi, -eptum *v tr* 1. to receive, to get (goods or money) 336/22, etc; 2. to receive (information) 309/3, etc; 3. to receive (guests) 928/6, etc; 4. to receive (a charge or accusation) 726/21m, etc
- recognosco**, -oscere, -oui, -otum *v tr* to acknowledge, in *idiom recognoscere se debere* (+ a sum of money) to acknowledge that one is bound (for a given amount) 779/30-1, etc; with 'se debere' understood 245/34, etc
- recompensatio**, -onis *n f* literally recompense, compensation, here likely replacement, restoration (eg, of lost or damaged goods) 101/42
- reconcilio**, -are, -aui, -atum *v intr* used absolutely in *refl idiom* to make an act of reconciliation, here with one's parish community, likely by performing public penance 17/9
- rector**, -oris *n m* 1. director, leader, here used of the jurors of New Romney 731/15; 2. rector, priest having responsibility for and authority over a parish and entitled to enjoy its tithes 307/36, etc
- rectoria**, -e *n f* rectory, a rector's benefice, here in *idiom domi rectorie* the buildings pertaining to a rectory 976/17, etc
- redditus**, -us *n m* rent; see **assisa**
- regardum**, -i *n nt* reward, gratuity, customary payment 738/11, etc; **rewardum** 732/33, etc
- regina**, -e *n f* queen: 1. the reigning monarch 779/22, etc; 2. wife of the king 43/12, etc; **rigina** 756/24 (*sense* 2)
- regnum**, -i *n nt* 1. reign 731/10c, etc; 2. realm 947/9
- relibero**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to hand over again, deliver again 62/20, etc
- relicta**, -e *n f* widow 87/20, etc
- reliquia**, -e *n f* relic; see **festum**
- remuneracio**, -onis *n f* reward, customary payment 79/5, etc
- reparacio**, -onis *n f* repair, mending 96/27m, etc
- reparo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to mend, repair, fix 88/17, etc
- represento**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to present, give 77/16
- residencia**, -e *n f* residence, here in *idiom residencia personalis* personal residence, a canonical requirement that all curates reside in the parish or other benefice they serve, designed to reduce both pluralism and absenteeism 975/22, etc; **residencia** 977/6
- respondeo**, -dere, -si, -sum *v intr* 1. to answer, reply to (eg, charges or questions) 26/2, etc; *ppr as sbst* respondent, defendant in a lawsuit 947/28; 2. to be answerable for (eg, a sum of money or other valuable) 62/16, etc; 3. (used relationally) to answer to, correspond with 34/31
- responsorium**, -ii *n nt* responsory, chant usually



- sung alternately by two persons or groups, based on scriptural texts, which follows the readings at matins in the Benedictine office 24/32, etc [ODCC RESPONSORY]
- resurgo**, -rgere, -rrexi, -rrectum *v intr* to rise again, especially to rise from the dead 26/11, etc
- resurreccio**, -onis *n f* the Resurrection, Christ's rising from the dead (Jn 20.1–18) 980/1, etc
- retroscriptus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* having been written previously, already written 894/10, etc
- returnus**, -us *n m* literally the act of returning (something), here in legal idiom **returnus brevium** return of writs, the act of returning writs to the issuing courts with proof of service 732/33 [Black's Return]
- rewardum** see **regardum**
- rex**, -gis *n m* literally king, reigning or former monarch 537/24, etc; used by extension in reference to Christ: **rex noster** our king 27/11
- Rhetius**, -ii *n m* Latinization of F name de Retz 204/13, etc
- Ria**, -e *n f* Rye, name of a town 669/29, etc
- ridiculosus**, -a, -um *adj* ridiculous, ludicrous 308/8
- regina** see **regina**
- rixo**, -are, -aui *v intr* for **rixor** [OLD]
- roba**, -e *n f* robe, gown 313/9, etc
- Roffa**, -e *n f* Rochester, name of a city 905/12, etc
- Roffensis**, -is *n f* Rochester, name of a diocese 203/38
- rostrum**, -i *n nt* in *cl* a platform in the Roman forum used for public speeches, the Rostrum, by extension apparently a platform used for public notices, specifically in Dover 308/35
- rubeus**, -a, -um *adj* red 322/32, etc; see also **halec**, **pannus**, **uinum**
- sabbatum**, -i *n nt* sabbath; **sabotum**; see **dies**
- saccharum**, -i *n nt* sugar 101/31
- sacellum**, -i *n nt* chapel 203/40
- sacerdos**, -otis *n m* priest, a member of the second of the three major orders of clergy, the other two being deacon (diaconus) and bishop (episcopus) 24/14
- sacerdotalis**, -e *adj* of or belonging to a priest, priestly, hence **indumenta sacerdotalia** priestly garb, ie, a priest's vestments 976/35–6
- sacramentale**, -is *sbst nt* sacramental, a lesser rite akin to a sacrament but lacking its full status; the definitions of sacraments and sacramentals were a topic of theological debate in the medieval church 975/26 [OCDD SACRAMENTALS]
- sacramentum**, -i *n nt* 1. oath 977/2 [OLD]; 2. sacrament, one of the seven rites believed to have been instituted by Christ and viewed by the church as channels of divine grace 975/25 [OCDD SACRAMENT]
- salarium**, -ii *n nt* regular payment for services, salary, stipend 340/11; by extension a student's stipend 966/6
- salssatus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* salted (for preservation) 100/34, etc
- salus**, -utis *n f* in *cl* health, often used in conventional good wishes in epistolary salutations; in Christian usage, salvation 975/17; hence used in salutations in a play upon both senses 974/7, etc
- sanctuarium**, -ii *n nt* sanctuary, the precincts of a church, hence churchyard, **domi sanctuarii** buildings within the church precincts 976/32
- sanctus**, -a, -um *adj* holy or blessed 23/33, etc; with names as a title Saint 461/31, etc; see also **crastinum**, **dies**, **festum**, **septimana**, **uigilia**
- Sandwicum**, -i *n nt* Sandwich, name of a town 822/9, etc; **Sandewicum** 328/19, etc; **Sanduicum** 827/28, etc
- sanguis**, -inis *n m* blood 939/1, etc; in idiom **sanguinis effusio** bloodshed 976/14; possibly artificial, or 'stage,' blood 104/34 (in *gen form* **sanguynis**), 106/3, 107/21
- Sathanas**, -e *n m* devil, demon, evil spirit 308/9
- scaccarium**, -ii *n nt* the Exchequer 328/28, etc
- scaenicus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to a 'scena' in whatever sense, dramatic; see **actor**
- scandalum**, -i *n nt* scandal, discredit 909/29
- scarletum**, -i *n nt* the colour scarlet, hence scarlet-coloured cloth 733/15
- scissus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* slaughtered, killed (of animals) 93/4m, etc [form of **scissus**, *ppf* of **scindo** (OLD)]
- scedula** see **schedula**

**scutum** *see* **scutum**

**schedula**, -e *n f* literally a sheet of paper, here by extension schedule, a set of penitential procedures or formulae to be imposed on those guilty of canonical offences or the form of words contained therein or a copy thereof 900/14, etc; **scedula** 608/19, etc; **shedula** 892/34, etc

**sc(h)ola**, -e *n f* school, here specifically the grammar school at Canterbury 75/5; *see also* **grammaticalis**

**scholerius**, -ii *sbst m* scholar, student 190/14m

**Scocia**, -e *n f* Scotland 48/25

**scotallum**, -i *n nt* literally scotale, perhaps used generally for any ale 939/3, etc [*MED* scot-ale *n.*]

**scotum**, -i *n nt* scot, a customary assessment made by town governments 955/5 [*MED* scot *n.*(2)]

**Scriptura**, -e *n f* Scripture, the Bible 912/11

**scutifer**, -eri *n m* literally shield-bearer, here a scutcheon (either from its shape or because it bears the arms of the town) 88/8, etc

**scutum**, -i *n nt* literally shield: 1. a scutcheon (either from its shape or because it bears the arms of the town) 60/16; 2. hence the hard skin of an animal, especially a wild boar: **scutum de brawn** shield of brawn, a dish made by placing a piece of boar's skin in a mould which is then filled with dressed boar's meat and cooked 34/22

**secta**, -e *n f* 1. (of clothing) suit, set; the expression **de una secta** seems to refer to the uniformity of livery clothing 62/30, etc; 2. (law) suit 967/35

**secularis**, -e *adj* secular, as opposed to sacred, hence as legal term civil, ie, not ecclesiastical 938/20, etc

**sedendum** *see* **supersedeo**

**sedes**, -is *n f* *see* (of a bishop): **sedes apostolica** apostolic see, ie, the see of Rome 24/2

**senescallus**, -i *n m* steward 341/19, etc

**senior**, -ius *compar adj* 1. the elder of two persons having the same name or surname 106/3; 2. elder, senior (in rank), hence *m pl* as *sbst* elders, seniors, here likely used of the aldermen of Canterbury 204/26

**sepefatus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* often mentioned 308/29

**septa**, -orum *n nt* enclosure (eg, of a religious house) 909/28; **cepta** 912/9

**septimana**, -e *n f* literally week but here likely used of a feast day and its octave: **septimana Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis** week of the Nativity of St John (the Baptist) 24 June-1 July 328/26; **septimana Pentecosten** 740/9 or **Pentecostyn** 740/18 Whitsun week, the feast of Pentecost and its octave

**septuagesima**, -e *n f* *see* **dominicus**

**sepulchrum**, -i *n nt* sepulchre, tomb, here apparently either part of a church or a piece of church furniture representing the tomb of Christ 25/5, etc

**sergeans**, -ntis *n m* serjeant, a civic officer 337/32; **serians** 340/32

**sericum**, -i *sbst nt* silk 203/15

**seriose** *adv* either gravely, seriously (*considered as formed from* *OLD* *serius*) or in detail, minutely (*considered as formed from* *OLD* *series*) 974/10

**seruicia** *see* **ceruisia**

**seruicium**, -ii *n nt* service, here service to a community as a civic officer 822/18

**seruiens**, -ntis *sbst m* 1. servant 324/2, etc; officer, official 320/29m, etc; 2. serjeant, a civic officer 822/10, etc; **seruiens camere** serjeant of the chamber 62/22

**seruisia** *see* **ceruisia**

**sessio**, -onis *n f* session, sitting (of a court) 227/35, etc

**set** *conj* for *sed* [*OLD*]

**shedula** *see* **schedula**

**sigillum**, -i *n nt* seal, hence **sigillum priuatum** privy seal (here that of an archbishop) 975/5; also used by extension for a writ issued under the privy seal of the Crown 361/39

**significavit** *3rd per sg prf* of *significo* [*OLD*] here the name of a writ for the arrest of an excommunicated person [*OEDO* *significavit*] 901/15m

**signum**, -i *n nt* sign, symbol: 1. personal sign used by an illiterate person instead of a signature; in some cases these signs may be initials 875/34; 2. by extension *insigne*, a device or object bearing a device, a sign or placard: **ad Signum Solis** at the sign of the Sun, ie, at the Sun Inn

- 103/30; 3. ringing of a bell (apparently as a signal), hence a bell 24/8, etc
- signus**, -i *n m* swan 77/13, 77/22 [*OLD* cygnus]
- silicet** for **scilicet** [*OLD*]
- simula**, -e *n f* fine wheat flour 100/15
- sinapium**, -ii *n nt* mustard 101/17
- sirca** for **circa** [*OLD*]
- societas**, -atis *n f* body, group 537/8
- socius**, -ii *n m* 1. fellow, associate, partner 905/12, etc; 2. **socius perpetuus** perpetual fellow, a member of a collegiate church 912/5
- soldarius**, -ii *n m* soldier 650/20, etc
- solempnis**, -e *adj* solemn, ceremonious, partaking of religious rites 823/22; *n pl as sbst* solemn religious services 21/1
- solidus**, -i *n m* shilling, one-twentieth of a pound 606/1, etc
- Somersetia**, -e *n f* Somerset, name of a duchy 336/13, etc; **Somercestia** 824/30; **Somersetta** 711/14; **Sumersetta** 71/30
- somma**, -e *n f* for **summa** [*OLD*]
- sonacio**, -onis *v tr* act of sounding (a musical instrument), here used of horn blowing, a customary ceremony in Cinque Port communities 318/16, etc
- sonitura**, -e *n f* act of sounding (a musical instrument), here used of horn blowing, a customary ceremony in Cinque Port communities 317/13, etc
- sonitus**, -us *n m* act of sounding (a musical instrument), here used of horn blowing, a customary ceremony in Cinque Port communities 362/11, etc
- sono**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to sound an instrument (eg, a horn) 537/22, etc
- sonus**, -us *n m* sound (eg, of a musical instrument), here used of horn blowing, a customary ceremony in Cinque Port communities 731/9
- specialis**, -e *adj* special; see **gracia**
- species**, -ei *n f* spice 30/10, etc
- spectaculum**, -i *n nt* spectacle, show, usually unspecified but probably dramatic 930/5, etc; the hostility shown to 'spectacula' in canonical sources probably arises from the term's associations with gladiatorial shows and the like [*OLD*]
- stacio**, -onis *n f* literally act of standing, here by extension a place in which to stand a wagon or the like 104/36, etc
- Staffordia**, -e *n f* Stafford, name of an earldom 312/26, etc
- stallacio**, -onis *n f* installing, installation (eg, of an archbishop) 736/37
- stallum**, -i *n nt* (choir) stall, a chapter member's seat in a cathedral choir 946/15
- statutum**, -i *n nt* statute, regulation, law 928/5, etc
- staurum**, -i *n nt* stock, stores, what is on hand at a given time 101/27
- sterlingi**, -orum *n m in coll pl* sterling, used of currency 74/22, etc
- stilus**, -i *n m* style, here in idiom **stilus nouus** literally new style, referring to the reformed, or Gregorian, calendar, not adopted in England until 1752 926/35 [see Cheney, pp 17–19]
- stipendium**, -ii *n nt* wages 309/26, etc
- sto**, **stare**, **steti**, **statum** *v intr* 1. to remain, stay (in a given state), continue in force 901/13, etc; 2. to stand (in a particular position or relationship), be placed 822/18; 3. to stand by, adhere to, in idiom **stare mandatis ecclesie** to conform to the church's regulations 814/10, etc
- stopum**, -i *n m* drinking vessel or cup of indeterminate size, a stoup 34/25
- strata**, -e *n f* street 976/12, etc
- studens**, -ntis *prp* studying, here in idiom **pueri studentes grammaticam**, literally boys studying grammar, ie, grammar-school boys 966/6
- stultus**, -i *n m* fool, buffoon, here a household entertainer 57/25, etc; whether the person so denominated was, in addition, a 'natural fool' cannot be determined
- subballiuus**, -i *n m* under-bailiff, here an officer of the archbishop's household, an assistant or subordinate of a bailiff 974/23
- subditus**, -i *sbst m* subject, one under the authority of a person or institution 975/16
- subeo**, -ire, -ii, -itum *v tr* literally to undergo, here in idiom **subire in obligationem** to submit oneself to an obligation, undertake a bond 608/1

- submitto**, -ittere, -isi, -issum *v tr in refl sense* to submit oneself (to the judgment or sentence of a court), used of defendants pleading guilty in a church court 900/12–13, etc
- substitutus**, -i *n m* substitute, deputy judge acting on behalf of another 305/6, etc
- subticeo**, -ere, -ui *v intr* to keep silent about 308/4
- subuicomes**, -itis *n m* under-sheriff 63/10
- sufflacio**, -onis *n f* act of blowing, eg, a horn or other instrument, *here* used of horn blowing, a customary ceremony in Cinque Port communities 735/5, etc
- suffocacio**, -onis *n f* state of being choked or suffocated [OLD]: *used in error for sufflacio above*
- Suffolcia**, -e *n f* Suffolk, name of a duchy 766/5; **Suffolcia** 71/38; **Suthfolchia** 332/28
- suffraganeus**, -i *n m* suffragan, an assistant bishop, *here* the suffragan bishop of Dover, a subordinate of the archbishop of Canterbury 203/38
- suggestus**, -us *n m* pulpit 204/5
- Sumersetta** *see* **Somersetia**
- summa**, -e<sup>1</sup> *n f* amount, sum (of money) 976/28, etc [OLD]
- summa**, -e<sup>2</sup> *n f* load for a packhorse 34/15<sup>1</sup>, etc [*see* **OEDO** seam sb<sup>2</sup>]
- super** *prep with acc or abl* 1. about, concerning 308/14, etc; 2. on, upon (of space) 975/2, etc; 3. on, upon, for (of payments) 317/18, etc; 4. of, upon (a charge) 823/9, etc
- superpellicium**, -ii *n nt* surplice, a long white vestment usually worn over another, such as a cassock 714/34
- supersedeo**, -edere, -edi, **essum** *v tr in pass* to be stayed (used of legal proceedings) (*in form super sedendum*) 9/2, 9/8, 9/17–18
- superuenio**, -enire, -eni, -entum *v tr* to come in from outside, visit 73/22, etc
- supprior**, -oris *n m* subprior, deputy to a prior 31/11, etc
- supradictus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* said earlier, stated above 731/15, etc
- surgo**, -rgere, -rrexī, -rrectum *v intr* to rise, especially to rise from the dead 26/5, etc
- surrogatus**, -i *n m* surrogate judge, a deputy judge in the church courts 13/20
- suspensus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* suspended (from), temporarily removed from a position, or privilege, usually as a punishment 975/30
- Suthfolchia** *see* **Suffolcia**
- syndicus**, -i *n m* syndic, a representative empowered to conduct business on behalf of a corporation 308/33; **cyndicus** 308/36
- taberna**, -e *n f* literally a shop, but usually in *AL* a tavern, alehouse, inn 938/7, etc
- talus**, -i *n m* literally knucklebone [OLD], a die or playing piece in the shape of a die 909/26, etc
- tango**, -ere, **tetigi**, **tactum** *v tr* literally to touch, hence to touch on, have bearing on 848/11; *here also in idiom tangere officium* to hold office 822/7; *see also* **fides**, **iuramentum**
- taxillus**, -i *n m* ('talus' + diminutive suffix) a small die or playing piece in the shape of a die 939/12, etc
- temporalia**, -ium *subst nt pl* temporalities, the secular business or material possessions of a diocese 62/2
- tempus**, -oris *n nt* 1. time, occasion (*often with gen of specification defining the nature of the occasion*) 24/8, etc; 2. period of time, especially term (of office) 316/33, etc; 3. the octave or liturgical season associated with a major festival 321/18, etc; 4. *in various idioms*: **tunc temporis** then, at that time 732/19; **medio tempore** (*with gen*) in the midst of, during 728/18, etc
- tenementum**, -i *n nt* tenement, holding 644/27
- tenco**, -ere, -ui, -tum *v tr* literally to hold, hold on to 25/8; *hence* 1. **cursum tenere** to hold a course 827/23–4; 2. to have, keep (a possession) 912/9, etc; 3. *in bonds and the like* to be bound, held accountable (for a sum of money) 74/23, etc; 4. *with predicative modifier* to be held or regarded as 909/36
- tenus** *prep with abl* 1. (of extent) right up to, as far as 25/35; (of other relationships) in terms of, hence **verbo tenus** in (spoken) words, verbally 228/5
- terminus**, -i *n m* term, a set period of time, *here* an accounting term or quarter 323/14, etc; **terminus Annunciacionis** 338/37, etc, or

- terminus Annunciacionis beate Marie Virginis** 342/39 Annunciation term, in Dover the quarter ending on 25 March (Lady Day); **terminus Natalis Domini** Christmas term, in Dover the quarter ending on 25 December 338/26
- terreus, -a, -um** *adj* literally of or pertaining to earth, hence earthen, made of earthenware 34/23, etc
- testimonialis, -e** *adj* of or pertaining to witnessing, testimonial; **testamonalis**; see **littera**
- theologia, -e** *n f* theology, theological study; see **bacalarius, professor**
- thesaurarius, -ii** *n m* treasurer, financial officer: of a state 321/17, etc; of a cathedral chapter 203/10, etc
- tincio, -onis** *n f* dyeing, tinting 107/33
- Tirollia, -e** *n f* Tirol, a province of Austria under the authority of a count 779/24, etc
- toga, -e** *n f* gown, especially livery clothing for town waits or other officers 733/15, etc
- tortex, -icis** *n m* processional torch, large candle 347/38, etc
- totalis, -e** *adj* total, complete, entire 647/35, etc
- totum, -i** *subst nt* the whole of something, the total, here in idioms in **toto** in all, in total 320/4, etc; **pro toto** entirely 746/19m
- trabes, -is** *n f* literally a beam of wood, here apparently one worked as a candleholder for a row of candles 824/5
- transgressio, -onis** *n f* (charge of) trespass 967/14
- translatio, -onis** *n f* translation, the formal transfer of a saint's relics from one site to another or the festival commemorating such an event, here always referring to the commemoration of the translation of St Thomas Becket's relics 29/25, etc; see **dies, festum**
- trestalium, -i** *n nt* trestle (eg. for a table) 34/27
- Trinitas, -atis** *n f* Trinity [*ODCC* TRINITY, Doctrine of the]; see **dies**
- tripidiator, -oris** *n m* dancer, one who dances a 'tripudium' 824/24, etc
- tripudio, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to dance, to dance a 'tripudium' 68/7, etc
- tripudium, -ii** *n nt* originally ancient Roman ritual dance, in *At* apparently a dance containing formal or set elements 62/7, etc
- trumpator, -oris** *n m* trumpeter, one who plays the trumpet (probably one who plays any straight wind instrument not having a reed mouthpiece) 31/10, etc
- tualla, -e** *n f* altar-cloth 975/2
- tuba, -e** *n f in cl* a trumpet with a straight tube used for military signals, as well as in various civilian processions; here probably any straight wind instrument not having a reed mouthpiece 824/1, etc
- tubator, -oris** *n m* trumpeter, one who plays the 'tuba' (probably one who plays any straight wind instrument not having a reed mouthpiece) 309/33, etc
- tubicen, -inis** *n m* trumpeter, one who plays the 'tuba' (probably one who plays any straight wind instrument not having a reed mouthpiece) 827/40; also found as 1st decl *m* **tubicina** 80/40; **tubicina** 905/7, etc
- tunica, -e** *n f* tunic, tabard, coat 312/17, etc; **tunica curta** short coat 106/12, etc
- turribulum, -i** *n nt* thurible, censer 25/14, etc
- uaco, -are, -aui, -atum** *v intr* 1. literally to be empty, void, hence to be free 912/10; (of offices or positions) to be vacant 946/9; (of expenses) to be unpaid or to be disallowed, void 706/11m; 2. to give one's time to, spend time on 81/25
- uadium, -ii** *n nt* wage 320/10m, etc
- ualencia, -e** *n f* value, price 967/35
- Valencia, -e** *n f* Valence, a surname element 35/5
- ualettus, -i** *n m* yeoman, servant in a royal or noble household 62/38, etc; **ualectus garde** yeoman of the guard, member of the royal bodyguard 203/23; **ualettus auene** avener, a household servant charged with provision of oats for fodder 63/26; **ualettus equorum** yeoman of the horses 63/24, etc; **ualettus panetrie** yeoman of the pantry 63/22
- ualua, -e** *n f* door, especially one of a pair of doors 877/19, etc

- Varuicensis**, -is *n f* Warwick, name of an earldom 204/20
- uastum**, -i *n nt* waste, consumption 78/23
- uendico**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* for uindico [OLD]
- Venus**, -eris *n f* Venus, Roman goddess of sexual love and generation, whose name was also given to the second planet; see **dies**
- uersus**, -us *n m* verse (of the Bible), especially used as a liturgical response 24/29
- uersus** *prep* with *acc* to, toward 537/25, etc
- uespertinus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to evening; see **prex**
- uestimentum**, -i *n nt* 1. clothing, here for players or performers 751/35; 2. (liturgical) vestment 974/33, etc
- uestura**, -e *n f* clothing, here always used of livery 309/26, etc
- uexacio**, -onis *n f* literally harassment, here used in reference to animal baiting 93/4, etc
- uexilla**, -e *n f* (processional) banner 315/13
- uia**, -e *n f* 1. way, route 204/6, etc; 2. way, manner, in idioms in **uia** 757/33–4 or **uia** (*abl*) 203/19, etc, by way of (something), as (something) (*with gen*); **uijs et modis** by ways and means, the name of a citation issued when a summoner was unable to serve the original citation personally, apparently authorizing him to use whatever way seemed appropriate for delivering the citation 645/6, etc; see also **affixio**
- uiagium**, -ii *n nt* voyage, journey 733/31
- uicaria**, -e *n f* vicarage, a vicar's benefice 975/14
- uicarius**, -ii *n m* vicar, one who acts as a deputy for a rector who is unable to discharge his duties in the parish 974/17, etc
- uiccomes**, -itis *n m* sheriff, an officer of the Crown within a given county, having particular responsibilities for the county court and other aspects of the administration of justice 63/9, etc
- uicedeanus**, -i *n m* subdean, an officer of a cathedral chapter subordinate to the dean and acting as his deputy 236/17
- uicesgerens**, -ntis *sbt m* deputy 947/11
- uicinium**, -ii *n nt* neighbourhood, surrounding district 975/2
- uicis** (*gen*) *n f* (*nom sg lacking*) 1. occasion, time 311/9, etc, in various idioms per diuersas uices on various occasions 324/38, etc; per duas uices on two occasions 907/8, etc; per quattuor uices on four occasions 312/5; per tres uices on three occasions 311/21, etc; per uices on occasion 43/5, etc; **unica uice** once 875/37; 2. part or function filled by a person (filled in rotation or turn implied), hence **uices sue** one filling another's role, one's deputy or the authority implicit in such a function 726/38, etc; see also **ad**
- uictualia**, -ium *sbt nt pl* victuals, necessary supplies, especially foodstuffs 322/26, etc
- uicus**, -i *n m* street 823/8
- uidua**, -e *n f* widow 895/23m [OLD uiduus']
- uigil**, -ilis *n m* wait or watchman; in the fifteenth-century occurrences the former sense is clearly primary but it is not as clear which sense is primary in fourteenth-century occurrences and in fact one need not preclude the other 48/21, etc; **uigilus** 33/26
- uigilacio**, -onis *n f* watch-keeping 740/8
- uigilans**, -ntis *prp* keeping watch 742/3
- uigilator**, -oris *n m* wait or watchman; as for the related 'uigil', the later occurrence (432/16) clearly refers to a wait while the earlier one (312/31) is more ambiguous, especially given the reference to a horn ('cornu') rather than a pipe ('fistula'), since the normal term in the early period for Dover's wait was piper ('fistulator'); however, neither sense need preclude the other
- uigilia**, -ae *n f* vigil, eve of a liturgical festival 824/9c–11c; **uigilia apostolorum Petri et Pauli** Sts Peter's and Paul's Eve, 28 June 648/10–11, etc; **uigilia Assencionis** Ascension Eve, the Wednesday before the Thursday forty days after Easter 31/11; **uigilia Lucee** St Lucy's Eve, 12 December 824/11; **uigilia Natalis Domini** Christmas Eve, 24 December 342/35; **uigilia sancti Petri** St Peter's Eve, probably 28 June, the eve of the feast of Sts Peter and Paul 323/19–20; **uigilia sancti Thome** St Thomas Becket's Eve, 28 December 63/8; **uigilia sancti Thome apostoli** St Thomas' Eve,

- 20 December 103/33
- uiliendo, -dere, -si, -sum** *v tr* to count as valueless, consider as cheap 308/21
- uilla, -e** *n f* town 537/25, etc
- uinum, -i** *n nt* wine 34/16, etc; **uinum acre** vinegar 101/18; **uinum album** white wine 60/25, etc; **uinum claretum** claret wine, either wine sweetened with honey or a yellow- or light-red-coloured wine 100/17 [OEDO claret *sb' and sb'*]; **uinum de Reane** Rhine wine 100/22 [OEDO Rhenish *a and sb* 2]; **uinum de Romene** rumney wine 60/26 [OEDO rumney]; **uinum dulce** sweet or sweetened wine 61/9, etc; **uinum rubeum** 60/26, etc, or **rubium** 827/8 red wine
- uirga, -ae** *n f* yard, here a unit of measurement for cloth 322/32, etc
- uirgo, -inis** *n f* virgin 649/26, etc; see also **terminus**
- uis, uis** *n f* force, power; see **armum**
- uisitatio, -onis** *n f* visitation, inspection of a parish and its inhabitants by the ecclesiastical authorities 20/17
- uisito, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to visit formally, possibly to inspect 823/23
- ulna, -e** *n f* ell 34/27, etc
- unacum** *prep phr* for una cum [OLD]
- uncia, -e** *n f* founce, unit of weight 85/8, etc
- uniuersitas, -atis** *n f* the whole body or community of people addressed by a document, especially in *idiom uniuersitas uestra* your university 731/13 [OEDO university *sb* 3]
- ursus, -i** *n m* (male) bear 827/12, etc; also found in 3rd decl *gen pl urcium* 764/26, etc; see also **custos, gardianus**
- usque** *prep with acc* 1. (of space) up to, as far as 909/26, etc; 2. (of time) until, up to the time of 731/15, etc; 3. in combination with other prepositions: **usque ad** up to (a total) 824/2; until (a point in time) 974/25; up to, as far as (a point in space) 204/1–2; **usque in** (*with abl or acc*) until (a point in time) 305/4, etc; 4. in *idiom usque huc* until now 647/35
- waferarius, -ii** *n m* waferer, literally one who makes wafers (waferers and 'menestralli' are sometimes mentioned in close association, but it is not clear whether they are a type of minstrel, either in that word's general sense of servant or more specifically as a kind of entertainer) 60/23, etc
- wafiator, -oris** *n m* waferer, literally one who makes wafers (waferers and 'menestralli' are sometimes mentioned in close association, but it is not clear whether they are a type of minstrel, either in that word's general sense of servant or more specifically as a kind of entertainer) 54/34, etc
- Wallicus, -a, -um** *adj* Welsh 59/30
- warda, -e** *n f* 1. ward, watch, guard, here in *idiom warda facienda* keeping watch or ward 537/25; 2. ward, administrative district of a city or town 967/30, etc
- wardens, -ntis** *n m* warden, here the lord warden of the Cinque Ports 756/28, etc
- wardenus, -i** *n m* warden, here the lord warden of the Cinque Ports 738/35
- Warrwicum, -i** *n nt* Warwick, name of an earldom 322/9, etc; **Warewicum** 825/8, etc; **Warruicum** 41/13
- Westmerlandia, -e** *n f* Westmorland, name of an earldom 63/30
- Westmonasterium, -ii** *n nt* Westminster 733/13, etc
- Wingham, -e** *n f* Wingham, name of a village 203/33
- wlnero, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* for uulnero [OLD]
- Wyntonia, -e** *n f* Winchester, name of a diocese 46/25
- ymnum, -i** *n nt* hymn 27/14
- ystrio, ystryo** see **histrio**

# English Glossary

WILLIAM COOKE

- aborde** *adj* abroad, ie, out of doors(?) 468/38  
**abought** *prep* about 189/9  
**about** *n phr* a bout, a turn 225/8  
**agen** *conj* against the time that, before 214/17  
[OED Again C 2]  
**Allhalowen** *n comp pl poss* All Saints' (Day) 685/15;  
Allhalowyn 675/24; *in comp* Allhalonday All  
Saints' Day 576/5 [OED All-hallow]  
**alloweng** *adv* along 800/17  
**Alsone daye** *n phr* All Souls' Day 600/28 [MED  
al-soule(n dai)]  
**alyauntes** *n attr* alliance 768/5  
**ambassadors** *n pl* ambassadors 414/23, 414/24  
**ameling** *vb* n enamelling 199/17  
**amonght** *prep* amongst 238/16  
**amys** *n* amice 99/4  
**asidwe** *see* orsedue  
**attempts** *n pl* attempts 929/30  
**at twies** *adv phr* at twice, on two occasions 724/11  
[OED Twice *adv* 3a]  
**authority** *n* authority 277/39  
**auter** *n* altar 113/17, 118/3; **awter** 434/32, 435/1;  
*in pl comp* **auter clothes** altar cloths, altar  
hangings 125/35, 141/33  
**awbe** *n* alb 98/32; **olbe** 113/16  
**awne** *adj* own 792/13  
**awter** *see* auter  
**axith** *v pr 3 sg* asks 96/17  
**ayene** *adv* again 427/7  
**ayenst** *prep* 1. against, next to 118/2; 2. against, in  
anticipation of 108/37, etc; **ayen** 959/7  
**babyon** *n* baboon, ape 753/17  
**bach** *see* beache  
**baeson** *see* bason  
**bagger** *n* beggar 883/26  
**bake wardens** *n comp pl* a kind of baking-pear  
143/23 [OED Warden *sb*<sup>2</sup>]  
**barrierd, barriors, baryards** *see* bearerde  
**base** *n* bass, a kind of fish 112/19  
**bason** *n* basin, ie, metal dish or possibly cymbal  
(struck to make rough music) 199/25, etc;  
**baeson** 194/4; **basen** 218/25; **basson** 180/36,  
etc; **bazon** 494/3  
**batter** *adj compar* better 284/8  
**bawdekin** *n* baudekin, a rich kind of shot silk  
910/20  
**bay** *n in comp* **bay yarne** yarn for making baize  
855/37, 859/8; **bayes** *pl* lengths of baize 855/38,  
858/40; *construed as sg* baize 571/24  
**baythted** *pp* baited 239/18  
**bazon** *see* bason  
**be** *prep* by 539/8, etc  
**beache** *n in phr* thexpelling of the beache the  
clearing away of shingle (ie, accumulated water-  
worn pebbles) 522/4-5; **the expelling of the  
bach** 523/14 [OED Beach *sb* 1, Expel *v* 1b]  
**bearder** *n comp* bear-herd, bearward 549/10;  
**barrierd** 472/19; **beareold** 498/5; **bearyard**  
566/9; **bereard** 839/3; **bererherde** 443/27;  
**berehorde** 443/23; **bererard** 171/12; **bererd**  
202/2; **berrod** 700/26; **berwood** 444/24;  
**brewarde** 670/25; **barriors** *pl* 471/22; **baryards**  
561/18; **beardes** 701/26, 782/38; **beardes**  
567/3; **beareys** 569/1; **beareys** 567/27;  
**bearyers** 568/28; **bearyeries** 566/2; **bearyardes**



- 702/3; **bearyers** 702/5, 801/32; **berardes** 469/34; **berhardes** 466/10; **bererdes** 470/12; **berardes** 547/21; **berriers** 472/36; **berrodtes** 796/30, 798/8; **berrodtes** 796/38, etc; **berrowes** 801/12; **beryers** 568/9
- bears** *see* **berre**
- beerys** *n pl* bears 422/34
- bend silver** *n comp or phr* band silver, silver in strips(?); *or* bent silver objects, such as spoons(?) 845/3 [OED *Bend sb*?(?)]
- benevolentes** *n* benevolence, free gift of money 803/23, etc; **benyvolens** 157/38
- berayed** *pp* disfigured, befouled 910/39
- bercard**, **berhardes**, **bercherde**, **berchorde**, **bererard**, **bererd** *see* **bearderde**
- berre** *n* bearer 178/23; **bears** *pl* 178/26
- berriers**, **berrod**, **berrowes**, **berwood**, **beryers** *see* **bearderde**
- beyng** *prp* being 793/28
- beyng** *vb n* buying 141/4; **beyng** 848/36
- birchys** *see* **bowes**
- blawng** *vb n* blowing 389/8, etc; **blywyng** 423/9; **blawnges** *pl* 346/27, 391/39
- blynde alehouse** *n phr* unlicensed clandestine alehouse 7/15
- bochery meate** *n comp* butchery meat, butcher's meat 163/9
- boder** *n* proclamation maker 786/18; **boders** *poss* 454/15
- bone** *n* barrel or small cask 453/14, etc; **bvn** 435/6, 435/7; **bones** *pl* 447/32, 453/12 [MED *bune n* (2) 2; *DOST* *Bun n*²]
- boarded** *v pa 3 sg perhaps* boarded, ie, accosted, made advances to; *or else* boarded, ie, jested with, made sport of (the writer may be punning on both senses) 883/1
- bottellmen of the feild** *n phr pl* servants in the royal household who kept it supplied with drink while travelling 277/29
- bouffe house** *n comp* beef-house, a building where beef is hung to cure(?) 956/31
- bourmote** *n comp* burghmote, town assembly 119/22, etc; **borghmot** 313/17; **bourmouth** 226/5; **bourmowth** 215/24, etc; **burghmot** 270/9; **burgmoth** 271/21, etc; **burmote** 164/40; **burmoth** 269/9, etc; **burmotte** 164/41; **burmvthe** 181/26
- bowes** *n pl* boughs 787/30, etc; **boues** 787/16; *in phr* **birchys bowys** birch boughs 749/36; **burchyne bowes** 189/10; **byrchyn bowes** 791/7
- brambill** *n* material coloured dark purple, like blackberry juice(?) 541/27
- brasell** *n* brazil, scarlet cloth dyed with brazil dye 147/40
- brasletes** *n pl* bracelets 641/17
- brege** *n* bridge 848/16
- breng** *v* bring 372/39, 372/40; **brengyng** *prp* 748/6; **brengyng** *vb n* 385/29, etc
- brenne** *v* burn 139/27; **brent** *pa 3 sg* 188/9; **brennyng** *prp* 139/25; **brent** *pp* 403/5, etc; **brynnnyng** *vb n* 152/4
- brethens** *n pl poss* brethren's, fellow-councillors' 197/20
- brewarde** *see* **bearderde**
- brodell** *n* a meeting of the officers of the Cinque Ports 746/20; **brodehill** 830/22; **brodhell** 783/11; **brodull** 737/26
- broderyd** *pp* embroidered 910/19
- brothe** *pp* brought 262/33
- brynnnyng** *see* **brenne**
- bulchon** *n* bull calf 115/13, 116/35; **bulkyn** 115/17, 120/4
- burchyne** *see* **bowes**
- burgens** *n pl* burgesses 960/12
- burg(h)moth**, **burmoth**, **burmot(t)e**, **burmvthe** *see* **bourmote**
- buske** *n* wooden or metal rimming 810/41 [EDD *Busk sb*⁶]
- busshope** *n* bishop 783/8
- bustack** *see* **bwllstake**
- bvn** *see* **bone**
- bwll** *n* bull 180/25, etc; **bwlles** *poss* 189/23; **bwlles** *pl* 190/26m
- bwllstake** *n comp* bullstake 180/26, etc; **bustack** 263/23; **bwllstaek** 190/28
- bwttcher** *n* butcher 180/25, etc
- byrchyn** *see* **bowes**
- caettes** *n pl* penthouses(?) 208/36 [OED *Cat sb*⁶ 6; *cp* 241/33-4]

- camber** *see* sewers of the camber  
**canape** *n* canopy 127/33, etc  
**canell ston** *n comp* kennel stone, stone for lining a gutter 154/21  
**canstykes** *n comp* candlesticks 175/1  
**cape** *see* flat cape  
**cappe paper** *n comp* a kind of wrapping-paper 787/11  
**catalles** *n pl* chattels 437/26, 910/13; **catles** 839/24  
**CC<sup>th</sup>** *see* C<sup>th</sup>  
**cealle** *v* seal 212/8  
**cease** *v* seize 844/19  
**ceasse** *n* cess, assessment 729/2  
**cesse** *v* cease 437/22; **cessing** *vb n* 437/24  
**cetie** *n* city 99/19  
**channons** *n pl* canons 274/28  
**chekin** *n coll* chicken 473/6; **chekins** *pl* 473/9; **iekenes** 363/19  
**chemer** *n* chimere, an ankle-length, sleeveless gown, usually gathered in a yoke and open in front, characteristically worn by bishops 117/32  
**chese** *v* choose 386/31  
**choise** *v* choose 185/33  
**Christide** *n comp* Christmastide 271/6  
**chyldale** *n comp* child-ale, a festive drinking to celebrate the birth or christening of a child 160/27  
**clodyng** *n* clothing 346/38, 351/7  
**cloutyng** *vb n* patching(?); *or* clothing(?) 110/10  
**clowght** *n* cloth 191/18  
**clowtes** *n pl* plates 174/27  
**colowers** *n pl* colours, pigments 95/27  
**colys** *n pl* coals 99/1, 834/26  
**comynars** *n pl* commoners, full citizens of a borough 680/4; **comyners** 685/20  
**copull** *see* couppill  
**couchemen** *n comp pl* coachmen 550/7  
**coumptie** *n in phr* coumpctie dinner county dinner, dinner held after accounts were presented 239/25  
**couppill** *n pl* couple, pair 848/22, 848/23; **copull** 436/3, 436/11; **cowpull** 405/6  
**cowntytt** *pp* accounted, presented an account 18/25  
**coyting** *vb n* quoiting, playing at quoits 932/33  
**craking** *prp* threatening boastfully 841/29  
**cremysyn** *see* crymesyn  
**crossyar** *n* 1. crosier, bishop's crook 94/10; 2. cross-bearer **croysler** 141/31  
**crowne lace** *n comp* lace for a headband(?); *or* lace of especially good quality(?) 550/30  
**crymesyn** *adj* crimson 139/17; **cremysyn** 596/16  
**C<sup>th</sup>** *abbrev* for an hundreth, ie, a hundred 856/39, etc; *similarly* **CC<sup>th</sup>** for two hundreth 855/29m  
**culd** *v pa 3 sg* fondled, hugged 882/38 [*OED* Cull *v*']  
**cybers** *see* saten of cybers  
**cyrtyll** *n* kirtle, woman's gown 596/14, 596/15  
**daily waiters** *see* waiters  
**debyte** *n* deputy 559/43  
**decre** *n* degree, rank 852/13  
**dennar** *n* dinner 10/8, etc; **deners** *pl* 95/32  
**desers** *n pl* jesters, fools 97/34 [*OED* Disour]  
**deynsyn** *n* denizen, full citizen of a municipality entitled to ply his trade there 87/28  
**di** *abbrev* for *l* mididium, *used in E context* for a half 95/21, etc  
**discharche** *n* discharge 1365/29  
**diskeyers** *n pl* disguisers, mummers 830/21  
**doser** *n* dossier, pannier 958/3, etc; **docer** 957/24  
**dosyn** *n* dozen 361/25, etc; **doosen** 557/9, 557/11; **doossen** 551/16; **dossen** 453/16, etc; **dossyn** 687/28  
**dowe** *n* doe 234/11  
**dronckers** *n pl* drunkards 184/26  
**dryng** *n* drink 123/30  
**dwthchis** *n* duchess 191/9  
**egloges** *n pl* eclogues, pastoral poems in dialogue 860/18  
**elextione** *n* election 452/27, etc; **elletion** 448/24  
**elne** *n* ell, a measure of 45" 103/35, 103/37  
**emomst** *prep* amongst 456/37  
**emparell** *v* apparel, dress; **emparellid** *pp* 139/14; **emperrelyng** *vb n* apparelling, fitting with ornamental coloured panels 125/35  
**erthyn** *adj* earthen, made of earthenware 98/38  
**erylle** *n* earl 465/38, 466/10  
**eschekyr** *n* exchequer 768/4; *in phr* theschequir the exchequer 783/6

- estatuyt** *n* statute 160/13  
**evyn** *n* even, vigil of a holy day 384/20, etc
- fauchen** *n* falchion, curved sword 778/36; **ffachan** 11/4; **ffauchyn** 786/26; **fachons** *pl* 11/20; **fauchyns** 789/19, 793/6; **ffauchyns** 788/22  
**lawkenetes** *n pl* falconets, small cannon 858/34  
**fawty** *adj* faulty, at fault 539/17, 539/18  
**fedle** *n* fiddle 608/32  
**fedlers** *n pl* fiddlers 925/13  
**fense** *n* defence 139/7  
**ffachan**, **ffauchyn** *see* **fauchen**  
**ffisshamblis** *see* **shamelles**  
**floreyn** *n* material ornamented with fleurs-de-lis or other floral patterns or designs(?) 791/39 [OED Fleury, flory *a*, Flowery *a* 5]  
**ffreers** *see* **freers**  
**ffyen(e)** *see* **fyen**  
**flat cape** *n phr* flat cap, the soft square cap characteristically worn by bishops of the Church of England 6/15  
**Fluerdeluce** *n* fleur-de-lis, *here* as the name of an inn 239/31  
**freers** *n pl poss* friars' (house *understood*) 832/6; **ffreers** 847/21  
**fright** *n* freight, hire of a means of transport (*here* a beast of burden) 747/25  
**fyen** *n* fine 183/26, etc; **ffyen** 180/25, etc; **ffylene** 182/5, etc; **fyene** 193/35; **ffyenes** *pl* 190/23m  
**fyfour** *n* fifer, fife player 437/11  
**fyfve** *n* fife, ie, fife player 469/19
- gadaryd** *pp* gathered 160/4  
**gadryng** *vb n* gathering 135/18; **gethyryng** 145/9  
**gallandes** *n pl* gallons 251/1  
**gally gascoynes** *n* galligaskins, wide, loose breeches 855/31; *see also* **gascoynes**  
**garders** *n pl* garters 855/31  
**gardid** *pp* trimmed, edged 541/26, 541/27  
**garland** *n* a revel at which garlands were worn, offered as prizes, and/or festooned as decorations(?) 160/27, etc; **garlond** 304/9; **garlandes** *pl* 816/18; **garlondes** 160/30  
**gascoynes** *n pl* gaskins, breeches 855/31m; *sg in comp* **gascoyne hose** *in same sense* 857/31; *see also* **gally gascoynes**  
**geaven**, **geiuen** *see* **gewyn**  
**getheres** *n pl* gatherers 10/34; **getheres** *pl poss* 11/7  
**gethyryng** *see* **gadryng**  
**gewyn** *pp* given 465/5, etc; **geaven** 283/4; **geiuen** 486/37, 486/38; **gewen** 467/22, etc; **gewyne** 469/19; **giuing** 14/19  
**girtes** *n pl* girths 517/18  
**glewegh** *n* glue 104/32  
**glister** *n* clyster, enema 883/34  
**glovers shreddes** *n phr pl* shreds of glove leather used to make size 792/15  
**goldeskynes** *n pl* goldbeater's skins, prepared animal membranes used to separate layers of gold leaf when they are beaten out, and also for dressing wounds; *here* as costume material(?) 791/41  
**gondepoweder** *n comp* gunpowder 551/24; **gone poulder** 847/27  
**Good** *n* God 853/41  
**goone** *n* gown 139/16; **gowndes** *pl* 234/2  
**govre paper** *n phr* goffered paper, crimped paper(?) 178/35  
**grat** *n* grate, ie, railings(?) 300/25  
**grete** *n in phr by grete* for the job, at a fixed price 145/16, 174/36; **by the grete** 114/25, etc [OED Great *a*, *adv*, and *sb* C 1 3]  
**growyne** *n* groyne 856/14  
**guestling** *n* a meeting of representatives of the Cinque Ports, originally either of the Sussex ports or of the Kentish ports, but sometimes a general meeting 498/30  
**guo** *v pr 3 pl* go 822/12  
**gwteres** *n pl* gutters 196/7  
**gyrkyn** *n* jerkin 596/17  
**gyther** *see to gyther*
- haith** *v pr 3 sg* hath 822/13, etc  
**hank** *v* hang; **hanking** *prp* 858/6; **hanked** *pp* 858/9, 858/40  
**harbyioner** *n* harbinger 650/24; **herbyioner** 650/18; **harbegers** *pl* 402/9  
**haroldes** *n pl* heralds 550/11; **haroldys** 109/4;

- harraldes** 456/32; **herawdes** 175/14  
**heare** *n* hair, ie, head of hair, wig 791/31; **heares**  
*pl* 791/31; **heres** 789/13  
**hearth** *n* hearing 861/25; **herth** 427/8 [*OED* *Hearth*?]  
**helpe alle** *n* comp help ale, an ale whose proceeds  
were applied to helping someone in distress  
814/28  
**henshemennys** *see* **hynchemen**  
**herawdes** *see* **haroldes**  
**herbyioner** *see* **harbyioner**  
**here** *pron pl poss* their 364/24, 664/22  
**heres** *see* **heare**  
**herid** *see* **horse herid**  
**hes** *pron poss* his 455/33  
**hey way** *n* comp highway 233/32  
**his** *pos* suffix 's, often written and construed from  
the fifteenth to the seventeenth centuries as  
a separate word 667/8, etc; **hys** 829/38, etc;  
**is** 669/34, etc; **ys** 670/41, etc  
**hoboyes** *n pl* oboes 274/17  
**hodys** *n pl* hoods 747/11  
**hoghed** *n* comp hoghead 448/12, etc  
**Hokmony** *n* comp Hock money, money collected  
at Hocktide 106/37, etc  
**holberdes** *n pl* halberds 262/15  
**holly** *adv* wholly, together 386/32  
**hollyday** *n* comp holy day, day with a special  
church service 608/5  
**holsome** *adj* wholesome 87/30, 856/29  
**homborowe** *n* some kind of fabric brought from  
Hamburg(?) 550/31  
**hoode boyes** *n* comp *pl* boys who went about  
disguised in hoods 598/5  
**Hopetyd** *see* **Hoptyde**  
**Hopmunday** *n* comp Hock Monday, the second  
Monday after Easter 90/31, etc; **Hopp Monday**  
645/29  
**hoppe** *n* hoop 268/37, 788/15; **houppe** 267/18;  
**hopys** *pl* 357/9, 413/26; *see also* **playrre**  
**Hoptuysday** *n* comp Hock Tuesday, the second  
Tuesday after Easter 91/32  
**Hoptyde** *n* comp Hocktide, the week of the  
Sunday after Easter 115/34, etc; **Hopetyd** 91/4;  
**Hoptide** 175/37, 181/33; **Hoptyd** 145/9;  
**Hoptydd** 181/40  
**hoppyng** *vb* *n* hooping, fitting with hoops 114/29  
**hopys** *see* **hoppe**  
**hornes** *see* setting **Skeetes his hornes southwest**  
**horse herid** *n* comp or *phr* horse-herd, horse-  
handler(?); or horse hired(?) 102/34  
**hors hyr** *n* comp horse hire 576/25; **hors here**  
366/23  
**horslocke** *n* comp horselock, some device for  
tethering a horse 295/22  
**horsmet** *n* comp horsemeat, horse fodder 833/14  
**hosses** *n pl* pairs of hose 840/32  
**houppe** *see* **hoppe**  
**hurting** *vb* *n* beating 103/38 [*OED* *Hurt v* 1]  
**hynchemen** *n pl* henchmen 119/2, 119/14;  
**hynsemen** 110/38; **henshemennys** *pl poss*  
95/14  
**hys** *see* **his**  
**iekens** *see* **chekin**  
**iener** *n* joiner, skilled woodworker(?) 783/26; *see*  
*also* **yoynor** [*cp* *genned*, *variants of* *joined under*  
*MED* *joinen v* (1)(?) and *OED* *Ginnet*, *Jennet*  
*'carpenter's adz'*(?)]  
**iernes** *n pl* irons 198/2  
**imbrawdred** *pp* embroidered 596/13, etc;  
**imbradered** 596/11; **imbrawderd** 596/18  
**inle** *n* inkle, a kind of linen tape 571/24, 695/19;  
**ynckell** 719/35  
**iope** *n* in *phr* **pleyd iope** played the fools, acted  
as buffoons 576/8 [*OED* *Joppe sb*]  
**ioperdie** *n* jeopardy 841/3  
**iornett** *n* jor-net, loose travelling cloak 541/27  
**is** *see* **his**  
**kaye** *n* quay 543/36  
**kene** *n pl* kine, cows 87/29  
**kokingstole** *n* comp cucking-stool 543/36  
**kynkys** *n poss* king's 352/39  
**la** *see* **le**  
**lage**, **lag(g)ing** *see* **legg**  
**lamprons** *n pl* lamperns, river lampreys 101/7  
**lather** *n* ladder 276/28  
**le** the French masculine definite article, used to  
mark the presence of a vernacular noun or

- phrase in a passage of Latin 61/11, etc; **la f** 650/21, 654/35; **les pl** 62/30; **lez** 62/15m, etc
- leder n** leather 98/32, etc
- leedes n pl** leads, leaden roofing 155/32, etc; **ledys** 148/37, 148/40
- leffe n** leaf 109/38
- legg v** cover with strips of wood 230/18, etc; **lage** 234/24; **lagging vb n** 299/12; **laging** 247/33; **legging** 230/7, etc; **legginge** 243/19 [OED *Lag v*<sup>4</sup>; EDD *Lag v*<sup>3</sup> and *sb*<sup>1</sup>]
- legges of sliuer n phr pl** poles, stakes, or props made from lengths of split wood 186/7 [OED *Lag sb* 11; see also *Lag sb*<sup>2</sup>]
- lenger adv compar** longer 151/30
- length n** length, ie, extent xxxvi/22, xxxvi/27
- levry n** livery 828/10, etc; **leuere** 392/8; **leuery** 133/2; 458/37; **leuerye** 838/39; **leverye** 386/5, etc; **levyraie** 847/11; **lewery** 469/14; **lyuiercy** 430/23
- leyse n** pasture, meadow 956/32(2) [OED *Lease sb*<sup>1</sup>]
- loden pp** laden, containing a load 475/9
- lymmes n pl** limbs, ie, members 429/10
- lynge n coll** ling, a kind of fish 100/32
- lynne n** line, ie, cord 554/34
- lyre n** a kind of cloth brought from Lier in Brabant 128/13
- lyuiercy see** levery
- malitolte n** maletolt, in New Romney a local tax levied on freemen or householders 746/15 [see LG *malitota*]
- malvesey n** malmsey 129/1; **maluesey** 100/20; **mamesey** 796/6
- mamnay n** malmeny, a kind of sauce or sop made with wine and sugar 750/2
- manessing pp** menacing, threatening 844/21; **manusing** 845/27
- mast n** master 276/38 [OED *Mast sb*<sup>1</sup>]
- matiers n pl** matters, subjects (*here*, of a play) 152/2
- mawrice daunce n comp** morris dance 607/10; see also *mores*
- mayny n** company, crew 186/33 [OED *Meinie*]
- menstrell n** minstrel, entertainer using music, storytelling, juggling, etc 662/20, etc; **menstralles pl** 542/14; **menstrelcs** 455/32; **menstrelles** 349/37, etc; **menstrellys** 668/18; **milstrelles** 94/17; **minstrellers** 850/30m; **mynstres** 447/21, etc; **mystrellys** 669/3; see also *mynysters*
- Mesteres n** Mistress 441/13
- Mighelmas n comp** Michaelmas 94/22
- milte see** mylt
- minstrellers see** menstrell
- mistiars n pl** trades 139/38, 140/6 [OED *Mister sb*<sup>1</sup>]
- mitours see** myghter
- molettes n pl** mullets, a kind of fish 686/14
- moneith n** month 800/29
- mopsa n** country girl, rustic wench 883/15 [name of a character in Sidney's *Arcadia*]
- mores n** morris dance 431/10; **moryce** 144/40, 144/41; see also *mawrice daunce*
- mores dauncers n comp pl** morris dancers 769/12; **morrisshe dauncers** 777/3
- mores pykes n comp pl** foot soldiers armed with morris pikes 129/13; **moryce pykes** 144/32, 144/33; **moryspykes** 144/20
- morteys n** mortise 794/32
- moryce see** mores
- mote see** so mote I thee
- moth see** yeomen of ye moth
- Mrez abbrev for** Mistress 123/34
- murry n(?)** a sash, armband, or other accessory of murrey (ie, red purple) colour(?); or error for *murryon* (see next)(?) 855/32
- murryon n** morion, a kind of helmet without beaver or visor, characteristically worn by foot soldiers 857/32; **murryons pl** 856/41
- muscaden n** muscadine, muscatel, a strong sweet wine 285/5; **muskadell** 77/32, 269/18; **muskaden** 218/10, 455/21; **muskadyne** 270/15; **muskeden** 239/23, 275/15; **muskyden** 268/9
- musterdevilers n** musterdevillers, a kind of grey woollen cloth 826/40
- myghter n** mitre 102/36; **mitours pl** 539/28; **mytars** 910/19
- mylt v** melt 99/1; **milte** 246/39
- mynstres see** menstrell
- mynumentes n pl** muniments 386/21
- mynysters n pl** servants, *here* minstrels(?) 424/6;

- mynstris** 739/18
- mys rull** *n* misrule 450/36; **mysrwle** 577/35, 577/36
- mystrellys** *see* **menstrell**
- mytars** *see* **myghter**
- northen** *adj* northern 102/1
- ob** *abbrev for* **l** *obolus*, used in *E* context for half-penny 662/12, etc
- occupieng** *vb* *n* carrying-on of a trade, business activity 848/25
- olbe** *see* **awbe**
- ons** *adv* once 262/21
- oottes** *n pl* oats 686/12
- orden** *v* ordain 160/14, etc
- ordoure** *n* ordure, filth 854/25
- orrenget** *n* orangeado, candied orange peel 143/18 [*F* orangeat]
- orsedue** *n* orsidue, a gold-coloured alloy of copper and zinc used as a substitute for gold leaf 95/13; **asidwe** 720/1; **orsady** 107/11; **ossydew** 109/37
- ossey** *n* ose, a sweet Alsatian wine 100/21
- ouyth** *v pr* 3 *sg* oweth, owes 9/27
- owldes** *n pl* old items(?) 192/17
- oyer** *adv* other, ie, or 822/12
- packthrid** *n comp* packthread 718/31; **pactherde** 142/36
- padgant, paigons** *see* **payent**
- paknedylles** *n pl* packneedles, large needles for sewing packthread 113/8
- pallys** *n* palace 192/21, etc
- paroch** *n* parish xxxvi/23; **paroch** xxxvi/23(2); **paroches** *pl* xxxvi/22
- parysshons** *n pl* parishioners 117/18, etc; **parysshyns** 137/21; **paryschons** 115/33; **parysheons** 134/13; **paryshons** 112/36; **paryshyns** 92/26; **paryssens** 94/4; **parysshens** 93/16
- paten nayle** *n coll* patten nails, nails used in making clogs or overshoes 95/25
- paumflet** *n* pamphlet, separate booklet of accounts 439/12
- pavieng** *vb* *n* paving 96/28, 96/33
- payent** *n* pageant 135/38, 174/31; **padgant** 192/17; **paigons** *pl* 192/20
- payentyng** *vb* *n* painting 174/36
- peax** *n* peace 407/10
- peccys** *n pl* pieces 748/4
- pene** *n* penny 297/7
- penteyns** *n* penthouse 241/33; **peynthouses** *pl* 854/20m; **peynthowes** 854/20
- pergyement** *n* parchment 956/35
- petic** *n* pity 151/29, 151/32
- pipe** *n* tube or roll 107/11 [*OED* Pipe *sb*<sup>1</sup> 4c]
- playrre** *n in phr* **playrre thurow hopys** player through hoops, acrobat jumping through hoops 357/9; **playes** *pl* actors 770/27, 771/3; **plears** 233/27
- pophyns** *n pl* puffins 101/11
- porpes** *n* porpoise 378/19, 378/21
- poulder** *see* **gondepoweder**
- poullers** *n pl* disciples of St Paul (often spelt and pronounced 'Poul' in the sixteenth century) with *pun* on pollers meaning plunderers 189/1
- powre** *adj* poor 386/25
- prayior** *n* prayer 903/35, 903/37
- prences** *n poss* prince's 578/33
- price** *n in phr* **yn price** esteemed, highly thought of xxxvi/26 [*OED* Price *sb* 8]
- privy seales** *n phr pl* warrants issued under the sovereign's lesser (originally private) seal of state, demanding loans 842/9, etc
- propsy** *adj* attractive, comely(?) 882/35
- prygge** *n coll* brads 10/19
- pryores** *n* prioress 119/11
- pursyvant** *n* poursuivant 847/34; **purseuante** 153/13; **pursyvaunt** 97/33; **purcevant** *pl* 422/33; **purcyvants** 424/8; **pursevauntys** 109/5; **pursifantes** 550/8; **pursevant** 277/33
- puruiour** *n* purveyor 366/27
- qa** *abbrev for* **l** *quarterium*, meaning a fourth part, used in *E* context for farthing 113/38, 789/24
- quares** *see* **quayer**
- quarteridg** *n* quarterage, quarterly allowance 592/13; **quartridg** 271/6

- quarto waiters** *see* waiters  
**quatron** *n* quarter 138/5, 138/6; **quartrons** *pl* 126/14  
**quayer** *n* quire 747/32; **quares** *pl* 790/24; **quayer** 114/20  
**quen, quines** *see* **quyne**  
**questmen** *n comp* sidesmen, churchwardens' deputies 933/24, etc  
**quirey** *n* cquery 473/15  
**quyne** *n* queen 434/4, etc; **quen** 454/25; **quennes** *poss* 562/31; **quens** 454/24; **quines** 720/37, etc; **quynes** 445/30; **qvens** 540/34, 721/15  
**rapers** *n pl* rapiers 856/41  
**ratte** *n* rate 162/12  
**rayles** *n pl* rails, *here* surrounding a communion table 6/20  
**raysinges** *n pl* raisins 163/18, 163/19  
**recayttes** *n pl* receipts 190/22m, 193/35m; **resayttes** 196/37m  
**refuce** *v* refuse 162/4  
**reherse** *n* rehearsal 10/28  
**reme** *n* realm 139/7  
**resayttes** *see* **recayttes**  
**resydew** *n* residue 541/29, 541/30  
**Reuoll** *n* 1. the spirit of revelry personified 889/7;  
 2. revelry **rivells** *pl* 925/34; **rewellys** 467/35;  
 3. the players of the King's Revels, the department of the sovereign's household responsible for entertainment **reவில்** *pl* 603/40  
**romene** *n* rumney, a sweet Greek wine 60/26, etc  
**rosset** *n* russet 1. reddish-brown pigment 791/38;  
 2. reddish-brown cloth **rossett** 138/5  
**rubbcdg** *n* rubbish 291/21; **rubbes** 716/8  
**rwile** *n* rule 539/19  
**rynge** *n* pail, tub 96/5 [OED *Ringe sb*<sup>2</sup>]  
**rype** *n* shore 673/7  
**ryppyer** *n* rippier, one who takes fish inland to sell 682/21; **ryppers** *poss* (house understood) 112/23  
**saes** *n pl* says, lengths of a fine-textured cloth resembling serge but containing silk as well as wool xlv/13  
**sargawnt, sargaynt** *see* **sergant**  
**sartene** *adj* certain 455/33; **sarteayne** 455/35; **sartyn** 192/17  
**saten of Cypers** *n phr* satin of Cyprus, a fine satin originally brought from Cyprus 117/35 [OED *Cypress*<sup>3</sup>]  
**Sauoyart** *n* Savoyard, ie, the count of Savoy or his general 926/30  
**savgard** *n* safeguard, outer skirt or petticoat 506/29  
**sawder** *see* **sowder**  
**sawstage** *n comp* sawpit, place where timber could be conveniently laid for sawing 123/8; **sawe stage** 126/21–2; **stage** *in same sense* 9/32, 10/24?, 10/26?  
**scarmeche** *n* skirmish 858/34  
**schewars** *n pl* showers, presenters 665/24  
**schoet** *pp* shot 847/30  
**schowid** *v pa 3 sg* showed 847/36  
**scocchon, scochen, scochon(e), scoiens** *see* **skochon**  
**scote** *n* scot, tax 676/12  
**scoreyng** *vb n* scouring 686/15  
**scotchyn(e), scuchins, scutchens, scutchin, scutchions, scutchon, scutchyng** *see* **skochon**  
**seasyd** *pp* seized, arrested and imprisoned(?); *or* ceased, made to stop plying one's trade(?) 161/2  
**sedysyws** *adj* seditious 182/23  
**seneyth** *n* sennight, week 539/7  
**sergant** *n* serjeant, a minor municipal officer responsible for criminal arrests, who might also sound the town horn and escort dignitaries 459/39, etc; **sargawnt** 468/3, 468/11; **sargaynt** 447/30; **seirgant** 268/31; **sergante** 466/19; **sergavnt** 467/34; **sergawnt** 466/39, 468/35; **seringent** 454/30; **seryant** 463/29; **serycant** 119/26; **serieantes** *pl* 845/30; **sergieantes** 383/24  
**sessors** *n pl* assessors 848/24, 848/27  
**setting Skeetes his hornes southwest** *vb n phr* presumably making Skeetes a cuckold 882/10 [OED *Horn sb* 7]  
**sewers of the camber** *n phr pl* sewers of the chamber, attendants in the sovereign's audience chamber or private quarters 277/18

- sextayn** *n* sexton, sacristan 127/36
- shamelles** *n pl* shambles, butchers' stalls 87/31; *in comp* **ffisshamblis** fish shambles, fishmongers' stalls 398/8
- sheppe** *n pl* sheep 385/33
- shergeantes** *see* **sergant**
- shewger** *n* sugar 234/36
- shipway** *n comp* in the Cinque Ports, a local court 844/16; **shepway** 844/33
- shrieue** *n* sheriff 188/32; **shreue** 144/41
- Shroftyde** *n comp* Shrovetide, Shrove Tuesday and the preceding Sunday and Monday 685/34, 960/23; **Shroftyd** 576/16
- sideman** *n comp* sidesman, churchwarden's deputy 815/23, etc; **sidemen** *pl* 898/11, etc; **sydemen** 730/29
- silfes** *see* **them silfes**
- simoning** *vb n* simmoning, ie, cementing 295/20(2); **symonyng** 126/31
- skaling** *vb n* playing at kayles or skittles(?) 932/33 [*Blend of kayles and skittles(?)*]
- skochoon** *n* scutcheon: a small ornamental shield worn by a town wait on a chain or ribbon around his neck as a badge of office 62/14, etc; **scocchoon** 80/34, etc; **scochen** 285/32; **scochon** 86/23; **scochone** 86/16; **scutchin** 286/33; **scutchon** 286/35; **scutchyng** 286/34; **scochons** *pl* 88/7; **scochons** 74/19m, 178/9; **scoiens** 828/26; **scotchynes** 792/8; **scotchyns** 786/35; **scuchins** 267/27, 273/25; **scutchens** 235/3, etc; **scutchions** 217/11, etc; **skochons** 74/19, 74/22; **skochonz** 62/16m; **skochynnes** 85/7(2); **skochynns** 745/26; **skutchions** 199/17
- sle** *v* slay 539/18, etc
- sloweth** *n* sloth, laziness 139/22; **slowe** *in same sense* 139/18, 139/20
- sodering** *see* **sowderyng**
- sokettes** *see* **sucket**
- solege** *see* **sullage**
- sollery** *n* salary 511/12
- somergamys** *n comp pl* summer games, customary games for ushering in summer, such as maypole dancing and morris dancing 912/7
- somonance** *n* summonance, summons 478/24;
- sommonances** *pl* 474/11
- so mote I thee** *adv cl* as I may thrive, as I hope to prosper 882/21
- somyche** *adj phr* so much 855/10
- soone** *n* son 550/19
- sowder** *n* solder 148/38, etc; **sawder** 168/14, etc
- sowderyng** *vb n* soldering 171/39, 196/6;
- sodering** 488/24; **sowdringe** 241/37
- spend** *pp* spent 542/14; **spcent** 268/2; **spenth** 577/27
- splicing** *vb n* splicing 479/3
- staelyng** *vb n* installing 190/28, etc [*OED* *Stale v'* and *Stall v'* 14]
- stage** *see* **sawstage**
- stey** *v* stay, support 113/10
- steyng** *vb n* staying, stopping 224/28
- ston** *see* **canell ston**
- stonde** *n* tub or upended barrel 435/8 [*OED* *Stand sb'*]
- subtra** *v* subtract 162/23 [*OED* *Subtray v'*]
- sucket** *n* a sweetmeat of fruit or vegetable candied or otherwise preserved in sugar; *in phr* **sucket bake** a baked dish made with sucket 143/18–19; **sokettes** *pl* 100/27; **sucketts** 923/28
- sullage** *n* refuse, filth 694/11; **solege** 233/32
- sultages** *n pl* bolts of soutage, a coarse cloth or canvas, chiefly used for making bags 791/33
- swerde** *n* sword 99/3; **swerdes** *pl* 144/40
- sydemen** *see* **sideman**
- sylyth** *v pr 3 sg* selleth, sells 539/12
- symonyng** *see* **simoning**
- synaper** *n* sinoper, vermilion 95/14
- syse** *n* size, a viscous wash applied to skins to prepare them for gilding or painting 98/40
- sysyng** *vb n* assizing, testing (*here* of measures) for compliance with a standard 669/38
- taffete** *n* taffeta 550/19; **tafytae** 596/14
- taket nailes** *n phr* tacks 115/40, etc; **takett nailes** 113/8; **takyt nailes** 109/40
- takink** *vb n* taking 610/20
- talshide** *n comp coll* pieces of wood of a fixed length, either round or halved or quartered according to thickness, for cutting up into



- billets for firewood 101/21  
**taynterhookes** *n comp pl* tenterhooks, right-angled nails for holding cloths on frames 111/18, etc; **taynt hookes** 137/31, 142/38; **tenthokes** 113/8; **teynterhookes** 123/27  
**teene** *v* make (a hedge) with long sticks or withies twisted between upright stakes 14/1 [OED Teen *v*]  
**testons** *n pl* testons, silver coins valued at one shilling; *here* debased specimens struck under Henry VIII and Edward VI and afterwards devalued 793/12  
**tewke** *n* tuke, a kind of canvas or other fabric 102/32, etc; **teweke** 102/28; **tuke** 117/34  
**teynterhookes** *see* **taynterhookes**  
**thapparell** *n phr* the apparel, the coloured panel, changing with the church season, attached to an alb 113/17  
**the** *pron pl* they 161/26  
**the** *adv* there 9/26  
**theder** *adv* thither 128/5  
**thee** *see* **so mote I thee**  
**them silfes** *pron refl pl* themselves 160/19–20  
**theschequir** *see* **eschekyr**  
**thesse** *adj* these 539/16  
**theyrez** *n phr pl* the heirs 673/5  
**threasorer** *n* treasurer 859/16; **threasorers** *pl* 599/6  
**toe** *adv* too 883/1  
**to gyther** *adv* together 778/11, 793/29; **toguthers** 179/5  
**tolvett** *n* tovet, half a bushel 163/11; **toluet** 789/29  
**tombrelles** *n* timbrels, small drums 187/40  
**tomlers** *n pl* tumblers 555/10  
**toth tune** *n phr* to the tune 889/11  
**tow** *adj* two 233/33  
**townesch** *adj* townish, of the town xxxviii/8  
**Towres ryben** *n phr* Tours ribbon, ribbon of taffeta or other fabric from Tours 550/29  
**trasseis** *n pl* trashnails, a kind of nail used particularly for putting up scenery 749/18  
**trehumphe** *n* triumph, public spectacle 447/35, etc; **tryhowmphe** 458/19; **tryhumpce** 448/20, 458/22; **tryhumphe** 448/10, etc  
**trigettour** *n* tregetour: conjurer and juggler, performer using sleight of hand; *as occupational surname* 905/12, etc; **tregettour** 905/28  
**troughtes** *n pl* trouts 341/28, 342/23; **troghtes** 361/26, 363/26  
**troues** *n pl* troughs 435/30  
**trwmpyteres** *n pl* trumpeters 181/15, 181/27; **trwmpitaries** 438/3  
**tryhowmphe, tryhump(h)e** *see* **trehumphe**  
**tuke** *see* **tewke**  
**turnebroche** *n* turnbroach, ie, turnspit 628/25  
**twelmothe** *n comp* twelvemonth, year 449/11, 450/17  
**twies** *see* **at twies**  
**Twisdaie** *n comp* Tuesday 848/1; **Twysdaye** 858/26  
**tynen** *adj* tinnen, made of tin; *in phr* **tynen syluer** tinfoil used as a substitute for silver leaf 98/37  
**valiant beggers** *n phr pl* sturdy beggars, persons who were able to work but chose to beg 769/10  
**vardegrese** *n* verdigris 791/40; **vardgrese** 178/35  
**vardyngale** *n* farthingale 596/17  
**varieng of Latins** *vb n phr* paraphrasing passages from Latin authors 860/15 [OED Vary *v* 9]  
**varmelon** *n* vermilion 791/13  
**v<sup>e</sup>** *abbrev for* five 490/4  
**venynger** *n* vinegar 686/19  
**vergez** *n* verjuice 101/19  
**vnce** *n* ounce 97/29; **vnces** *pl* 97/29  
**vnc baytted** *ppl adj* unbaited 455/6  
**vsse** *n* use 466/37  
**vsyd** *pp* used 598/3, 598/5  
**waing** *see* **wey**  
**waiters** *n pl in phr* **daily waiters** gentlemen ushers constantly attending the sovereign 277/14; **quarto waiters** *n comp pl error for* 'quarter waiters,' an inferior order of gentlemen ushers who attended the sovereign for a quarter of a year at a time 277/17  
**waiths** *n pl* waits 247/3; **waitthes** 273/26  
**Walloundes** *n pl* Walloons, French-speaking people from the Low Countries 858/29; *attr*

- in phr* **Wallen drumme** Walloon drum (ie, drummer) 220/25, 220/33
- wardeman** *see* **wardsman**
- wardens** *see* **bake wardens**
- wardmoth** *n comp* wardmoot, town assembly 539/6
- wardroppe** *n* wardrobe, *here* the department of the sovereign's household that kept and supplied clothes, bedding, and hangings 799/28
- wardsman** *n* in Sandwich the town serjeant, or daytime watchman, who blew the town horn 863/28, etc; **wardeman** 847/6, etc; **wardsman** 851/24, 864/12; **wardman** 836/21
- warfadge** *n* wharfage, charge for using a wharf 720/9
- way** *see* **wey**
- waychemen** *n pl* watchmen 664/25
- weane** *n* wain, waggon 747/16
- wewyng** *vb n* viewing, inspection 576/31
- wey** *v* 1. carry, transport 216/32; 2. weigh **waing** *pp* 847/27; 3. *in phr* **way vnto** weigh to, amount to 179/14; **wayed vnto** *pa* 3 *sg* 179/38
- wher** *v pa* 3 *pl* were 847/30; **where** 892/22
- whiles** *n pl* wheels 98/28; **whylys** 98/19
- whiterod** *n phr* White Rod; in Sandwich a town officer empowered to arrest and imprison offenders, presumably so called because he carried a white rod as a mark of office 861/31 [*cp* *OED* White staff, White stick]
- whoys** *pron poss* whose 434/27
- wod** *v pa* 3 *sg* would 225/8
- wodowe** *n* widow 746/13
- woed** *v pa* 3 *sg* wooed 882/38, 883/11
- woose** *n* ooze, ie, mud or mudbanks or marshes xxxvii/28
- wreten** *pp* written 123/36
- yaxe** *n* axle 125/27; **yex** 174/26
- yaxing** *vb n* fitting with an axle 140/23; **yaxyng** 110/10
- yaxronges** *n comp pl* axles 98/23
- yeomen of ye mowth** *n phr pl* petty officers of the department of the royal household charged with providing and preparing the sovereign's food 277/24
- yer** *adv* there 151/26
- yerle** *n* earl 437/3
- yeuon** *pp* given 575/31, etc; **yeouen** 450/21, etc; **yeuyn** 660/13, 660/15; **yeven** 661/17, etc; **yevyn** 660/29, etc; **yoven** 664/21, etc
- yevell** *n comp* give ale, an ale held for charitable purposes 595/34; **youell** 596/29, 596/31; **yovell** 595/42; **yevalles** *pl* 597/5; **yeveales** 427/3
- yex** *see* **yaxe**
- yifte** *n* gift 659/36
- ynckell** *see* **inckle**
- Ynde** *n* India(?) 373/15
- yoorde** *n* yard 557/18
- yote** *v in phr* **yote in** lead in, fasten with lead 246/38
- youell**, **yovell** *see* **yevell**
- journey** *n* journey 127/34
- yoven** *see* **yeuon**
- yoyneth** *v pr* 3 *sg* joineth, adjoins 609/10
- yoynor** *n* joiner, skilled woodworker making cabinets, furniture, and the like 123/9; *see also* **icner**
- ypocras** *n* hippocras, spiced wine 143/24
- ys** *see* **his**
- yven** *n* even, vigil of a holy day 18/16

---

# Index

MARION FILIPIUK AND ARLEANE RALPH

The Index combines subjects with names, places, and book or play titles in a single listing. When identical headwords occur in more than one category, the order is as follows: names of individuals, names of places, subjects, and titles of books or plays. Items are often grouped under broad topics such as 'animals' or 'trades and occupations' to aid research. The pertinent members of these classes are then given as subentries or referred to by cross-reference. In the listing of performers at the major venues, a distinction has been made between residents and visitors. Local minstrels, players, waits, etc. are given in their own subentries; visitors are grouped alphabetically under 'performers at.'

Place names and surnames appear in modern form where that could be ascertained, and titles and family names of nobility and other public figures in forms commonly used by historians. Other surnames are usually cited in the most common form occurring in the Records text except that capitalization and the use of 'i/j' and 'u/v' have been assimilated to modern usage. Names are regularly followed in parentheses by any variant spellings, but these are given for titles only where clarity requires them. Nobles are entered under their family name, with cross-references from any titles that occur in the text or apparatus, and royalty under their regnal or given names. Saints' names are indexed under the abbreviation 'St,' alphabetized as if spelled out. In many cases (eg. 'Bale' and 'Philipot') it has been necessary to assign numbers to different individuals of the same name to distinguish them; those numbers are in parentheses following the names. Ellipsis dots are used in cases where a person's given name is not known. Occupations or titles of office are given when considered relevant or to assist in distinguishing individuals of the same name.

Places in the county of Kent may have their own entries or be found under 'Kent, boroughs and other locations.' Place name spellings are based on those provided in Eilert Ekwall (ed), *The Concise Oxford Dictionary of English Place-Names*, 4th ed (Oxford 1960; rpt 1980) and Ordnance Survey (comp), *Gazetteer of Great Britain*, 4th ed (Southampton, London, and Basingstoke, 1999). The chief sources used for ascertaining the modern spellings of personal names were the *DNB*; J.H. Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace in England: 1558 to 1640* (Oxford, 1969); *List of Sheriffs for England and Wales from the Earliest Times to A.D. 1831*, Public Record Office, Lists and Indexes, no 9 (London, 1898); and E.G. Withercombe (ed), *The Oxford Dictionary of English Christian Names*, 3rd ed (Oxford 1977; rpt 1979). Additional sources for the identification of royalty and nobility are specified in the headnote to Patrons and Traveling Companies (PTC), to which the Index refers throughout.

- Aachen**, Germany 1369
- Abbeville**, France 733, 1277
- Abbey**, Stephen 808
- abbeys** xxi–xxii, xxiv  
*See also* **Battle Abbey**; **religious houses**
- Abbot**, George, archbishop of Canterbury xciii, clxxix, 258, 933, 1387
- abbots** xvii, xxvii, 24  
*See also* under **Boxley** (St Mary's); **Faversham**, Faversham Abbey; **St Augustine**, abbey of
- Abergavenny** (Aburganeis, Aburgaynyes, Aubergaine, Bergavenny, Bergevene, Bergevenny, Burgany, Burgavenny, Burgayne, Burgayny), Lady *see* PTC under **Abergavenny** (lady)  
 – Lord *see* **Nevill and PTC** under **Abergavenny** (lord)
- Abingdon**, Berks cviii–ccix
- Abraham**, Richard 10  
 – William 19
- absolutions** xix, 3–4, 6, 13, 16, 20, 307, 552–3, 608–9, 814, 817, 819, 873, 878, 892–3, 898, 900, 903, 1368
- Aburganeis, Aburgaynyes** *see* **Abergavenny**
- Accession Days**  
 Charles I lxxii, 518, 571–2, 982  
 Elizabeth I (Queen's Day) lxix, lxxvi, lxxxii–lxxxiii, 212, 215–18, 220, 227–8, 234, 236, 240, 704, 717–20, 982  
 James I (King's Day) lxix, lxxii, lxxxi, 245, 253, 982
- Acharde** (Achard), John 30
- Acton**, John 625–6
- actors** *see* **players**
- Adam**, John 746, 749, 1357  
 – John, bearward lxix, 408, 415, 418, 673, 763, 766, 1312–13, 1360  
 – John, MP 734  
 – Peter, drum maker 695
- Adams** (Adames), George 784, 792
- Ade**, Henry, wait 149
- admirals** 274, 414, 455–6, 859  
*See also* **Clinton**, Edward; **Howard**, Charles and William; PTC under **Lord Admiral**
- Adoratio Crucis** 1262–3
- Advent** lxxxvi, 40, 1265
- Æthelberht**, king of Kent xxi, xxv, xxxiv, cviii, cxiv
- Æthelred**, king of Mercia xliii, lxxxix
- Agate**, Thomas, jurat, churchwarden 688
- Ager**, Mr, musician 222
- Ailesworth**, Nicholas, wait 1297
- Aishforde** *see* **Ashford**
- Albert** of Habsburg, archduke of Austria, regent of the Netherlands 1386
- Albryght**, Ralph 172
- albs** lxxviii, 25, 98–9, 113, 125, 141
- Alcock** (Alcoc), John, churchwarden 1276–7  
 – John, the elder, mayor lxxiii, 97, 160, 1282  
 – John, the younger 128  
 – Thomas, jurat 1373
- Aldaie**, **Aldaye** *see* **Aldey**
- aldermen** *see* **officials** under **Canterbury**, city of;  
**Dover**; **Faversham**; **Sandwich**
- Alderson**, Robert, wait 178
- Aldey** (Aldaie, Aldaye), Charles, clerk 861  
 – Henry, mayor 187  
 – Mr 292
- Aldy**, Nicholas, mayor 404  
 – Thomas, mayor 832, 1370–1
- ale** lxxx, lxxxiii, 96, 98, 100, 104, 128, 163, 340, 384, 398, 418, 425, 435, 537, 540, 614, 621–2, 628, 646–8, 656, 1276  
*See also* **beer**
- Alee** *see* **Lee**
- alehouses** *see* **inns and alehouses**
- Alençon** *see* **Francis**, duke of
- ales** clxxxv, 891–2  
 child lxxiii, 160  
 church xc, xcii–xciii, 933, 940–2  
 give xci–xcii, clxxxv, 427, 594–7, 1339  
 help 814  
 May xc  
 scot 939  
 summer xcii  
 Whitsun lxxxvi, xc  
*See also* **garlands**
- Alesetere** *see* **Leicester**
- Alexander** v, pope 62
- Alexander** de Sandwyco, chaplain 31, 33–5  
 – Mr 473  
 – Robert, vicar 609

- Aleyn**, Robert, piper 364–9, 1307
- Alforde** *see* **Halforde**
- Alfray**, John, bailiff 826
- Alkham** (Alkcham) 3–4  
records: Archdeacon's Court Books xvii, cxviii, clxix, 3–4
- Allarde**, John 875
- Allen** (Alleyn), ..., miller 792  
– John xciv, 818, 1368  
– Robert, mayor 562  
– Simon 501  
– Thomas 818, 1368  
– Thomas, mayor 805, 1366  
– Thomas, warden 444
- Allen(...)**e, William 624
- Allewyn** (Ayllewyn, Aylwyn), James, jurat 648, 652, 655  
– John, jurat 671
- Alley**, Emmanuel 491
- Alleyn** *see* **Allen**
- All Hallows**, feast of *see* **All Saints**, feast of
- Allington Castle** xxxix
- Allowesbridge**, hundred of 537
- All Saints**, church of *see under* **Birchington**;  
**Canterbury**, city of; **Lydd**; **Maidstone**, town of
- All Saints** (All Hallows), feast of cli, cxc, 37, 42, 57, 285, 576–7, 649, 662, 675, 685, 982, 1267  
guild of, **Lydd** xxxviii
- All Souls**, feast of ci, cli, cxc, 600, 982
- All Souls College**, Oxford xxxiii
- almoners and almonries** 62, 65, 70, 117, 1269
- Almonesone**, John 453
- Alowe**, Thomas 95–6
- Alsnoth**, William, jurat 773, 961, 1362, 1364
- altars** xxiii, xxxii, xxxvii–xxxviii, xlii, lxxviii, 27, 118, 434–5, 541, 912, 948, 974–5  
altarcloths 113, 123, 125, 141
- Alva**, duke of 122
- Alye**, Robert 551
- ambassadors** 340, 926, 1313, 1386  
Dutch, named 926  
French lxxviii, 120–2, 275–6, 278, 361, 1316, 1326, 1386; named 204, 275, 1386  
Spanish 273–4, 1296
- ambassadors** (*cont*)  
Venetian lxxxiii, cxvii, 120–2, 414; named 1278; *see also* **Cornario**; **Suriano**
- Ambrose**, John 145
- Amiens**, France 1328
- Amys**, Bartholomew, chamberlain cxix, 546
- Ancker**, John 556
- Anderson** (Aunderson), ... 785, 793  
– James 788, 790  
– John 784, 789, 794, 1364
- Andon**, count of 414
- Andover**, Hants 1369
- Andrew** (Andrewc, Androwe), John 645  
– John, miller 89  
– John, warden 432
- Angell**, ... 847  
– William 593
- angels** (character) 25  
devices lxxviii, 110, 113, 118
- animals**  
keepers lxxxv, 78, 367–8, 374, 576, 665, 691, 753, 755; *see also* **bearwards**  
kinds: apes lxxxv, 185, 691; asses lxi, 747; baboons 753; camels 665; cattle xv; cocks lxxxv, 117; deer xii; draught 63; dromedary lxxxv, 665; elephants 919, 1384; lions lxxxv, 78, 367–8, 1272; marmosets 374; seals 101; wolves lxxxv, 576  
wardens 756, 1359  
*See also* **bears**; **bulls**; **dogs**; **horses**; **meat**; **oxen**; **pigs**; **sheep**; **venison**
- Anjou** *see* **Louis**, duke of
- Annas** (character) lx, lxii, 780, 794
- Anne** Boleyn, queen of Henry VIII xlix, 1280, 1283, 1315  
*See also* **PTC under Queen**
- Anne** Neville, queen of Richard III 1271  
*See also* **PTC under Queen**
- Anne** of Bohemia, queen of Richard II 1302, 1354
- Anne** of Cleves, queen of Henry VIII lxxxii, 153, 1281–2
- Anne** of Denmark, queen of James I, lxxviii, 276, 1336, 1353  
*See also* **PTC under Queen**

- Anne of France**, daughter of Louis XI 1308  
*See also* PTC *under* Regents of France
- Annunciation to the Virgin**, feast of *see* **Lady Day**
- Anselr**, Richard 512
- Ansell** (Awnsell), Edward 196  
 – Paul 556
- Ansløe**, Francis, wait 1298–9
- Anthony**, the Dutchman 719
- Anthony** (Anthonye), John 780–1
- antiphons and antiphonaries** xxiii, 24–7, 978, 1263
- antiquarian records**  
 Canterbury: St Dunstan's Parish Inventory cxv, 94  
 Dover: Town Custumal cxv, 309  
 Folkestone: Town Custumal cxxxix, 573;  
 Wardens' Accounts cxxxviii–cxxxix, cxcī, 579–80  
 Fordwich: Mayors' Accounts cxliii, 594  
 New Romney: Chamberlains' Accounts cxxxix, clviii, cxcī, 803  
 Sandwich: A Suit by the King and his Bailiff against the Mayor and Jurats clxv, 839
- antiquarians** *see* **Battely**; **Bunce**; **Dering**, Sir Edward; **English**; **Fleming**; **Halliwell-Phillipps**; **Hearne**; **Leland**; **Lyon**; **Somner**, William, the younger; **Thynne**
- Anyan**, Thomas 284
- Aphthonius** (Aphthonius), Aelius Festus 860
- Appilton**, Lyssten 366
- Appledore** (Apoldore, Appoldore, Apuldore, Apuldur) xiii–xiv, xxxvii, xl, 749  
 bann criers of lvii, 674, 751, 765  
 players of 665
- Applegate**, Thomas 164
- apprentices**  
 waits' and minstrels' lxxiii–lxxiv, lxxvii, 124, 127, 160–1  
*See also* **boys**; **journeymen**; **servants**
- Apsley**, Stephen, alderman 152–3
- Aphthonius** *see* **Aphthonius**
- Apuldore**, **Apuldur** *see* **Appledore**
- Aquitaine**, France 1304
- Aragon**, Spain 1313
- Arcadia** *see* **Sidney**, Sir Philip
- archbishops** xvii, xxxix  
*See also* **Canterbury and York**, archbishops of; PTC *under* Archbishop (Canterbury) and (Dublin)
- archdeacons and archdeacons**  
 general chapter 6–7, 729, 879, 1259  
 visitations xix, xxiv, clxxvii, clxxxiv, 14, 16–17, 251, 534, 606, 608, 713, 729, 816, 818, 821, 873–5, 891, 903, 1332, 1387  
*See also* **Canterbury**, archdeaconry and archdeacons of
- archdeacons' courts** xix, xxiv, lxxi, xciii, cliv, 3–4, 6–7, 11–12, 14, 16–17, 19, 22–3, 228, 251, 304–6, 534–6, 552, 558, 564, 605–8, 644, 713–14, 726–30, 813–14, 816, 818–19, 821, 871–9, 891, 893, 895, 897, 899–903  
*See also* Archdeacon's Court Books *under* **ecclesiastical records**
- Archer**, Valentine, churchwarden 14  
 – William Ie, rector 1301
- Arden**, ..., daughter of Alice 1328  
 – Alice, wife of Thomas xxxiii, 1328  
 – Mr 192  
 – Thomas, mayor xxxiii, cxix, cxxvi, 544, 1328  
 – William 437–8
- Arden of Feversham** (tragedy) xxxiii
- Argenis** *see* **Barclay**
- Armerer**, George 556
- armour** lxxviii, 104, 106–7, 857
- armourers** *see* guilds and companies *under* **Canterbury**, city of
- arms** 60, 276, 310, 550, 857–8  
 of Cinque Ports 737  
 heralds' and messengers' 101, 109, 175, 277, 441  
 of Sandwich 854  
 serjeants' 175, 201–2, 214, 277, 955–6  
*See also* **scutcheons**
- Arnard**, John 784, 794
- Arnold** (Arnolde), Thomas, mayor 325, 1302–3  
 – Thomas, serjeant 758, 761
- Aronde**, **Aronde** *see* **Arundel**
- Arras**, France  
 bishop of *see* **Granvella**  
 Congress of 1304
- Arrondell**, **Arrundell** *see* **Arundel**

- Arthur Tudor**, elder son of Henry VII 97, 1275, 1309  
*See also* PTC *under* Prince
- Arthur**, Thomas 965–6
- artificers** *see* guilds *under* Maidstone, town of
- Arundel** (Arondele, Arondell, Arrondell, Arrundell, Arundell, Arundell, Erendell), Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury xxviii, xxxix, 62  
 – earls of *see* Fitz Alan and PTC  
 – Henry, penitentiarian cxi, 108
- Ascension**, feast of lxxxvi, xciii, 31, 33, 42, 60, 63, 70, 222, 224–5, 309–12, 535, 575, 610, 658, 816, 906, 982, 1264
- Ascerly**, Richard 556
- Ashburnham**, Anne *see* Dering  
 – Lady Elizabeth 1386  
 – Sir John 1386
- Asherst** (Assherst), ... 10  
 – John 555
- Ashford** (Aishforde, Asheforde, Assheford, Asshetifford, Asshetiford) xii, xv, xlvii, lvii, 7, 421, 713–14, 729, 873–4, 1259, 1307, 1313, 1363  
 churchwardens 1259  
 drummers 809–10  
 martyrs at xxiii  
 minstrel, named 1259  
 morris dancers of 777  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book xcvi–xcix, 4; Nehemiah Wallington, *Historical Notes and Meditations* xcvi, 6
- Ash next Sandwich** (Asshe) lvii  
 players of lvii, 825
- Ashton** (Assheton, Ashton, Astone), Sir Ralph 366  
 – Sir Robert de, constable of Dover Castle *see* PTC
- Ash Wednesday** 577, 635
- Aspinall**, Robert, serjeant 489
- assault** ciii, cxxviii, 233, 293–4, 307–8, 607, 840–5, 876–7, 965, 967–8, 976, 1264, 1341
- assembly books** xci, ciii, cxxv, 426, 437, 490, 494, 496–7, 501, 503, 506, 510, 522, 629–35, 637–44  
*See also* year books *under* Sandwich, records
- Asshe** *see* Ash next Sandwich
- Assheford**, Asshetifford, Asshetiford *see* Ashford
- Assherst** *see* Asherst
- Assheton**, Asshton *see* Ashton
- Asshynton**, Richard 96
- assizes** xvii–xx, xxx, lxix, 33, 918, 925  
*See also* courts
- Assumption** (representation) 144  
 pageant 1282
- Astone** *see* Ashton
- Athelstan**, king of the English xxxiv
- Atkins** (Atkyns), John 489  
 – Thomas 481  
 – William 473
- Atkynson**, Andrew 95–6  
 – John 216
- Attye** (Tie, Tye), Thomas, jurat lxxv, 684–6, 688–9, 1349
- Atwode** (Atwood, Wode), ... drummer 528–9  
 – Thomas, mayor and chamberlain 81, 84, 91, 95–6
- Aubergayne** *see* Abergavenny
- Audley**, Thomas, 1st Lord Audley *see* PTC *under* Lord Chancellor
- Auncelme**, Elizabeth 1328  
 – Simon, mayor cxxix, 1328
- Aunderson** *see* Anderson
- Austen**, Nicholas, mayor 715  
 – R. 207  
 – Widow 877–8
- Austin**, Robert, jurat 501
- Averanches**, William de xxxiv
- Avery**, Thomas cxx
- Awder**, George, churchwarden 1327
- Awkyn**, William 689, 1349
- Awnsell** *see* Ansell
- Ayllewyn**, Aylwyn *see* Allewyn
- Ayre** (Eyre), John, serjeant 780–1, 784, 786, 795, 1363–4
- Baale** *see* Bale
- Babes' Hill** (Summerhill?) 261
- Bachelor** (Bachaler), John, mayor 489, 491, 494–5, 501, 504, 506–7
- Bailes**, George 262
- bailliffs** xcii, 426  
 abbot's xxxii, xxxv

**bailiffs** (*cont*)

archbishop's xxxvii, xliii

*See also* herring fair bailiffs *under* Great

**Yarmouth**; officials *under* **Canterbury**, city of; **Dover**; **Faversham**; **Hythe**; **Lydd**; **New Romney**; **Sandwich**; **Tenterden**

**Baisford** *see* **Basford****baiting** lxxxiv–lxxxv

*See also* **bears**; **bearwards**; **bulls**; **bullstake** *under*

**Canterbury**, city of

**Baker** (Bakar), family of xlviiii

– Sir James 414

– Sir John, chancellor of the exchequer xxiii, 475, 1286

– Arthur, taborer xciv, 536

– John 1336

– Mr 576, 1337

– Richard 1354

– Robert 586

– Stephen 746, 1356–7

– Thomas xci–xcii, 610–11

– Thomas, mayor 1336

– Thomas, warden 1313

– William, senior, jurat 1336–7

– William, serjeant 1337

– William, the younger, jurat 1336–7

**bakers** 61, 77–8, 81, 250, 487, 489**Baldwin** (Baldwyn), Henry, jurat 753

– William 927, 1386

**Bale** (Baale, Balle), Dorothy, wife of John (1) 954

– John (1), playwright, prebendary lxxvii, lxxx, cxx, clxxxv, 150–1, 184–6, 945–54, 1281, 1286, 1377; dedicatory epistle xciv; players lxx–lxxi, 150–1, 1281; plays cxx: *The Chief*

*Promises of God* lxxi, 1281; *Comedy Concerning Three Lawes of Nature, Moses, and Christ* 1281, 1286; *John Baptist's Preaching in the Wilderness* lxxi, 1281; *King John* lxxii, 1281, 1286; *The Knaueries of Thomas Becket* 1281; *On the King's Two Mariages* 1281; *The Temptation of Our Lord by Satan* lxxi, 1281

– John (2) 214

– John (3), son of John (1) 948, 950–2

– Thomas, constable 660

**Balet**, Rayand 813**Balle**, John, churchwarden 1277

– Richard, mayor cxxx, 1330–1

– William, churchwarden 84

**ball games** *see* **sports****Bamwell**, Thomas 623**Banckes**, Caleb, mayor 725

– Hilary 599

**Bancroft**, Richard, archbishop of Canterbury xciii,

clxxix, clxxxiii, 22, 933, 941, 1387

**Band, Cuff, and Ruff** (play) 920, 1385**banners** xxiii, lxxix, 129, 315**Bannoke** (Bannokke, Banock), ... 682

– Julian, wife of Richard (2) 541

– Nicholas, son of Richard (2) lviii, 541

– Richard (1) 10–11

– Richard (2) lvii, cxxxvi, 541

**banns and bann criers** lvi–lviii, lxxv, lxxviii, ccvii,

10, 360, 363, 380, 429–30, 448, 623–4, 626, 628, 665, 668–70, 674–6, 678–9, 681, 684, 687–8, 691–2, 696, 743, 745, 747–55, 757–60, 762, 765–6, 768, 770–1, 786, 791

**banquets** *see* **feasts and banquets****Barbados** 920**Barbar** (Barber, Barbour), John 436

– John, minstrel 871–2

– William 843

**barbers** 189, 338

*See also* **guilds and companies** *under*

**Canterbury**, city of

**Barby** (Barbye), ... 212

– James 222, 224

**Barckly** *see* **Berkeley****Barclay**, John, *Argenis* 917, 1383**Barham**, Isaac 279, 281–2

– Nicholas 611

– Robert, the elder 870

– Robert, the younger 870

**Barham** 6–7, 1329

churchwardens 1259

records: Archdeacon's Court Book xcvi, cxvi, 6

**Barham Downs** 274, 1272**Barker**, Richard 145**Barlyng**, Thomas, chamberlain cxx, 550, 1330**Barners** *see* **Bourchier****Barnes** (Barns), ..., drummer 284–5, 1298



- Barnes** (*cont*)  
 – Gover 785  
 – Henry, drummer lxxvii, 495, 500–1, 504–5, 508–27, 1324–6  
 – John, drum maker 868, 870–1  
 – Robert 184–5  
 – Robert, bearward 691
- barns** 106–8, 110, 114, 119, 123, 125, 130–1, 604, 673, 956
- barons** xxxii, xxxiv, xlv, 426, 731, 764–5, 1303, 1354  
 exchequer 839–41, 844–5, 1373  
 lord chief 222; *see also* **Manwood**, Roger *and* **PTC** *under* Chief Baron
- Barrawe**, William 672
- Barrett** (**Barret**), Edward 272  
 – Edward, Lord Barrett of Newburgh 294  
 – Robert, piper 382–3, 1309
- Barrowe** (**Barow**, **Barrow**), ... 118  
 – James a, clerk 956  
 – Thomas, brother-in-law of Sir Henry Oxenden clxxxv, 927, 1387
- Barsted**, **Barstedd** *see* **Bearsted**
- Barte** *see* **Burte**
- Bartellett**, **Bartely** *see* **Berkeley**
- Bartholomew**, harper, minstrel 65, 68  
 – minstrel 71
- Bartholomewe**, John, jurat 861
- Bartle**, **Bartlett**, **Bartlette** *see* **Berkeley**
- Bartolus** (character) 916
- Barton** (**Berton**), Richard, minstrel 67, 337, 736  
 – Richard, wait 62  
 – Thomas, chamberlain cxxx, 555, 1329
- Bartyn**, Roger, player 356
- Basford** (**Baisford**, **Basfoord**, **Basforde**, **Bashford**, **Baysford**), John, wait 233–4, 246–7, 249, 252–3, 255–8, 1292–5
- basins** (cymbals) lxxv–lxxvi, 180–2, 191, 194, 199, 206, 218, 494–6, 501–2, 505, 512, 598, 1323–5
- basins** (vessels) 121–2
- Bassano**, Anthony, musician 278
- Bassett**, Henry, minstrel 605–6
- Basshe**, John 154
- Bassock**, Ferdinando, drummer 642–4
- Bate**, Andrew, bailiff 685, 1349  
 – Andrew, jurat 662  
 – Elizabeth 672  
 – James 672  
 – John 672–3  
 – Thomas 672  
 – William 689
- Bath**, earl of *see* **PTC**
- Batherst**, Thomas, mayor 155, 166
- Battely**, Nicholas, antiquarian cxix
- Battle Abbey**, Suss 1264, 1267
- Battlemew**, John, jurat 672
- battles** (mock) lxxxiii–lxxxiv, 858
- Baull**, Bartholomew, chamberlain cxxix, 1329
- Baxe**, John 848
- Bayler**, Edward 528
- Bayly**, Robert, piper 406  
 – William, mayor 833  
 – William, piper, son of Robert 406
- Baynham** (**Baynam**), Sir Edmund, m<sup>r</sup> lxxi, 876–7, 1377
- bays** *see* **says** *and* **bays** *under* **cloth**
- Baysford** *see* **Basford**
- Beachy Head**, Suss xi
- Beadell** (**Beadle**, **Beadyll**, **Bedell**), John, jurat 808  
 – Robert 784, 792, 794, 1364  
 – William (1) lxii, 764, 1361  
 – William (2) 784–5
- Beale** *see* **Bele**
- Beamond**, John, wait 146–7
- beards** lxiv, 786, 789, 791, 793, 917
- bears** lxxxv, 233, 412, 422, 446, 557–8, 576, 580, 679, 691, 700, 827, 831  
 baiting xix, lxxxiv–lxxxv, clxxxv, 340–1, 402, 625–6, 729, 800, 832, 836–7  
 dancing lxxxv, 835  
 stakes lxxxv, 398, 715, 722  
*See also* **bearwards**
- Bearsted** (**Barsted**, **Barstedd**) xiii, xxxviii, 19, 1354  
 churchwardens 21
- bearwards** lxxxiv–lxxxv  
*See also* *under* **Boughton Aluph**; **Molash**; **Rye**; *and* performers at *under* **Canterbury**, city of; **Dover**; **Faversham**; **Folkestone**; **Hythe**; **Lydd**; **New Romney**; **Sandwich**

**Beatresden** *see* **Bethersden**

- Beauchamp** (Becham, Bechyng, Beechum, Bewcham, Bewchamp), Anne, daughter of Richard de Beauchamp, 13th earl of Warwick *see* PTC *under* Warwick (countess)
- Elizabeth, Lady Abergavenny *see* PTC *under* Abergavenny (lady)
  - Richard de, 13th earl of Warwick 1303; *see also* PTC *under* Warwick
  - Roger, Lord Beauchamp *see* PTC *under* Beauchamp; *see also* **Seymour**, Edward (3)
  - Thomas de, 11th earl of Warwick *see* PTC *under* Warwick

- Beaufort**, Edmund, 2nd earl and 2nd marquess of Dorset, 2nd duke of Somerset cviii, 69, 331, 1269; *see also* PTC *under* Somerset (duke)
- Edmund, styled 'duke of Somerset' 1305
  - Henry, 3rd marquess of Dorset, 3rd duke of Somerset 1305
  - John, styled 'marquess of Dorset' 1305; *see also* PTC *under* Dorset
  - Margaret *see* PTC *under* Queen Mother
  - Thomas, 2nd duke of Exeter *see* PTC *under* Exeter
  - Henry, cardinal lxxxvi, 65-7, 69, 1268-9, 1303; *see also* PTC *under* Cardinal

**Beaumont**, Sir Thomas 1386

- Francis lxvi, 1294
- The Woman Hater* lxvi, 922, 1385
- Mary *see* **Villiers**

**Beck**, John, musician 288

- Becket** (Beckett, Beckette, Bekct, Bekett), Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury *see* **St Thomas Becket**

- Robert, sacrist 909
- Bede, the Venerable xliii
- Ecclesiastical History of the English People* cviii

**Bedell** *see* **Beadell****Bedford**, duchess of *see* **Wydevill**, Catherine

- dukes of *see* PTC
- earls of *see* **Russell**; PTC *under* Lord Privy Seal and **Russell**

**Bedrisden** *see* **Bethersden****Bee**, Arthur, clerk 798**Beechum** *see* **Beauchamp****beer** lxxvii, lxxxiii, lxxxvii, xci, xciv, 11, 95, 100,**beer** (*cont.*)

- 130, 163, 172, 178, 236-7, 241, 251, 253, 258, 261, 271, 275, 282-3, 285, 287-9, 291-2, 305, 339, 403, 433, 435, 440, 447, 449-50, 453, 511, 523, 540, 576-7, 601, 646-8, 659, 687, 745, 749, 753, 786-7, 789-91, 795, 812, 814, 833-4, 847, 856-7, 870, 877, 891, 1276, 1318, 1339

*See also* **ale****Beere** (Beer), Abraham 496, 501-2, 505**Beket, Bekett** *see* **Becket****Bele** (Beale), Hamon, mayor 81

- Mr 202
- Thomas, mayor lxxviii, 144, 1280
- William, chamberlain 79

**Belke**, ... 605, 1341

- Thomas, mayor cxxx, 1330

**Belle**, Richard, wait 62**bell ringers and ringing** 261, 434, 437, 489, 491-2, 518, 555, 565, 577, 579, 717-19**bells** lxxx-lxxxii, lxxxiii, clxxxvi, 446, 448, 747, 869, 1318

## hell's lxii, 747

## morris lxii, 222

*See also* **under churches****Bellynger**, Richard 174**Beloyne** *see* **Boulogne****Benbow** (Bendbowe), John, chamberlain 809

- William 784, 1364

**Benchkin**, John, son of Katherine 966-7

- Katherine 965-6

**Bendger**, John, jurat, churchwarden 501, 506**Benenden** (Bendenden, Benynden) xii, xvi, xciv, 7-9

## players of lvii, 683

## records: Archdeacon's Court Book xcvi, 7

**Benger** (Beniar), Thomas *see* PTC *under* Master of the Revels**Benjelyn**, John 614**Bennett** (Benet, Benett), Edward, chamberlain 525-6

- George 14
- George, drum maker 557, 559
- Ralph, curate 900
- Robert, drummer 1326

- Bennett** (*cont*)  
 – William 1340  
 – William, the elder 595, 1339
- Bensted**, Thomas 861
- Benynden** *see* **Bencenden**
- Bergavenny**, **Bergevene**, **Bergevenny** *see*  
**Abergavenny**
- Berham**, Henry, subprior of Christ Church 1270
- Berkeley** (Barckly, Bartellett, Bartlett, Bartlette, Bartely, Bartle), Henry, 7th Lord Berkeley 1  
*See also* PTC
- Berkshire**, county of 42
- Berners** (Barners), Lord *see* PTC
- Berrywycke** *see* **Berwyck**
- Berry** *see* **John**, duke of
- Berry** (Berrey, Berrye, Bery, Berye), Edward, wait 295–6, 1294–5  
 – John 784, 794  
 – John, bailiff 697  
 – Mark, mayor 214, 237, 246, 268, 1292  
 – William 195
- Bertha**, queen of Æthelberht xxi, xxv
- Berton** *see* **Barton**
- Berwyck** (Berwycke), Richard 786, 790, 1364
- Berys**, Robert a, chamberlain 1328
- Besley** (Bysley), Richard, ecclesiastical court judge, Six Preacher xcv, 12, 188, 304–5, 535, 605, 814, 1287, 1379
- Bethersden** (Beatresden, Bedrisden, Bethresden) xii, xcix, 4, 9–11  
 bann criers of lxiv, 760; named 10  
 minstrels lxiv, 10; named 1259  
 players of lvii, lxiii, 10, 675, 678, 1259  
 play of St Christina: lix, lxii–lxv, 9–11, 1259–60; deviser lxiii, 10–11; playbook lxiii, 10; stage lxiii  
 playwardens lxii, lxiv–lxv, named 9; accounts lix, lxiii, lxv, xcix, 9, 1259  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book xcix, cxliv, 11; St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts lxv, xcix, 9–11, 1259  
 St Margaret of Antioch, church of lxv, xcvi–xcix, 9–11; churchwardens lxv, xcix
- Bett**, Hamon 897
- Betts** (Bettes), Robert cxi, 200, 1288
- Bewcham(p)** *see* **Beauchamp**
- Beynton**, John 171
- Bible** (New Testament) lxxxiii, 858
- Bicraft**, Henry 276
- Biddenden** xii, xvi  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book xcix, 12
- Billericay** (Billeryca), Essex  
 players of lvii, 679
- Birchington** xx, xcix, 12–14, 1315  
 All Saints, church of xcix, 12–14; churchwardens xci, named 13–14, 1260  
 maypole xci, 12, 14  
 records: All Saints' Churchwardens' Accounts xcix, 12, 14, 1260; Consistory Court Books c, 12–13
- Bird** (*aka* Bourne), Theophilus, actor 921, 1385  
 – William, actor 1385
- Bishopp** (Bishop, Bisshop, Byshope, Byshoppe), ..., soldier 6  
 – Humfrey 802, 804  
 – Robert, ecclesiastical court judge 3, 23, 552, 727, 730, 813–14, 818–19, 872–3, 878  
 – William 10
- bishops** xix, xxvii  
 (character) 6, 745, 747–8  
*sees*: Arras 176–7; Bayeux xxxi; Canterbury 783; Dover 203, 227–8; Ely 34, 179–80; Lincoln 203; Lisieux 328, 1304; Norwich 1381; Rochester 203; Rome *see* **popes**; Winchester 46, 177, 179; York 179–80  
*See also* bishops and clerks *under* **St Nicholas**; PTC *under* Bishop (Hereford); (Norwich); (Winchester)
- Bishopsbourne** (Borne) 222
- Bisignano**, prince of 122
- Bissell** (Byssell), James, ecclesiastical court judge 16, 877, 892
- Bisshop** *see* **Bishopp**
- Blachenden**, Ralph 303
- Black Death** xxxix
- Blackfriars Playhouse**, London 1384
- 'Black Guards'** 201, 203, 214, 550, 556
- Black Prince** (Edward of Woodstock) *see* PTC  
*under* Prince

- blacksmiths** *see* **smiths**
- Blakeman**, William 1264
- Blancket**, ... 787
- Bland**, Gilbert 169–71, 183, 189–90
- Blean**, **Blen** *see* **Boughton under Blean**
- blindness** 468, 486
- blood** (theatrical) 104, 106–7, 137
- Blount**, James, 6th Lord Mountjoy *see* **PTC**
- Bluett**, John 750, 1357
- Bly** (Blye), Goodwife 271
- John, bearward lxxxv, 233
- boats** *see* **ships and shipping**
- Bobbing** (Bobbynge) 17
- Bocher** (Boccher), Hugh 99
- John 689
- Robert 144
- Stephen 105
- Thomas 781–2
- Thomas, butcher 138
- Bocton Munchelse**, **Bocton Munchelsey** *see*  
**Boughton Monchelsea**
- Boffet**, ..., minstrel, trumpeter 309–10
- Boghton** *see* **Boughton**
- Bohemia**, king of *see* **PTC under King of Bohemia**
- Bohun**, Humphrey de, 11th earl of Hereford *see*  
**PTC under Hereford (earl)**
- Boissise**, Jean Robert de Thumery, lord of,  
French ambassador 1386
- Bokingham**, **Bokyngham**, **Bokynghame** *see*  
**Buckingham**
- Boleyn**, George, Lord Rochford dlix, 1283; *see also*  
**PTC under Lord Warden**
- Sir Thomas 415, 1283
- Mary *see* **Stafford**
- See also* **Anne Boleyn**
- Bolney**, Edward, mayor clxxxix, 90–1, 1274
- Bolt**, Robert 672
- bones** xciv, 188
- bonfires** lxxx–lxxxi, lxxxv, 188–9, 434, 487,  
489–92, 1286–7
- Midsummer lxxviii, lxxxvi, xcii–xcv
- Boniface** viii, pope 972–3
- Boniface** of Savoy, archbishop of Canterbury xxxix
- Bonnam** (Bonam, Bonham), ..., drummer 570,  
1336
- Bonnam** (*cont*)
- John 845
- Robert, clerk 854
- Thomas, drum maker 257, 264
- Thomas, fife player 261, 263–4
- Bonnard**, John 241
- Bonner**, Edmund, bishop of Hereford *see* **PTC**  
**under Bishop (Hereford)**
- Bonnington** lvii, 14–16, 1260–1
- churchwardens 15–16
- records: Archdeacon's Court Book c, cl, clxvi,  
14; Consistory Court Book c, cxvi, 15–16
- Edward, wait 1295–6
- Bonyard**, Barnabas, wait 1295–6
- Edward, wait 1295
- Book of Common Prayer** xxxiii
- Book of Sports** xci, cliv, 1341
- Booll** (Rooll), Henry, mayor 840–5, 1372
- Booth**, Hugh, chamberlain cxxx, 1329
- Borage**, Reginald 117
- Bordeaux**, France 1266
- Borden** 894
- churchwardens 16–17
- minstrels, named 16–17, 1261
- records: Archdeacon's Court Book c–ci,  
cxliv, 16
- Borne** *see* **Bishopsbourne; Bourne;**  
**Patribourne**
- Borowes**, Richard ('Railing Dick') xcv, 188
- Borsile**, Thomas, jurat 739
- Boruarsch**, Sir R. de, constable of Dover 974
- Boruier**, Thomas, mayor 1370
- Bosom**, ... 678
- Boteler**, Henry, jurat 853–4, 856
- boughs** 749, 787–8, 790–1, 858
- Boughton**, John 899
- Boughton** lvii
- See also* **PTC**
- Boughton Aluph** (Boghton, Boughton, Boughton  
Aluphe) lvii?, 368?, 411?, 729, 917?, 1307,  
1313
- bearward, named lxxxv, 729, 1353
- Boughton Green** (Boghton, Boughton) lvii?, 368?,  
411?, 917?, 1307, 1313
- Boughton Lees** (Boghton, Boughton) lvii?, 368?,  
411?, 917?, 1307, 1313

- Boughton Malherbe** (Boghton, Boughton) xlviij, lvii?, 368?, 411?, 917?, 1307, 1313
- Boughton Monchelsea** (Bocton Munchelse, Bocton Munchelsey) lvii?, 17–18, 368?, 411?, 609, 875, 917?, 1307, 1313  
churchwardens 1261, 1341, 1376  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book ci, 17–18
- Boughton Street** (Boghton, Boughton, Boughton strete) lvii?, 368?, 411?, 814, 917?, 1261, 1307, 1313  
Corpus Christi play at 18, 1261
- Boughton under Blean**, parish of 368?, 411?, 917?, 1261, 1307, 1313  
places in: Boughton Hill (Boughton) 814; Forest of Blean (le Blen) 61  
records: Complaint against Samuel Smith ci, 18; Sts Peter's and Paul's Churchwardens' Accounts lvii, ci, 18, 1261  
Sts Peter and Paul, church of lvii, 18, 1261; churchwardens 18; vicars 1261
- Boulogne** (Beloyn), France lxvii, 378, 519, 1280, 1282, 1296, 1308, 1315, 1317, 1326, 1337, 1372
- Bounde**, Mr 414
- Bourbon**, Pierre de 1308  
*See also* PTC *under* Regents of France
- Bourchier** (Bowcher), Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury *see* PTC *under* Archbishop (Canterbury)  
– Henty, count of Eu, 14th earl of Essex *see* PTC *under* Essex  
– Henry, 15th earl of Essex *see* PTC *under* Essex  
– John, 2nd Lord Berners *see* PTC *under* Berners  
– William, 4th earl of Bath *see* PTC *under* Bath  
– Sir John *see* PTC
- Bourley**, ..., carpenter 208
- Bourne** (Borne, Bowrne), Sir John 179, 1286  
– the boy *see* Bird  
– John, jurat 618  
– Ralph de, abbot of St Augustine's abbey 1265  
– Reynold 198  
– William, churchwarden 1327
- Bowcher** *see* **Bourchier**
- Bowes**, John, warden 405
- Bowghton Hill** *see* **Boughton under Blean**, places in
- Bowles** (Bowl, Bowle, Bowll, Bowlle), Jane 505–6, 1325  
– John, mayor 436, 442, 448–9, 455
- Bownoll**, Israel 877
- Bowrne** *see* **Bourne**
- Boxley** (Boxlie, Boxlye) xvi, xxxviii, 19–21, 1377  
churchwardens 19–21  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book ci, clxx, 19–21
- Boxley** (St Mary's Abbey; Cistercian) xxi–xxii, xlix, clxx, 905–9, 1381  
halls 907–8  
miracle play of St Mary lix, 909  
officials: abbots lxxxvi, 906–9, 1382; bursars clxx, named 1381; chaplains clxx; monks lxxxvi  
performers at: entertainers 907; fiddlers 907; harpers 906–7; jesters 909; jugglers 905, 907; minstrels 906–9; pipers 905–8; players/men lix, lxxxvi, 906–9, 1382; St Nicholas bishops lxxxviii, 905; trumpeters 905  
records: Bursars' Accounts lix, lxxxvi, lxxxviii, clxx–clxxii, 905–9, 1381–2; Chaplains' Accounts clxxii, 907
- boy bishops** *see* bishops and clerks *under* **St Nicholas**
- Boyken** (Boykin), ..., minstrel 6–7, 1259
- Boys** (Boyes), family of xlviij  
– Sir John, recorder 252, 1292  
– John, mayor 848–9, 1372
- boys** lvvii, lxxiii, lxxvi–lxxvii, lxxxviii, xcvi, 11, 15, 34, 53, 188–9, 206, 211, 218, 220, 222, 242, 286, 295–6, 299, 312, 494, 504, 508–11, 528, 532, 598, 714, 718, 907, 921, 966, 1267 (character) lx, 781  
choirboys lxxxvii, 1345  
dancing 70, 1269  
'hood boys' lxxxviii, 598  
playing 67, 70, 228, 906, 1269, 1291, 1384, 1386  
singing 68  
*See also* apprentices; children; bishops and clerks *under* **St Nicholas**

- Boyt**, ..., trumpeter 309
- Braban**, John, mayor 322, 324, 1303
- Brabourne** (Braborne) 22, 1264, 1296  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book ci–cii,  
cxvii, 22
- Brackley**, Northants 916, 1384  
fiddlers at 916
- Bradley** (Bradle), John 128  
– William 123
- Bradnex**, Thomas 781–2
- Bradshawe**, William 492
- Branchlye**, John 556
- Brandenburg**, John of 1278  
– marquis of 121, 1278
- Brandon**, Charles, 4th duke of Suffolk lxxxiii,  
lxxxv, 121, 1277–8, 1312, 1337; *see also* *PTC*  
*under* Suffolk (duke)  
– Henry, 5th duke of Suffolk *see* *PTC under*  
Suffolk (duke)
- Branker**, Thomas, linen draper 288, 295–6, 299,  
1298
- brass** 543, 545, 548, 573, 718, 720, 783, 862–3,  
865, 868–9
- brawling** 594, 607, 730, 823, 844, 876–7, 930–2,  
940  
*See also* **assault; riot and rebellion**
- Brayton**, Richard, mayor 539
- bread** xv, lxxx–lxxxii, lxxxiii, lxxxvii, xciv, 61, 76–7,  
79, 81, 95, 104, 106–7, 113, 116, 118, 125,  
128, 142–3, 163, 178, 236–7, 241, 261, 271,  
275, 337, 339–40, 403, 405, 433, 435, 440,  
448, 453, 458, 487, 489, 492, 540, 576–7,  
579, 621, 628, 646–8, 656, 658–9, 687, 734,  
737–8, 745, 750, 783, 791, 795, 826, 833,  
849, 870
- breakfasts** xci, 77, 321, 411, 449, 477–8, 550–1,  
752, 847, 957, 1318
- Breche**, John 317
- Bredam**, Mr 607
- Bredgar** cxc  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book cii, cxliv–  
cxlv, cliv, clviii, clxvi, cxc, 23; Consistory  
Court Book cii, cxlv, 22
- Bredgatte** (Bredgat), Andrew, innkeeper 506–7  
– John 494
- breeches** lxxxviii, xcii, 557, 596, 855, 857
- Bregge**, Thomas 11
- Brembel**, Robert 1264
- Brenchley** (Brenchelie), John 903–4
- Brenchisle**, William 60
- Brent**, Roger, mayor 77
- Brenzett** (Brenset, Brenzet) xl, lx, 874, 1363
- Brestplate**, Edmund, wait 1273
- Bresynden**, Thomas 9
- Bretigny**, France 1266
- Breton**, Richard le xxvii
- Brett**, Elizabeth 819–21  
– Margery 820  
– Stephen, jurat 808
- Breux** (Brewes, Brewx, Brewxe, Broux), Thomas  
87, 93, 99, 115–16
- Brewer** (Brewere, Bruer), Adrian 435  
– John, piper 331–2, 339, 1304  
– William, piper 330–2, 1304
- brewing** xv  
*See also* **malt and maltsters**
- Brewster** *see* **Bruster**
- Brewton**, John 788
- Brewx**, Brewxe *see* **Breux**
- Brickenden**, John 22
- bricks** lxxxiv, 240
- Bridge** (Bridg), George 287–9, 291–2  
– William, mayor 298
- Bridge** (Brydge) 222–3, 1290  
deanery of xxi; records xcvi, cxii, cxviii, cliv
- Bridges**, Richard xciii, 606–7, 1341
- bridges** 546, 556, 848, 857
- Bridgwater** (Briggewater), earl of *see* **Daubeney**  
*and* *PTC*
- Brig(g)eman** *see* **Bryggeman**
- Brigham**, John 315
- Brighton**, Suss xlvi
- Brittany**, France 1308
- broadcloth** xvi, xlvi, 187, 199, 202, 205–6,  
208–9, 222
- Brocke** (Broucke), John 594–5
- Brockwell**, John 533
- Brodstret**, Laurence 10
- Broke** *see* **Brooke** *and* *PTC under* Willoughby  
de Broke

- Brokeland, Brokelond, Brokland, Broklande, Broklond, Broklonde** *see* **Brookland**
- Brome (Brom), John**, ecclesiastical court judge 899
- John, jurat 411, 1313
  - John, warden 378
  - Robert 156
  - Thomas 425
  - William 116
- Brompson, John** 164
- Brook (Broke)**, entertainers at 58
- Brooke (Broke)**, family of *xlviii*
- George, 9th Lord Cobham *xxiii*
  - Henry, 11th Lord Cobham, lord lieutenant, lord warden *xviii*, *xlix*, *lxix*, *lxxxii*, 234-6, 1291-2, 1367
  - John, 7th Lord Cobham *see* *PTC*
  - William, 10th Lord Cobham, lord chamberlain, lord warden *xviii*, *xlix*, 473, 1321, 1374; *see also* *PTC* under Lord Warden
  - Goodman 722
  - John, jurat 411, 1313
  - Robert, serjeant 845-7
  - Thomas 1282
  - Thomas, Six Preacher *xxii*
- Brokland (Brokeland, Brokelond, Brokland, Broklande, Broklond, Broklonde, Bruckland, Bruckland)** *lxiv*, 23, 536, 1363
- bann criers of *lvii*, 623, 676, 678, 688, 748, 752-3, 759, 762, 766, 768, 1360
- players of *lvii*, *lx*, *lxix*, 399, 627, 675, 677, 767, 771
- records: Will of James Hoggelyn of Old Romney *lvii*, *cii*, 23
- St Augustine, church of *lvii*, 399
- Brotherhoods and Guestlings** *see* under **Cinque Ports and New Romney**
- Brocke** *see* **Brocke**
- Brouker, William** 779-80
- Broux** *see* **Breux**
- Browne (Broun, Broune, Brown), Anthony** (1) *see* *PTC* under **Browne**
- Anthony (2), 1st Viscount Montagu (Mountague) 179
  - Sir William *lxvi*, *clxxv*, 926-7, 1386
  - ... 730
- Browne (cont)**
- ... fiddler 792
  - ... summoner 6, 729, 878
  - James 790
  - John, wait 231, 246, 259, 1292
  - Nicholas 1340
  - Richard 784, 794
  - Thomas 151-2
  - Thomas, barber 338
  - Thomas, *MP* *see* *PTC*
  - Thomas, tailor 191
- Broxted, Essex** 507
- Bruckland** *see* **Brookland**
- Bruer** *see* **Brewer**
- Bruges, Flanders** 1369
- Bruckland** *see* **Brookland**
- Brunswick, duke of** 500
- Brussels, Flanders** 1305, 1369, 1387
- Brusshyng, ...** 123
- Bruster (Brewster), John** 891-2
- Bryan, Sir Francis** *see* *PTC*
- Bryce, ...** 156
- Robert 898
- Brydde, Thomas** 65
- Brydge** *see* **Bridge**
- Brydges, Giles**, 3rd Lord Chandos *see* *PTC*
- Grey, 5th Lord Chandos I, *lxx*; *see also* *PTC*
  - William, 4th Lord Chandos *see* *PTC*
- Bryggeman (Brig(g)eman), Robert**, wait 149, 159, 178
- Brymstone, Thomas** 172
- Buchin, Robert** 277
- Buck (Bucke), John**, wait 246-7, 249, 1292
- See also* **Buk**
- Buckingham (Buchingan, Buckyngham, Bukiingham, Bukkingham, Buk(k)yngham)** *see* **Stafford; Villiers; PTC** under **Buckingham**
- bucklers** 841
- buckles** 114, 137, 174-5
- Buckyngham** *see* **Buckingham**
- Budden, John**, professor of Merton College *clxxiii*
- Buddle, Sarah** 502, 504, 1324
- Buffkin (Buffkyn), Leonard** 435
- Ralph 437
- Buk (Bucke, Bukc, Bukk), John**, piper 342-52

- Bukherst** (Bukherste), Widow 773  
 – William 747, 764, 1357  
 – William, serjeant 773
- Bukingham, Bukkingham, Buk(k)yngham** *see*  
**Buckingham**
- Bukland**, John 625
- Bulkley** (Bully), Joseph, chamberlain 295–6,  
 300, 1299
- Bull**, ..., summoner 7–9, 305–6, 532–3, 880  
 – Nicholas 554
- bulls**  
 baiting lxxiv, lxxxix, clxxv, 87, 93–4, 98–9,  
 103, 105, 115–16, 119–20, 124–5, 129–34,  
 136–8, 141, 144, 146, 148, 154–5, 157, 159,  
 165–71, 173, 180, 182–3, 189–90, 193,  
 195–6, 199, 205, 239, 452, 455, 539, 824–5,  
 1274, 1280, 1288, 1291, 1318–19  
 rings lxxxiv, 836  
*See also* bullstake *under* **Canterbury**, city of
- Bulverhythe**, Suss 1315
- Bunce**, J.B., antiquarian, vicar of St Dunstan's *cxv*
- Bunse**, John 126
- Bunting** (Buntyng, Buntynge), John, jurat,  
 alchouse-keeper? lxiii, lxix, 763–4, 767,  
 773, 958, 960–2, 1360  
 – Richard, jurat, bailiff, son of John lx, lxiii,  
 778–81  
 – Thomas lxiii, 678
- Burbage**, John 19  
 – Thomas, boy bishop 75  
 – Thomas, son of John 19–21, 1262
- Burden**, Richard 890
- Burgany, Burgaveny, Burgayne, Burgayny** *see*  
**Abergavenny**
- Burges**, ... 95  
 – John, churchwarden 1275–6
- burgesses** 420, 432, 452, 454–5, 462, 960–1
- Burgh**, Elizabeth de, countess of Ulster *see* **PTC**  
 – Hubert de xxxi
- Burghersh** (Byrgasse), Bartholomew, 3rd Lord  
 Burghersh *see* **PTC**  
 – Bartholomew, 4th Lord Burghersh *see* **PTC**
- burghmote** (court) *see under* **Canterbury**, city of;  
**Dover**; **Faversham**; **Maidstone**, town of
- Burgrove**, John 127, 145, 1280
- Burley** (Burle), Sir Simon 1381  
*See also* **PTC**
- Burse**, Lawrence 557
- Bursell** (Burscell), Richard, jurat 753, 764  
 – Thomas, jurat 746–50, 1357
- Burston**, Margaret 748, 1357
- Burte** (Barte, Burt, Byrte), ..., minstrel 891–3  
 – James, minstrel 564  
 – John, minstrel 564  
 – Robert 894–5, 1379
- Burton**, ... (1) 787  
 – ... (2) 862, 870
- Burver**, Thomas, mayor 831
- Bury** (Burye), Henry 898  
 – Richard 899
- Bury St Edmunds**, Suff 1269
- Bussell**, Mr 233
- Bustom**, Thomas 627
- butchers** lxxxiv, 87, 93–4, 99, 115–16, 119–20,  
 124, 129, 130–4, 136–8, 141, 144, 146, 148,  
 154, 157, 166–8, 170, 173, 180, 182–3, 193,  
 205, 239, 272, 290, 452, 539, 852, 856, 932,  
 1278, 1288
- Buter** (Butar), Mr 950, 952  
 – Richard, jurat 848, 1373
- butlers** 61, 63, 77, 218, 503
- Butter**, Richard 628
- butts** 844, 854, 859
- Byckerstaf**, Robert 164
- Byfeld**, William 734
- Bygge**, George, jurat 1339–40  
 – John 1340
- Byll**, Thomas 551
- Bynge** (Byng), George, mayor 490, 501, 503, 507
- Byngham**, George, alderman 185  
 – John, mayor 368, 372  
 – Mr 1351
- Byrde**, John, notary public 607
- Byrgasse** *see* **Burghersh**
- Byrte** *see* **Burte**
- Byshope**, Byshoppe *see* **Bishopp**
- Bysley** *see* **Beseley**
- Byssell** *see* **Bissell**
- Cadman**, William, chamberlain *cxix*, 557, 1330



- Caiphaz** (character) lx, lxii, 780
- Calais** (Calays, Cales, Calys), France lxvii, lxxxii, 143, 153, 176, 372–3, 415, 429, 435, 926, 1268, 1278, 1280–2, 1311, 1319, 1327, 1329, 1354, 1369  
 lieutenant of, named 340–2  
 minstrel of 342  
 players of 371, 431, 436  
 trumpeter of 434  
 waits of lxii, 342, 692, 773  
*See also* PTC under Deputy of Calais
- Caldham**, John 1340  
 – Robert 331
- Cambier**, Antoine 216
- Cambises** *see* Preston
- Cambridge**, earls of *see* PTC
- Cambridge** (Camberege), Camb xlvi, lxvi, 1385  
 University cliv  
 waits of 102  
*See also* Magdalene College; St John's College; Sydney Sussex College
- Camden**, William, historian xxxv
- Campion**, Thomas 1294
- Cancellor** (Cancellor), James cxx, 187, 946  
*The path of obedience* xciv, cxx, 1286
- Candlemas** (feast of the Purification) xxxvii, xl, lxxv, lxxxvii, cxlv, cxc, 51, 68, 221, 285–6, 539, 629–31, 638, 772, 783, 982, 1372
- candles** xxii, 95, 100, 113, 116, 124, 149, 174, 206, 271, 467, 492, 688, 693, 717–19, 824, 834  
 stove-torches 551, 556, 717, 720  
 sticks xxiii, 175, 824, 910  
*See also* lights; tapers
- Candys**, Mr 576
- Canon** (Canone), Timothy, minstrel xcvi, 644–5  
 – William 120, 125, 127
- canon law** xix, 308
- canons** xxi–xxii, xxvii, xxxi, xxxix, 23  
*See also* under Christ Church Cathedral
- canopies** 127–9, 203–4, 454, 910, 1303, 1319, 1354
- Canterbury**, archbishops of xvii, xxi, xxv, xxvii, xxxi, xxxvii, xxxix, xliii, xlvi–xlix, lxxxii, cxxvi–cxxxvii, 22, 48, 57–9, 62–3, 101, 127, 134–5, 141, 143, 151–2, 203–4, 292–4,
- Canterbury** (*cont*)  
 303, 307, 645, 731, 938, 946, 969, 972–7, 1275, 1284, 1291  
 chaplains to 36  
 elections 258, 1269  
 enthronements cxix, 40–1, 99–100, 258, 314–15, 1269, 1275–6, 1302  
 installations 736  
 named cviii, 1261, 1281–2, 1284, 1287, 1291, 1299  
 palace lxxxiii–lxxxiv, cxxi, 61?, 204, 1278, 1281, 1313  
 visitations xxii–xxiii, xxxii, xlii, clxxvii–clxxxiv, 15, 229, 714, 909, 930–6, 939–42, 972, 1300–1, 1345  
*See also* Abbot; Arundel; Bancroft; Boniface; Bourchier; Chichele; Corbeil; Courtenay, William; Cranmer; Grindal; Islip; Jaenberht; Kempe; Lanfranc; Langham; Langton; Laud; Lawrence; Morton; Parker; Pole; Reynolds; St Alphege; St Anselm; St Dunstan; St Edmund of Abingdon; St Thomas Becket; Stafford, John; Stratford; Sudbury; Theobald; Theodore; Warham; Whitgift; Winchelsey; Wittlesey; Wulfred;  
 PTC under Archbishop (Canterbury)
- Canterbury**, archdeaconry and archdeacons of xix, xxiv, clxxxiii–clxxxiv, 7, 227–8, 235–6, 262, 534, 729, 942, 969, 974, 1300–1  
 named xxiii, 1292
- Canterbury Cathedral** *see* Christ Church Cathedral
- Canterbury** (Canterburie, Canterburye, Cantorbury, Cantorburye, Cantourbury, Canturbury, Caunterbery, Caunterbury, Caunterburye, Cauntourbery, Caunturbury, Cawnterbury), city of xii–xxix, xxxvi, xlvi, lv, lxxii–lxxxiv, ciii, 31, 100, 315, 333, 403, 417, 507, 555, 604–5, 768, 783, 787, 814, 843, 870, 883, 898, 1266, 1268–9, 1271, 1278, 1280, 1282–3, 1286, 1289, 1294, 1296, 1300–1, 1304, 1307–8, 1312–13, 1317, 1326, 1341, 1361, 1369, 1372, 1387  
 All Saints, church/parish of lxix, lxxxiii, 262  
 arms lxxxiv, 60, 276

Canterbury (*cont*)

- bullstake xxviii, lxxxiv, xcv, 87, 96, 115-16, 119, 124, 126, 129, 130-8, 141-2, 144, 146, 148, 150, 154-5, 157, 159, 165-71, 173, 180, 182, 188, 190, 194-6, 198-9, 201, 208, 212-14, 216, 221, 225, 229-31, 233-5, 237-43, 245-7, 250, 253-4, 263-6, 270-2, 276-8, 288, 290-1, 295, 297-300, 1278, 1287-8
- burghmote court xxiv, lxxiii-lxxv, lxxx, cii, 63, 119, 135-6, 139-40, 149, 154-5, 157-8, 164, 175, 177-8, 181-3, 192, 194, 200, 202, 206, 211, 213, 215, 217, 219, 226, 231-3, 264-6, 269-71, 275, 278-9, 281-3, 285-6, 288, 290, 292, 294-300, 1268, 1273, 1284, 1286, 1288-9, 1300; horn 266, 295
- court hall/guildhall/town hall xxviii, l, lxxviii-lxx, lxxxvii, 95-6, 153, 156, 166-8, 182, 192, 206, 209, 215-16, 218, 221, 227, 237, 239, 241, 249, 261, 268, 270-2, 277, 281
- dancing xxiv, 1262, 1290
- disguisers of lxxxvii, 830
- drums and drummers lxxvi-lxxxix, 172, 174, 197, 210, 220, 226, 230, 252, 257, 261, 278-81, 289, 294-5, 299-300, 1288-90, 1293-5; named 215, 219-20, 262-9, 271, 275-6, 279, 284-5, 297, 1296-7
- fife players of 1290; named 219, 261, 263-4
- flags 172
- friaries xxi-xxii, xxix
- gates xxv-xxvi, lxix, 34, 61, 78, 96, 98, 110, 127, 144, 195, 199, 210, 222-5, 262, 270, 274, 276, 278, 295, 1287; *see also under places in below*
- guildhall *see court hall above*
- guilds and companies: lxxviii; Barbers and Surgeons (earlier Physicians, Surgeons, and Barbers) 165, 1279, masters of 165; Carpenters and Joiners 1279; Cobblers and Shoemakers 1279; Drapers and Tailors lxxiii, lxxix, 1279, 1282-5, accounts 162-3, 178, 200, 246-7, 256, 258, 280-4, 287, 289-91, 297-8, 1282-5, masters of 162-3; Grocers lxxix, 120; Merchants lxx; Minstrels/Waits lxxiii-lxxiv, 159-62, 301; Shoemakers and Cobblers

Canterbury (*cont*)

- 1279-80; Smiths and Armourers 1279-80
- horns and horn blowing lxxv, 266, 295, 1379
- inns and alehouses xxiv, xxvii, lxxviii-lxix, lxxxi, 161, 194; named: The Chequer of Hope (The Chequers Inn) (Checkar, Checker, Cheker), xxvii, lxxviii, lxxxi, 166, 253, 255, 257, 271-2, 276, 288, 297; The Crown lxxviii, 260, 263; The Fleur de Luce lxix, 154, 239, 252-3; The Red Lion lxxviii-lxix, 102, 220, 234-6, 238, 249-50, 259-61, 279, 281-2, 291-2, 1276; The Sign of the George 222-5; The Splayed Eagle 948; The Sun lxix, 77, 103, 157, 215, 234, 243, 247, 253-4; The Swan lxix, lxxxi, 77, 84, 96, 240, 259; The Three Kings lxix, 254
- map cccxv
- markets xxvi, lxxviii-xxix, lxxxiv, lxxxix, cvi, 87, 131, 133-4, 138, 144, 146, 166-7, 189, 208, 225, 230, 235, 271-2, 288, 1274, 1288
- martyrs at xxiii
- May games lxxiii
- Midsummer vigils lxxviii, xcv, 188
- minstrels and musicians *see waits (aka town musicians or minstrels) below*
- officials: aldermen xxiv, xxvi, lxxviii-lxix, lxxii-lxxiii, lxxviii, lxxx-lxxxi, lxxxiv, xc, xcv, cxviii, 77, 103, 112, 139, 144, 160, 162, 179-80, 188-9, 198, 202, 204, 254, 260, 262-4, 269, 272, 276, 283, 286, 1274, 1284, 1287, 1291, named 77, 104, 112, 114, 123, 126, 152-3, 156, 163, 175, 185-6, 206-8, 218, 220, 223, 232-4, 237-9, 242-3, 245, 247, 256, 259-60, 265-70, 273, 275-6, 288, 292, 295-6, 298-300, 945-9, 951, 1290; auditors 260, 285; bailiffs xxvi, xxviii, ciii, named 60-1; chamberlains lxxviii, l-l, lvi, lxxiv, lxxxiv, ciii, clxxxix, 86-7, 89, 115-16, 119, 124, 127, 129, 130-4, 136-8, 141, 162, 165, 211-15, 217, 239, 283, 286-7, 290, 296, 301, 1273, named 79, 81, 85-6, 88-9, 96, 104, 185, 233, 259, 262, 299-300; clerks xxviii, 139, 211-15, 217, 222, named 112, 118-19, 127-8; constables 139, 144, 188; councillors 139, 160, 202, 260, 262-4, 269,

**Canterbury (cont)**

272, 276, 285–6, named 95, 104, 114, 119, 124, 126, 128, 155–6, 296, 299–300; criers lxxv, 218, 220, 236, 241, 295; gaolers 128, 199, 262; jurats xix–xx, xxvi, xxviii, 62–3, 67, 74, 1268, named 61, 74; keepers 211–15, 217–18; mayors xix–xx, xxiv, xxviii, l, lvi, lxxiii–lxxix, lxxii–lxxiii, lxxviii, lxxx–lxxxii, lxxxiv, xc, xcii, xcvi, cxviii, 77–8, 80–1, 87, 92, 102–3, 112, 128, 139, 144, 153, 161–2, 179–80, 188–9, 193, 202, 204–5, 232–5, 237–8, 240, 244, 253–4, 260, 262, 264, 268, 274, 281, 283–4, 286, 290, 300, 929, 1274, 1276, 1287, 1290–1, named 75, 77, 81, 83–4, 88–91, 102–4, 113–14, 126, 153, 155–6, 160, 163, 166, 177, 179, 186–7, 189, 206–8, 214–15, 218–20, 223–4, 227, 233–9, 245–7, 249, 252, 256, 259–61, 263, 267–73, 275–6, 279–81, 290, 292–4, 298–9, 1272–4; portreeves xxvi, xliv; post-masters 254; recorders 235, named 252, 262, 276, 281; serjeants xxviii, lxxxii, ciii, 141–2, 144, 146–9, 162, 211–18, 220, 223, 227–8, 232, 234, 236, 240–1, 247, 250, 259, 285, 295, 1280, named 77, 79, 107–8, 110, 112, 119, 124, 128, 141–2, 144, 146, 252, 265, 268, 299, 1272; sheriffs xxviii, 63, 139, 144, 188, 1290, named xcvi, 95, 155, 1280, 1291, 1296; wardens, named 1285; *see also* **members of parliament**

pageants (eve of Translation of St Thomas Becket): xxviii, lxxviii–lxxxii, lxxxv, xciii–xciv, clxxx, 98, 102–11, 113–18, 123–5, 130–2, 134–8, 140–3, 145–7, 149, 152–3, 174–5, 183, 187, 192, 1279, 1282, 1284–6; 'Annunciation' lxxviii–lxxix, 1282; 'Assumption' lxxviii–lxxx, 1282; 'Drapers' and 'Tailors' lxxxix, 178, 1284–5; 'Grocers' lxxxix, clxxxv, 120; 'Nativity' lxxviii–lxxix, 1282; 'St George' lxxviii–lxxxix, 1282; 'St Thomas Becket' lxxviii–lxxx, 1282; *see also* **watches, marching below**

performers at: bearwards lxxxv, 157–8, 166–7, 171, 187, 190, 192–5, 202, 211, named lxxxv, 154, 156, 159, 233; dancers 121–2,

**Canterbury (cont)**

1278, 1290; drummers 188, 201, 257, 277; entertainers li, lxxix, 78, 80–6, 89–94, 97, 103–7, 1263–7, 1269, 1272–5, 1277, 1282; fife players 277; jesters liii, lxxxiv, 97, 159, 166–7, 169, 174, 201, 261, 277; jugglers 113; lion-keepers lxxxv, 78, 1272; minstrels xxiv, liii, lv, 60–9, 72, 74, 76–82, 89, 94, 97, 99, 102, 112–13, 116, 118, 130, 132, 134, 136, 147, 153–4, 156, 158–9, 168–73, 181, 189, 1268, 1272–3, 1275–7, 1282; morris dancers xxiv, lxxviii, xcii, 198, 222–5, 1290; musicians lxxxiv, 201, 203, 263, 277–8, 1278, 1282, 1288–90, 1293, 1296–7, 1326; players xxiv, l–li, liv–lviii, lxxviii, clxxxix, 88–9, 96, 103, 124, 135, 138, 140, 142–3, 145, 147–51, 153–4, 156, 158–9, 166–70, 179–83, 187, 189–98, 201, 205–7, 209, 212–16, 218–21, 225–33, 237, 244, 249, 252–6, 260, 262, 292–4, 945, 1259, 1272–4, 1281, 1283, 1288, 1291–2, 1299–1300, 1377, paid for not playing xxiv, l, lvi, 241, 252, 255, 268, 271, 273, 275, 279, 281–3, 290, 298–300; trumpeters lxxviii–lxxix, lxxxiii, 80, 101, 109–10, 119, 127, 134, 143, 149–50, 153–4, 158, 172–3, 175, 181, 201–3, 205, 214, 218, 236, 253, 257, 259, 261, 277, 440, 1264; rumpers 244; waits lxxii–lxxxv, lxxxix, lxxxiii, 99, 102–3, 107, 112–13, 115, 119, 124, 131, 133, 136, 140, 142–3, 169

pilgrimages xxvii–xxviii

places in: Burgate xxv, 144; Buttermarket 1272; Newing Gate 144, 195; Northgate (Norgate, Northegate) xxv, xxviii, 98, 144, 270; Ridingate (Redyngate) xxv, 144; St George's Gate 110, 222–5, 276, 295; St John the Baptist, hospital of xxvii; St Mary Bredman, parish of lxxviii, lxxx; St Michael's Gate 96, 127; St Nicholas, hospital of xxvii; the Towers 95, 110; Westgate (Westegate) xxv, xxvii–xxviii, 61, 78, 110, 144, 199, 210, 262, 270, 967–8; Worthgate (Woorgate, Worgate) xxv, 144; *see also* **Canterbury Castle; Christ Church Cathedral; King's School; St Augustine, abbey of; St Gregory, priory of; St Sepulchre, priory of**

**Canterbury (cont)**

players/men of 96, 338, 370-1, 374-5, 682, 690, 825, 828, 831, 834  
 population xxvi, xxviii-xxix, cxcvi-cxcvii  
 Protestant refugees (Walloon) in xvi, xxix, xlv, cxvi, 1289  
 quarter sessions xx, xxiv, xxviii, 195, 198, 207, 209, 211, 222-3, 233, 237, 245-7, 249-50, 253-4, 256-8, 281, 965, 1290, 1292; dinners lxviii-lxix, lxxxi, clxxxv-clxxxvi, 189, 208, 233-4, 236-42, 244-5, 255, 1292-3  
 records: l, liii, lvii, cii-ciii, clxxvi-clxxvii, cxc; Bill of Ignoramus in Corkyn v. Marlowe 965, 967-8; Burghmote Court Minutes cii-ciii, cvi, 149, 154, 157-8, 164, 175, 177-8, 182, 192, 194, 200, 202, 206, 211, 213, 217, 219, 231, 233, 283, 285, 288, 290, 292, 295, 298-300; Burghmote Orders cii-ciii, cvi, 139, 1279, 1284, 1300; Charles v's Visit to Canterbury cxx, 121; City Chamberlains' Accounts xxiv, lv-lvi, lxxii, lxxviii, lxxcvii, ciii-cvi, clxxvi-clxxvii, clxxxix, 75-86, 88-91, 102-5, 107-9, 111, 113-15, 117, 123, 125, 130-7, 140-2, 145-8, 150, 152-5, 157, 159, 165-6, 168, 170-1, 173, 180, 182-3, 187, 189-90, 192-7, 199-200, 205, 207-8, 210-21, 225-9, 231-6, 238-40, 243, 245-6, 249, 252, 255-6, 259-60, 263, 265-7, 269-72, 275, 278-9, 281-4, 287, 289, 291-2, 294-5, 297, 299-300, 1274-6, 1280, 1284, 1288, 1293; City Jurats' Accounts ciii-civ, 60, 62-4, 74; Civic Accounts ciii-civ, 66-7, 69-70, 72, 80, 83, 92-5, 97-8; Consistory Court Book c, cxvi, 15-16, 229, 1282, 1286; Depositions Concerning Henry Totehill of London cxx, 151; Diary of Thomas Cocks l, cxxi, 248, 251, 254, 256, 259; Drapers' and Tailors' Memoranda Book lxxix-lxxx, cxvii, 162-3, 178, 200, 246-7, 256, 258, 280-4, 287, 289-91, 297-8, 1282-5, 1294; Examinations in John Bale con. Richard Ugden cxvi, 184-7, 945-53; John Bale, 'A retourne of James Cancellor's raylinge boke' cxx-cxxi, 187; Letter from Antonio Maria di Savoia to the

**Canterbury (cont)**

Bishop of Arras cxvii, 176; Letter from Mayor James Nicholson to Archbishop William Laud cxviii, 292; Letter from Mayor James Nicholson to the Privy Council cxviii-cxix, 294; Letter from Sir Lewis Lewknor to Sir Edward Conway cxvii, 273; Letter from the Privy Council to Mayor James Nicholson cxviii, 293; Letters from the Privy Council to the Mayor and Aldermen cxviii, 179-80, 1286; The Life of Archbishop Matthew Parker cxi, 203; Minstrels' Guild Deed of Incorporation lxxiii, cxvi-cxvii, cxi, 160, 1282; Narrative of Plaintiff in Corkyn v. Marlowe 965, 967; *O Quantum in Rebus Inane* cxix, 100, 1275; Order of the Marching Watch cvi, 144; Ordinance for Regulating the Markets cvi, 87; Personal Reply of John Ugden, Alderman, to John Bale 946, 952-3; Pleading in Corkyn v. Marlowe 965, 967; Privy Council Warrant cxi, cxvii, 278; Probate Inventory of Robert Betts cxi, 200; Probate of the Will of John Bale 946, 954; Proceedings about the Will of Katharine Benchkin 965-7; Proceedings in John Bale con. John Ugden, Alderman 945-7; Quarter Sessions Examinations cvii, cxvii, cxlv-cxlv, clix, 222-3, 1290; Quarter Sessions Jury Presentments cvii, 195, 198, 207, 233, 281; Quarter Sessions Recognizance cvii, 245; St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts lxxix, lxxxix, cxiv-cxv, 84, 90-1, 100, 103-6, 108, 112-15, 117, 120, 125, 129, 131-5, 151, 160, 165-6, 175, 177-8, 181, 183, 236, 1275-7, 1292; St Dunstan's Churchwardens' Accounts lxxxix, cxv, 84, 87, 89, 92-4, 103, 106, 135-7, 145, 148, 150, 165, 181, 1274-6, 1279, 1281, 1283; St Dunstan's Parish Inventory cxv, 94; Summaries of Letters from the Venetian Ambassadors lxxxiii, cxvii, 120-1; Thomas Cromwell's Accounts lxx, cxx, 150-1; see also records under **Canterbury**, diocese of and province of; **Christ Church Cathedral**, Kent, county of; **St Augustine**, abbey of Roman theatre in lxvii, ccix royal visits and entertainments xxix, liii,

**Canterbury** (*cont*)

- lxxi–lxxii, lxxxii–lxxxiv, 60–2, 78, 84, 97, 118–22, 127–8, 175, 201–4, 214, 261–2, 276–8, 295, 300, 1263–9, 1272–3, 1275, 1277–8, 1280, 1288–90, 1313, 1327
- St Alphege, parish of lxxx, c, cxvi, 184, 229, 947
- St Andrew, church of lxxviii, cxiv, 78, 186, 967–8; churchwardens 120, named 1275–7
- St Dunstan, church/parish of xxvii, cxv; churchwardens 129, named 84, 1279, 1281
- St George, church/parish of xxviii, xc, 223, 260, 963–5; processions of xc; records: Parish Register 963, 965
- St Margaret, church of 3, 6, 11–12, 14, 16–17, 23, 164, 251, 304, 534–6, 552, 558, 605–8, 713, 727–30, 813, 816, 818–19, 872–5, 878, 899–900
- St Martin, church of xxi, xxv, 144
- St Mildred, parish of lvii, 65, 281, 966
- St Paul, church/parish of 251, 947–8
- schools *see* archbishop's school *under* **Canterbury**, diocese of; almonry school *under* **Christ Church Cathedral and St Augustine**, abbey of; **King's School**
- seal of lxxix
- streets xxvi, xxviii, 128, 188, 204, 207, 214, 272, 285; named xxvii, lxxvii–lxxx, cxiv, 87, 112, 127, 135, 223–5, 262
- town hall *see* court hall *above*
- waits (*aka* town musicians or minstrels) lxxviii–lxxx, lxxii–lxxxiv, lxxviii, lxxx, lxxxvii, cxxi, clxxvi, ccviii, 61–5, 67–70, 72, 74, 79–83, 85–6, 88–92, 94, 97–9, 109–10, 112, 115, 117, 119, 124, 127, 131, 133, 136, 138, 141–3, 148–9, 155, 158–62, 164, 166–71, 173, 175, 182, 187, 191, 195, 199–200, 202, 205–22, 226–7, 229, 233–60, 262–73, 275–6, 278–92, 297–8, 300–1, 328, 332, 336, 377, 383, 387–8, 390, 427–9, 434, 438, 442, 445, 451, 575, 626, 676, 683–4, 688, 690–2, 768–74, 777, 831, 1269, 1273–7, 1279, 1282, 1288–91, 1293, 1295–6, 1300, 1326, 1361–2; named 62–4, 66–7, 69–70, 72, 74, 79–83, 85–92, 97, 99, 112, 115, 117, 124–5, 127, 129–38, 141–2, 146–7, 149,

**Canterbury** (*cont*)

- 165, 177–8, 182–4, 206, 213, 219, 226, 230–1, 233–4, 245–7, 249, 255–8, 281, 286, 295–6, 299, 1268, 1273, 1282, 1292–1300
- watches, marching xxviii, lxxii, lxxx, lxxxvi, xciv, cvi, 96, 102, 113–14, 116, 119, 123–5, 129, 138–46, 172–5, 177, 183, 193, 1279; *see also* pageants *above*
- Canterbury Castle** 536, 1281, 1341
- Canterbury**, diocese of xix, xxi–xxiii, xxv, xxvii, xcix, cliv, clxxi, 308, 488, 534, 938–43, 969, 972, 1301
- archbishop's (grammar) school xxvi, lxxxvii–lxxxviii, cxii, 75, 1267, 1271, 1298; masters, named 70, 75, 1269; *see also* almonry school *under* **Christ Church Cathedral and St Augustine**, abbey of; **King's School**; schools deanery of xxi, 935, 937; records cxvi, cxvii, cxxviii, cliv, clxxxi
- records: Archbishop Matthew Parker's Visitation Articles clxxxiii, 940; Archbishop Richard Bancroft's Visitation Articles clxxxiii, 941; Archbishop Stephen Langton's Diocesan Statutes clxxxi–clxxxii, 938–9; Archbishop Stephen Langton's Synodal Statutes clxxxii, 939; Archbishop William Laud's Visitation Articles clxxxiii, 941–3; Cardinal Reginald Pole's Visitation Articles clxxxii, 939–40; Visitation Articles for the Archdeaconry of Canterbury clxxxiv, 942; Visitation Articles for the Diocese of Canterbury clxxxiii–clxxxiv, 940–1; *see also* records *under* **Canterbury**, city of *and* province of; **Christ Church Cathedral**; **Kent**, county of
- Canterbury**, province of xxvii, clxxvi–clxxvii, 930–7, 969, 1387–8
- dioceses, named clxxvi–clxxvii
- records: Archbishop Edmund Grindal's Visitation Articles clxxviii–clxxix, 931–2; Archbishop George Abbot's Visitation Articles clxxix, 933–4; Archbishop Matthew Parker's Visitation Articles clxxviii, 930–1; Archbishop Richard Bancroft's Visitation Articles clxxix, 933; Archbishop William Laud's

**Canterbury** (*cont.*)

- Deanery Visitation Articles clxxx–clxxxi, 935;  
 Archbishop William Laud's Visitation Articles  
 clxxix–clxxx, 934–6; General Articles for  
 Visitations clxxx, 932–4, 937, 1387; Register  
 of Archbishop Matthew Parker: Presentation of  
 John Bale as Canon and Prebendary clxxviii,  
 946; Statute for Stipendiary Priests clxxvii,  
 930; Statute on Church Ornaments clxxvii–  
 clxxviii, 930; Visitation Articles for the  
 Deanery of Canterbury clxxxi, 937; *see also*  
*records under Canterbury, city of and diocese*  
*of; Christ Church Cathedral; Kent, county of*
- Cantrill**, Humphrey 556
- canvas** 34, 95, 100, 103, 107, 111, 117, 174, 557,  
 685, 718, 734, 788, 791, 959
- Capel**, Surr cliv
- Capon**, William 167–8, 170–1
- capons** lxxxii, 34, 69, 77, 143, 163, 341, 344, 361,  
 363, 366, 379, 405, 436, 455, 546, 628, 681,  
 685–6, 847–8, 960–2, 1269
- Cappette**, Goodman 556
- Cappit**, ..., summoner 22, 306–7, 534
- Capra**, count of 122
- caps** 6, 121, 172, 596  
*See also hats*
- cardinals** 66, 69, 119–22, 127–8, 134, 414–15,  
 540, 542, 842, 939, 1268–9  
*See also Beaufort, Henry; Kempe, John;*  
*Morton, John; Pole, Reginald; Wolsey;*  
*PTC under Cardinal*
- Carey**, George, 2nd Lord Hunsdon *see* PTC *under*  
 Lord Chamberlain
- Henry, 1st Lord Hunsdon *see* PTC *under*  
 Hunsdon
- Carington**, Mr 917  
 – Samuel 1384
- Carlille** (Carlile, Carlyll), John 916  
 – John, mayor 88, 1274
- Carmelite Friars**, Sandwich xxi–xxii, xlv, 832,  
 845, 847, 1370
- Carpenter** (Carpynter), C. 145  
 – Edward, mayor 177, 1284  
 – John 344  
 – Sampson 98
- carpenters** 95, 98, 111, 118, 126, 142, 145, 167,  
 169, 174, 198, 208, 221, 230, 243, 270, 290,  
 295, 479, 548, 717, 720, 791  
*See also* guilds and companies *under Canter-*  
*bury, city of*
- Carter** (Cartar), Allen, minstrel 553  
 – Arthur, minstrel 16–17, 1261  
 – George 672  
 – John 897, 899  
 – John, carter 557  
 – Thomas, minstrel 871  
 – William, minstrel 611
- carts and wagons** lxxvi, lxxviii, lxxx, 61, 98, 123,  
 152, 174, 180–1, 191, 194, 218, 226, 363,  
 372, 475, 494–5, 501–3, 505–7, 512, 557,  
 563, 598, 747, 784, 787, 790, 1279–80
- Cartwright**, ... 387, 391
- Casnowe**, Peter 85
- Caslock** (Caslocke, Castlocke), John, chamber-  
 lain, mayor cxxix, 558, 560, 567, 1333, 1335
- Castelake** (Castlelake), John 745, 747–8, 1357
- Castile**, prince of 407
- Castile**, Spain 1310, 1313
- Castle**, John 297
- Castlelake** *see* Castelake
- castles** 95, 827  
*See also Canterbury Castle; Cooling Castle;*  
*Dover Castle; Hever Castle*
- Castlocke** *see* Casslock
- Catel**, Jan 216
- Catherine Parr**, queen of Henry viii lii  
*See also* PTC *under* Queen
- Cattlen**, Hugh 507, 1325
- Cauchon**, Pierre, bishop of Lisieux 1304
- Caunterbery**, Caunterbury, Caunterburye,  
 Cauntourbery, Caunturbury *see* Canterbury,  
 city of
- caves** *see* sepulchres
- Cavill**, Robert, churchwarden 1260
- Cawell**, John 163
- Cawnterbury** *see* Canterbury, city of
- Cawston**, John, bailiff lxxiv, 686–7
- Cecil** (Cecill), Robert, 15th earl of Salisbury  
 1293  
 – Bess, cousin of Sir Edward Dering 923

**Cecyt**, ... 927  
**cellarers** cix, 909  
**centurions** (characters) lx, lxii, 787  
**Cenwulf**, king of Mercia xxxii  
**Chad**, Abraham, wait 1295-7  
**Chaldan**, John, minstrel and wait 79-83, 85-6  
**chalices** *see under vessels* (church)  
**Chalice**, Thomas 479  
**chamberlains** l, lvi, lxxviii, lxxxvi, xci, clxxxvi, clxxxix  
 lord 77-8, 275, 361, 512, 853, 859, named lxxvi; *see also* *PTC under* Lord Chamberlain  
*See also* officials *under* **Canterbury**, city of;  
**Christ Church Cathedral**, priory; **Dover**;  
**Faversham**; **Folkestone**; **Hythe**; **Lydd**;  
**Maidstone**, town of; **New Romney**;  
**Sandwich**; **Tenterden**  
**Chamberlayn**, ... 960  
**Chambre**, Peter atte 60  
**Champion**, Thomas 63  
**Champneys**, Adam, town clerk xliv, cliv  
 - Master 129  
**chancellors** xviii  
 of the exchequer *see* **Baker**, Sir John  
*See also* **Beaufort**, Henry; **Heath**; **Neville**,  
 George; **St Thomas Becket**; *PTC under*  
 Lord Chancellor  
**Chandler** *see* **Chandler**  
**Chandos** (Chandoys, Shandoise, Shandoyes,  
 Shandoys), lords *see* *PTC*  
**chanting** 910  
**chantries** xxi, xxiii, xxxix-xl, xlii, xlv  
**chapels** xxxvii-xxxviii, xl-xlii, xlv, xciii, 203,  
 910, 933-7, 940-3  
**chaplains** xxi, xxxix, cix, clxx, 29, 31, 33-7, 39,  
 315, 714, 755, 912, 975, 1265, 1270, 1287,  
 1358  
**Chaplayn**, John 734  
**Chapman**, George 1294  
 - John 115-16, 120, 129-34  
 - William 103  
**characters**  
 kinds: angels lx, 25; beasts 95; bishops lxi, 6,  
 747-8; blind man lx, 781; boys lx, 781;  
 centurions lx, lxii, 787; disciples lx-lxii;

**characters** (*cont*)

doctors lx, 782; fathers lx, 781; friars 184-6,  
 945, 1286; handmaidens lx, 780; henchmen  
 95; hobby horses xc, 730; huntsmen 569;  
 Jews lx, 781; lovers 122, 1278; messengers  
 lx-lxi, 780; monks 95; mothers lx, 781;  
 neighbours lx; Pharisees lx-lxi, 781, 794;  
 princes lx-lxi, 782, 794; queens 595-6, 599;  
 Samaria, woman of lxi; servants lx-lxi, 781,  
 916; soldiers lx-lxi, 104, 106-7; thieves lx;  
 tormentors lx-lxii, lxxxix, 156, 747, 780, 794;  
 whores xcii, 535; women 25; *see also* **devils**;  
 (character) *under* **kings and knights**; bishops  
 and clerks *under* **St Nicholas**  
 named: **Annas** lx, lxii, 780, 794; **Bartolus** 916;  
**Caiphas** lx, lxii, 780; **Diego** (**Deigo**) 916,  
 1383; **Dissimulation** 1286; **Evyll Grace** lx, lxii,  
 780; **Falce at Need** lx, lxii, 780; **Falstaff** 2109;  
**Faynthart** lx, lxii, 780; **God the Father** lx, lxii,  
 786, 789; **God the Son** lxii, 787; **Henrique**  
 916; **Herod** lx, lxii, 780, 794; **Hypocrisy** 1286;  
**Jamy** 916; **Jesus** lx-lxii; **Joseph of Arimathaea**  
 lxii; **Judas** lx, lxii, 781, 789, 791; **Lazarus** lx-  
 lxi, 781; **Leandro** 916; **Lopez** 916, 1383; **Maid**  
**Marian** xc, xcii, 222, 225, 535; **Malchus** lx-  
 lxi, 782; **Martha** lx, 781; **Mary Magdalene** lx,  
 lxii, 781; **Mary Salome** lx, lxii, 782; **Mary the**  
**Virgin** lx, lxii, 782; **Mischance** lx, lxii, 780;  
**Nicodemus** lxii; **Octavio** 916; **Pilate** lx, lxii,  
 780, 794; **Poins** 1367; **Robin Hood** xc, xcii;  
**Sts: Andrew** lx-lxii, 781; **Bartholomew** lx,  
 781; **Christina** 1259-60; **James** lx-lxii, 781;  
**James the Less** lx, 781; **John** lx-lxii, 781; **John**  
**the Baptist** lx-lxi, 788-9; **Jude** lx-lxii, 781;  
**Matthew** lx-lxi, 781; **Peter** lx-lxii, 781; **Philip**  
 lx-lxii, 781; **Simon** lx-lxii, 781; **Thomas** lx-  
 lxii, 781; also named: **Simon of Cyrene** lx,  
 782; **Unhappe** lx, lxii, 780; **Untrust** lx, lxii,  
 780; **Vice** 223  
**Charing** (**Charryng**, **Charrynge**) 10, 118, 1308  
 deanery of xxi, 17, 606, 608; records xcvi, ci,  
 cxxii, cxxviii, cliv, clxix  
**Charles** v, Holy Roman Emperor lxxxiii, cxx,  
 120-2, 127-8, 955, 1277-8, 1283, 1311,  
 1313-14, 1317, 1327, 1337

- Charles I**, king of Great Britain *xl*iii, *li*ii, *lx*ix, *lxxx*, *lxxxii*, *xviii*, *cx*i, *cxv*, *cxvii*, *cl*iii, 261–2, 518–19, 571–2, 1294, 1296–7, 1299, 1326, 1335, 1351, 1376, 1386  
*See also Accession Days and PTC under King*
- Charles II**, king of Great Britain *lv*i, *lx*ix, *cc*ix, 1300  
*See also PTC under Prince, Charles Stuart*
- Charles III**, duke of Savoy 414, 1283
- Charles VIII**, king of France 1308
- Charles Emmanuel I**, duke of Savoy 926
- Charles the Bold**, duke of Burgundy 1305
- Charroll** (Charrall, Charroll), Thomas 504, 508–10, 1325
- Charryng, Charrynge** *see* Charing
- Chart** *see* Great Chart; Little Chart; PTC under Chart
- Chartham** *cl*iii  
 manor 1266  
 performers at: entertainers 51, 71–2; harpers 68; minstrels 64–8; players 68
- charts**  
 payments to borough and parish bann criers and players *lviii*  
 payments to travelling minstrels in monastic and borough accounts *li*  
 payments to travelling players in monastic and borough accounts *liv*
- Chart Sutton** (Charte) *xi*, 303, 674, 751  
 players of *lvii*, 674?, 751?  
 records: Visitation Proceedings *cxii*, *cxlviii*, 303
- Chaun**, William 733
- Chandler** (Chandler, Chaundeler), Henry 780–1, 784, 792, 794, 1363–4
- Chenye** *see* Cheyne
- Cheseman** (Cheesman), John, bailiff 778, 783, 785, 791, 794–5, 798, 1362–4, 1366  
 – Richard 331
- Cheshire** 1313
- Chetham**, John, bursar 1381–2
- Chetour**, Thomas 366
- Cheyne** (Chenye, Cheyney, Cheyny), Sir Thomas *xviii*, *xl*ix, *li*i, *lv*, *lx*, *lx*ix, *lxxi*–*lxxii*, *lxx*ix, *clxxii*, 414, 910, 1283, 1313, 1318, 1382;
- Cheyne** (*cont*)  
*see also PTC under Lord Warden*  
 – Henry *lii*; *see also PTC*
- Cheynew**, John 742
- Chichele**, Henry, archbishop of Canterbury *cl*iii, 1269
- Chichester**, Suss 1287
- chickens** 34, 337, 363, 473, 826
- children** *lx*iv, 6, 111, 113, 116, 118, 125, 143, 228, 475–6, 497, 501–4, 551, 556–7, 572, 605, 717–19, 855, 859  
 of the chapel 601  
 child ales 160  
 orphans *clxv*, 862, 1374  
 performers: orators *lxxxiv*, 550; players *lxxvii*, *lxxx*i, 357, 455, 601, 696, 705, 724, 834, 1371; in revels 513  
*See also boys*
- Chillenden**, Thomas, prior of Christ Church 61
- Chilton**, William 62
- Chiselbury**, Edward 4
- Chislet** (Chislett, Chyslet) 223–5, 303–4, 1290  
 churchwardens, named 304  
 minstrels *xciv*, 304  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book *cx*ii, *cx*oxv, *cl*ix, 304; Quarter Sessions Examinations *cvii*, *cx*xii, 303
- choirs** 203–4, 945–6, 1300
- Christ Church Cathedral**, Canterbury *xxii*, *xxv*–*xxix*, *xxxvii*, *cii*, 13, 15, 22, 203, 228–9, 274, 305, 308, 604, 611, 964, 1286–9, 1291, 1300  
 almonry chapel *cxi*  
 almonry school *lxvi*–*lxvii*, *lxxxvii*, *cxi*, 65, 70, 117, 1267, 1269, 1271; *see also under* archbishop's school *under* Canterbury, diocese of; King's School; St Augustine, abbey of; schools  
 archbishop's palace *lxxxiii*–*lxxxiv*, *cx*xi, 61?, 204, 1278, 1281, 1313  
 Bell Harry tower *xxviii*, 261  
 bell ringers 261  
 canons *xxii*, *cvii*, *cxi*, 186, 203, 274, 946–7, 954, 1287, 1300  
 choirs *cxii*, 203–4, 945–6, 1300  
 dean and chapter *xxix*, 1–*li*, *lxxxv*, *xcv*, *cvii*, *cxi*,



**Christ Church Cathedral** (*cont*)

- cxix, 62, 190–1, 203–4, 235–6, 261–2, 945–7, 950, 963, 965, 972, 1286–9, 1291, 1297, 1300
- deanery lxvii, 927; great hall lxvii, 1297, 1387
- gates xxv, xxviii, xc, 185, 262, 945, 1272
- library 1264
- martyrdom chapel cxliii
- messengers to 41–2, 48, 54–5, 64, 73, 75–6, 78, 1265
- performers at: cornet players lxxiii, 1300; dancers 1269; entertainers l, li, lxxvi, 27–60, 64, 67, 71, 73, 75–6, 78, 1263, 1265–9; fools 48, 50, 52–3, 57; harpers li, 29, 43–4, 48, 53, 65–6, 70–1; minstrels li, liii, lxxvi, 29, 45, 65–71; musicians lxxiv, 236, 258; pipers lxxvi, 64–5, 73, 75–6, 78; players l–li, liii–liv, lvii, lxxvi, cxi, 37, 65–6, 68–70, 72, 212, 226, 287, 964, 1269, 1274, 1278, 1287; sackbut players lxxiii, 1300; St Nicholas clerks 59, 1267; trumpeters lxxiv, 31, 35; waits lxxiii, cxi, 33, 48, named 1300
- prebendaries xxii–xxiii, xxix, xc, 13, 186, 203, 235–6, 261–2, 945–8, 953–4, 1281, 1300; plot xxiii
- priory xxi, xxvi, xxviii–xxix, xlv, lxx, cii, cviii, ccxii, 928–9, 1264, 1266–7, 1271; almoners cix, 62, 65, 70, 117, 1269; chamberlains cix, 66; halls 40, 42, 49; manors 41–2, 49, 1266; monks xxvii, xxxi, xlv, l, lxxvi, 30–1, 972, 1266; obedientiaris cix, 1270; penitentiarians cx, 77, 104, 108, 111, 117, named cxi; priors xlv, xlvi, lxxii, lxxvi, cix, 27, 29, 31, 33, 36–7, 39–40, 50, 59, 61, 65–70, 75–6, 78, 96, 108, 972, 974, 1265, 1276, named xxviii, cix–cxi, 1264–5, 1267–70, chaplains to cix, 29, 31, 33–7, 39, named 1265, 1270, *see also* PTC *under* Prior; treasurers cix, cxi, 283–4, 287; wardens cix
- records: l; Actes du Consistoire cxvi, 209, 216–17, 1289; Archdeacon's Court Book cxvi, 251; Cathedral Chapter Act Book cxiii, 190–1, 1287–8; Christ Church Chronicle cx–cx, 61–2, 1272; Court of High Commission Act Book cxi, 227, 1291; John Stone's

**Christ Church Cathedral** (*cont*)

- Chronicle of Christ Church Priory lxxviii, cxi, 75; New Foundation Treasurers' Accounts lxxiii, lxxiii, cxi–cxii, ccix, 191, 193, 203, 207, 209, 212, 226, 236, 258, 283–4, 287, 946, 953–4, 964–6; Prior Goldston's Daybook cx, 72; Priors' Accounts cx, 57, 64, 73, 75–6, 78; Priors' Daybooks lii, cix, 41–2, 1265–7; Register of Christ Church Penitentiarian cxi, 104, 108, 111, 117; *Regularis Concordia* xxvi, lxx, cviii, 23, 978–9, 1262–3; Treasurers' Accounts l–liii, lvii, lxxvi–lxxxvii, cix, 27–40, 43–59, 64, 66–7, 69, 71, 945, 1265–7, 1292–6; *see also* records *under* **Canterbury**, city of; **Canterbury**, diocese of and province of; **Kent**, county of; **St Augustine**, abbey of
- royal visits to lxxxiv, 203–4
- scriptorium xxvi, lxx, ccxii
- shrine of St Thomas Becket xxii, xxvii–xxviii, 1264, 1266
- Six Preachers xxii, xc, cxliii, 1287; *see also* **Beseley**; **Brooke**, Thomas; **Clarke**, Simon; **Drumme**; **Ridley**, Lancelot; **Scory**
- Visitatio Sepulchri* performed at lxx, 978–9 yard 184, 186, 276, 573
- Christian**, James 780–1, 792, 1363–4
- Christmas** xvi, lxxviii–lxix, lxxiv, lxxx, 37–8, 59, 63, 69, 74, 87–8, 99, 151, 176, 191, 251, 259, 268, 271, 309–14, 318–19, 321–5, 327–8, 330, 332, 338, 342, 344, 347, 351–2, 358, 366, 368, 372, 378, 381, 384, 386, 388, 392, 394–5, 397, 459, 511, 536, 634–5, 637, 642, 675, 689–90, 718, 849, 853, 860, 867, 906, 909, 931–2, 960, 982, 1275–6, 1281, 1288, 1310–11, 1374, 1382–3
- plays at lxxxvi–lxxxvii, 66, 95–6, 336, 362, 433, 481, 602, 825, 832, 839
- sessions 207–8, 237–9, 243, 245–6, 249, 253, 255, 257
- twelve days of lxxxvi–lxxxviii, xcii
- wassail customs lxxvi, lxxxviii, 598
- Christofer**, ... 206
- Mr 63
- chronicles** 34, 61, 75, 972–5

**Churche** (Church), Clement 708

- Thomas, minstrel 726-7

**churches**

absence from xciii, 5, 12-16, 20-1, 229, 307, 501, 532, 534, 605, 608, 713, 727, 814-15, 821, 852, 873-4, 878, 891-3, 897, 902-3, 940-1

bells 24, 27, 261, 434, 437, 489, 491-2, 518, 610, 814, 852, 933, 940-1, 976, 1316, 1337, 1351

disturbances in xcii-xciii, 6, 876-7, 894, 972-7

doors 532-3, 564, 713-14, 842, 877

inventories lxxxvii, 94, 539

pews 845

plays and playing in lxx-lxxi, ccx, 9-11, 25-7, 306, 357, 876-7, 930-43, 973, 1281-2, 1377

porches 933-7, 942

pulpits 184, 186-7, 204, 304, 886

rood lofts and screens ccx

Walloon, in Canterbury cxvi

*See also Christ Church Cathedral; churchyards; and individual churches by name***Churchman**, Thomas 897**churchwardens** xix, xxii-xxiv, xxxviii, lvii, lxxxvi, xci, clxxx-clxxxi, clxxxiii-clxxxiv, 931-7, 941-3*See also under Ashford; Barham; Bearsted; Bethersden; Birchington; Bonnington; Borden; Boughton Monchelsea; Boughton under Blean; Boxley; Canterbury, St Andrew's and St Dunstan's; Chislet; Dover; Elmstead; Faversham; Folkestone; Goudhurst; Harbledown; Headcorn; Hemhill; Linsted; Little Mongeham; Lydd, All Saints; Milton next Sittingbourne; Molash; Newington (next Hythe); New Romney; Oare; Preston near Wingham; Snave; Stalisfield Green; Tenterden; Teynham; Wormshill***churchyards** xxxii, xxxiv, xlii, xcii-xciii, 184, 186, 276, 541, 558, 608-9, 714, 930-43, 972-3, 976, 1332, 1336, 1376**Chyryton**, John 448**Chyslet** *see* Chislet**Cicero** (Tulley, Tulli, Tullie, Tully), Marcus Tullius 860**Cinque Ports**, Kent and Suss xv, xx, xxx-xxxviii, xliii, xlv, xlix, lvii, xcii, ccxv, cxlviii, clxxxvi, 315, 332, 365, 408, 412, 425, 429, 433, 438-40, 453, 490, 778, 783, 955, 1265, 1272, 1305, 1315, 1317, 1319, 1327, 1336, 1350, 1353-4, 1367, 1369-71ancient towns associated with xx, 1315; *see also Rye; Winchelsea*

arms 310, 737

barons 1303, 1354

Brotherhoods and Guestlings xx, xliii, cxciv, 452, 572, 830, 1318, 1336, 1363, 1369-73; *see also under New Romney*

corporate members, named xx, 1315

lord wardens xx, xxx, xlvi-xlix, liii, 118, 176, 405, 488, 528-9, 540, 546, 738, 779, 814, 836, 929, named xlix, 65, 341, 426, 508, 839, 1264, 1283, 1353, 1355, 1381; *see also Boleyn, George; Brooke, Henry, 11th Lord Cobham and William, 10th Lord Cobham;***Cheyne; Fiennes; Fitz Alan, William, 21st earl of Arundel; Guildford, Sir Edward; Henry VIII; Kendale; Mortimer, Roger de; Nevill, George; Neville, Richard; Poynings; Say; Stafford, Humphrey; and PTC under Lord Warden**

minstrels of 318

non-corporate members, named xx, 1315

records: White Book of the Cinque Ports clviii, 737

ship service xx, xxx, xxxiv-xxxvi, xxxviii, xli, xliii, cxcviii, 1315, 1317, 1354

**Cippe**, Simon, bailiff 690**Circumcision**, feast of lxxxvi, 36, 68, 70, 907-9, 982**Clagett**, George, mayor 272**Clarcke** *see* Clarke**Clare**, John, churchwarden 611**Clarence** (Claranse, Clarens), duke of *see* Plantagenet, George and PTC**claret** 77, 118, 234, 236, 238, 240, 244, 251, 260, 263-4, 285, 291-2, 434, 448*See also wine*

- Clarke** (Clarcke, Clark, Clercke, Clerk, Clerke), ..., summoner 892-3, 901, 947
- Agnes 501, 1324
  - Andrew, jurat 744, 752, 1356
  - Edward, serjeant 268
  - Henry 245
  - Hugh 93
  - John 784, 794, 1364
  - John, playwarden 9
  - Richard 13
  - Robert (1) 250
  - Robert (2) 624
  - Roger (1) 95
  - Roger (2) 633
  - Simon, vicar, Six Preacher xcvi, 188, 726-7, 1286-7
  - Thomas, wait 428-32, 458-64
  - William 167
  - William, mayor 234
  - William, minstrel 17, 1261
- Clarkson**, Agnes 502, 1324
- Alice 503, 1324
  - Margery, daughter of Alice 503
  - Margery, mother of Alice 503
  - Richard, son of Alice 503
- Claudius**, Roman emperor xii
- Cleere**, Tobias, treasurer 869
- Clement vii**, pope 1280, 1381
- Clement**, William, serjeant 459-60
- Clercke** *see* **Clarke**
- clergy** xxii-xxiv, 15, 26, 62, 152, 184, 186-8, 260, 434, 440, 491-2, 605, 609, 814, 823, 873, 877-8, 901, 930, 938-9, 950, 952, 972, 974-6
- cantors 24
  - curates 13, 726, 893
  - deacons 976, 1300
  - sacristans 24, 909
- See also* **abbots; archdeacons and archdeacons; bishops; canons; Canterbury, archbishops of; chaplains; Christ Church Cathedral**, dean and chapter, prebendaries, *and* priory; **Dover Priory**, priors; **friars; ministers; monks; rectors; St Sepulchre**, prioresses; **vicars**
- Clerk, Clerke** *see* **Clarke**
- clerks** xxxix, 7, 10-11, 13, 118-19, 127-8, 211-15, 217, 414, 419, 442, 640, 650, 726
- almshouse school 65, 1267
- See also* **officials under Canterbury, city of; Dover; Faversham; Lydd; New Romney; Sandwich; and markets and market places; St Nicholas**, bishops and clerks
- Cleves**, Germany 926, 1386
- Cliderowe** *see* **Clitheroe**
- Cliffe** (Clyffe), Mr 240
- Cliffe**, near Dover
- St Margaret, church of 1301
- Climer**, Edward, musician 295
- Clinton** (Clynton), Edward, 9th Lord Clinton 179, 1319; *see also* **PTC under Lord Admiral**
- John, 7th Lord Clinton 1311; *see also* **PTC**
  - John de, 3rd Lord Clinton xxxiv; *see also* **PTC**
  - John de, 5th Lord Clinton *see* **PTC**
  - William de, 4th Lord Clinton *see* **PTC**
  - William de, 11th earl of Huntingdon *see* **PTC under Huntingdon**
- Clitheroe** (Cliderowe), Richard, MP 734
- William, MP 733
- Cloke**, Agnes 899
- Edmund, churchwarden 897
  - Josiah 898
- cloth and fabric** xiii, xvi, xxix, xlvi, 64, 95, 110, 117, 121, 123, 125, 129-30, 132, 134-8, 141-2, 146-9, 156, 158-9, 166-71, 173-5, 182, 191, 204, 211-15, 217, 220-1, 226, 230, 314, 317, 322, 335, 417, 420-1, 461, 550, 589, 747, 826, 829-30, 834, 855, 927
- kinds: bays *see* **says and bays below**; brambill 541; buckram 137, 550, 792; cotton 472, 550, 789; fustian 102-3, 550, 557, 910; gaberdine 128; kersey xvi; lockram 557; lyre 128; musterdevillers 826; pinkle 571, 695, 719; russet (wool) xvi, lxxiii, 102, 472; satin lxxxviii, 117, 596; says and bays xvi, xlv, 855, 858; tapestries 858; tawny 112, 115; tewke 102, 117; velour 122; velvet lxxxviii, 121, 596; wool xvi, xl, 57, 89, 226
- See also* **broadcloth; canvas; lace; linen; ribbons; silk; taffeta; thread; yarn**

- clothing** 5, 11, 20, 62, 75, 96, 108, 111, 124, 172, 209, 261, 346, 351, 353–6, 359, 361, 363, 365, 367, 369–71, 373, 375–6, 378, 380, 383–4, 386–7, 393, 395, 399, 401, 420, 470, 506–7, 550–1, 840  
 kinds: breeches 557, 855, 857; capes and cloaks 541, 589, 714; farthingales 596; garters 470, 855, 857; hoods 855, 858; hose 23, 557, 840, 857; scarves 470; sleeves 857; tunics 312; women's 901  
*See also caps; coats; costumes; gloves; gowns; hats; liveries; shoes; vestments*
- Clyffe** *see* **Cliffe**
- Clynton** *see* **Clinton**
- Cnut**, king of the English, Danes, and Norse xxvi, xxxvii, xliii, xlv
- coaches and coachmen** 201, 214, 262, 274, 277, 550, 556, 563
- coats** 102–4, 106–8, 110, 119, 124, 141–2, 144, 146–9, 172, 185–6, 226, 252, 262, 313, 315–16, 471–2, 541, 550, 557, 596, 719, 786–9, 791, 840, 850, 855, 857, 945  
*See also clothing; costumes*
- coats of arms** *see* **scutcheons**
- Cobbe** (Cobb), Alexander, jurat 853–4, 856–7
- Cobbes**, Robert, mayor 831–2  
 – William, chamberlain 741–2
- cobblers** *see* **guilds and companies under**
- Canterbury**, city of
- Cobham**, Eleanor, duchess of Gloucester *see* **PTC under Gloucester (duchess)**  
 – John de, 3rd Lord Cobham 1381–2; *see also* **PTC**  
 – Reynold de, 3rd Lord Cobham of Sterborough *see* **PTC**  
 – Henry de, the younger 1264  
*See also* **Brooke**
- Cobham Hall** xlviii–xlix
- Cocke** (Cock), John, jurat 848  
 – Paul 897–8  
 – Robert, lute player 737
- Cocker**, John 625
- cockfighting** lxxxv, 117
- Cocks**, Thomas, auditor l–li, cxxi, 248, 251, 254, 256, 259  
 – Thomas, son of Thomas 254
- Cocquel**, Wallerand 209–10
- coins** lxxxiv, 61, 80–2, 84, 86  
 kinds: angels 203; crowns 111, 143; nobles 97  
*See also* **money**
- Coke** (Cokke), Sir John, secretary of state 294  
 – Robert 745  
 – William 836  
*See also* **Cooke**
- Cokeman**, Thomas 60–1
- Cokeram**, William, serjeant 433, 435
- Colbrand** *see* **Colebrand**
- Colchester**, Essex  
 waits of lxxii, 693
- Cole**, ... 544  
 – Dr, of All Souls College xxxiii  
 – John 826  
 – Mr 184–6  
 – Robert 1328
- Colebrand** (Colbrand, Colbrande, Colbrond), Fowler 216, 227  
 – Richard 108, 123  
 – Roger 164
- Colens** *see* **Collyns**
- Colepeper** *see* **Culpeper**
- Coley** (Colley), Kenelm, warden 423  
*See also* **Colly**
- Coleyn** *see* **Three Kings of Cologne**
- Colfe** (Colf, Colffe), Joseph, mayor 259–60, 273, 275
- collectors** 335, 337, 627
- colleges** xxi, xxiii, xxxix  
 All Saints, Maidstone xxxii, xxxix  
*See also* **All Souls; Corpus Christi; Magdalen, Oxford; Magdalene, Cambridge; Merton; St John's; Sydney Sussex; Wye (College)**
- Collens** *see* **Collyns**
- Colley** *see* **Coley**
- Colly** (Coley, Colleye) Thomas, jurat 435, 453
- Collyar** (Collyer), John 716  
 – John, minstrel cxc, 23, 1262
- Collyns** (Colens, Collens), John xcii, 535–6  
 – Robert 164  
 – Thomas 870  
 – William 719
- Colman**, James 98, 106–7, 111, 140

- Cologne** 1369  
*See also Three Kings of Cologne*
- Colwell**, ... 605, 1341
- Colwyn**, Thomas 875
- Colyn**, John 109, 114, 124
- comedies** lxvi, 191, 232, 236, 283, 287, 860, 876, 926–7, 1288, 1298, 1386–7
- commissaries** 15–16, 22, 229, 235, 488, 611
- commissioners** 361, 414–15, 429
- Commons, House of** 929
- Communion** xxiii, 886, 1261, 1291, 1327, 1377, 1380
- Compton**, Henry, 1st Lord Compton *see* PTC
- comptrollers** 294, 415, 844
- Conly**, Thomas 305–6, 1300
- Conoway, Conowaye** *see* Conway
- consistory courts** xix, xxiii, xci, xciii, 12–13, 15–16, 22, 209, 216–17, 229, 532–4, 604, 610–11, 877, 945–6, 965, 1282, 1286, 1357, 1363, 1377  
*See also* Consistory Court Books *under* ecclesiastical records
- Constable**, William 785, 792, 794
- constables** xviii, 537  
 Queenborough, named 1382  
*See also under Dover Castle and officials under Canterbury*, city of; **Dover**; **Lydd**; **Maidstone**, town of; **Sandwich**
- contumaciousness** xix, 3–5, 11, 13, 16–17, 20–2, 251, 305–8, 532–3, 535, 552–3, 564, 606, 608–9, 645, 713–14, 728–9, 814–15, 817–21, 873–80, 892–3, 895, 898, 900–3, 1368, 1379
- Conway** (Conoway, Conowaye), Sir Edward, MP cxviii, 273, 1296–7, 1383  
 – James 481–4
- Coocheman** *see* Coucheman
- Cooke** (Coke, Cook), Austin 165, 168–71, 173, 183, 193, 196  
 – Martha 495, 1323  
 – Mildred 489, 492  
 – Robert, serjeant 1272  
 – Thomas 715–16  
 – Thomas, mayor 1333
- cooks** 34, 46–8, 50–1, 101, 163, 244, 250, *cooks (cont)*  
 291, 507, 628
- Cool**, Thomas, chamberlain cxxx, 556
- Cooling Castle** xlvi, 1381
- Cooper** (Coper, Coupar, Couper, Coupere, Cowper), Adrian 413  
 – Bridget xc, 895, 1379  
 – Henry, chamberlain 1352  
 – Richard 688  
 – Thomas (1) 331  
 – Thomas (2) 748, 1357  
 – William, serjeant 487–8, 490, 493, 495
- coopers** 143, 291, 413, 435
- copies** lxxxviii, 25, 121, 786, 795, 797, 823, 910, 1365, 1382
- Coppenden**, William 784, 794, 1364
- Copper**, John 164
- Copuldyk**, Mr 411
- Copyn** (Coppyn), John 145, 1280  
 – William, mayor 155, 1282
- Corbeil**, William, archbishop of Canterbury xxxi, clxxii
- corde** 11, 113, 115, 123, 174, 719, 734, 858  
*See also under drums and drummers*
- cordwainers** *see* guilds *under* Maidstone, town of
- Corkyn**, William 965, 967–8
- corn** xv–xvi, xxxiii, 595–6  
 markets lxxxix, 166, 831
- Cornario**, Francesco, Venetian ambassador lxxxiii, 121–2
- Cornwall**, duke of *see* PTC *under* Prince, Edward of Woodstock
- coronations** 259, 324, 447–8, 489, 518, 733–4, 960, 1270–1, 1277, 1296, 1302–3, 1319, 1351, 1354, 1381  
*See also* Accession Days
- coroners** xviii–xix, xxxv, xl, 63, 538
- Corpus Christi**  
 brotherhoods of: Maidstone xxxix; Sandwich xlv, 1351  
 feast of xxxix, 309–13, 315, 317–18, 352, 383, 829, 982  
 pageants and processions lxxxviii, lxxxvi  
 plays lviii, lxxxviii, 18, 139, 1261, 1279–80 (representation) xxxvii

- Corpus Christi College**, Oxford clxxvi, 963, 1351
- Corser**, John 157
- Coruscier**, William 330
- Cosbie** (Cosby, Cosbye), ..., summoner 14–15, 713–14, 871–2, 874, 891
- Cossen**, Christopher 290
- costumes** lvii, lxiii–lxiv, lxxviii, lxxxi, 95, 98, 156, 184–5, 222–5, 541, 569, 595–6, 599, 682, 715, 746–7, 751, 768, 773, 775, 777, 786–7, 945, 955, 1348, 1356, 1361
- articles of armour lxxviii, 104, 106–7; bells lxii, 222; breeches lxxviii, xcii, 596; buckles 114, 137, 174–5; capes and cloaks lxxxviii, 596; caps lxxxviii, 6, 596; coats lx, lxii, 185–6, 786–9, 791, 1286; devils' clothes lxxvi, 209; fools' 217, 306, 471–2, 1289; gloves 110, 137, 141; hair lxiv, 791, 917; hoods 747; jackets lxxxviii, 596; jerkins lxxxviii, 596; kirtles lxxxviii, 596; shoes 156; sleeves lxxviii, 596
- See also* beards; clothing; gowns; harnesses; liveries; vestments
- Cotard**, Laurence, jurat 755
- Cotton**, Sir Robert clxxiv  
– Mr 235
- Cotyng**, ... 682
- Coucheman** (Coocheman), Christopher, chamberlain lx, 779, 784, 791, 794, 1364
- Cougerst**, Robert 785
- councillors** *see* officials *under* **Canterbury**, city of
- Council of Pisa** 62
- Countrye**, Thomas, jurat 1339–40
- Coupar**, **Couper**, **Couper** *see* **Cooper**
- Court** (Courte), Thomas a, the elder 95, 106, 110–11, 113
- court books** 3–4, 6–7, 11–17, 19, 22–3, 229, 251, 304–6, 532–6, 552, 558, 564, 597, 604–8, 610–11, 644, 713–14, 726–30, 783, 813–14, 816, 818–19, 821, 871–9, 891, 893, 895, 897, 899–903
- See also* ecclesiastical records
- Courtenay**, William, archbishop of Canterbury xxxix  
– Henry, 1st marquess of Exeter *see* PTC *under* Exeter (marquess)
- court halls** *see under* **Canterbury**, city of;  
Dover, halls; **Faversham**; **Fordwich**; **Lydd**;  
Maidstone, town of; **Sandwich**
- Courthop**, John, churchwarden 1281
- Courtney**, John, warden 408, 1313
- courts** xvii, xx, xxvi, xxx, xxxiv, xxxix, xliii, xlvi, xlix, 731–2, 898, 940–1
- kinds: Admiralty 625; borough xxxv, xxxix, ciii, cxxviii, cxlviii, clv, cliv, 597–8, 732, 965, 1339; Chancery clxxiii, 1264, 1372; Common Pleas clxiv, 172, 1373; Exchequer clxiv, 1372; hundred xvii, xxxii, xxxiv, xliii, clv, 708, 711; King's Bench xxxii, 1264, 1327; leets 940–1; manorial xxxiv; mayors' cxxiii, cxxxix, cd, 725, 1324–5; papal xxvii, 974–5; piepowder xxxiii, ciii; portmote xxxiii, xxxix
- See also* archdeacons' courts; assizes; Brotherhoods and Guestlings *under* **Cinque Ports**; burghmote *under* **Canterbury**, city of; Dover, Faversham, Maidstone, town of; consistory courts; High Commission; quarter sessions; Shepway; Star Chamber
- Coventry**, Warw 1383
- Cowper** *see* **Cooper**
- Cox**, Daniel, drummer 299–300
- Crap**, John 13–14
- Cranbrook** (Cranebrooke) xii, xiv–xvi, xlvi, lvii, 304–6, 880
- records: Archdeacon's Court Books cxxii, 304–5
- vicars 304–5; named 1300
- Cranford**, ..., summoner 304, 564, 901
- Cranmer**, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury xxiii, xxix, xxvii, xlii, lix, lxxxii, cvii, cxx, 150–1, 1281–2, 1289
- Thomas, notary public and registrar 11–12, 16–17, 23, 304, 535–6, 552, 558, 605–8, 727–8, 730, 813, 818–19, 872–3, 875, 878, 899, 947
- Craye**, John 737, 1354
- 'Creation' (show) 298
- cressets** lxxxviii, 139, 144–5, 172–4, 178
- Cresswell**, Mr 415
- Crewe**, ... 886

- criers** *see* **banns and bann criers**; officials *under* **Canterbury, city of** and **Lydd**
- crimes and misdemeanors** 563
- kinds: burglary and theft xvii–xviii, ciii, cxxviii, 845, 879, 1341; cross dressing 901; illegal practice of medicine 1291; incest 930–1, 940; lewdness lxxvi, 869; libel 1377–8; nakedness 819–20, 840; perjury 977; recusancy xix, xxiv, 1291; sedition 179–80, 182, 188, in speech lxxvi; slander 930–1, 940, 1291; treason 259–60, 263–4; vagrancy 188, 501, 505, 507; wantonness 304; wife-beating 1341; witchcraft lxxvi, 199
- See also* **assault**; **awfuling**; **churches**, absence from; **contumaciousness**; **disorderliness**; **drunkenness**; **harlots and harlotry**; **libel**; **murder**; **sabbath observance**, offences against
- Cripps, Mrs** 858
- Richard, constable 845
- William, mayor 845, 1373
- Crispe** (Cripes), William *see* **PTC**
- Cristian** (Cristyan), James 784
- Robert, jurat 613
- Crockey, John** 779–80
- Crokhill** *see under* **New Romney**, places in
- Crompe, John**, mayor 724
- John, vicar 1377
- William, mayor 102
- Cromwell** (Crumwell), Thomas, lord privy seal xxii, lix, lxx, lxxix, xc, cxx, clxxiii, ccx, 143, 150–1, 1281, 1287, 1316
- Croddall** *see* **Crundale under Kent**, boroughs and other locations
- Crosse, George** 557
- Nicholas, wait 219, 231
- crosses** xxiii, lxi, lxx, 20, 24, 26, 94, 126–7, 135, 140, 142, 148, 171, 196–8, 241, 246, 605, 722, 732, 794, 910, 948, 951
- crowns** 86, 121
- See also under* **coins**
- Crumwell** *see* **Cromwell**
- cuckolds** 882, 897–8
- Cullen, Thomas**, mayor 522
- Culmer, Richard**, Six Preacher xxv, cxliii, 604–5, 1341
- Culpeper** (Colepeper), family of xlvi
- Francis 718
- Thomas xxiii
- cups** lxxiv, lxxxviii, 34, 61, 97, 101, 121–2, 153, 214, 262, 470, 550–1, 599, 854, 858
- curates** 13, 726, 893, 900
- Curling** (Curlyng), Elizabeth xciii, 874, 1376
- Curteis** (Curteys, Curtis), ... 882, 1378
- Francis, chamberlain cxxx, 1329
- John 728, 1353
- Mr 810
- Cushman** *see* **Ketchpole**
- Cussen, Hamon** 644
- Custon, William** 447
- customals** lxxv, cxx, clxxvi, 309, 537, 573, 594, 731, 778, 783, 822, 1327
- See also* records *under* **Dover**; **Faversham**; **Folkestone**; **Fordwich**; **New Romney**; **Sandwich**
- Cuttyng, John**, wait 90
- William, wait 86–90
- Cyprus** 117
- See also* **PTC under King of Cyprus**
- Dabeny** *see* **Daubeney**
- Daile, ...** 199
- Dale, Robert**, wait 231
- Dalmynton, John** 614
- Dalton, William** 171
- Danby, John** 617
- dancers and dancing** xix, lxxviii, lxxxiv, xciv–xcv, 3, 7–8, 11, 14–15, 19–20, 22, 62, 68, 70, 120–2, 194–5, 198, 204, 251, 282, 304–7, 501, 532–3, 536, 544, 605, 607–8, 713–14, 726–30, 814, 816, 818, 820, 824, 826, 871–5, 877, 882, 891–6, 898–9, 902–3, 910, 915, 926, 931–2, 934, 938–41, 1260–2, 1269, 1278, 1290, 1300–1, 1328, 1341, 1348, 1353, 1368, 1372, 1376, 1379–80
- kinds: ballet 519; 'Gloves of Spain' 122; saraband 519; Spanish lxxxiii, 122, 1278; *see also* **morris dances and dancing**
- Dandyson, ...** 137

- Danes** xxxiv, xxxvii, xli, xliii–xlv, lxxxix, cboxii, 130
- Daniel** (Daniell, Danyell), ... 163  
– William 271
- Danox**, Thomas 451
- Darbe, Darbey, Darby, Darbye** *see* **Derby**
- Darcy** (Darcie), John, 2nd Lord Darcy *see* **PTC**  
– Thomas, 3rd Lord Darcy *see* **PTC**
- Darent River** xi–xii
- Darker**, John, drummer 1324
- Darrell**, Mr 185
- Dartford** xi, xvi, xviii, xxi–xxii, 1266, 1317, 1382, 1384  
martyrs at xxiii
- Daubeney** (Dabency, Daubne, Daubney), Giles,  
1st Lord Daubeney 378, 1307; *see also* **PTC**  
– Henry, 2nd Lord Daubeney, 1st earl of  
Bridgewater 1349; *see also* **PTC** under  
Bridgewater
- daughters** *see* under **women**
- Daver**, Richard, chamberlain 1365
- Davies**, Robert, wair 219
- Davis**, ..., wair 213
- Davye** (Davy), ..., harper 321  
– James 229, 1291  
– John (1) 768  
– John (2) 784, 794, 796  
– John (3) 795  
– Robert 780–1  
– Robert, the elder 779–80, 1363
- Dawes** *see* **Dawse**
- Dawkes**, ... 462
- Dawncye**, Sir John 414
- Dawne**, Robert a, jurat 613
- Dawse** (Dawes, Daws), John, serjeant 462, 465–6, 468–70
- Day**, Richard 165
- daybooks** 41–2, 72
- Deal** (Dele) xx, lxxxii, 1282, 1315  
players of lvii, 825
- dean and chapter** *see* under **Christ Church Cathedral**
- deaneries** xxi, cboxx–clxxx, 927, 972, 1300, 1345, 1387  
*See also* **Bridge**: deaneries under **Canterbury**, diocese of and province of; **Charing**; **Dover**;
- deaneries** (*cont*)  
**Elham**; **Lympne**; **Ospringe**; **Sandwich**;  
**Sittingbourne**; **Sutton**; **Westbere**
- deaths** 308, 403, 475–6, 490–1, 537–8, 572, 840, 927, 965  
kinds: execution 844; hanging 151, 304;  
mock 6; murder ciii, 274, 544, 841, 1328
- dedications** lxiii, 160, 659–60, 663–4
- Deering**, George 886–8, 1377–8
- Deghere**, William 314
- Deigo** *see* **Diego**
- De la Warr** (Delwar, Deleware), lords *see* **PTC**
- Dele** *see* **Deal**
- Dell**, Edward 489
- Delton**, Edmund 726
- Demchurche** *see* **Dymchurch**
- Denge Marsh** xx, cxlviii, 1315
- Dennam**, Lord 366
- Denne**, Thomas, mayor 862, 1374  
– Vincent, ecclesiastical court judge 821
- Dennis** (Denys), Sir Thomas, privy councillor 414, 1313  
– Goodman 1336
- Denton** 306–7, 1387  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book cxxii, 306
- Denye**, John, jurat 617–21
- Denys** *see* **Dennis**
- Depositio** 1262–3
- Derby** (Darbe, Darbey, Darby, Darbye, Derbie), earls of *see* **PTC**
- Derbyshire** 1385
- Deryng** (Deryng), family of xlvi  
– Sir Edward, antiquarian, lieutenant of Dover Castle xlvii, lxxi, ci, cxliii–cxliv, cboxiv–cboxv, 604, 916, 919–20, 922–4, 1382–4  
– Anne Ashburnham, second wife of Sir Edward 1386  
– Anthony, brother or cousin of Sir Edward 916  
– Anthony, son of Sir Edward 924–5  
– Edward, cousin? of Sir Edward 916  
– Elizabeth Tufton, first wife of Sir Edward 913, 1382–3  
– Henry, brother of Sir Edward 919  
– John, brother or cousin of Sir Edward 916  
– Thomas, brother or cousin of Sir Edward 916



**Dering** (*cont*)

- William, butcher 134, 136-7
- Dering of Surrenden Dering** (household) xlvi, lxvi, clxxiv-clxxv, 1382-6
- fiddlers 914-15, 916?, 921, 923
- library clxxiv
- masking lxxxvii, 913
- plays and playbooks lxvi, 914, 916, 1385-6
- records: Cast-List for *The Spanish Curate* lxvi, clxxv, 916, 1383; Sir Edward Dering's Household Accounts clxxv, 913-19, 922-5, 1382-6; Sir Edward Dering's Pocket Diary clxx, 926

**Despenser** (Spenser), Edward 1e, 4th Lord

Despenser *see* PTC

- Thomas 1e, 9th earl of Gloucester *see* PTC *under* Gloucester (earl)
- Henry, bishop of Norwich 907, 1381; *see also* PTC *under* Bishop (Norwich)

**Devalles**, Richard 1282**Devell** *see* Dobyll**Devenissh**, Henry 741**Devereux**, Robert, 19th earl of Essex lv-lvi,

1321, 1366, 1377; *see also* PTC

- Walter, 18th earl of Essex *see* PTC
- Walter, 1st Viscount Hereford *see* PTC *under* Hereford (viscount)

**devices** *see* pageants**Devile Core** *see* Villiaviler**devils** (character) lx, lxii, lxxv-lxvi, 209, 780, 782, 910-11**Devon** lxxxviii, 1313**Dewar** (Dewer), ... 10

- John 11
- Laurence 9

**Deward**, ... 421**diaries** 248, 251, 254, 256, 259, 926**Dickensone** (Dickenson, Dickinsone), John 452, 455

- Mr cliii

**Diego** (Deigo) (character) 916, 1383**Diere** *see* Dyer**Diggs** (Diggs), Sir Dudley 274, 1296

- Thomas, engineer xxx

**Diggins**, John 14-15

**dinners** lxxxii-lxxxiii, 10-11, 95, 104, 210, 235-7, 250, 252, 258, 260, 291, 297, 304, 320, 323, 325, 327, 330, 337, 339, 349-50, 415, 419, 440-1, 476, 550-1, 792, 866, 938, 957, 1338

Accession Day lxix, lxxxii-lxxxiii, 215-18, 220, 227-9, 234, 236

county (accounting) lxxviii-lxix, lxxiii, lxxxii, clxxxvi, 195, 199-200, 205-7, 235, 239, 243, 245-7, 253, 255, 257, 259-60, 263-6, 268-71, 275-6, 279-84, 287, 289, 291, 1291

guild lxxxiii, 162-4, 200, 297-8, 1282-3, 1294

Gunpowder Treason Day lxxviii, lxxxii, ccix, 247, 259-60, 263-4, 297

quarter sessions lxxviii-lxix, lxxiii, clxxxv-clxxxvi, 189, 208, 233-4, 236-42, 244-5, 255, 1292-3

*See also* feasts and banquets; suppers

**dioceses** *see* Canterbury, diocese of; and *under* Ely; Rochester

**disguisers and disguising** lxxxvi-lxxxvii, xcii-xciii, 608, 830, 931-2, 934

*See also* kings and queens/lords and ladies *under* maying and May games; misrule, lords of; St Nicholas, bishops and clerks

**dishes** 34, 101-2, 628

kinds: basins 121-2; bowls lxxxviii, 34, 599; glasses 258; plates 34, 206

*See also* cups; pots and pottles

**disorderliness** xcii, xciv, xcvi, 4, 12, 22, 207, 233, 251, 282, 290, 292-3, 305, 534, 607-8, 713, 814, 816-17, 873-5, 877, 879, 895, 901, 931-2, 1286, 1368, 1372, 1380

**Dissimulation** (character) 1286

**Dissolution** xxii, xxix, xxxii, xxxv, xlviiii-xlix, lxxi, cviii, cxv, 1266, 1269, 1382

**Dive**, ..., summoner 877**Dixwell**, Sir Basil, lieutenant of Dover Castle cxxx**Dobyll** (Devell, Dobell, Dobill, Doble), Harry 956

- John 749, 1357
- Thomas 758
- William, jurat 748, 750-2, 1357-8

**doctors** 927

(character) 782

**Dodd**, ... 787

**Dodd** (*cont*)

- Sampson 210
- Thomas, chamberlain 1362
- dogs** lxxxiv, 93-4, 177, 569, 840, 912
- Dollens**, ... 557
- Domesday Book** xiii, xvii, xxvi, xxx-xxxii, xxxiv, xxxvi-xxxviii, xli, xlvii, lxxi, cxciii

**Domesday Monachorum** xcix

**Donne**, Mr 916, 1383

**Donninge**, Simon 876-7

**doormen** 203

**doors** 223-5, 304, 726-7, 808, 820, 840, 852, 858, 976

decoration of xciv

*See also under churches*

**Dorant**, Robert, mayor 1339

**Dorney**, Richard, wait 182-3

**Dorset** (Dorcett, Dorsete, Dorsett, Dorsette,

Dossett), earls of *see* **Beaufort**, Edmund;

**Sackville**; PTC *under* Somerset (duke)

- marquesses of *see* **Beaufort**, Edmund, Henry, and John; **Grey**, Henry and Thomas; PTC *under* Dorset and Somerset (duke)

**Dour River** xiii, xxix-xxx

**Dover**, Robert de 36, 40

**Dover** (Doverr, Dovor, Dovorrt, Dovorrt, Dovorrt)

xii-xvii, xx-xxi, xxiv-xxv, xxvii, xxix-xxxiv, lxxxiii, xcix, 112, 128, 176, 273-4, 276, 408, 576, 1263-4, 1267-9, 1278, 1280, 1283-4, 1296, 1301, 1305, 1307-9, 1311-17, 1319, 1326-7, 1329, 1337-8, 1369, 1381

bells lxxxi, lxxxiii, 1318

bishops of xxix, 203, 227-8, 1291

bonfires lxxx-lxxxii

bulls lxxiv, 1318-19

burghmote 313

churchwardens 501

courts xxx

dancers of 824; named xciii, 501

deanery of xxi; records xcvi, cii, cxxii, cxxviii, cliv

drums and drummers lxxvi-lxxvii, xci, 457,

466, 477, 480-9, 492-5, 498-501,

508-10, 516, 522, 527, 634, 1318-19,

1321-3, 1325-6; named 469, 481, 487,

**Dover** (*cont*)

504, 509-18, 520-31, 1324-6

fairs and markets xxxi-xxxii, 434-8, 448, 451, 491, 502-3, 506-7, 1314

fiddlers, named xciii, 501

fife players 634; named 500, 504, 1324-5

fishing and coastal trade xxx-xxxii

halls: 425, 437, 474; court hall/town hall xxx, xxxii, lxx, 517, 527; guildhall 491

harbour (haven) xiii, xv, xxix-xxxii, lxxii, lxxvii, 487, 489, 493, 495, 498-500, 509-10, 516, 522-3, 576, 1316-17, 1321

horns and horn blowing lxxv, 308-9, 311-20, 338, 341-3, 345-60, 362-77, 379, 381-2, 384-91, 393-4, 397, 399-401, 403-6, 409-10, 412-13, 416, 418-28, 431-3, 435, 437-9, 441-74, 476, 478-82, 484, 486-8, 490, 493, 495-7, 499, 1301, 1305-13, 1318-20, 1322-3

inns and alehouses lxxix, 403?, 416?, 494, 511; named: The Arms of England 436, 442, 448-9, 455; The Red Lion 501, 503; The Rose 435, 447; The Woolsack 506-7

May Day, maying, and May games lxxvi, xci-xciii, 354, 449, 480, 1318, 1321; 'May of Mongeham' xci, 354, 1306; maypoles xxiv, xci, 1318, 1321

Midsummer festivities xciv, 314, 323, 328, 332

minstrels and musicians *see* waits (*aka* minstrels/musicians) *below*

officials: lxxv; aldermen lxxxiii, 1306, 1323; bailiffs 491, named 956; chamberlains xxiv, li, lxxxii, named 428, 453, 460, 502, 514, 525-9, 1326; clerks lxxiv, 309, 313-14, 319-22, 331-3, 335, 337, 340-1, 343-4, 346, 349-51, 354, 358, 361, 365, 367, 369, 375, 378, 383, 412, 425-7, 447, 465, 468, named 335, 339, 462, 488, 491; constables 506, named 974; elections of lxxv, 309, 1301; jurors xxx, lxxvii, lxxxii, xciii, 315, 347, 352, 368, 378, 380, 386, 455, 467, 489, 508, 511, named 397, 402-3, 416, 428, 433-6, 442, 447-9, 453, 455, 467, 469, 491, 494-5, 501, 503-4, 506-7, 515; mayors xxx, lxxv, lxxvii, lxxxii, lxxxv, xciii-xciv, 307-9, 315,

**Dover** (*cont*)

324, 332, 341, 344, 352, 357, 363, 366, 378, 386, 398, 406, 415, 419, 425-7, 429, 432-3, 435, 441, 448, 450, 454, 470, 473, 480, 489, 493-5, 497, 501, 503-4, 506-7, 511, 517, 520, 1301, 1303-7, 1313, 1323, named 154, 317, 322, 325-6, 336, 340, 342-3, 345, 347, 352, 355-6, 358, 360, 362, 364, 368, 370, 372, 374, 380-1, 386, 390, 395, 397, 404, 411, 421, 425, 428, 433-7, 442, 447-9, 455, 467, 485, 490, 508, 522, 1301-2; orators lxxxiii, 470, 1320; portreeve xxx; sergeants bxxiv-bxxv, 309, 313-14, 319-23, 331, 337, 340-1, 343-4, 346, 349-51, 354, 358, 361, 365, 367, 369, 375, 378, 383, 412, 419, 425-7, 438, 443, 445, 447, 450-1, 453-4, 456, 461-73, 475-6, 479, 481-2, 488, 491, 1301, 1321, named 413, 433, 435-6, 438-9, 441-2, 444, 449, 452, 454, 456, 459-60, 462, 465-6, 468, 470, 472, 478, 487, 489-90, 515, 517; wardens xxx, liv, lxxii, lxxv, lxxx-lxxxi, xci, clxxxvii, 176-7, 347, 403, 411-12, 1301, 1306, 1315, 1321, named 322, 328, 336, 339-40, 346, 348, 350, 357-8, 363, 370, 372-3, 378, 390, 405, 408, 423, 425-6, 432, 435-6, 443-4, 453, 1302-3, 1309; *see also members of parliament*

performers at: bann criers lxiv, 360, 363, 380, 448; bearwards lxxxv, clxxxvii-clxxxviii, 341, 343, 345-6, 348-51, 353, 357-9, 361, 369-71, 373-4, 376, 381, 383-4, 386-7, 389-90, 392, 394-5, 397-402, 404-6, 410, 412-13, 416, 421-2, 424-31, 433, 436, 438, 440-4, 446-7, 456-7, 463-6, 469-74, 476-7, 493, 498-9, 501, 1305, 1307, 1309-14, 1320, named 408, 415, 418, 429; bourder, named 309; drummers lxxii, 340, 437, 469, 486, 516, 1308; fife players lxxii, 437, 469, 482, 486, 1322; harpers 310, 312, 321, 442, 468, 1303; hoops, player with ccvii, 357; jesters 427, 445, 447; jugglers 407, 418, 421-2, 424, 428, 1312, 1314; lion-keepers lxxxv, 367-8; minstrels l-li, liv, lxxii, lxxxvii, xciv, clxxxvii-clxxxviii, 309-18,

**Dover** (*cont*)

320-65, 367-85, 387-411, 413-17, 419, 421-31, 433, 436-47, 449-52, 454-9, 461, 1303-15, 1317; misrule, lords of 1318; morris dancers xc, 431; musicians liii, 278, 367, 371, 486, 491; pipers 395-6; players/men l-li, liv-lix, lxx-lxx, lxxxvii, xciv, clxxxvii-clxxxviii, 322-8, 330, 332-6, 338, 341-5, 347, 352, 354-60, 362, 364-8, 370-2, 374-5, 378, 380-1, 384, 386, 388-90, 392, 394-7, 399, 401-3, 405, 408, 410-11, 413, 416-17, 421-5, 427-31, 433-4, 436-49, 451-2, 454-61, 463-74, 476-85, 495, 498, 500, 504-5, 508, 510, 512, 526, 528, 1303-5, 1307, 1310-14, 1316-22, paid for not playing xxiv, lvi, 495-7, 499, 502-5, 508-9, 511-16, 518, 520-1, 524-5, 530; puppet-players ccvii, 353, 359-60, 428, 499; rope, player on ccvii, 341; sword players ccvii, 394; tabors 376; trumpeters lxxii, lxxx, lxxxii, 309-10, 344-5, 376, 378, 405, 407, 414-15, 419, 433-4, 436-8, 440, 442, 445, 456, 482, 490-1, 493, 516, 518, 1305, 1308, 1314, 1316-17, 1319, 1326; tumblers 470; waits lxxii-lxxiv, xc, 342, 374, 388, 390, 427-8, 434, 438, 446

pipes and pipers lxxiv, 309-14, 319-21, 331, 333, 335-7, 340-6, 349-50, 354-5, 358-9, 361-2, 368-70, 374-5, 389, 391, 425, 1302-10, 1318; named 310, 319, 321-32, 334-9, 342-4, 346-7, 349-50, 352-4, 356, 358-9, 361-2, 364-5, 372-4, 376, 378-9, 382-3, 385, 388-91, 396, 398, 400, 406, 418, 423, 1302, 1304-10, 1318

places in: the Bench 520; Castle Hill xxix-xxxi; Hospital of St Mary (Maison Dieu) xxxi; marker place xxx-xxxii, lxx, lxxx; the Pent xxx, lxxvii; Pharos xxix, xxxi; St John the Baptist, parish of xxxii; St Mary de Castro, church of xxxi; St Nicholas, parish of xxxii; *see also Dover Castle; Dover Priory*

players/men of li, lviii, 421, 683

population xxxi

proclamations lxxii, lxxx, 357, 361-2, 364, 366, 369-70, 374, 377, 379, 381-2, 384, 391,

**Dover** (*cont.*)

393-4, 396-7, 401, 404-5, 407, 421-2, 424  
426, 436-8, 447, 453-4, 456, 458, 460, 465  
468-9, 471, 490-1, 518, 528, 1306-12, 1323  
records: liii, lvi-lvii, lxx, cxviii, cxxxvi-cxxxviii,  
cxci; Assembly Book lxxiv, cxxv, 490-1,  
494-7, 501, 503-4, 506-8, 510-11, 522-3;  
Assembly Book of Orders and Decrees cxxv,  
426-7, 437; Chamberlains' Accounts xxx, lvi,  
lxxxii, cxxiv-cxxv, 446-74, 476-90, 491-  
506, 508-31, 1318-26; Draft Letter from  
George Villiers to the King of France cxvii,  
519; Holinshed's Account of a Workmen's  
Song from Dover cxxvi-cxxvii, 474; Order to  
the Mayor and Commonalty about a Riot  
cxvi, 307; Privy Council Warrant cxxi, cxxvii,  
520; St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts cxvi,  
434, 437, 1316; Town Custumal xxx, lxxx,  
cxxx, 309; Usages and Customs of Dover  
cxxx-cxxvi, 386; Wardens' Accounts lvii, lxxii,  
lxxxvii, cxiii-cxiv, 309-44, 346-7, 349-50,  
352-4, 356, 358-9, 361-2, 364-5, 368-70,  
372-6, 378-83, 385-9, 391-6, 398, 400-4,  
406, 408, 410, 412, 416, 418, 420-4, 426-8,  
430-4, 437, 439, 441-6, 1301-18  
royal visits and entertainments lxxi-lxxii,  
lxxxii-lxxxiii, 337, 344-6, 348, 361, 363,  
366, 372-3, 379, 402, 413-15, 429, 434-8,  
440-1, 456, 470, 519, 1273, 1305, 1307,  
1309, 1314, 1316-17, 1319-20, 1326  
St James the Apostle, church of xxxi, 489, 491-2  
St Martin, church of xxx-xxxii, lxx, lxxx, 32-4,  
357, 434, 437  
St Mary, church of xxix-xxxi, 489, 491-2, 518,  
1316, 1325; churchwardens 434, 437, 1316  
St Peter, church of xxx-xxxi, 309, 386  
streets 440-1, 476; named 491, 502-3  
triumphs lxxx, 394, 398, 403, 433, 435, 447-8,  
453, 458, 1266, 1311-12, 1316, 1318  
waits (*aka* minstrels/musicians) lxxiv-lxxx, lxxxii,  
cxxxvii-cxxxviii, 312, 332, 351-3, 359-60,  
364-5, 367-9, 373, 378, 383, 388, 391-413,  
415-27, 432, 457-8, 464, 468, 473, 486,  
1301, 1304-5, 1310-14, 1316-18, 1320,  
1322, 1326; named 309, 330, 332-3, 358,

**Dover** (*cont.*)

364-5, 367, 396, 413, 418, 420, 422-3,  
428-32, 458-64, 496, 1323  
watches 427, 487, 521-2, 856  
**Dover Castle** xxx-xxxi, lxxix, lxxxiii, 33, 177,  
274, 361, 363, 366, 379, 385, 436, 441,  
508, 528-9, 537, 856, 1317, 1326-7, 1337  
constables xxx, 65, 315, 426, 974, 1264;  
accounts 1264; named xlxi, cxxx, 65, 426,  
1305, 1327, 1353, 1381; *see also* **Ashton**,  
Sir Robert de; **Latimer**, William le; **Neville**,  
Richard; **Stafford**, Humphrey; *PTC* under  
Constable of Dover Castle  
lieutenants xxx, 366; named xlxi, lxxvi, 65, 341,  
490-1, 660, 1346; *see also* **Dering**, Sir  
Edward; **Dixwell**; **Fane**, Sir Thomas; **Kyriell**;  
**Waller**, Sir Thomas; *PTC* under Lieutenant  
of Dover Castle  
waits (watchmen) of 33, 1264  
**Dover Priory** (Benedictine) xxxi, cxxvi, 1267, 1301  
priors xxxii, 1301; named cxxvi  
records: St Martin's Prior's Account lxxxviii,  
cxxvi, 427  
St Nicholas clerks at lxxxviii, 427, 1267  
**Doverr, Dovor, Dovorr, Dovorre, Dovour** *see*  
**Dover**  
**Downe**, Andrew 781-2, 1363  
- William a 624  
**Downe** *see* **Sandowne Bridge and Gate**  
**Downing**, William 719  
**Downton**, Thomas, player 241  
**dragons** (representation) lxxxix, 857  
**Draper**, James 157  
- William, minstrel 907  
**drapers** 164, 208, 210, 220, 226, 299, 317, 1282,  
1298-9  
*See also* guilds under **Canterbury**, city of and  
**Maidstone**, town of  
**Drayton** (Dreyson), Stephen 785, 793-4, 1364  
- Thomas 900-1, 1380  
**drink and drinking** xix, lxxix, lxxx, lxxxii, xcii, xciv,  
4, 10-11, 19, 77-8, 81, 95, 106-8, 110-11,  
113, 116, 118, 123, 125, 138, 141-3, 145,  
156, 174, 184-5, 187, 259, 282, 337, 389,  
418, 428, 436, 442, 447-8, 451, 454, 467,

**drink and drinking** (*cont*)

478, 506, 579, 612–14, 646, 658, 727–8,  
738, 751, 770, 777, 787, 794, 816, 818, 837,  
843, 849, 851, 870, 893–6, 929, 932–8,  
940–3, 948, 950–1, 1345, 1358, 1368, 1379

cider 728

milk 34, 163

*See also* ale; beer; wine

**Drumme**, Michael, Six Preacher xxii**drums and drummers** lxxi–lxxii, lxxvi–lxxviii,

lxxx, clxxxv–clxxxvi, 13, 879–90, 924–5

cases 221, 517, 889

cords 261–2, 264, 269, 271, 278, 285, 289,  
294, 297, 480, 500, 517, 642, 695, 707, 783,  
812, 865

maintenance and repairs lxxvii, clxxxvi, 212,  
220–1, 252–3, 257–9, 261, 264, 267–9,  
271, 275, 278–81, 284–5, 289, 297, 299–  
300, 481–4, 500, 504–5, 511, 513, 517,  
520–7, 529–31, 554, 557, 559, 565, 567,  
570–2, 587–8, 590, 593, 630, 632, 640–4,  
695–6, 699–700, 702–3, 706–9, 716–17,  
783, 802, 804, 809–10, 812–13, 862, 864,  
866, 870–1, 889, 1288–91, 1293, 1296

sticks 220, 252, 263, 266, 269, 480, 498,  
527–8, 530, 573, 695, 702, 804

*See also* drums and drummers and performers  
at *under* Canterbury, city of; Dover;  
Faversham; Folkestone; Fordwich; Hythe;  
London; Lydd; Maidstone, town of; New  
Romney; Rye; Sandwich; Tenterden;  
Winchelsea

**drunkenness** cxliii, 152, 184, 187, 293–4, 606,  
730, 820, 894–5, 930–1, 940, 1379**Drynker**, John 780–1, 785, 1363–4

– Richard 785, 1364

**Dublin**, archbishop of *see* PTC *under* Archbishop  
(Dublin)**Dudley** (Dudle, Dudlee, Dwdle, Dwdley),

Ambrose, 21st earl of Warwick *see* PTC *under*  
Warwick

– John, 1st duke of Northumberland 1319; *see*  
*also* PTC *under* Northumberland (duke)

– Robert, 14th earl of Leicester I, lxx, 1330, 1366;  
*see also* PTC *under* Leicester

**Duffield**, Henry 855**Dugdale**, Sir William clxxx**Duke**, Daniel 812

– John, chamberlain 811

**Dunkyn**, Humphrey 164

– John 898

– Michael 898, 1379

– Robert, treasurer 868

– Timothy 225

**Dunster**, John, abbot 1271**Dunster Castle**, records 1267**Dutch** 719, 816, 859**Dwdle, Dwdley** *see* Dudley

**Dyer** (Diere, Dyar, Dyere), Robert 389, 425,  
1314

– Simon 375

– William 350, 375

**Dygon**, John, abbot 96**Dymchurch** (Demchurch) xx, 1363

players of lviii, lx, 674

**Dyne** (Dyn), John 9–10**Dythd**, Steven 556**Dyxson**, Thomas 172**Eadbald**, king of Kent xxxi, xxxiv, cxxvi**Ealdishe**, William lviii, 23**Earlye**, William 555

**Easter** xliii, lxx, lxxvi, lxxxvi, xcix, 14, 23, 38, 52,  
57, 84, 292, 314, 319, 323, 340, 347, 351–2,  
451, 594–5, 605–6, 634, 700–1, 721, 814,  
820, 891–2, 897, 958, 982, 1260, 1262–3,  
1291, 1327, 1372, 1380

liturgical play for *see* *Visitatio Sepulchri*

sessions 244, 257

trope repertoire for 979

**Eastey** (Estey), John, mayor 218–19, 1290

**Eastry**, Henry de, prior of Christ Church xxviii,  
cxi, 31, 974, 1264, 1269

**Eastry** (Estry)

manor 1266

performers at: entertainers 41–2, 49; minstrels  
65, 67, 69

**Eaton**, Nicholas 506, 520**Ebbeny**, Henry 118**Ebe**, Robert 749, 1357

## ecclesiastical records

- Actes du Consistoire cxvi, 209, 216–17
- Archdeacon's Court Books xci, cxvii–cii, cxvii, cxix, cxvii–cxviii, cxxx, cxliii–cxlv, cxlvii, cl, cliv, clviii–clix, clxv–clxix, 3–9, 11–12, 14, 16–17, 19, 22–3, 251, 304–6, 534–6, 552, 558, 564, 605–8, 644, 713–14, 726–30, 813–14, 816, 818–19, 821, 871–9, 891, 893, 895, 897, 899–903, 1300, 1353
- Churchwardens' Accounts xci, xcix–ci, cxiv–cxv, cxxvi, cxxxix, cl, 9, 12, 14, 18, 84, 87, 89–94, 100, 103–6, 108, 112–15, 117, 120, 125, 129, 131–7, 145, 148, 150–1, 160, 165–6, 175, 177–8, 181, 183, 236, 434, 437, 575, 577, 579, 682, 688–90, 693
- Consistory Court Books xxiii, xci, c, cii, cxvi, cxvii, cxliii, cxlv, cxlvi, 12–13, 15, 22, 229, 532–3, 604, 610–11, 877, 945–53
- Court of High Commission Act Book cxxi, 227, 1291
- inventories lxxxviii, cxv, cxxxv, clxxii, 94, 539, 910
- monastic records: Christ Church Chronicle cx–cxii, 61–2, 1272; Christ Church Priory Register clxxvi, 928; John Stone's Chronicle of Christ Church Priory lxxxviii, cxii, 75; Prior Goldston's Daybook cx, 72; Priors' Accounts cx, 57, 64, 73, 75–6, 78; Priors' Daybooks lii, cix, 41–2, 1265–7; Register of Christ Church Penitentiarian cxi, 104, 108, 111, 117; *Regularis Concordia* xcvi, lxxv, cviii, 23, 978–9, 1262–3; Treasurers' Accounts l–liii, lvii, lxxxvi–lxxxvii, cix, 27–40, 43–59, 64, 66–7, 69, 71, 945, 1265–7, 1292–6; *see also under Boxley* (St Mary's); *Dover Priory*; *Leeds*; *Minster* (in Sheppey); *Mottendens*; *Ospringe*; *St Augustine*, abbey of; *Wye* (College)
- Order to the Mayor and Commonalty about a Riot cxvii, 307
- See also records under Canterbury*, diocese of *and province of*; *deaneries*, *as listed*
- Eddye, William, vicar 1300
- Ederyc (Edericke, Ederycke), Thomas 784, 787, 790, 793–4, 1363
- Edewy, John, jurat clxxxix, 615
- Edgar, king of England xlv, cviii
- Edgerton *see* Egerton
- Edington, William de, bishop of Winchester 177, 179
- See also* PTC *under* Bishop (Winchester)
- Edmond, John 93
- Edmonds, Sir Thomas 1296–7
- Edmund of Langley, son of Edward III, earl of Cambridge *see* PTC
- drummer and fife player 210
- Edolf (Edollf), John 1363–4
- Mr 5
- Robert 779–80, 784, 1363
- Edward the Confessor *see* St Edward the Confessor
- Edward I, king of England xx, xxxiv, xxxvi–xxxvii, xliii–xlv, lxxxii, lxxxix, 1263–4
- See also* PTC *under* King
- Edward II, king of England xxxiv, xxxvii, lxxxii, cxxxix, ccviii, 928, 1264–5
- See also* PTC *under* King
- Edward III, king of England xxxvii, lxxxix, cxxxix, cxlvi, cxlviii, 1266–7, 1381
- See also* PTC *under* King
- Edward IV, king of England xx, xxviii, li, lv, lxxxii, ciii, cxlvi, clxxxix, 78, 344–6, 348, 361, 363, 829, 1271–3, 1304–7
- See also* PTC *under* King
- Edward VI, king of England xviii, xxiii, xxxiii, xxxix, lii, lxxviii–lxix, lxxx, ccxiv, cli, 433–5, 447–8, 849, 969, 1282, 1316, 1319, 1328
- See also* PTC *under* King
- Edward of Woodstock, prince of Wales (the Black Prince) xxviii, 1266
- See also* PTC *under* Prince
- Edward Plantagenet, prince of Wales 1273, 1306–7
- See also* PTC *under* Prince
- Edward, fife player 211
- Edwardes (Edwards), ... 228, 1291
- ... 610–11
- Anthony 18
- John 305
- Edynden, Thomas, widow of 115
- Egbert, king of England xlv
- Egerton (Edgerton) 532–4

- Egerton** (*cont*)  
 churchwardens 532  
 records: Consistory Court Books cxxvii, 532–3
- Egylden**, John, clerk 842
- Elam** (Elham), John, jurat 433  
 – John, warden 390  
 – Richard, mayor 455, 467
- Elam** (place) *see* **Elham**
- elections** lxxv, 39, 258, 309, 311, 319, 386, 406, 420, 425, 432–3, 435, 438, 445, 448–9, 452–5, 462, 473, 476, 479–81, 493, 495–6, 573–4, 586, 778, 783, 805–6, 822, 961, 1301, 1336
- electors palatine** 122, 261–2, 295, 414, 1294, 1385  
*See also* **Frederick v and vTC under King of Bohemia**
- Elficke**, Mr, serjeant 265
- Elfrythe**, John, chamberlain cxxx, 1329  
 – Mark, vicar 893
- Elgar**, John xciii, 501, 1324
- Elham**, John, prior of Christ Church lvii, 67, 69, 1269  
*See also* **Elam**
- Elham** (Elam)  
 bann criers of 430, 628  
 deanery of xxi; records xcvi, cii, cxxii, cxxviii, cliv  
 players of lvii, 392, 396, 831  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book xcvi, cii, cxxvii, 534
- Eliot, Elliott** *see* **Elliott**
- Elis** *see* **Ellis**
- Elizabeth I**, queen of England xxix–xxx, xxxiii, xxxvii, xxxix, xliii, xlv–xlv, xlix, lii–liii, lv, lix, lxi–lxx, lxxvi, lxxxi–lxxxv, lxxxvii, lxxxix, xci, cxi, cxv, cxvi, cli, cxiv, cxxiii, cxxviii, clxxx, 201–4, 214, 241, 458, 470, 490–1, 549–51, 555–7, 857–8, 969, 1281, 1288–90, 1319–22, 1330–2, 1341, 1350–1, 1353, 1366, 1373, 1377  
*See also* **Accession Days and vTC under Queen Elizabeth of York, queen of Henry vii lxxxiii, 1275, 1307–9, 1358**  
*See also* **vTC under Queen Elizabeth Wydevill, queen of Edward iv li, lv, 1270–1, 1355**  
*See also* **vTC under Queen Elizabeth Stuart, daughter of James I, wife of Frederick v, liii, lxxiii, 261–2, 1294**  
*See also* **vTC under Lady Elizabeth Elliott (Eliot, Elliott, Elliot), Elizabeth, wife of John 880–1, 884, 886–7, 1378**  
 – John 880–7, 1378
- Ellis** (Elis, Ellyce, Elys), John 315  
 – Mr 241, 243  
 – Peter 909  
 – Robert, churchwarden 690  
 – Robert, mayor 364  
 – Simon 719  
 – Thomas 695  
 – William, jurat 647  
 – William, warden 1303
- Ellwood**, Phineas, treasurer 871  
 – Thomas 490
- Elmer**, John, jurat 1340
- Elmstead** (Elmested, Elmestede) xiii, 3, 535–6, 897–9  
 churchwardens lxxxvii, xcii, xciv, 536, 897–8, 1379  
 clergy 898  
 performers at: fool xcii, 535; Maid Marian xcii, 535; minstrels xcii, 535; morris dancers xcii, 535; taborers xciv, 536  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book lxxxvii, xciv, xcvi, cxxviii, 535–6  
 streets 898
- Elsey**, Thomas 11
- Elson**, Roger 1340
- Elvwin** (Elvin, Elvyn), George, mayor 256, 259–60, 263, 265–6, 268–70
- Ely** (Elye), George, vicar 886–7, 1377  
 – Goodman 541  
 – John 784, 794, 1364
- Ely**, Camb  
 bishops of 34, 179–80  
 diocese of 34  
 Elyng, Angel 164
- Elys** *see* **Ellis**
- Emmanuel Philibert**, duke of Savoy 176–7, 1283

- emperors** 120–2, 127–8, 188, 414, 419, 541  
*See also* Charles v; Claudius; Hadrian; Julian;  
 Julius Caesar; Maximilian II; Rudolph II;  
 Trajan
- Engham** (Engham, Engraham, Engrham,  
 Ingraham), Vincent 835, 840–5, 1372–3
- England**, John 314  
 – William 314, 316
- England**, marquess of *see* Grey, Thomas
- English** (Englysshe), John, *Gleanings* cxxxvi,  
 cxxxviii, 579–80  
 – John, player 417
- English Channel** xi, xiii, xv, lxvii
- Engraham, Engrham** *see* Engham
- entertainers and entertainment** li, lxxviii, lxxxii,  
 lxxxvi, cxi, cxiii, 27–60, 64, 67, 71–3, 75–6,  
 78, 80–6, 89–94, 97, 103–7, 732–3, 824,  
 827, 911, 939, 1263–9, 1272–3, 1339–41,  
 1343–4, 1346, 1349, 1382; named 31, 52,  
 54–5, 58–9, 81, 86–8, 907
- kinds: ape-keepers lxxxv, 691; boobon-keepers  
 753; ball games 912; beating trees 598; cock-  
 fighting lxxxvi, 117; cricket 725; cudgel-playing  
 725; dedications lxxxiii, 160, 659–60, 663–4;  
 equestrians 80; fireworks 717, 719–20; foot  
 players 681, 683; hobby horses xc, 730; 'hood  
 boys' lxxxviii, 598; hoops, player with cvii,  
 357; hunting 177, 912, 926; lion-keepers 78,  
 367–8; marmoset-keeper 374; masking 306,  
 913; masques 924, 955, 1294, 1348, 1386;  
 rope, player on cvii, 341; stool-ball 725; sword  
 players cvii, 394; weddings 160–3, 394, 611;  
 whistling 921; wolf-keepers 576; *see also* ales;  
 animals; banns and bann criers; bearwards;  
 dancers and dancing; disguisers and dis-  
 guising; drums and drummers; fiddles and  
 fiddlers; fifes and fife players; fools; gamb-  
 ling and game-playing; garlands; harpers;  
 jesters; jugglers and juggling; lutes and lute  
 players; maying and May games; minstrels;  
 misrule, lords of; musicians; pageants; pipes  
 and pipers; players; plays and playing;  
 processions; puppet-players; revels and  
 revelling; St Nicholas, bishops and clerks;  
 singers and singing; tabors and taborsers;
- entertainers and entertainment** (*cont*)  
 trumpets and trumpeters; tumblers; waits  
 envoys *see* ambassadors
- Epiphany** (Twelfth Day) lxxxvi–lxxxvii, 17, 54,  
 56, 68, 598, 779–80, 782, 819, 982  
 kings and queens of lxxxviii, ccxi, 595–6, 599
- Eps** (Epps, Epse), Stephen 899  
 – William, mayor 797–8  
 – William, warden 435–6
- Erendell** *see* Arundel
- Erlye**, William 556
- Erskine**, Thomas, 1st earl of Kellie 275, 1296–7
- Essex** (Essex, Exsese), earls of 226, 482, 927; *see*  
*also* Devereux and *vtc*  
 – John, abbot cviii
- Essex**, county of xvi, xviii, 49, 507, 575, 674, 679,  
 681–3, 686, 692–3, 769  
 dancers of 1348  
 foot players of 681, 1348  
 players of 575, 682, 686, 692, 769
- Essex rebellion** 1377
- Estey** *see* Easteys
- Estry** *see* Eastrys
- Etaples**, France 1308
- Eton**, John, wait 124–5, 127, 129–38, 141–2
- Eu** (Ew), count of *see* *vtc* under Essex, Henry  
 Bouchier, 14th earl of
- Evan**, Welsh minstrel 59
- Evarnden** *see* Everenden
- evening prayer** lxxxiii, 5–7, 12, 14–15, 19–22,  
 161, 204, 304, 306–7, 532, 534, 604,  
 609–10, 726, 728–30, 814–16, 818, 852,  
 871–4, 892, 894, 934, 1259, 1368
- Everard**, Thomas, mayor 976
- Everenden** (Evarnden, Everend, Evernden), John  
 897–8, 1379–80  
 – Ralph 726–7  
 – Richard 780–1
- Everinge** (Everynge), Mr 792  
 – Reignold 638
- Evyll Grace** (character) lx, lxii, 780
- Ew** *see* Eu
- Ewyn**, Ralph 104
- examinations** 184, 222–3, 808, 947, 966
- Exceter**, Exceter *see* Exeter



- exchequers** 328, 768, 783  
 barons 839–41, 844–5, 1373
- excommunications** xix, 3–6, 11, 13, 16, 20, 22, 251, 305–8, 532–3, 535, 552–3, 564, 608–9, 646, 713–14, 728–9, 814, 817, 819, 821, 873–4, 877–80, 892–3, 898, 900–3, 972, 974–6, 1300–1, 1353, 1368, 1379–80
- Exeter** (Exeter, Excetur), dukes of *see* PTC *under* Exeter (duke)  
 – marquess of *see* PTC *under* Exeter (marquess)
- Exeter**, Devon 1313
- Exsex** *see* **Essex**
- Eyre** *see* **Ayre**
- Fagg**, Robert, mayor cxxx, 1330
- Fairfield** (Fayrefield)  
 fiddlers at 536  
 records: Quarter Sessions Presentment cxxviii, 536
- Fairlight**, Suss xl
- fairs** xx, xxviii, xxxi–xxxiv, xxxvi, xxxviii, xl, xlii, xliv, 824, 839, 841, 1350, 1372  
*See also* herring fair *under* **Great Yarmouth**
- Falce at Need** (character) lx, lxii, 780
- falchions** 11, 778, 786, 788–9, 793
- Falkner**, Widow 927, 1387
- Fan** (Fann, Fanne, Van), Laurence, jurat 784, 787–8, 791, 794–8, 1364  
 – Mrs, wife of Laurence 797–8  
 – Nicholas 780–1, 1363
- Fane**, Sir Thomas 490; *see also* PTC *under* Lieutenant of Dover Castle  
 – George, MP 488
- Farbrace** (Farbrase), John, vicar 3, 898
- Fare**, ..., summoner 642
- Farlie** (Farley), ..., summoner 4, 604, 816–18
- Farlington**, Hants cliv
- Farnham** *see* **Varnam**
- Farthington**, Thomas 144, 146
- Fauconberg**, Thomas, 'Bastard of' 1272
- Faunt**, Nicholas, mayor 1272
- Faversham** (Faveresham, Favershame, Faverysham, Faversham, Fevyrsham) xiii–xv, xvii, xx–xxi, xxv, xxxii–xxxiii, xlvi, lvii, lxxxii–lxxxiii, 20, 413, 813–14, 891–3, 903, 972–7, 1264, 1309, 1315, 1327–9
- Faversham** (*cont*)  
 burghmote lxxx, 537  
 child orator lxxxix  
 churchwardens cxviii; named 558, 1327  
 court hall/town hall lxx, 550, 552–3, 1331  
 courts: piepowder xxxiii; portmote xxxiii, xxxix  
 drums and drummers lxxvii, lxxxiv, 546, 549–51, 554, 557, 559, 565, 567, 570–2, 1333–6; named 570, 1336  
 fairs and markets xxxii–xxxiii  
 Faversham Abbey (St Saviour's; Benedictine) xxi–xxii, xxxii, xlix, 537–8, 1327; abbots of xxxii–xxxiii, lxxx, 537–8, 1327; suppression of xxxiii  
 fife players 554  
 flute players lxxxiv, 550–1, 1336  
 guilds: Mercers' Company xxxiii  
 horns and horn blowing lxxv, 537–8, 543, 545, 548, 572–3, 972–3, 976, 1327, 1336  
 manor xxxii, 1327  
 maypoles xci, 548, 1330  
 officials: accomptants 546; aldermen 537; auditors 555; bailiffs xxxii, 538, 1327; chamberlains xci, cxxviii–cxxx, 1332, named 551, 560, 1328–31, 1333; clerks 538; coroners 538; jurats xxxii–xxxiii, cxxviii, 537–9, 1327, named 562, 569; mayors xxxii–xxxiii, lxxx, lxxxvii, cxxviii–cxxx, 378, 537–9, 545, 1327, named 539, 551–2, 560, 562, 565, 569, 976, 1328, 1331, 1333; serjeants 537–8, 555, named 558, 563, 566  
 performers at: bearwards lxxxv, 546–50, 552, 554–5, 557–9, 561, 566–9, 1330–1, 1335, named 558; drummers 551; flute players 551; jesters 545, 1329; minstrels lii, 539–46, 558, 1332; musicians lxxii, 550; players/men lv–lvi, lxx, lxxii, 543–4, 547–9, 552–5, 558–71, 573, 1328–31, 1333–6; trumpeters lxxii, 545, 550, 555, 557, 565–6, 571, 1329; tumblers 555; waits lxxii, 540  
 places in: Free Grammar School xxxiii; Ildhalgren 537; Kingsmill 537; Stone Bridge 556; Trentdeuxhaughes 538  
 players of lvii–lviii, 69, 70, 401, 674, 677, 680–1

**Faversham** (*cont.*)

population xxxii–xxxiii

records: cxviii, clxxxvii, cxc; Archdeacon's Court Books cxii, cxxxv, cliv, clviii, 552–3, 558, 564, 1332; Assembly Book of Orders and Decrees cxxxv, 542; Chamberlains' Accounts lv, cxxx, clxxxvii, 559, 563, 566, 568–9, 1327–36; Deposition Concerning Thomas Napleton of Faversham cxxxvi, 569; Inventory of Church Goods cxxxv, 539, 1327; The Murder of Thomas Arden cxxxvi, 544–5, 1328; Town Accounts cxxx–cxxxv, 548–9, 552–73, 1330–3; Town Customal lxxv, cxviii, 537–8, 1327; Wardmote and Account Book cxix, clxxxvii, 539–51, 554–5, 1327–32; Will of Richard Bannock lvii, cxxxvi, 541

royal visits and entertainments lxxi–lxxii, lxxvi, lxxxii–lxxxiv, 540–1, 549–51, 555–7, 1329, 1331–2

St Mary of Charity, church of xxxiii, cxxxv schools xxxiii

streets 555–7, 976, 1331; named 555, 557

vicars 893, 972, 975–7

waits lxxiv, 547, 550

wardmotes cxxxviii, 538

watches 537

**Fawkes**, Guy lxxi, 1377

*See also* **Gunpowder Plot**; Gunpowder Treason Day *under* **dinners**

**Faynchart** (character) lx, lxxii, 780

**Fayrefield** *see* **Fairfield**

**feasts and banquets** lxxii, lxxx, lxxxiii–lxxxiv, lxxxvi, xci, cxix, clxxxv, 95–6, 100, 120–2, 204, 246–8, 256, 258, 273, 280–3, 287, 289–91, 297–8, 449–50, 459, 466, 843, 858, 889, 910, 926, 928, 933–8, 940–3, 959, 1265, 1275, 1278, 1286, 1293–4, 1372, 1386

*See also* **dinners**; **suppers**

**Featherston** (Fetherston), ... 192

– Thomas, mayor 260

**Federygic** (Fedregay, Fredingay), Robert 843, 845–6

**Fénelon**, Bertrand of Salignac, Lord La Mothe, French ambassador 204

**Fenner**, ..., jester liii, 261

**Fenyas**, Richard, warden 1313

**Ferdinand v**, king of Castile and of Aragon lxxii, 1308, 1312

**Ferlegh**, John de, cellarer 909

**Fermour**, John 749

**Fetherston** *see* **Featherston**

**Feversham**, **Fevyrsham** *see* **Faversham**

**Fiddelere**, Adam 907

– Simon 907

**fiddles and fiddlers** li, lxxvi, xcvi, 8, 22, 207, 305, 534, 537, 608–9, 730, 816, 873–4, 877, 882, 907, 913–19, 921–6, 1383–6  
named xciii, 8, 223, 501, 536, 604, 792, 820, 1324, 1376

kinds: crowders 102–3; rebecks 3

**Fidge** (Fydge), ..., son of 5

– Leonard, chamberlain cxxx, 1331

– Thomas 298

– William 200, 1288

**Field of the Cloth of Gold** lxxxiii, 955, 1278, 1313, 1327

**Fiennes**, James, 1st Lord Saye and Sele, lord warden xlix, liii; *see also* **PTC** *under* Saye and Sele

– John, 7th Lord Clinton *see* **PTC** *under* Clinton

**fifes and fife players** lxxii, lxxvi, 210–11, 277, 437, 469, 482, 486, 554, 598, 600, 634, 701, 862–4, 866–7, 870, 1290, 1322

named 210–11, 219, 261, 263–4, 500, 504, 1324–5

**fighting** *see* **assault**; **brawling**

**Filley**, John 507

**Finch** (Finche, Fynch, Fynche), family of xlvi

– Heneage, 3rd earl of Winchilsea xviii

– Sir Henry, MP 235, 252, 1291

– Sir John, son of Sir Henry 276

– Sir Moyle, sheriff 288

– Sir William xxiii

– ..., son of John or Thomas 1331

– John, mayor cxxx, 550, 552, 1331

– Nicholas, chamberlain 560, 1333

– Thomas, jurat 1331

– Vincent 748–9, 1357

– William 645

*See also* **Fynch**; **PTC** *under* Fynche

- fin** and **forfeitures** xvii, xix, xxxii–xxxiii, lvi, lxxviii, lxxx, lxxxiv, xciii–xciv, 15–16, 20–1, 74, 87, 93–4, 98–9, 103, 105, 119, 124, 129, 130–4, 136–41, 144, 146, 148, 154–5, 157, 159–61, 165–6, 168, 170–1, 173, 177, 180, 182–3, 189–90, 193–4, 196, 199, 205, 232, 239, 304, 306–7, 434, 437, 452, 455, 501, 533–4, 538–9, 574, 594, 598, 606, 636, 646, 793, 814, 817, 823, 837, 839, 852, 854–7, 892, 894–5, 897, 903–4, 940–1, 945
- fires** xxvi–xxvii, xxx–xxxi, 260, 264–6, 268–70, 272, 282–3, 285, 289, 291, 537, 840–1, 966, 976
- See also **bonfires**
- fireworks** lxxx–lxxxi, 717, 719–20
- fish** and **fishing** xiv–xvi, xx, xxxi, xxxiii–xxxvi, xlii, xlv, lxxxii–lxxxiii, 34, 112, 337, 372–3, 379, 398, 414, 575, 682, 725, 826, 926, 928, 957–9, 961–2
- kinds: bass 112; bream 101; carp 101; cod 100–1; conger 101; eel 100; halibut lxxxii, 340, 344, 346, 363; herring xv, 34, 100, 332, 365, 404; lamprey 101, 405; ling 100; mackerel xv, 339; mullet 686; pike 101; salmon 100; sturgeon 100, 244; tench 101; trout xxxv, 341–2, 361, 363; turbot lxxxiii, 112
- markets lxxviii, 838
- See also **seafood**
- Fisherwick**, Staff 915, 1383–4
- dancers 915
- fiddlers 915, 1383
- Fitz Alan**, Henry, 24th earl of Arundel 180, 1286; see also **PTC**
- Richard, 14th earl of Arundel see **PTC**
- Thomas, Lord Mautravers (Maltravers, Materfas), 22nd earl of Arundel 1313, 1360; see also **PTC**
- William, 21st earl of Arundel, lord warden xlix, li, liiii, lv, lxxxii, 361, 738, 1305, 1307–8, 1354–6; see also **PTC**
- FitzJames**, Sir James see **PTC**
- fitz Peter**, Geoffrey, lord justiciar xxxiv
- Fitzroy**, Henry, 1st duke of Richmond see **PTC**
- Fitzurse**, Reginald xxvii
- FitzWalter** (Fitzwalter, Fitz Water, Fizwater), John, **FitzWalter** (*cont*)
- 2nd Lord FitzWalter 1381
- Walter, 3rd Lord FitzWalter 1381; see also **PTC**
- Walter, 5th Lord FitzWalter see **PTC**
- Fitzwilliam**, William, 1st earl of Southampton 414, 1281, 1313–14
- See also **PTC** under Vice Admiral
- Flackden**, John 261
- flags** and **ensigns** xci, 172, 261, 310, 460, 475, 546, 812, 857–8, 910
- Flanders** lxxxiii, clxiv, 31, 96, 121, 435, 1278, 1311, 1313, 1319, 1327, 1381
- entertainer from 31
- Protestant refugees from xvi, 1289
- See also **Netherlands**; **Walloons**
- Fleming**, Abraham, antiquarian 1328
- Mr 430
- Fletcher** (Fleccher), ... 950
- John, *The Lovers' Progress* 1384; *The Maid in the Mill* 1384; *The Spanish Curate* lxxvi, clxxx, 916, 1383
- Richard, vicar 304–5, 608
- Thomas 99
- Fleury**, France lxx, 1262
- Floade**, John, musician 295
- Flodden**, Northumb 1312
- Floraunce**, ..., painter 127
- flour** lxxxii, 78, 100, 163, 250, 372
- Fluce**, Robert, jurat, alehouse-keeper? lxxix, 403, 416
- Flud**, Morris, wait 853
- Foche** see **Fouche**
- Fol** (Fool), Robert (Hob) 48, 50, 52–3
- Foldiswell**, Richard 748, 1357
- Folke**, Richard 18
- Folkstone** (Folkysden, Folston, Folstone, Fulkston, Fulston) xiv–xv, xx–xxi, xxxi, xxxiii–xxxiv, lvii–lviii, 1315
- bann criers of lvii–lviii, 429, 668–9, 687, 739, 741, 748, 762, 771
- bells xxxv, 1337
- drums and drummers 585, 587, 589–90, 593, 1338–9; named 584, 588
- fairs and markets xxxiv
- fishing xxxiv

**Folkestone** (*cont*)

- horns and horn blowing xxxiv, lxxx, 573–5, 577–9, 585–94, 1336, 1338–9
- inns and alshouses, named: The British Lion 1337; The Chequers lxxix, 578; The Priory Arms 1337
- library 1336
- manor xxxiv
- misrule, lords of lxxxvii, 577
- officials: chamberlains cxxxvi, cxxxviii; clerks cxxxvii; jurats xxxiv, cxxxix, 573–4, 1336, named 576, 1336–7; mayors xxxiv, lxxx, lxxxvii, 378, 573–4, 576, 1336, named 1336–7; serjeants lxxx, 588–90, 1336, 1339, named 585–7, 592–4, 1339; wardens lxxxvii, cxxxvii–cxxxviii, 1336, 1338–9, named 586, 1336
- performers at: bann criers lxiv, 749; bearwards lxxxv, 575–80, 584–6, 1337; jesters 578; lute player, named 574; minstrels lii, 574–9; players/men lii, lvi, lxix, 575–86, 588–91, 1337–8; trumpeters 575–6, 585; waits lxxxiii, 575
- players/men of lviii, 357, 429, 617, 741, 770–1
- population xxxiv
- records: cxxxvi–cxxxix; Assembly Book of Orders and Decrees cxxxviii, 575; Sts Mary's and Eanswithe's Churchwardens' Accounts cxxxix, 575, 577, 579, 1337; Town Custumal xxxiv, lxxx, cxxxix, 573–4, 1336; Wardens' Accounts lvi, lxxxvii, cxxxvii–cxxxix, 574–94, 1336–8
- royal visits lxxi–lxxii, 576–7, 579, 1337
- St Mary and St Eanswithe, church of xxxiv, 573, 1336; churchwardens, named 1336–7
- stone quarries xxxiv
- town hall cxxxvi–cxxxvii

**Folkestone Down** lxxxiii

- food lxxxii, clxxxvi, 78, 106–7, 323, 327, 648, 761, 771, 858–9, 928, 1268, 1303, 1339
- kinds: biscuits 253; butter lxxxii, 163, 250, 841; cakes 384; cheese 34; eggs lxxxii, 34, 163, 250; honey 101; marzipan 274–5; mustard 101, 163; olive oil 101; pies and pastries lxxxii, 163, 250, 826; rapeseed oil 101; sauce 163; suet

**food** (*cont*)

- lxxxii, 163, 250; sweet meats 274–5, 923; verjuice 101; vinegar 686; wafers 100
- See also* bread; fish and fishing; fowl; fruits; grains and seeds; meat; nuts; seafood; spices and seasoning; sugar
- Fool** *see* **Fol**
- fools** lxiv, xc, xcii, 217, 306, 535, 791  
named 48, 50, 52–3, 57, 471–2
- Foord**, Thomas 503, 506–7
- footmen** lxxi, lxxxii–lxxxiii, 97, 109–12, 119, 127–8, 143, 158, 201–3, 214, 277, 344–5, 348, 361, 363, 373, 378–9, 385, 402, 404–5, 414–15, 419, 429, 433–4, 436–8, 440, 442, 456, 540–1, 550, 556, 576, 738, 828–9, 847, 858, 1305, 1307–9, 1312, 1316–17
- foot plays and players** 681, 683, 1348
- Foxx** *see* **Foxe**
- Forcett**, John, clerk 777–8, 786, 788, 790–1, 1364
- Forde** (Ford), Agnes 738
- John (1), jurat 621
- John (2), jurat 744
- John a 747, 749, 1357
- Richard, jurat 735
- Fordmell**, William, minstrel lxxii, 62, 1268
- Fordred**, John, churchwarden 897
- Thomas 897–8
- Fordwich** (Fordwiche) xiii, xv, xx, xxix, xxxv, lxxxiv, cxl, 1315
- borough courts xxxv
- court hall/guildhall/town hall xxxv, lxx, cxl
- drums and drummers lxxxvii, 598, 600–1, 1340–1; named 600
- economy xxxv
- five players 598, 600
- give ales xci–xcii, 594–7, 1339; house 1339
- kings and queens of lxxxviii, ccxi, 595–6, 599
- mimetic customs at lxxxvi, lxxxviii, 595–6, 598–9
- minstrels xci, 594–6
- officials: jurats xxxv, lxxxviii, cxl, 596–9, named 596, 599, 601, 1339–40; key keepers 599; mayors xxxv, lxxxviii, cxl, 594, 596–8, named 599, 1339–40; portreeve xxxv; treasurers 599;

**Fordwich** (*cont*)

wardens 596  
performers at: xxxv; players lvi, lxxxvii, 596–604,  
1340, paid for not playing 603; revellers 603;  
trumpeters 602–3, 1341

port xxxv

quarter sessions cxxxix

records: lxx, cxl; Ancient Book of Decrees cxl,  
596–7, 599, 1340; Assembly Book of Orders  
and Decrees cxl, 594; Borough Court Minute  
Book cxl, 597, 1339; Mayors' Accounts lxxvi,  
cxli–cxliii, 594–604; Town Customal lxxvi,  
cxl, 594

St Mary the Virgin, church of xxxv; church-  
warden's accounts cxl  
streets 594

**Foreman**, Christopher 820**Forest**, ... 344, 346**Forsett**, John, town clerk xliii**Fortescue**, Sir John 1367

See also *PTC* under Master of the Queen's  
Wardrobe

**forts** (representation) 858**Fortune Theatre**, Midd 294, 1385**Foscow**, ... 233**Foster**, ... 218

– Edward 262

– Gavin 408

– James 595

– Thomas 784, 1364

– William, wait 183

**Fotherby** (Fotherbe), Charles, archdeacon 236,  
262, 1292**Fouche** (Foche), Thomas, mayor 340, 362**Fountainne**, Peter, serjeant 517**fowl** 646, 959–60, 962, 1345

kinds: bitterns 34; ducks 34, 339, 681; geese  
34, 163, 363; larks 34; partridges 34, 435–6;  
pheasants 78, 435; pigeons 163, 753; plovers  
686; puffins 101; quails lxxxii, 385, 435;  
swans 34, 77, 435–6

See also *capons*; *chickens*

**Fowler**, Roger 164**Fowell**, John, jurat 776**Foxe** (Foux, Fox), John, *Acts and Monuments* xxiii**Foxe** (*cont*)

– Robert, turner and minstrel 536, 902–3, 1380  
– Thomas 95

**Foxley**, Thomas, mayor 154, 435, 447

**France** (Fraunce) xi, xxvii, lxxii, lxxxii–lxxxiii,  
clxiv, 54, 96, 109–10, 112, 121, 143, 153,  
176, 204, 342, 354, 371–3, 415, 429, 431,  
435–6, 444, 453, 692, 733, 773, 926, 1262,  
1272, 1289, 1305, 1311, 1313, 1316–17,  
1319, 1328–9, 1337, 1369, 1373  
ambassadors of lxxviii, 120–2, 204, 275–6, 278,  
361, 1316, 1326, 1386

bishops of 328

kings of 204; see also **Charles viii**; **Francis i**;

**John iii**; **Louis xi**; **Louis xii**; **Louis xiii**

minstrels of 676

princes of 414; see also *PTC* under French

King's Son

Protestant refugees from xvi, 1289, 1373

queens of 111–12, 120–2, 404, 519; see also

**Mary Tudor**

**Francis i**, king of France lxxxiii, 120, 1278, 1280,  
1312–13, 1315–16, 1318, 1327–8, 1372

**Francis**, duke of Alençon lxxxii, 1289, 1332

**Frankleyn**, Thomas 335

– Thomas, mayor clii, 1352

**fraternities** see **guilds and fraternities** (religious)

**Fraunce** see **France**

**Fravill** (Fravyll), Henry 402

**Frederick v**, of Wittelsbach, king of Bohemia,  
elector palatine/palsgrave of the Rhine lxxxiii,  
261–2, 1294, 1387

See also *PTC* under King of Bohemia

**Frederick Henry**, prince of Orange 1299, 1376

**Fredingay** see **Federygie**

**Freeman** (Freman), John, mayor 153, 163

– William, piper 336

**Freind**, Robert, treasurer 868

**Fremer**, Arnold 102

**Frenchborne**, Andrew 245

**Frenche** (French), John 164

– Tom 883

**Frencheham** (Frencham), Eustace 164

– James 237

– Mr 229–31

- Freningham**, John, MP 1381
- Frennyngham**, John, mayor 77
- Fretynden** *see* **Frittenden**
- friaries** *see* **religious houses**
- friars** xxxiii, 62  
(character) 184–6, 945, 1286  
*See also* **Carmelite Friars**
- Frissencourt**, Jacques de 216
- Frith** *see* **Fryth**
- Frittenden** (Fretynden) lvii  
men of lvii, 541
- Frognall**, Thomas 1344
- Froissart**, historian 1266
- fruits** xiv–xv, xxxiii, 598  
kinds: apples xv, lxxxviii; cherries xv, 348, 453,  
918; comfits 128–9; olives 101; oranges 143;  
pears xv, 60, 143, 163, 446; prunes 163;  
quinces 143; raisins 163, 373; succades 100,  
143, 923
- Fryer**, Robert 148
- Fryerston**, Edward 273
- Fryssell**, John 417
- Fryswell**, ..., drummer 704
- Fryth** (Frith, Frythe), William 532–3, 1327
- Fuggle**, Richard, drummer 890–1
- Fulkston** *see* **Folkestone**
- Fullare**, William 347, 349
- Fuller**, John, mayor 181, 1284  
– Richard, serjeant 742, 745, 755, 1357  
– Simon 413
- fuller's earth** xvi, xlv
- Fulston** *see* **Folkestone**
- Furmynger**, Thomas, chamberlain cxxx, 1330
- Furner**, Richard, mayor 189
- furniture and furnishings**  
kinds: beds 101, 192, 506–7, 820, 843; benches  
lxxxviii, xc, 548, *see also* forms *below*; chests  
62, 778, 822; curtains 117; dressers 34; forms  
lxxxviii, 167, 599; stools 491, 543; trestles 34  
*See also* tables
- Furser**, John, mayor 280, 288, 295–6, 300,  
1298–9
- Fydall** *see* **Fyndall**
- Fyde** *see* **Fidge**
- Fyle**, ... 414
- Fyn**, Nicholas 362, 368, 370
- Fynch**, John, prior of Christ Church 1268  
*See also* **Finch**; **PTC** *under* **Fynche**
- Fyndall** (Fydall), John 779–80, 1363
- Fyndon**, Thomas xviii
- Fyneaux** (Fyneux), Richard, mayor 381, 390, 395,  
397, 411, 1313
- Fyneux**, John 1344  
– John, lord chief justice lxxxiii, 540  
– Thomas 235
- Fynnett** (Fynett), Robert 453, 460
- Fynton**, William 555–6
- Fyshe**, Nicholas 163
- Fysher** (Fyssher), Edward 785  
– Mrs, wife of William 207  
– William, mayor 206–7, 1284–5
- Gaberdan**, **Gaberden** *see* **Garbardyne**
- Galen**, Rose 628
- Galion**, Thomas, jurat 746, 749, 751, 1357
- Gallyn**, Robert 781–2, 1363–4
- gambling and game-playing** 18, 186, 544, 725,  
852, 909, 911–12, 932, 939, 942, 952, 1262  
*See also* **sports**
- Gammell**, Thomas, chaplain 755
- Gante** *see* **Gaunt**
- gaolers** 128, 199, 262
- gaols** *see* **prisons and imprisonment**
- Garard** *see* **Garrard**
- Garbardyne** (Gaberdan, Gaberden, Garbardyn,  
Garberdyne, Gaubardyne), John, serjeant  
438–9, 441–2, 444, 449
- Gardener**, William 556
- garlands** lxxiii, xciii–xciv, 14, 160, 194, 304,  
816–17, 1368  
*See also* **ales**
- Garrard** (Garard), ... 833  
– Thomas 794  
– William 768  
– William, the younger 305
- Garrett**, Joseph, drummer 493, 498–500, 504
- Gascony**, France 54, 453
- Gaskyn**, ..., son of 226
- Gason**, Simon, jurat 690
- Gate**, George a 745, 1357

**Gate** (*cont*)

– Thomas, mayor cxxix, 546

**gates** *see under* **Canterbury**, city of; **Christ Church Cathedral**; **Sandwich**

**Gattys**, Thomas, chamberlain 1328

**Gauberdyn** *see* **Garbardyn**

**Gaunt** (Gante, Gaunte), Richard, mayor 214, 222–3, 232, 237, 259, 262, 1285, 1290

**Gaver**, James 786

**Gawen** *see* **Foster**, Gavin

**Gay** (Gaye), ..., summoner 558, 645

**Gedney**, John, schoolmaster 75

**Geffrey** (Geffray), George 164

– George, warden 1285

– Stephen, jurat 959

**Gemmet** *see* **Jemmett**

**Geneva**, Switzerland 926, 1283

**Genvey**, ..., summoner 814–15

**Geoffrey**, prince, son of Henry II xxvii

**George**, carpenter 479

**Gerad** (Gerrad), Miles 414–15

**Gerald**, John, mayor 316, 1302

**Gerard** (Gerrard), ... 48

– George 779–80

**Gere** (Geyre), Henry, sheriff 145, 155, 1280, 1282

– Thomas, serjeant 128

– William 164

**Germaine de Foix**, queen of Aragon 120–2, 1278

**German**, Thomas 628

**Germany** clxiv, 95, 1281, 1294

**Gerrad** *see* **Gerad**

**Gerrard** *see* **Gerard**

**Gerweys**, Richard 60, 1268

**Geyre** *see* **Gere**

**Geys**, Mr 686

**Ghent**, Flanders lxx, 1262–3, 1369

**Ghibellines** 122

**giants** (representation) lxxviii, 144, 153

**Gibson** (Gibsun, Gybson), ... 278

– Richard, serjeant of the tents lxiii, clxxxv, 681–2, 684–7, 768, 770, 945, 955–63, 1348–9, 1361

*See also* **Gybson**

**Gilbert** (Gilbart, Gilberd, Gylbart, Gylbert),

John, mayor 853–4, 856–7

**Gilbert** (*cont*)

– Thomas, jurat 848

– Thomas, son of John 858

– William (1) 482

– William (2) 810

– William, painter 142

– William, unlicensed alehouse-keeper 537

**Gill**, ... 241–3

**Gillynham**, Richard, prior of Christ Church 1267

*See also* PTC *under* Prior

**gilt** 85–6, 88, 95, 97, 107, 118, 126–8, 262, 446, 857–8

**Gilyls** (Gyls), Robert, player 357

– Robert, warden 370

**Glaston**, Robert de, rector 1300

**Globe Theatre**, Southwark, Surr 1384

**Gloucester** (Glauceter, Glawceter, Glawceter, Gloccetyr, Gloucestre), duchess of *see* PTC *under* Gloucester (duchess)

– dukes of *see* **Humphrey** of Lancaster; PTC *under* Gloucester (duke); Richard Plantagenet (1452–1485) *under* King

– earl of 1275; *see also* PTC *under* Gloucester (earl)

**Gloucester**, Glouc 975, 1355–6

**Glover**, German 11

– James 299

– Richard, jurat 656

– Robert 9

– Thomas 755

– William 9, 11

– William, churchwarden 1279

**gloves** 10, 110, 137, 141, 308

'**Gloves of Spain**' (dance) 122

**glue** lxxviii, 98–9, 104–5, 107, 109, 114, 124, 126, 138, 140, 145, 789, 791

**Godard**, Thomas, mayor 835

**Godden**, John, drummer 593

**Godfrey** (Goddfrey, Godfreye, Godfrie, Godfry, Godfrye), John (1) 534

– John (2) 726–7

– Richard, playwarden lxiii, 784, 792–6, 1364

– Thomas 694

**Godmersham** 54, 1267

records: Consistory Court Book cxliiii, 604

St Nicholas clerks at 54, 1267

- God the Father** (character) lx, lxii, 786, 789  
**God the Son** (character) lxii, 787  
**Godwin**, earl of the West Saxons xxxiv  
**gold** 95, 109, 121, 126–7, 138, 145, 203–4, 508–9, 854, 858  
 foil lxxviii, 98, 109, 114, 123, 137, 140, 142, 145, 174, 178, 787, 791  
*See also* angels *under* coins; gilt  
**Golder**, William 607  
**Goldsmith** (Goldsmythe, Gouldsmith), John (1) 291  
 – John (2) 448–9  
 – Thomas (1) 79, 85, 88  
 – Thomas (2) 335  
**Goldston**, Thomas (1), prior of Christ Church cx, 72  
 – Thomas (2), prior of Christ Church 96  
**Goldwell**, Thomas, prior of Christ Church cvii  
**Goldwyck**, Robert 110  
**Gondi**, Albert of, count of Rez, French ambassador 204  
**Goodesse**, John 305–6, 1300  
**Good Friday** 1262–3  
**Goodier**, John 805  
**Goodlad**, Edmund 130  
**Goodnestone** cxliii, 604–5, 1341  
 records: Letter of Richard Culmer to Sir Edward Dering cxliii–cxliv, 604  
**Goorde**, Richard, butcher 125  
**Gooson** *see* Gosson  
**Gore**, John de 37  
 – Thomas, mayor 336, 340  
**Gorham**, Daniel 8–9  
**Goscelin**, historian cviii  
**Gose**, Peter 102  
**Goseborne**, Henry, mayor 103  
**Gosfright**, Andrew, treasurer 864  
**Goslinge**, John 715  
**Gossen**, Cornelius 212  
**Gosson** (Gooson), Cornelius, father of Stephen 963  
 – Stephen, playwright lxxviii, clxxxv, 945, 963–4, *The School of Abuse* 963  
**Gostling**, William, *A Walk in and about the City of Canterbury* lxxvii  
**Goston**, ... 847  
**Goudhurst** (Gowderste) xii, xvi, xlvi, 605–6, 673, 1341  
 churchwardens 606  
 players of lvii, 673  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Books cii, cxliv, 605–6  
**Gould** (Goulde), William 785, 794  
**Gouldsmith** *see* Goldsmyth  
**gowns** lxxviii, lxxxiv, 6, 62–4, 66–7, 70, 72, 80–3, 85–92, 94, 97, 110, 139, 185–6, 200, 202, 211, 219, 226, 234, 274, 310, 312–13, 315, 320, 323–7, 329, 334–5, 379, 396, 491, 541, 557, 733, 747, 833, 835–8, 855, 857–8, 889  
*See also* clothing; costumes; liveries  
**Grafton**, John 88  
**grains and seeds** 100, 789, 953  
 kinds: barley xv, 436; corn xv–xvi, xxxiii, 166, 595–6, 831; hempsced 435–6; malt 34, 595; oats xv, 34, 366, 686; peas xv; rapescud 101; wheat xv, xci, 34, 163, 594–5  
*See also* flour; hops  
**grammar schools** *see* schools  
**Granvella**, Antoine Perrenot de, bishop of Arras cxvii, 176–7  
**grass** 745, 747, 750, 787  
**Graunt** (Graunte), John 788–9, 793  
**Gravesend** (Gravesende) xviii, xxv, 127, 275, 551, 1267, 1272, 1382  
**Gray**, Henry 242  
 – Mr 498  
 – Robert 115–16, 125  
*See also* Grey  
**Great Chart** xi, xciv, 606  
 players of lvii?, 674?, 751?  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book c–ci, cxliv, 606  
**Great Maydekin** xlvii  
**Great Mongeham** (Mongeham) 354?  
**Great Yarmouth** (Iarnemouth, Iermouth, Iernemouth, Iernemuth, Yermothe, Yermouthe), Norf xx, 1357  
 herring fair xx, 332, 365, 412, 425, 433, 438–9, 453; bailiffs 332, 365, 412, 425, 433, 438–9, 453  
 minstrels of 331–2



- Greek** 858, 861
- Green, John, mayor** 1352
- Greenleafe, ...** 967
- greens** 635, 809, 871
- Greensted** (Greensted), Mr, serjeant 865–8
- Greenstrete, Thomas** 875
- Greenwich** xviii, xxii, 1277, 1311–12, 1317, 1319, 1329
- Gregory I, 'the Great,' pope** xx–xxi, 24
- Gregory** (Gregoric, Gregorye), Thomas 753, 755  
– William, jurat 739, 748, 1357
- Grenefford, John** 341
- Greeneweay** (Grenewaic), ... 681  
– James 779–80, 1363
- Greenway, Joseph, drummer** 712
- Gressop, John, headmaster of King's School** 96
- Grey** (Gray), Edmund, 4th Lord Grey of Ruthin, 11th earl of Kent 1305; *see also* PTC *under* Kent  
– Edward, 4th Lord Grey of Powis *see* PTC *under* Grey  
– George, 12th earl of Kent 1310; *see also* PTC *under* Kent  
– Henry, 6th marquess of Dorset *see* PTC *under* Dorset  
– Lady Jane 1319  
– Richard, 13th earl of Kent boxxv; *see also* PTC *under* Kent  
– Thomas, 5th marquess of Dorset 122  
– William, 13th Lord Grey of Wilton *see* PTC *under* Grey  
– Sir John 927
- Griffith, Augustine** 507  
– Griselda 506–7, 1325
- Grigge, Richard** 826  
– Richard, mayor 336
- Griggis, Thomas, serjeant** 850
- Grindal, Edmund, archbishop of Canterbury** xcii, clxxviii–clxxxix, 931–2, 1374
- grocers** 120, 298–9, 544, 932  
*See also* guilds and companies *under* Canterbury, city of
- Groome, Thomas, drummer** 530
- Gros, Thomas, bailiff** clxxxix, 666  
– William, jurat 660
- Grove, Mr** 638
- Grym, Mr** 261
- Guestlings** *see* Brotherhoods and Guestlings *under* Cinque Ports
- Guildford** (Guldeford, Gulford), Sir Edward xlix, liii, lv, xcii, 426, 839, 1315; *see also* PTC *under* Lord Warden  
– Edward *see* PTC *under* Sheriff  
– Henry *see* PTC
- guildhalls** xxviii, xxxix, lxxviii–lxx, 95–6, 281, 491, 1351, 1371
- guilds** (craft) xcvi  
*See also under* Canterbury, city of; Faversham; London; Maidstone, town of
- guilds and fraternities** (religious) xxxvii–xxxix, xlii, xlv, lviii, boxxix–xc, 1351, 1358
- Guldeford** *see* Guildford
- Gule, Widow, boy of** 494
- Gulford** *see* Guildford
- gunpowder** xvi, xxxiii, lxxix, 96, 98, 102, 104, 114, 119, 124, 129, 138, 140, 142–3, 146, 148–9, 172, 174, 551, 718–19, 847, 890 house 529
- Gunpowder Plot** lxxxi, 1377, 1387  
*See also* Gunpowder Treason Day *under* dinners
- Gunsales, Francis** 836
- guns and gunners** lxxviii–lxxx, 110, 129, 138, 140, 142–4, 146, 153, 172, 174, 177, 187, 447, 850, 855–7
- Gunson, Mr** 429
- Guston, Edward** 116  
– John, widow of 116
- Guy Fawkes Day** *see* Gunpowder Treason Day *under* dinners
- Gybbe, Stephen** 419–21
- Gybson, William** 897  
*See also* Gibson
- Gylbart, Gylbert** *see* Gilbert
- Gyldwyn, Henry** 123
- Gyliot, Mrs** 595
- Gyll, ..., minstrel** 644
- Gyllam, ...** 98
- Gylot, James** 62
- Gylys** *see* Gilys
- Habsburg** *see* Albert; Leopold; Maximilian I;

**Habsburg** (*cont.*)

Philip I; Philip II; Philip IV

**Hackett**, William 784, 792, 794, 1364**Hackings**, Thomas 536**Hackington** *see* St Stephen's**Hacneyman**, Peter 172**Hadd** (Haddes), Matthew, MP 235, 262, 606, 1291**Hadlow** (Hadley)

players of lviii, 149

**Hadman**, Robert 506**Hadrian**, Roman emperor xxv**Hadrian**, abbot xxvi**The Hague**, Netherlands 926, 1386**Hailok**, John, harper 907**Hakkett**, John 763**Halden** *see* High Halden**Hale**, Alice 899

– Mildred, prioress 114, 119, 123, 125, 130–2

**Hales** (Hayles), Sir Christopher 839; *see also* PTC  
*under* Master of the Rolls

– Sir Edward 274, 1296

– Sir James xxiii, 172

– Edward 569

– John 839

**Halforde** (Alforde, Halford), John 151–2**Halke**, William, churchwarden 1279**Hall** (Halle), ..., drummer 809–10

– ..., drummer 889

– John atte, mayor 317

– Nicholas atte, mayor 1301

– Philip 184–6

– Thomas 148, 155

**Halliwell-Phillipps**, James Orchard cxxxvii–  
cxxxviii, 580–4**halls** 63, 75, 121–2, 425, 437, 474, 733, 907–8court xxx, xxxii, 517, 527; *see also under* Canter-

bury, city of; Faversham; Fordwich; Lydd;

Maidstone, town of; Sandwich

priory 40, 42, 49

*See also* guildhalls**Halsnoth**, George 748, 1357**Halyday**, John, warden 1313**Halyngherst**, William 61**Hamme** (Hamm), Henry 252

– William 627–8

**Hamme** *see* Hamstreet**Hamon** (Haman, Hammon, Hamond), John (1)  
336

– John (2) 748–9, 1357

– John (3) 870

– Priscilla 869

**Hampshire** 907**Hamstreet** (Hamme)

players of lvii, 658

**harbingers** 143, 277, 402, 415, 650*See also* heralds; messengers; pursuivants**Harbledown** (Harbaldowne, Harball downe,

Harbledowne) cxliii, 128, 605

churchwardens 1341

moris dancers at xix, xciii, 607

records: Parishioners' Petition to Quarter

Sessions cxliv, 606

St Michael, parish of 606

St Nicholas, hospital of xxvii

**harbours** xii–xiii, xx, xxx, xxxvi

locations: Faversham xiii; Folkestone xxxiv, 576,

1337; Hythe xxvii; Lydd xxxviii; Romney

xli–xlii; Sandwich xliii, xlv, 839, 842, 858–9

*See also* Cinque Ports and harbour under Dover**Harcourt**, Sir Roger 414**Hardes** (Hards), Robert, summoner 13–14

– Walter, cook 244, 250

**Hardyman**, Denis, churchwarden 1327**Hardyng**, Clement, vicar of St Dunstan's cxv

– Richard, vicar 1261

– William 781–2

**Hardys** (Hardres), Andrew de, monk 31

– John de, chaplain 29

**Harenden**, Mr 541**Harewood** *see* Harwood**Harfford** *see* Hertford**Harford** *see* Hertford, Herts**Harle**, Thomas 689**harlots and harlotry** lxxvi, 180–1, 191, 494–7,

501–4, 506–7, 820, 869, 930–1, 940,

1324–5

(character) 535

**Harmon**, John, chamberlain 1328**Harnell**, John, mayor 75, 1269**Harnes**, William 216

- harnesses** 139, 198, 783  
 costumes/properties 99, 102, 109–10, 114,  
 123–4, 137–8, 140, 145, 172, 174–5,  
 686–7, 747, 775
- Harnhell, John**, tailor 64, 1269
- Harnhelle, John**, bailiff 1269
- harpers** li, 29, 43–4, 48, 53, 312, 442  
 named 65–6, 68–71, 310, 321, 468, 906–7
- Harpour** (Harperus, Harpor), Richard, harper 65,  
 69, 71; *see also* **Richard**  
 – Walter 906
- Harfsfield, Nicholas**, archdeacon xxxiii
- Harris, Richard** xiv  
*See also* **Harrys**
- Harrison, William** cxvii  
*See also* **Haryson**
- Harrowden, John** 814–15
- Harrys** (Harris), ..., summoner 730  
 – John, drummer 1296  
 – Robert 17, 1261
- Harryson** *see* **Haryson**
- Harte, Henry** 164  
 – John, wife of 113  
 – Nicholas 137  
 – Richard 98
- Harteford, Harteforde, Hartford** *see* **Hertford**
- Harteshorne, William** 556
- Harthacnut**, king of the Danes xlii, lxxxix
- Harvard, Harverd** *see* **Hereford**
- Harward, Harwardy** *see* **Howard**
- Harwich, Essex**  
 waits of lxxii, 674
- Harwood** (Harewood), Andrew, serjeant 859  
 – Cockerell, constable 506  
 – Harry 443–4
- Haryson** (Harrison, Harryson), ..., summoner  
 452  
 – George 947  
 – William 123
- Hasellwood, Thomas** 528
- Haslast, John** 128
- Haslewall** (Haselwall), ..., summoner 251, 895–6
- Hasted, Edward**, historian xii, chxiv
- Hastings, Edward**, 1st Lord Hastings of Lough-  
 borough *see* **PTC**
- Hastings** (*cont*)  
 – Francis, 19th earl of Huntingdon *see* **PTC**  
*under* Huntingdon  
 – William, 1st Lord Hastings (of Hastings), lord  
 chamberlain 1272
- Hastings** (Hastyng), Suss xii, xx, xxxviii, 1315  
 players of lviii, 771
- Hathbrande, Robert**, prior of Christ Church cix,  
 50, 1265, 1267  
*See also* **PTC** *under* Prior
- hats** 121–2, 141–2, 144, 146, 172, 262, 883, 948  
*See also* **caps**
- Hatton, Sir Christopher** clxv
- Haukyns** *see* **Hawkyns**
- Haukyng, Thomas** 315
- Haukyns** *see* **Hawkyns**
- hautboys** 274, 1296
- Haute** (Hawte) Sir William 361  
*See also* **PTC**
- Hawker, John**, treasurer 869
- Hawkes, George**, vicar 876, 1377  
 – Thomas 551
- Hawkwood** (Hawkewood) 725, 1353
- Hawkyn** *see* **Hochon**
- Hawkyns** (Haukyns, Hawkyns), ..., piper 316  
 – Richard lxi, 785, 788, 794, 1364
- Hawle, Sir William** 910, 1382
- Hawte** *see* **Haute**
- Hawtes, Jakys** (Jacques?) 77
- Hay, John** 137, 140–1
- Hayles** *see* **Hales**
- Hayman, John** 120
- Haynes, Edward**, wait 230
- Haythorne, William** 556
- Hayward** (Haywarde), John (1) 556  
 – John (2) 717  
 – William 338
- Haywood, Robert** 916
- Haywytt** *see* **Hewit**
- Headcorn** (Hedcern, Hedcorne, Hedcrone) xvi,  
 xlvi, lxv, clxxiii, 18, 607–9  
 churchwardens 609, 1261, 1376  
 dancing at 607–8  
 inns 609  
 minstrel, named xciii, 608

- Headcorn** (*cont*)  
 morris dancers at 607–9  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book xcvi–ci,  
 cxliv, 607–8  
 vicars 608
- Hearne**, Thomas, antiquarian cxix
- Heath**, Nicholas, bishop of York, lord chancellor  
 179–80, 1286
- heaven** (representation) lx, lxii, 747, 784, 794
- Hebbyg**, John 414
- Heblythwayte** (Heblythwayt), John 781–2,  
 1363–4  
 – William, mayor 808
- Hedcern, Hedcorne, Hedcrome** *see* **Headcorn**
- Hedge** (Hodge), John 8–9
- Heele** (Heele, Heelee, Heelye), Richard 4  
 – Stephen 717, 1352
- Heere** *see* **Heire**
- Heethe**, John 189
- Heic** (Hey), John 102–3
- Heire** (Heere, Heiere, Heires, Here, Heyere,  
 Heyre, Hiere), John, piper 364–7, 369–90,  
 1307
- Heithe** *see* **Hythe**
- hell** (representation) lxi–lxii, 747, 794
- helmets** 175  
 murion 855–7  
 visors 172
- Helyard**, Stephen, minstrel xciv, 878–9, 1377
- Henam**, Robert 792
- henchmen** 97, 109–10, 119, 139, 144, 402  
 (character) 95
- Hendfeld** (Hensfeld), Christopher, jurat lxiii,  
 763–4, 1360
- Heneage**, Elizabeth, countess of Winchelsea, widow  
 of Sir Moyle Finch lxviii, 288
- Henley** (Hendly), Thomas 611
- Henrietta Maria**, queen of Charles I lxxii, cxxvii,  
 519, 1296–7, 1326, 1386
- Henry I**, king of England xxvi, xxx–xxxi, xxxviii,  
 xlili
- Henry II**, king of England xx, xxvi–xxvii, xxx,  
 xxxv–xxxvii, xlili, ciii, cxlviii
- Henry III**, king of England xx, xxviii, xxxi–xxxiii,  
 xxxv, lxxxix, clxxiii, 1327, 1372
- Henry IV**, king of England xxviii, 60, 1268  
*See also* **PTC under King**
- Henry V**, king of England lxxxix, 733, 1354
- Henry VI**, king of England xxviii, xlvi, lxxxii, ciii,  
 clxvii, 62, 324, 337, 734, 1268–9, 1303–5,  
 1354  
*See also* **PTC under King**
- Henry VII**, king of England lii, lxix, lxxx, cvi, cxxvi,  
 cxlvi, 372–3, 378–9, 385, 394, 579, 955,  
 1274–6, 1308–10, 1348, 1361  
*See also* **PTC under King**
- Henry VIII**, king of England xiv–xv, xviii, xxii,  
 xxix–xxx, xxxii–xxxiii, xxxvii, xlv, xlvii, dxix,  
 lii–liii, lv, lviii–lix, lxiii, lxxviii, lxxx–lxxxii, lxxxix,  
 lxxxii–lxxxiii, lxxxv, lxxxviii, xcii, cvi, cxx,  
 cxxvi, cxxxix, 109–11, 118–22, 127–8, 151,  
 158, 402, 407, 413–15, 429, 434–8, 441,  
 540–1, 576–7, 847–8, 858, 955, 1274–5,  
 1277–8, 1280–2, 1289, 1310–17, 1327–8,  
 1337, 1348, 1360–1, 1369, 1372–3  
*See also* **PTC under King**
- i Henry IV** 917, 1367  
 conflation of with second part lxvi, 1383–4
- ii Henry IV** 917  
 conflation of with first part lxvi, 1383–4
- Henry of Grosmont**, 1st duke of Lancaster *see* **PTC**  
 – drummer 487
- Henry Frederick Stuart**, prince of Wales, eldest  
 son of James I *see* **PTC under Prince**
- Hensfeld** *see* **Hendfeld**
- heralds** 101, 109, 175, 201–2, 277, 315, 456, 550  
*See also* **harbingers; messengers; pursuivants**
- Herbert**, Henry, 21st earl of Pembroke *see* **PTC**  
 – Lord *see* **Somerset**, Charles  
 – Philip, 1st earl of Montgomery, Lord Herbert  
 of Shurland, 23rd earl of Pembroke, lord  
 chamberlain xviii, lxvi, clxxv, 926, 1386  
 – William, 20th earl of Pembroke 1319, 1329  
 – William, 22nd earl of Pembroke, lord chamber-  
 lain lxvi, clxxv, 179, 1296
- Herbert of Shurland** (household) lxvi, clxxv,  
 926–7, 1386  
 players at lxvi, 926  
 records: Letter from Sir William Browne to  
 William Trumbull lxvi, clxxv, 926

- Herden**, Mr 414
- Here** *see* **Heire**
- Hereford** (Harvard, Harverd), earl of *see* **PTC**  
 – viscount *see* **PTC**  
 – bishop of *see* **PTC** *under* **Bishop** (Hereford)
- Hereford** (Herford), Heref  
 archdeaconry of clxxx, 1387
- Herne** (Hern), John 134  
 – John, minstrel 899–900, 1380
- Herne** (Hern, Hyerne) 118, 223–5, 1290  
 players of lvii, lxxxvii, 336, 355, 367, 652–3,  
 734, 825, 828, 1345, 1354  
 records: Quarter Sessions Examinations cvii,  
 cxliv, 610
- Hernhill** (Herne Hill, Hernehill)  
 churchwardens xci; named 611  
 maypoles xci–xcii  
 records: Consistory Court Book xci–xcii, cxliv–  
 cxv, 610
- Herod** (character) lx, lxii, 780, 794
- Herres**, Thomas 682
- herring fair** *see under* **Great Yarmouth**
- Hert**, Robert, minstrel 324
- Hertford** (Harfford, Harteford, Harteforde,  
 Hartford), earls of *see* **Seymour**, Edward (1)  
 and (2)
- Hertford** (Harford), Herts  
 players of 322  
 waits of lxxii, 691, 693, 773
- Hertfordshire** xviii, 332, 927
- Heryettesham**, Robert, bursar 1381
- Hethe** *see* **Hythe**
- Heutton**, Robert, smith 90
- Hever**, William 672
- Hever Castle** xlix
- Hewit** (Haywytt, Hewett, Hewitt, Hewyt, Hewytt),  
 ... 535  
 – ..., drummer 587–8  
 – Edmund, wait 1295–7  
 – Edward, wait 245, 1292–5  
 – Osmond, minstrel 15–16, 1261  
*See also* **Howett**
- Hewlett**, Ambrose, chamberlain cxxx, 1329
- Hexstall**, Edward, mayor 380  
 – Thomas, mayor 343, 345, 347, 351–2, 356, 358
- Hey** *see* **Heie**
- Heyere**, **Heyre** *see* **Heire**
- Heywood**, John 1294
- Hiere** *see* **Heire**
- High Commission** (court) xxiv, lxxvii, cxxi, 227–8,  
 1291
- High Halden** (Halden) xlix, 12, 757, 762  
 bann criers/players of lvii, 757, 762, 1359
- highways** *see* **roads and highways**
- Hikson**, Thomas, schoolmaster 75
- Hilderson**, Thomas 300
- Hilles**, ... 174  
 – John 611  
 – William 726
- Hilliat**, Thomas 876, 894
- histories and historians** 188, 860  
*See also* **Camden**; **Froissart**; **Goscelin**; **Hasted**;  
**Holinshed**; **Livy**; **Lyon**; **Sallust**; **Sprott**;  
**Stone**, John (3); **Stow**, John (2); **Thorne**,  
 William; **Wallington**
- Hiwood**, Richard, mayor 1352
- Hixe** (Hyxe), Robert, minstrel 821
- Hlothhere**, king of Kent xxxv
- Hoath** (Hod, Hode) 223–5, 611, 1290  
 records: Quarter Sessions Examinations cvii,  
 cxv, 611
- Hobart**, Sir John, cousin of Sir Edward Dering 919
- hobby horses** (characters) xc, 730
- Hobbys** (Hobbyes), John 115–16, 119, 124, 129,  
 131–2, 134, 145, 159, 1280
- Hoby**, John 556
- Hochon** (Hawkyn, Hocchon, Hochen, Hockon,  
 Huchon), ..., carpenter 145  
 – Hugh, piper 352–7
- Hockley**, Mr 275
- Hockman** (Hopman), Joan xciii, 874, 1376
- Hockett** lxxxix, clxxxv, 982  
 games lxxxix, 1349  
 lights lxxxix, clxxxv  
 money lxxxix, 12, 84, 87, 89–94, 100, 103–6,  
 108, 112–15, 117, 120, 125, 129, 131–7,  
 145, 148, 150–1, 160, 165–6, 175, 177–8,  
 181, 183, 303, 645, 653, 690, 693, 1274–7,  
 1279, 1281, 1349  
 suppers lxxxix, 151, 166

- Hod, Hode** *see* **Hoath**
- Hodge**, Abraham 8  
*See also* **Hedge**
- Hodson**, Thomas, vicar 608
- Hodyam** *see* **Odyam**
- Hoggelyn**, James lvii, cii, 23
- Hoker**, John 622
- Holand**, Henry, 4th duke of Exeter *see* **PTC** under Exeter (duke)  
 – John, 3rd duke of Exeter *see* **PTC** under Exeter (duke)  
 – Margaret de, countess of Somerset 60
- Holbeach**, Henry, bishop of Rochester xxiii
- Holderness** (Holderness, Holdyrnesse), Robert 736–7  
 – Thomas clxxxix
- holidays** 7, 558, 564, 607–8, 635, 644, 713, 815–16, 872–3, 875, 878, 891–2, 896, 932–7, 940–3, 970
- Holinshed**, Raphael, *Chronicle* xxx, xxxiii, cxxvii, 474–6, 1328
- Holl** (Holle), Henry 763  
 – John, jurat 745, 758, 1357
- Holland** *see* **Netherlands**
- Hollingbourne** (Hollingborn)  
 minstrels at 611  
 records: Consistory Court Book cii, cxlv, 611
- Hollocke**, John 779–80, 1363
- Holmes**, John 785
- Holnest** (Holnerst), Edward 9  
 – Stephen, minstrel 11
- Holt**, Thomas, serjeant 77, 79, 89
- Holton**, Gregory, MP 778, 784, 786–95, 798, 1362–4
- Holwey**, Clement 628
- Holy Cross**, feast of 20, 982, 1262
- Holy Innocents**, feast of lxxxvii, 1267, 1345
- Holy Roman Emperors** *see* **Charles v**;  
**Maximilian I**; **Rudolph II**
- Holy Trinity** xxxviii, xlii  
 guild of, Lydd xxxviii
- holy water** xxiii, lxvi, 910–11
- Homes**, James 556
- Honey** (Hony), Edward 779–80, 1363
- Honnesden** *see* **Hunsdon**
- Honyman**, Philip 1325
- Honywood** (Honiwood), Christopher 633  
 – Mr 535, 897, 1379
- hoods** 714, 747, 855, 858
- Hooker**, John (*aka* Vowell) cxxvii
- Hope**, William 532–3
- Hopman** *see* **Hockman**
- hops** xiv–xv, 841, 1276
- Horace**, poet 860
- Horlestone**, Charles 861
- horns and horn blowing** lxxv, clxxxv–clxxxvi  
*See also* under **Canterbury**, city of; **Dover**;  
**Faversham**; **Folkstone**; **Hythe**; **Lydd**; **New Romney**; **Sandwich**; **Waltham**
- Hornys**, Joan 645
- Horseley** (Horslye), Mary 494, 1323  
 – Thomas 556
- horses** lx, lxii, 63, 77, 104, 105–7, 111–12, 121, 123, 143, 146, 173, 176, 274, 295, 315, 347, 436, 473, 502, 598, 682, 686, 735, 745, 749, 787–8, 790, 792, 870  
 foot-cloths 95, 202  
 hire lxxviii, 60, 98, 102, 108, 112, 118, 127–8, 158, 172, 174, 366, 436, 576, 786–7  
 meat 10, 118, 127, 380, 410, 498, 550–1, 576, 601, 734, 736, 749, 792, 833, 849  
 stables 473
- Horshe**, ... 178
- Horton** (Hoston), Roger de 1264  
 – William, alehouse-keeper 902–3, 1380
- hospitals** xxi–xxii, xxvii, xxxi, xlii, xliv  
*See also* **Ospringe** (St Mary's Hospital); St Bartholomew's Hospital under **Sandwich**
- Houlet**, Henry 742
- households** *see* **Dering of Surrenden Dering**;  
**Herbert of Shurland**; **Oxenden of Great Maydekin**
- Hovenden**, Thomas, mayor 246, 269
- Howard** (Harward, Harwardy), Agnes Tylney, duchess of Norfolk 122  
 – Charles, 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham lv, lxx, 1321, 1333, 1351; *see also* **PTC** under Lord Admiral  
 – Edmund, Lord Howard, son of Thomas, 7th duke of Norfolk *see* **PTC** under Howard

**Howard** (*cont*)

- John, Lord Howard *see* PTC
- Thomas, 1st Viscount Howard of Bindon *see* PTC *under* Howard
- Thomas, 7th duke of Norfolk, 13th earl of Surrey *see* PTC *under* Surrey
- Thomas, 8th duke of Norfolk, lord admiral lxxxiii, 1282; *see also* PTC *under* Norfolk
- William, 1st Lord Howard of Effingham 1319; *see also* PTC *under* Lord Admiral

**Howett** (Hewett, Howet), Thomas, drummer 633-5, 637-40

**Howgyn**, Thomas 622

**Howneysdown** *see* **Hunsdon**

**Howtyng** (Howting), ..., father of Thomas 21

- Thomas 19, 21, 1262
- William 21, 1262

**Hubbard**, Thomas 787

**Hubbyn**, John 672

**Hubert** (Huberd), John 842

**Huchon** *see* **Hochon**

**Huett**, John, mayor 96

**Huffam**, ..., lieutenant 870

- Solomon, treasurer 867

**Hugen**, John 672

**Humfrey**, John 745, 747, 1357

**Humphrey** of Lancaster, 2nd duke of Gloucester liii, 1268-9, 1303, 1342

*See also* PTC *under* Gloucester (duke)

**Humphrey** of the North Country, Sir 190

**Hunarde**, John 719

**hundreds** xvii, xxxvii, xxxix, xli, 537

*See also under courts*

**Hungerford**, Thomas, jurat 1373

- Walter, 1st Lord Hungerford *see* PTC *under* Lord Treasurer

**Hunsdon** (Honnensden, Howneysdown, Hunsdown, Hwnsdon), Lord *see* PTC *under* Hunsdon and Lord Chamberlain, George Carey

**Hunt** (Hunte, Hunt), Nicholas, serjeant 107

- Robert, serjeant 119, 145, 1280
- Thomas 595, 1339
- William 873
- William, wait 213, 219

**Huntingdon** (Huntindone, Huntyndon,

**Huntingdon** (*cont*)

Huntyngdon), countess of *see* PTC *under*

Huntingdon (countess)

- carls of *see* PTC

**Huntyngton**, Simon 770

**Hurleston** (Hurlston), Nicholas 415, 1313

**Hutton**, Joshua, ecclesiastical court judge 873

**Hwnsdon** *see* **Hunsdon**

**Hyde**, John 775

**Hydneye**, Suss 1315

**Hyerne** *see* **Herne**

**Hygon**, Matthew 826

**Hynde**, Thomas 556

**Hythe** (Heithe, Hethe) xiii-xv, xviii, xx, xxiv-xxv, xxxiii, xxxvi-xxxvii, xl, xlix, lxxxv, 587, 747, 766, 787, 1315, 1359

bann criers of lvii, 363, 380, 668, 743, 748, 753, 758

drums and drummers lxxvii, 629-33, 805, 1343-4; named 633-5, 637-43

economy xxxvi

fairs and markets xxxvi

horns and horn blowing lxxv, 630-1, 638

inns, named: The Swan lxix, 620, 624

maypoles xxvii, xcii, 636

officials: bailiffs xxxvii, 620, 628, 758, named 622; chamberlains lvi, 635-6, 1343-4; clerks, named 640; jurats xxxvii, cxlv, clxxxviii-clxxxix, 627, 635-6, 758, 1342-3, named 612-19, 621, 633, 642; mayors xxxvii, 634-6, named 639; serjeants, named 642-3; *see also* members of parliament

performers at: bann criers lviii, lxiv, 623-4,

626, 628; bearwards lxxxv, 615, 627-30;

drum and fife 634; entertainers cxlv;

minstrels/musicians li, liii, lxix, lxxv, cxlv,

clxxxviii-clxxxix, 612-28, 1342-3; players

xxiv, li, lv-lvii, lxix, xcii, cxlv, clxxxviii,

616-18, 621, 623-5, 627, 629-41, 643,

paid for not playing lvi, 636-7; singers 624

places in: St Edmund's Chapel xxxvii; town hall cci

players/men of li, lvii-lviii, xcii, 364, 664, 676,

678, 732, 738, 827, 1359; Robin Hood

players xcii, 770

**Hythe** (*cont*)

population xxxvi  
 records: liii, lviii, cxlv, clxxxviii–clxxxix; Assembly Book of Orders and Decrees cxxv, cxlvii, 628; Assembly Books and Chamberlains' Accounts cxlvii, 629–35, 637–44; Chamberlains' Accounts cxlvi–cxlvii, 615, 618, 629; Jurats' Accounts cxv–cxvi, 612–16, 618–26, 629; Town Accounts cxlvii, 620–8  
 St Leonard, church of xxxvii, cxlv; churchwardens' accounts cxlv  
 wards: clxxxviii; East clxxxviii, 616, 618, 625–8; Market clxxxviii, 613–14, 617, 621–2, 625–8; Middle clxxxviii, 613–22, 624–8, 1343; West clxxxviii, 613–15, 618–22, 624, 627–8, 631, 1343

**Hyxe** *see* **Hixe****Iarnemouth** *see* **Great Yarmouth****Ickham** (Ikham), minstrels at 70**Iden** (Yden), Alexander *see* **PTC**

– John, jurat 854, 856

**Iermouth, Iernemouth, Iernemuth** *see* **Great Yarmouth****Iguldene**, John, ecclesiastical court judge 728**Ikham**, Richard de, monk warden 39

– Thomas, bailiff 61

**Ikham** *see* **Ikham****Ildhalgren**, Faversham 537**Ilyssbregge** *see* **Isles Bridge** *under* **New Romney**, places in**images** xxii–xxiv, xxxvii–xxxviii, xlv, lxxxviii–lxxxix**Impett** (Ympett), David 898

– Denise, wife of John 899

– Elizabeth 899

– John 897, 899

– Stephen 897

**imprisonment** *see* **prisons and imprisonment****incense** 25, 910**indentures** 160, 783**India?** (Ynde), bearward of 373**Infanta** *see* **Maria**, daughter of Philip III, king of Spain**Inge**, Sir William 33, 1264**Ingester**, Timothy 304, 1300**Ingleton**, William 784, 794**Ingraham** *see* **Engelham****Ingram**, William, penitentiarian cxi, 77

**inkeepers** lvi, lx, xciv, 88, 194, 234, 238, 275, 435–6, 442, 447–9, 455, 506, 607, 795, 797–8, 852, 895, 903, 932, 942, 1337

**inns and alehouses** xviii–xix, lxxviii–lxix, xciv–xcv, 5, 7, 18, 609, 874, 913, 902–3, 930, 933–9, 942–3, 1380

*See also under* **Canterbury**, city of; **Dover**; **Folkestone**; **Hythe**; **Maidstone**, town of; **Milton next Sittingbourne**; **New Romney**; **playing places**; **Sandwich**

**instruments** *see* **musical instruments**

**interludes and interlude players** li, lxxvii, lxxix, lxxxvi, ccx, 66, 151, 190–1, 232, 408, 410, 417, 635, 696, 733, 738, 876, 910, 970, 972–4, 1286–8, 1377

**inventories** lxxxviii, cxv, cxxxv, clxxii, 94, 108, 200, 446, 527, 539, 596, 610

**Inwood**, Thomas, wait 1297

– William, wait 286, 1297

**Ipswich**, Suff xlv**Ireland**, John, vicar 903**Ireland** 68

**iron** xii, xvi, lxxxiv, 61, 174, 198, 230, 242, 479, 836

**Isabella**, queen of Castile 1308, 1310**Isabella** of Woodstock, eldest daughter of Edward III 1268

*See also* **PTC** *under* **Princess**

**Isebrand**, Mr 858**Islip**, Simon, archbishop of Canterbury 48

*See also* **PTC** *under* **Archbishop** (Canterbury)

**Italy** clxiv, 62, 121, 1262

ambassadors 121–2

tumblers or players from 470

**Ive**, Edmund 621**Ivychurch** (Ivecherche, Ivechurch, Ivechurche, Ivycherch) 785

bann criers of lvii, 679, 684, 748, 770

performers at: bann criers lxix

**Jack** of the buttry 916



- Jackson**, John, wait 233
- Jacob**, John, the younger 506
- Jaeffery**, ..., tailor 197
- Jaenberht**, archbishop of Canterbury xxxvii, cl
- jailers, jails** *see* **gaolers; prisons and imprisonment**
- James I** (James VI of Scotland), king of Great Britain xliii, lxvi, lxxii, lxxvii, lxxx, lxxxv, ciii, cxviii, cxxiv, cxxvii, clxxv, 260-1, 276-8, 490-1, 565, 569, 1296, 1335, 1367-8, 1377, 1384  
*See also* **Accession Days and PTC under King**
- James IV**, king of Scotland 403, 1312
- James V**, king of Scotland, 1316
- James**, Sir 748
- Jamys**, John 116, 130-1, 148, 155, 157, 159, 167, 171
- Jan**, Thomas, jurat 646
- Jane** Seymour, queen of Henry VIII lxxi, lxxx, 433-5, 1316
- Jarvis** (Jarvice), Thomas 480, 520
- Jeff** (Jeffe), Richard, serjeant 831-8
- Jemmett** (Gemmet, Jemet, Jemete, Jemett), Warham, mayor 234, 238-9
- Jenick**, ... 223
- Jenkyn**, James 509, 1326
- Jenkynson** (Jenkenson), Henry 609  
- Richard 861
- Jenyns** (Jeninges), Thomas 842-5
- Jeoffery**, Widow 288
- Jerningham**, Sir Henry, lord lieutenant xviii
- Jerrard**, Robert 7
- Jerusalem** lxi, 1287
- jesters** li-lii, 97, 159, 166-7, 169, 174, 188, 277, 427, 442, 445, 447, 545, 578, 694, 909, 928, 939  
named 201, 261, 309, 779
- Jesus** 25-7  
(character) lx-lxii
- Jews** (characters) lx, 781
- Jhonson** *see* **Jonson**
- Joan** of Navarre, queen of Henry IV 60-1, 1268
- Joan** of Kent, wife of the Black Prince, mother of Richard II *see* **PTC under Queen Mother**
- Joanna**, queen of Spain 1310
- John**, king of England xxx, xlv, 151-2
- John II**, king of France 1266
- John** of Gaunt, 2nd duke of Lancaster, 10th earl of Richmond *see* **PTC under Lancaster**
- John** of Lancaster, 1st duke of Bedford *see* **PTC under Bedford**
- John**, duke of Berry 1266  
- bearward 827  
- joiner lxxvii, 865
- Johncock**, Bartholomew 291
- 'John Doe'** 967
- Johns** (Johnes), Hugh 184-6  
- Nicholas 954
- Johnson** (Jonson, Jonsson), Beatrice 599  
- Giles, drummer 531  
- John (1) lxxvii, 193, 199  
- John (2) 784  
- John (3) 818, 1368  
- John, sheriff 1280  
- Paul, jurat 1339-40  
- Thomas, chamberlain 428  
- Thomas, keeper of archbishop's palace 102, 106, 134-6, 138, 141, 143, 145  
- William 785  
- William, painter 172, 174  
- William, wait 67, 69-70
- Joice**, Thomas 848
- joiners** 123, 174, 198, 212, 221, 242, 252, 278-80, 550, 719, 783, 865  
*See also* **guilds and companies under Canterbury**, city of
- Joletaro**, Thomas, harper 907
- Jolley** (Jolly), Leonard 781-2
- Jones**, Edward clxxviii  
- Hugh 217  
- Thomas 873-4, 1376  
- William, treasurer 865
- Jonkey** (Jonkie), fool 471-2
- Jonson** (Jhonson), Ben lxxvi, 921  
*See also* **Johnson**
- Jonsson** *see* **Johnson**
- Jope**, William 144
- Joseph**, John 735  
- Richard 827
- journeymen** 161, 507
- Judas** (character) lx, lxii, 781, 789, 791

- Judge, Richard** 520, 522
- judges** xviii–xix, 3–9, 11–22, 185, 251, 304–7, 532–6, 552–3, 558, 564, 604–11, 644–5, 713–14, 726–30, 814–21, 871–80, 891–8, 900–4, 947, 1264  
*See also justices; magistrates*
- jugglers and juggling** li, 113, 407, 418, 421–2, 424, 428, 673, 675, 834, 836, 905  
 paid for not performing liiii, 810
- Julian, 'the Apostate,' Roman emperor** xciv, 188, 1287
- Julich, Germany** 1386
- Julius II, pope** 1276
- Julius Caesar, Roman emperor** xii
- Juner, Richard** 95
- jurats** xcii, clxxxix, 426  
*See also officials under Canterbury, city of:*  
**Dover; Faversham; Folkestone; Fordwich; Hythe; Lydd; Maidstone, town of; New Romney; Rochester; Sandwich; Tenterden**
- juries** xviii, 95, 198, 207, 233, 281, 795, 940–1, 968
- Justice, Nicholas** 295, 298
- justices** xvii–xviii, xxxv, lxxx, 31, 33, 172, 281, 606, 611, 725, 878  
 chief lxxxiii, 118, 540; *see also Fyneux*  
*See also judges; magistrates*
- Justus, bishop of Rochester** xxi
- Katherine of Aragon, queen of Henry VIII** lxxxiii, 109, 119–22, 385, 540, 1275, 1277–8, 1280, 1311, 1313, 1315, 1328  
*See also PTC under Queen*
- keepers** 211–15, 217–18, 268, 294  
 charges: keys 599; palaces 106, 134–6, 138, 141, 143, 145; parks 78, 234, 250; shrines 53  
*See also under animals; and bearwards; gaolers; innkeepers*
- Kelewaye, ...** 929
- Kellet (Kelet, Kelett), Edmund** 746, 748, 1357
- Kellie (Kelley), Lord** *see Erskine*
- Kemery, William, serjeant** 844
- Kempe (Kemp), John, archbishop of Canterbury** clxxiii–clxxiv; *see also PTC under Cardinal*  
 – ..., drummer 631
- Kempe (cont)**  
 – Edward, jurat 491, 494–5, 503  
 – John, bailiff 1347  
 – John, chamberlain clxxxix  
 – Mr 916  
 – Richard 730  
 – William, chamberlain clvii
- Kenard, James** 893–4, 1379
- Kendale, Mr** 368  
 – Robert de, lord warden 1264
- Kenderycke, John** 557
- Kennett (Kenet, Kenett), John** 111  
 – Mr 578  
 – Robert, jurat lxxiii, 784–5, 791–4, 1363
- Kent, earls of** *see Grey and PTC*
- Kent, county of** xi–xxv, xlvi–xlix, lxxxiii, xcvi, 1288–9, 1304, 1308, 1316–17, 1320, 1332–3, 1373, 1381  
 administrative history xvii–xx  
 agriculture xliii–xvi, cxcii  
 boroughs and other locations: xxi, lvi, xcvi; Allington xxiii, 14; Aylesford xiv, xxii; Bekesbourne 1315; Bidborough (Bidborowe) 882; Bigbury xii; Bilsington xxi; Birling xlix; Boughton Quarries 875; Bradsole xxi; Brasted xliii; Broadstairs xv; Challock 875; Charing Heath xi; Chatham (Chattam) 720; Cheriton 307, 1301; Chilham xii, 535, 1296; Chipstead xliii; Coldrum xii; Combwell xxi; Crundale (Cron dall) 604; Cuxton xiv; Deptford xi, xiv; Detling xxxviii; Dunkirk 814; East Barming xxxviii; Eastchurch (Eastchurche) 899, 1380; East Farleigh xxxviii, 1353; East Malling lvii; Eastwell Court 929; Eltham 927; Farningham xiv; Grain, Isle of xi; Grange 1315; Groveferry 304; Halling xiv; Halstow xv; Harrietsham lvii; Hawkhurst xii, xvi, xlvi; Hawkwood (Hawkewood) 725, 1353; Hempstead xlix; Heronden xlv; Hilmesse 744; Hoo xxi; Hothfield 5, 1296; Hunton xxxviii; Ightham xii; Kingsdown xiv, xx, 1315; Kingston 6, 1259; Kits Coty xii; Knole xlvi–xlix, 1309; Knowlton (Knolton) 927, 1387; Langley xiv, 929; Leeds (Leedes) 876–7; Lenham xii, xiv, 1307, 1313; Lenham Heath xi; Lesnes xi;

**Kent (cont)**

Lewisham xiv; Linton xxviii; Loose xiv, xxviii; Lossenham xxii; Luddenham (Luddensham) 813; Lydden lvii; Lyminge xxi, xli; Maginford (Magingeforde) 722; Marden xii, xxviii; Mereworth 929; Mersham lvii; the Ness (Dungeness) xi, 747; Nettlestead xiii; North Foreland xi; Norton 892; Otham cliv; Oxney, Isle of xiii, xl; Penenden Heath xvii; Peshurst xii, xlviii; Pluckley xlvii, lxvi, clxiv; Port Lympne xl; Preston near Faversham 975; Ramsgate xv, xx, 1315; Richborough xii, xxv, xliii, lxvii; Ringwold (Ringdwoold) 502–3, 1315; River (Ryver) lxxxix, 730; Rolvenden xii; St Lawrence in Thanet lxxxix; Sarre xx, 1315; Seasalter lxxxix; 'Shawtrecluf' 151; Sheerness 1353; Sissinghurst xii, xlviii; Smallhythe xlvii; Smarden xii; Smeeth (Smedhe) 15; Snargate xl; Southfleet 919; Stansted xiii; Staple lxxxix; Staplehurst xii, xvi, xxviii; Stelling (Stellinge) 535; Stourmouth lxxxix; Stowe 872; Strood xiv; Swalecliffe xv; Swingfield (Swinfeelde, Swingfeelde) 4; Tilmanstone lxxxix; Trottscliffe xiv; Upchurch xv; Upminster xxi; Waldershare 503; West Barming xxviii; Westenhanger (Westynghanger) xlix, 77; West Farleigh (Westfairly) xiv, 19; West Langdon xxi; West Malling lvii, 508; Whitfield lxxxix; Woodchurch 1296; Woolwich (Wollich) 926; Wootton 1384; Wrotham xiv; Wrotham Heath xi; *see also individual locations*  
 coasts and boundaries xi–xvii, xix–xx, xxx, xxxii–xxxiv, xxxvi–xli, xliii  
 downland and pasture xii–xvi, xxxii, xl–xli, xlv–xlvi  
 fishing xiv–xvi, xx, xxxi, xxxiii–xxxvi, xlii, xlv  
 foreign raids or invasions: Danes xxvii, xxxvii, xli, xliii–xlv, lxxxix, clxxii; French xlii–xlv; Jutes xlii, xxv; Norman Conquest xiii, xvii, xx–xxi, xxx–xxxii, xxxv–xxxvii, xlii–xlv; Romans xii, xxv, xxxiii–xxxiv; Saxons xxv; Spanish Armada xx, xlvii, lxxvii, cxviii; Vikings xxi, xxvi, xl, xliii, clxxii, cxvii  
 gentry xviii, xliii, xxv, xlvii–xlix  
 households *see* **Dering of Surrenden Dering**;

**Kent (cont)****Herbert of Shurland; Oxenden of Great Maydekin**

industries: brewing xv, xl; cloth, thread, and trimmings xiii, xvi, xxix, xl, xlvii; copperas xvi; fuller's earth xvi, xlvii; gunpowder xvi, xxxiii; iron xii–xiii, xvi; paper xvi, xl; quarrying and stone-working xvi, xxxiv, xxxix, 875; shipbuilding xvi  
 lathes of, named xvii, xxxix, xlvii  
 maps cxxx–cxxxiv  
 marshlands xi–xvi, xxxvi–xxxvii, xl, 1354  
 mints xxvi, xxx, xli, cciv  
 nobility xxvii, xlvii–xlix  
 officials: constables xviii; coroners xviii–xix, xxv, xliii; lord lieutenants xvii–xix, 235, 270, named xviii, xlix, 1291–2; sheriffs xvii–xix, 63, 95, 139, 144, 155, 188, 288, 536, 839, named xlix; *see also members of parliament*  
 population xiii–xiv, xxvi, xxviii–xxix, xxxvi, xxxviii–xlvii  
 ports and harbours xii–xiii, xv–xvi, xx, xxix–xxxiv, xxxvi, xxxviii, xl–xlvii, 839, 842, 858–9; *see also Cinque Ports and harbour under Dover*  
 records: Christ Church Priory Register clxxvi, 928; Privy Council Order against May Games clxxvi, 929  
 religious history xx–xxix, xxxi–xxxiv, xxxvii–xxxix, xli–xlii, xlii–xlvii  
 rivers xi–xvii, xxix–xxx, xxxii, xxxv–xxxviii, xl–xli, xliii  
 roads and highways xii–xv, xxv, xxvii, xxxvi, xxxviii, lv, lxxvi, 233, 488, 501, 510, 550, 556, 576; *see also Pilgrims Way; Watling Street*  
 Roman theatres in lxvii, ccix  
 sea commerce and shipping xii–xvi, xx, xxix–xxxiii, xxxv–xxxvi, xxxviii, xli–xlv  
 settlement patterns xii–xiv, xlvii  
**Kentley**, John, wife of 778  
**Kerver**, Thomas, town clerk 339  
**Keryell** *see* **Kyriell**  
**Kesham**, ... 186  
**Ketchpole** (*aka* Cushman), Stephen clvii, 808–9

- Ketene**, John de, bishop of Ely 34
- Keyyll**, Nicholas, constable 827
- keys** 86, 272, 574, 822, 879  
keepers of 599
- King** (Kyng), ..., summoner 610
- John, mayor 829
- Thomas, butcher 193
- kings** liii
- Anglo-Saxon xxi
- (character) lxxxviii, ccxi, 95, 569, 595–6, 599  
of England xxvi, 60, 84, 151–2, 175–7, 366,  
456, 537, 574, 733, 928, 972, 1263–4,  
1266–9, 1271–4, 1277–8, 1280; *see also*  
*individual kings by name and vtc under King*  
foreign 204, 403, 519, 1266, 1277–8, 1280; *see*  
*also Frederick v; Olaf i; Philip i; Philip ii;*  
**Philip iv**; *vtc under King of Bohemia; King*  
*of Cyprus; King of Poland; King of Romans*  
*of Kent xvii, xxv, xxxv; see also Æthelberht;*  
**Eadbald; Hlothhere; Wihtrid**  
*of Mercia see Æthelred; Cenwulf; Offa*  
revels 603, 955
- of Scotland *see James i* (James vi); **James iv**;  
**James v**
- kings and queens** *see under Epiphany; maying*  
*and May games*
- King's Bench** 1264
- King's Lynn** (Lyn), Norf, waits of 170
- king's mother** *see Neville, Cecily and vtc under*  
*York (duchess)*
- Kingsnode** (Kingsnoth, Kingsnothe), William 251,  
1293
- King's School**, Canterbury xxiv, xxix, lxvii, cxliii,  
ccix, 190–1, 203, 228, 284, 948–9, 951,  
963–4, 966, 1267, 1271, 1287–8, 1291,  
1298
- masters 191, 949, 1288, 1291; named lxvii, 1287  
playing xxiv, lxvii, 1287, 1291, 1297–8, 1377,  
1387
- plays, songs, and speeches of ccix  
scholars lxvii, 1291, 1297–8, 1387
- See also* archbishop's school *under Canterbury,*  
*diocese of*
- Kirby**, Robert 507, 1325
- Kircke**, Robert 847
- Knedham**, Anthony 607
- Knight** (Knighte, Knyght), Anthony 119, 124,  
126
- Henry (*aka Harry*), apprentice to Thomas  
Warren, wait 124–5, 127, 129–34
- Nathaniel, constable 537
- Reynold 1348
- Thomas 607
- William 414, 1313
- knights** xviii, xxvii, xxx, xlvii–xlviii, lxxviii, lxxxii,  
121, 204, 250, 274, 278, 341, 361, 415, 426,  
475, 490, 878, 910
- (characters) lx–lxi, lxxviii, 99, 102, 104, 109–10,  
113–14, 123, 125, 137, 140–1, 145–7,  
174–5, 780
- marshal 201, 214, 277, 436–7, 550, 555
- Knowle**, Staff 1384
- Knowles** (Knoeles), Ralph 729, 1353
- Knyght** *see Knight*
- Koc**, minstrel 908
- Kotyng**, William 780–1
- Kyng** *see King*
- Kyngesdowne** (Kyngesdown, Kyngysdowne), John  
159, 165, 167–71, 173
- Kyngsmell** (Kynggesmell), James 77
- Kyngston**, Richard, chamberlain 1270
- Kyriell** (Keryell, Kyrell), Sir Thomas, MP, lieutenant  
of Dover Castle 65, 660, 1346
- Labikynus** *see Libekyn*
- labourers** lxxvii, 61, 111, 126, 128, 152, 172, 196,  
201, 208, 214, 272, 441, 453, 474–6, 478,  
493, 495, 498, 510, 556, 793–4, 847
- lace** xvi, lxxxviii, 550, 557, 596
- Ladd**, John 644
- John, innkeeper 1337
- Laddes**, John 808
- Lade**, John, mayor 290, 299–300, 1299
- Lady Day** (Annunciation) xliii, lxxxii, xcix, clv, cxc,  
16, 81–2, 99, 338, 342, 344, 364, 381, 384,  
403, 407, 468, 554, 674, 755, 806, 808, 982,  
1260, 1386
- pageant 1282
- sessions 207–8, 237–8, 240, 244, 246, 249,  
253, 255, 257

- Lakes**, Stephen, ecclesiastical court judge 14–17, 229, 536, 558, 606, 608, 713, 874–6, 900, 903, 967
- Lam**, Robert, chamberlain cxxx, 562
- lamb** (representation) lxi, 789  
*See also under sheep*
- Lambard** (Lambarde), Richard 956  
– Thomas, jurat 752, 759
- Lambarde**, William, *A Perambulation of Kent* lxxv, lxxxix, 910–11
- Lambe**, Edward, clerk 640
- Lamben**, Daniel, minstrel 12
- Lambert**, James, serjeant 566
- Lammass Day** xxxiii, 562, 577, 982
- La Mothe** *see Fénelon*
- Lancaster**, dukes of *see* PTC  
– Peter, jurat 810
- Lane**, John 757–8  
– Ralph 858  
– Thomas, bailiff 61
- Lanfranc**, archbishop of Canterbury xxi, xxvi–xxvii, xxxvii, xcvi
- Langdon**, Daniel 631  
– Guy, jurat 642
- Langham**, Simon, archbishop of Canterbury clxxii, 909
- Langle** (Langley, Lengle), John, minstrel and wait lxxii, 62–4, 66–7, 69–70, 72, 74, 1268
- Langton**, Stephen, archbishop of Canterbury xxxix, xlv, clxxx, 938–9
- Lanier**, Jerome, musician 278
- Laramnet**, Robert 556
- Lateran Councils** clxxxi–clxxxii
- Latimer**, William le, 4th Lord Latimer, constable of Dover Castle *see* PTC  
– Hugh, preacher lix
- Latin** 203, 860–1, 927
- Latter**, John, painter 110–11, 113
- Laud**, William, archbishop of Canterbury cxviii, cxliii, cliv, clxxx–clxxxi, clxxxiii, 292–4, 934–6, 941–2, 1261, 1299–1301, 1341, 1388
- Lauerant**, Thomas 1264
- Launcelott**, John, joiner 252
- Laurence**, bearward 429
- Lawrance**, William 780–1, 1363
- Lawrence**, archbishop of Canterbury xxv, cviii
- Lawse**, Thomas, commissary general 11, 22, 227–8, 611, 1291
- Layston**, Richard 110
- Lazarus** (character) lx–lxi, 781
- Leacester** *see* Leicester
- lead** 126, 196, 212, 242, 246, 261
- leads** (roofing) 148, 155, 166, 196, 201, 230, 242, 245, 254
- leather** 98, 106, 114, 137, 174, 480, 641  
– calfskin 98, 109, 114, 138, 221  
– sheepskin lx, 642, 787, 789  
*See also parchment*
- Leicester**, Leciester, Lecyter *see* Leicester
- Le Crotay**, France 733
- Lede** *see* Lydd
- Ledger**, ..., ambassador of the Netherlands 926
- Ledys**, Walter, churchwarden 1281
- Lee** (Alee), Anthony, labourer 556  
– Anthony, minstrel 552  
– John 565  
– John a 848–9  
– John, jurat 854, 856  
– Robert 226  
– Robert a 556  
– Thomas 195, 198, 206
- Leeds** (Leedes), Christopher, mayor 227
- Leeds** (Augustinian priory) xxii, lxxi, clxxii, 909–10  
officials: cellarer clxxii, named 909; sacrist clxxii, named 909  
records: Archbishop Simon Langham's Visitation clxxii, 909
- Leeke**, David 1288
- leets** (court) 940–1
- Leicester** (Alesetere, Leacester, Lecester, Leciester, Lecyter, Lesester, Lessetar, Lesseter, Lester, Leycester, Leyceter, Leyster), earl of *see* Dudley, Robert *and* PTC
- Leicester** (Leyceter), Leic, minstrels of 158
- Leicestershire** 1385
- Leigh**, Alexander, jurat 614  
– William 620
- Leland**, John, Collectanea xxxii, xxxvi, xxxviii, xlii, cxix

- Lengle** *see* **Langle**
- Lenham**, ..., minstrel 309  
 – Thomas, prior of Dover Priory cxxvi
- Lennox** (Lenox, Lynoxe), dukes of *see* **Stuart**  
*and* *PTC*
- Lent** 293, 468, 570, 663, 728, 773, 970, 1299  
 sessions 241
- Leonard**, Henry 453  
 – William, mayor 485, 491, 495, 506
- Leo of Rozmital** lxxiv, clxiv, 827, 1369
- Leopold of Habsburg**, archduke of Austria 926,  
 1386
- Lepekyn** *see* **Libekyn**
- Lesester, Lessetar, Lesseter, Lester** *see* **Leicester**
- Lesse**, John 10
- Letherose**, William, harper 907
- letters** 13, 20, 120, 127–8, 153, 160, 176, 179,  
 187, 273, 292–4, 319, 434, 446, 519, 597–8,  
 604, 611, 732, 783, 819, 847–8, 853, 856,  
 860, 872, 877, 884–5, 926–7, 929, 960,  
 962, 974  
 excommunication 3–5, 13, 251, 305–6, 608–9,  
 714, 821, 900, 902, 1368
- Levak**, John 114
- Levyn**, Simon 344
- Levyns**, Christopher 145, 1280
- Lewes** (Lewys), Philip, sheriff xcvi, 188, 1287  
 – Robert, mayor 114, 156–7  
 – William, warden 425, 428, 435–6
- Lewes**, Suss xii  
 players of lviii, 681
- Lewgor**, John 118
- Lewknor**, Sir Lewys, MP cxviii, 273, 275, 1296
- Lewys** *see* **Lewes**
- Ley**, James, 1st earl of Marlborough 1296
- Leybourne**, Juliana de, countess of Huntingdon  
*see* *PTC under* Huntingdon (countess)
- Leycester, Leyceter, Leyster** *see* **Leicester**
- Libekyn** (Labikynus, Lepekyn, Lybekyn),  
 Hankin, entertainer 52, 54–5
- libel** 881–9, 930–1, 940, 947, 951, 953, 1286,  
 1377–8
- licences** lxxviii–lxxix, 513, 516, 611, 765, 814, 829,  
 877, 909, 1299, 1337, 1383
- Lichfield**, Staff 1383–4
- Lid, Lidde, Lide** *see* **Lydd**
- lieutenants**  
 lord *see* officials *under* **Kent**, county of  
*See also under* **Calais; Dover Castle**
- Liford**, John 877
- lights** xxvii–xxviii, xlii, lxxvii, lxxxix–xc, clxxxv,  
 100, 172, 174, 689–90, 826, 843, 910, 923  
 tapers 178, 435–6  
*See also* **candles; cressets; torches**
- Life** *see* **Lisle**
- Lillicitt**, Thomas, notary public 4
- Limn River** xliii, xxxvi, xl–xli, cc
- Limpne** *see* **Lympne**
- Lincoln**, Linc  
 bishops of 203  
 countess of 204  
 waits of lxxii, 169
- linen** 20, 26–7, 57, 98, 100, 103, 210, 299, 533,  
 815, 875  
 thread xvi
- Listed** (Lynsted, Lynstede)  
 churchwardens lxxviii, xcvi, 645  
 minstrels, named xcvi, 644–5  
 places in: Church Field lxxviii, xcvi, 644, 1344;  
 Weston House 644  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book cxxxv, cxlvii,  
 644–5; Will of John Weston lxxviii, cxlvii,  
 644, 1344–5
- Lionel of Antwerp** *see* *PTC*
- lions**  
 keepers/tamers 78, 367–8, 1272  
 (representation) 857
- Lisle** (Lile, Lyle), Lord *see* **Plantagenet**, Arthur  
*and* *PTC under* Deputy of Calais
- Littlewoode**, Roger 164
- Little Chart** xi  
 players of lviii?, 674?, 751?
- Little Heigham**, Suss 1315
- Little Mongeham** (Mangham, Mongcham) 354?,  
 645–6  
 churchwardens 645  
 records: Visitation Proceedings cxxii, cxlviii,  
 645–6
- liveries** lxxiii–lxxiv, lxxxiii, clxxxviii, 60, 62, 67,  
 69–70, 98, 112, 115, 117, 125, 129–30,

**liveries** (*cont*)

132–8, 141–2, 146–9, 155–6, 158–9, 166–71, 173, 175, 182–4, 187, 199–200, 202, 205–6, 208–9, 211–15, 217–18, 222, 226–7, 229–31, 274, 309–17, 319–27, 329, 331–5, 337, 340–1, 343–4, 346, 349–50, 353, 358, 361, 373, 384, 386, 389–92, 394, 398, 402–3, 406, 412, 415, 417, 419–27, 430, 458–9, 461, 463, 469, 496, 826, 828–30, 833–8, 846–7, 850–1, 859, 862–9, 1264, 1269, 1273–4, 1278, 1280, 1304–8, 1310–13, 1320, 1370–2

*See also* clothing; costumes; gowns

**Livy** (Livie), historian 860

**Lockewodd** *see* Lockwood

**Lockley** (Lockle), Richard, mayor 261, 271

**locks** 62, 230, 243, 272, 529, 702, 879

**Lockwood** (Lockewodd), Anne 206

– Mr, jester 779

**Lokok**, Stephen, jurat 671

**Loder** (Lodar), John 10–11

– Nathaniel, minstrel 4–5, 1259

**Lokke**, Henry, jurat 614

**Lokyer**, Arnold 98

**Lome**, John 528

– Robert, serjeant 452, 454–6

**Lomis** (Lomis), William, jurat 616–19

**London**, Edward 565

**London** xiv–xvi, xxv, xxvii, xxxii, xliv, xlvi–xlviii, lxiii, lxxxii, 100–1, 118, 127–9, 151, 156, 172, 176, 210, 230, 261, 294, 320, 322, 517, 528, 541, 544, 551, 559, 571, 605, 641, 682, 685–6, 707, 734, 758, 768, 770, 786, 788, 791–2, 842–3, 854, 856, 890, 914, 917–19, 922–5, 955–7, 1266, 1269, 1272, 1289, 1294, 1319, 1326–7, 1329, 1354, 1364, 1369, 1373–4, 1376, 1378, 1382, 1384–6  
drums and drummers lxxvi–lxxviii, 924–5  
elephant 919, 1384  
entertainers of 52, 67, 71  
fiddlers 913, 918–19, 925, 1384, 1386  
guilds and companies: Turners xcviij  
performers at: minstrels 74  
places and buildings in: Bell Savage Inn, Ludgate Hill 1384; Cheapside clxxvi, 1387; Fleet

**London** (*cont*)

(prison) 1377; Gray's Inn clxxvi; Highgate 1383; Lincoln's Inn clxxiii; Marshalsea (prison) 1377; St Catherine by the Tower 151; St Dunstan in the East 127, 129; St Leonard's, Eastcheap xcviij; St Martin's Church cxliij; St Paul's Cross xxii; Smithfield 1313; Tower Hill 151, 294; Tower of London xliv, clxxiii, 1383, 1387; Whitehall 294, 1300, 1376; York House 1386

players of 368; named 920–1, 1384–5

plays and playbooks lxvi, 312, 913, 917–23, 1382–6

singers of 624

waits of lxxii, lxxix, 99, 102–3, 107, 113, 540

watches, marching lxxviii

**Long** (Longe), Thomas, mayor 208, 220, 237

**lords and ladies** *see under* maying and May games

**Loughborough** (Lwrborth) *see* PTC *under* Hastings of Loughborough

**Louis xi**, king of France 1308

**Louis xii**, king of France lxxxiii, 1277–8

**Louis xiii**, king of France cxxvii, 519, 1326

**Louis**, duke of Anjou 1266

*See also* PTC *under* French King's Son

**Love**, John, churchwarden 1327

**Lovelace** (Lovelas), Sir William 878

– Lancelot 281

– William 172; *see also* PTC

**Lovell**, Robert 452

– Stephen 366

**lovers** (characters) 122, 1278

*The Lovers' Progress* *see* Fletcher, John

**Low Countries** 1283, 1309, 1319, 1329

*See also* Flanders; Netherlands

**Lewis** (Lowe, Lowys), James, MP 733–4

– Richard, jurat 621

– William, chamberlain 428

– William, mayor 599, 1339–40

**Loye**, Sir 182

**Lucas**, Robert 685, 687

– Samuel, wife of 507

– Simon 781–2, 785, 1363

**Lucke**, Richard, wardman 862

**Lukyn**, John, mayor 1339

- Lun**, Giles 436
- Lunce**, William, jurat 621
- Lusignan**, Pierre *see* PTC *under* King of Cyprus
- lutes and lute players** li, liii, 108, 574, 722, 737, 764, 832
- Luton**, John, churchwarden 1277
- Lwrboth** *see* **Loughborough**
- Lybekyn** *see* **Libekyn**
- Lyberd**, John, wait 149
- Lychefyld**, John 222–4
- Lydd** (Lede, Lid, Lidde, Lide, Lyd, Lydde, Lyde) xv, xx, xxv, xxvii–xxviii, xl, cxlviii, 751, 783, 785, 787–8, 790, 795, 797, 1315, 1354, 1363–5
- All Saints, church of: xxvii–xxviii, cl; churchwardens of xxviii, lxviii, named 686–8, 690; guild of St George xxxviii, xc; images and lights of xxviii, lxxvii, lxxix–xc, 690, 1349
- bann criers of lvii, lix, lxiv, 626, 628, 665, 740–2, 748, 750, 752, 757–8, 760, 770
- borough court cxlviii
- court hall 703, 1350
- drums and drummers lxxvii, lxxx, 257, 695–6, 699–704, 706–7, 805, 1344, 1349–50; named 704, 708–12
- fairs and markets xxxviii, 1350
- fife players 701
- flute players 701
- harbour xxviii
- horns lxxv, 650, 659
- misrule, lords of lxxxvii, xc, 689–90, 1349
- morris* dancers of 769
- officials: bailiffs xxviii, cxlviii, 681–4, 688, 697, 708, 757, 786, 1359, named cxlix, 652, 655, 662, 666, 671, 677, 681–2, 685–7, 690, 697, 713; chamberlains lxiii–lxv, lxviii, lxxvii, lxxxv, 1349–50, named 681, 683; clerks, named 647, 689; constables, named 660; criers, named 677, 685, 687–8; jurats xxviii, cxlviii, 646, 649, 708, 757, 786, 955, 1359, named 646–8, 652, 655–6, 660, 662, 671–2, 678, 684–90, 697, 1363; mayors 955; serjeants, named 685, 687–8
- performers at: 647–59, 662, 669–72; ape-keepers lxxxv, 691; bann criers lvii, lxiv, 668–70, 674–6, 678–9, 681, 684, 687–8,
- Lydd** (*cont.*)
- 691–2, 696, 768; bearwards lxxv, 653, 670, 673–80, 683–4, 686, 691–3, 695, 697–703, 1348; dancers 1348; foot players 681, 683, 1348; jesters 694; jugglers 673, 675; minstrels lii–liiii, 659–69, 673–88, 690–5; *morris* dancers lxxvii, xc, 676; players/men li, lv–lvii, xciv, 646–8, 650–3, 656, 658–9, 664–5, 668–70, 672–86, 689–713, 1259, 1350–1, paid for not playing 712; puppet-players ccvii, 677; St Nicholas bishops lxxviii, 646–72, 1345–7; trumpeters 650; waits lxvii–lxviii, 684, 688, 690–3
- places in: Aldington Manor 672, 1347–8; Cocksmith Hill 672–3; 'playing place' lxvii–lxviii, 672–3, 694, 1347–8; Rattle Rowe 672
- players of lvii, lx, xci, 374, 616–17, 621, 733–4, 737–8, 955, 1345
- play of St George: xxviii, lix, lxii, xc, 660, 682, 685–9, 1358; administration of lxii; costumes lxvii, 682, 955, 1348; playbook lxvii, 678, 682, 685, 689; playwards lxii–lxiii, 681–2, 1348
- population xxxviii
- records: liii, lvii–lviii, cxlviii, cxxxix, cxci, ccviii; Aldington Manor Rent Book lxviii, cl, 672; All Saints' Churchwardens' Accounts lix, lxii, lxxxvii, cxlviii, cl, 682, 688–90, 693, 1349; Assembly Book of Orders and Decrees ccv, cl, 683; Chamberlains' Accounts lix–lx, lxii–lxiv, lxxiv, lxxvii, cxlviii–cl, 646–86, 688–713, 1345, 1348
- streets 672–3; named lxviii, 672, 1348
- waits lxvii, 675
- watchmen lx, 650, 664
- Lye**, Reginald a 432
- Lyle** *see* **Lisle**
- Lylye**, John (1) 737, 1354
- John (2), son of John (1) 1354
- Richard, son of John (1) 1354
- Thomas, son of John (1) 1354
- Lympne** (Limpne, Lym) xii, xxv, xl, xlii, 15, 676, 713–14, 1260
- deanery xxi, 874; records c, cxvii, cxviii, cli, cliv, cxlvii
- players of lvii, 676



**Lympne** (*cont*)

records: Archdeacon's Court Books c, cl–cli,  
clxv, 713–14

**Lymton**, John 62

**Lyn** *see* **King's Lynn**

**Lyndesey**, Thomas, warden 1303

**Lyndregge**, Thomas 77

**Lyneall**, Francis, musician 292, 295–6, 1298–9

**Lynoxe** *see* **Lennox**

**Lynsey**, Robert 207

**Lynsted**, **Lynstede** *see* **Linsted**

**Lyon**, John, *The History of the Town and Port of  
Dover* cxxx, 309

**Lyster**, Sir Richard, king's attorney 840

**Lytell**, Thomas, chamberlain cxxxix, 1329

**Lyverock**, ... 221

**Mace**, John 506

**maces** lxxxiii, 119, 128, 141–2, 277, 488, 555,  
558, 563, 566, 642–3, 783, 807, 857

**Mackie**, S.J., *A Descriptive and Historical Account  
of Folkestone* cxxxvi, cxxxviii

**Madeleine**, queen of James v of Scotland 1316

**Magdalen College**, Oxford xlii, 1287

**Magdalene College**, Cambridge lxvi, cxliii, 1385

**magistrates** xviii–xix, xxiii–xxiv

*See also* **judges; justices**

*The Maid in the Mill* *see* **Fletcher**, John

**Maid Marian** (character) xc, xcii, 222, 225, 535

*See also* **Robin Hood**

**Maidstone** (Maidston, Maydeston, Maydestone,  
Maydstone), hundred of xxxix

manor xxxviii

**Maidstone**, town of xii, xiv–xviii, xxii, xxv, xxviii,  
xxxviii–xl, xlv, xlvi, lxxvii, cli, 541, 876–7,

914, 923, 1307–8, 1313, 1351, 1353, 1383–4

All Saints, collegiate church of xxxix, cliii, 303,

714, 1351

archbishop's palace 716

bear stake lxxxv, 715, 722

burghmote cli, 725

college of xxiii, xxxix

Corpus Christi fraternity xxxix; hall of xxxix,  
1351

court hall/town hall xxxix, lxx

**Maidstone** (*cont*)

courts xix–xx, xxxix

drums and drummers lxxvii, 716–17

fairs and markets xxxviii–xl, 1351

fiddlers 915, 923

guilds: Artificers xl; Cordwainers xl; Drapers xl;

Mercers xl; Victuallers xl

industries xxxix–xl

inns, named: The Star lxix, 718, 1351; justice

chamber of lxix

martyrs at xxiii

maypoles xci, 717, 1351

officials: chamberlains xci, 721, named 1352;

constables 717; elections 1352; jurats xix–xx,

xxxix, cli, 1352–3, named 715, 719, 722;

mayors xxxix, cli, 725–6, 1353, named 715,

718, 724–5, 1352; portreeve xxxix; *see also*

**members of parliament**

pageants 1351

performers at: musicians 719; players/men lvi,

lxix, lxxii, 715–25, 1351; trumpeters lxxii,

719, 723

pipers 905–8

players and plays lvii, lxvi, 378, 683, 906,

908–9, 1351–2, 1382

population xxxix–xl

Protestant refugees (Walloons) in xvi

records: lx, cli; Burghmote Book cli, 725, 1353;

Chamberlains' Accounts lxii, xci, cli–cliii,

ccx, 715–24, 1351–3; *The Life and Death of*

*Mr Thomas Wilson* cliv, 725, 1353; Privy

Council Agenda cliii, 725; Will of John

Wotton lxxviii, cliii, 714

royal visits 1351

St Nicholas bishops lxxxviii, 905

school xxxix, lxxi, 1351; master, named 718,

720

streets 726; named xxxix

**Maije** *see* **May**

**Mainwaring** (Manniring), Sir Henry 811, 1368

**Maister**, Thomas, churchwarden 726

– Thomas, jurat 1340

**Makefare**, William, minstrel 63

**Malchus** (character) lx–lxi, 782

**Mallebrance**, Giles 217, 1289

- Malman**, John, bailiff 622
- malmsey** 100, 129, 163, 200, 344, 346, 750, 796, 827
- malt and maltsters** xci, 34, 273, 595, 856–7
- Maltravers** *see* **Fitz Alan**, Thomas
- Malyn**, Thomas, jurat 616–17
- Mammyng**, John 845
- Man** *see* PTC
- Bartholomew 235, 1291
- John, steward 1340
- Mandeville**, Viscount *see* **Montagu**
- Mane**, Sir Guy 60
- Manger**, Henry 453
- Mangham** *see* **Little Mongeham**
- Manhod**, **Manhood** *see* **Manwood**
- Mann**, lady of *see* PTC *under* **Man**
- Manners**, Francis, 6th earl of Rutland 372
- Mannring** *see* **Mainwaring**
- manors** xvii, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxvii–xxxviii, xlv–xlv, xlvii–xlviii, cix, 42, 49, 101, 672, 1266, 1283, 1327, 1347–8
- Manucci** (Manouch), Francesco 916, 1383
- Manwood** (Manhod, Manhood, Manwod), Sir Peter, MP, son of Sir Roger 222–4, 235, 606, 1291, 1341
- Sir Roger, MP clxiv, 222, 860–1, 1290, 1373; *see also* PTC *under* **Chief Baron**
- Lady, wife of Sir Roger 858, 1373
- John, MP, brother of Sir Roger 853
- Roger, mayor, grandfather of Sir Roger 836, 840–5, 1372
- Thomas, father of John and Sir Roger 843
- Thomas, possibly son of John 853
- maps** xiv, cxcii, cxciv, cccc–cccxiv
- Mapyllysdén** (Maplesden), John 10
- Richard, jurat 719
- Thomas 10
- Marable**, Richard 241, 266
- March**, earls of *see* **Mortimer and** PTC
- Marchall**, William 10
- Marsche**, William, mayor 639
- See also* **Marshe**
- marching watches** lxxviii, clxxx
- London lxxviii
- See also* **watches under** **Canterbury**, city of
- Marden**, Lewis, mayor 1328
- Margaret** of Anjou, queen of Henry VI *see* PTC *under* **Queen**
- Margaret**, duchess of Burgundy, sister of Edward IV 361
- Margate** (Mergate) xv, xx, 261, 408, 1294, 1315
- Maria**, Donna, daughter of a Spanish count 122
- Maria**, Infanta, daughter of Philip III, king of Spain 1296, 1326, 1368
- markets and market places** xiii–xvi, xxii, xxvi, xxviii–xxxiv, xxxvi, xxxviii–xl, xlii–xlv, lxx, lxxx, lxxxiv, lxxxix, cvi, 87, 131, 133–4, 138, 144, 146, 166–7, 189, 208, 225, 230, 235, 271–2, 288, 434–8, 448, 451, 491, 502–3, 506–7, 605, 732, 831, 838, 930, 1274, 1288, 1351, 1361
- clerks 63, 97, 143, 201, 214, 277, 361, 373, 379, 402, 404, 419, 438, 440, 442, 540, 550, 555, 576, 847, 1314
- Marlborough**, earl of *see* **Ley**
- Marlowe** (Marley, Marlow, Marly), Christopher lxvii, clxxxv, 945, 964–8
- John, father of Christopher 964–7
- marriages** *see* **weddings**
- Marschot**, member of the royal household? 1268
- Marshall**, Goodman 720
- John, drummer 480–1
- marshals** 204, 456
- See also* **under** **knights**
- Marshe** (Marche), ... 792
- Mr 726–7
- marshes** xi–xvi, xxvi–xxvii, xl, 475, 783, 956–7, 1354
- See also* **Denge Marsh**; **Romney Marsh**; **Walland Marsh**
- Marssiote**, ... 58, 1268
- Marten** (Martin, Martine, Martyn), ... 687
- Antony 152
- Elias 221
- Francis 519
- Godfrey 707
- Gover, play deviser lxiii, 787, 789, 791, 793, 1364
- John (1) 226
- John (2) 472

- Marten** (*cont.*)  
 – John (3), wife of 598  
 – Nicholas 621  
 – Philip, fiddler xcv, 8  
 – Thomas, warden 350
- Martha** (character) lx, 781
- martyrs**, of Marian revival xxiii
- Mary I**, queen of England xxiii, xxix, xxxix, lxxix–lxxx, lxxxix, cxx, cxxiv, 176–7, 453–4, 969, 1283, 1286–7, 1289, 1318–19, 1329, 1341  
*See also* PTC *under* Queen
- Mary of Guise**, queen of James v of Scotland 1316
- Mary Tudor**, queen of France, widow of Louis xii lxxx, lxxxiii, 111–12, 120–2, 394, 404, 1277–8, 1311  
*See also* PTC *under* Queen of France
- Mary**, Princess, wife of William II of Orange 1299–1300, 1376
- Mary Magdalene** (character) lx, lxii, 781
- Mary Salome** (character) lx, lxii, 782
- Mascall**, Thomas 303  
 – Walter 304–5
- masking** *see* **masques and masking**
- Mason**, Sir John 180, 1286  
 – George, fiddler 604  
 – Oryrack, minstrel 872  
 – Thomas, minstrel 872
- masons** lxxiv, 126, 198, 240–1, 261, 277, 556, 894
- masques and masking** lxvi, lxxxiii, 306, 913, 924, 955, 1294, 1301, 1348, 1386
- mass** lxxiii, lxxx, lxxxii, 120–1, 161, 176–7, 434, 824, 948, 974
- Massyng**, William, minstrel 79
- Mastall**, ..., summoner 20–1
- Master**, John, jurat 1373
- masters**  
 charges: guild 162–3, 165; post 254; revels 197, 516; rolls 929; waits 786  
*See also* *under* **schools**; PTC *under* Master of the Queen's Wardrobe; Master of the Revels; Master of the Rolls
- Masterson**, Edmund, chamberlain cxxx, 1331
- Materfas** *see* **Fitz Alan**, Thomas
- Matheres** (Mathers), William, wait lxxiv, 295–6, 299, 1297–1300
- matins** 24, 1262–3
- Matthew** (Mathew, Mathewe), ... 20  
 – John 291  
 – Robert, summoner 903  
 – Thomas 126
- Maud**, queen of King Stephen xxxii
- Mauncell**, Thomas, mayor 449–50
- Maundey**, William, treasurer 869
- Mauny**, Sir Walter de *see* PTC
- Mautravers** *see* **Fitz Alan**, Thomas
- Maximilian I** of Habsburg, Holy Roman Emperor 1308, 1311  
*See also* PTC *under* King of Romans
- Maxsted**, Ezekiel 19  
 – Joan 899  
 – Margaret 899  
 – Sampson 897–8
- May** (Maije, Maye), ..., boy drummer 220  
 – Anthony, jurat 596, 599, 1339–40  
 – Edward, mayor 1315  
 – George, mayor 186, 1284–5  
 – John 596  
 – Mr 235  
 – Robert, clerk 764  
 – William 200  
 – William, serjeant 108
- May Day** xc–xci, xciii, 72, 210, 222–5, 449–50, 480, 576, 817, 983, 1318, 1368  
*See also* **maying and May games**
- Maydestan**, Richard 61
- Maydeston**, **Maydestone**, **Maydstone** *see* **Maidstone**, town of
- Maye** *see* **May**
- Mayew**, Andrew 747
- maying and May games** lxxiii, lxxx, lxxxvi, xc–xciii, chxxxv, cxxi, 160, 162, 187, 651, 733–4, 835, 897, 912, 929, 931–2, 1318, 1379  
 kings and queens/lords and ladies of xc, xcii, 931–2  
 maypoles xix, xxiv, lxxxvi, xci–xcii, 12, 14, 460, 478–9, 512, 548, 610–11, 635–6, 715, 717, 861, 1290, 1330

**maying and May games** (*cont*)

See also **May Day**; **misrule**, lords of; **morris dancers and dancing**

**Maynard**, William 747

**mayors** l, xcii, cxxxix, 426

courts cxxiii, cxxxix, cxl, 725, 1324–5

See also **officials under Canterbury**, city of;

**Dover**; **Faversham**; **Folkestone**; **Fordwich**;  
**Hythe**; **Lydd**; **Maidstone**, town of; **Rochester**;  
**Sandwich**; **Tenterden**

**maypoles** see **under maying and May games**

**Mayster**, Gervais 319

**Mearser**, John 298

**meat** 10–11, 95, 108, 110–11, 116, 118, 123,  
141, 143, 145, 163, 337, 402, 410, 435–6,  
770, 928–9

kinds: **beef** 189; **brawn** 34; **porpoises** 101, 378,  
685–6, 959; **rabbits** 34, 473; **seals** 101

See also **fish**; **fowl**; **horses**; **oxen**; **pigs**; **seafood**;  
**sheep**; **venison**

**Meche**, John, minstrel 908

**Mede**, John at 748

**Medway River** xi–xii, xiv–xvii, xxxviii–xxxix,  
xlvi. 1353

**Meere** see **Mere**

**Melhal** (Melhall, Mellale), John (1) 747, 749,  
1357

– John (2) 784, 1364

– William 746, 748–9, 1357

**Mellere** (Meller), Henry, piper 319–30, 1302–4

**members of parliament** xvii–xviii; named xlix,  
lxvi, 60, 65, 929, 1296, 1381

representatives of: **Canterbury**, named 252, 262,  
276, 1291; **Dover**, named 428, 433–5, 488,  
491; **Hythe**, named lxvi; **Maidstone** xxxix;  
**New Romney** lix, named lxiii, 733–4, 778,  
955, 957–8, 960–3, 1348, 1357, 1361,  
1363–4; **Rochester**, named 929; **Sandwich**,  
named 157, 1315, 1373, 1387

**memoranda books** 162–3, 178, 200, 246–7, 256,  
258, 280–4, 287, 289–91, 297–8, 1282–5

**men** see **footmen**; **servants**; and **under players**

**Menes** (Menys), Matthew, jurat 853–4, 856, 861,  
1373

**Menesse**, Andrew 848–9

**Menesse** (*cont*)

– Thomas, mayor 1373

**Menfield**, Thomas, mayor 565

**mercens** 298, 631, 1298

See also **guilds under Faversham and Maidstone**,  
town of

**Merden**, James, chamberlain 1362

**Mere** (Meere, Meree), Adie 306–7, 1300–1

– William 306–7, 1300–1

**Mergate** see **Margate**

**Mericke**, William, vicar 714

**Merssh**, John, jurat 617, 619

**Merton College**, Oxford clxix

**Meryam** (Merriam), John, mayor 267, 292

**messengers** 41–2, 48, 54–5, 63–4, 73, 75–6, 78,  
201, 307–8, 331, 361, 398, 441, 454, 736,  
786, 929, 974, 1265, 1314, 1344

(character) lx–lxi, 780

See also **harbingers**; **heralds**; **pursuivants**  
**metals and minerals** 101–2

See also **brass**; **gold**; **iron**; **lead**; **orsidue**; **silver**;  
**stone**; **tin**

**Michaelmas** (feast of St Michael the Archangel)

xxviii, liii, lxxxi, xcix, cxxviii, cxc, 22, 31, 33,  
81–2, 87, 94, 140, 219, 235, 258, 480, 485,  
515, 521, 523, 530, 537, 558, 606, 663, 871,  
949, 951, 957, 983

sessions 208–9, 236, 239–40, 242, 244, 250,  
254, 256, 267

**Middelton** see **Myddelton**

**Middlesex**, county of xi, xviii, xlvii

**Midleton**, Midlton see **Myddelton**

**Midsummer** (Nativity of St John the Baptist)

lxxviii, lxxxi, 53, 56, 86, 96, 99, 188–9, 267,  
269, 299, 304–5, 314, 328, 332, 344, 348,  
353, 365, 377, 383, 420, 517, 521, 529, 535,  
554, 608, 788, 818, 826, 945, 983, 1286–7  
festivities lxxviii, lxxxvi, xc–xcv  
sessions 208–9, 237–8, 240, 242, 244, 247,  
250, 254–5, 647

**Mighell**, John, town serjeant lxx, 685–8

**Miklowe**, Mr 415

**Milan**, duchy of 1312

**Mildemaie**, Anthony, wait 1292–5

**Mildestede** (Myldestede), Peter de 972, 975–7

- Mill, William**, Star Chamber clerk or attorney 884  
*See also Myll*
- Milles** *see Myll*
- Milton next Sittingbourne** (Milton, Mylton) xvi, 894–5  
 churchwardens 726  
 dancers at 1353  
 inns, named: *The Ship* 728  
 minstrels at 1353  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Books cii, cliv, 726–8, 1353
- Milys** (Mylys), William, town clerk 112, 118–19, 128
- mimetic customs and performances** li, lxxxv–xcvi  
*See also disguisers and disguising; Hocktide, games; maying and May games; misrule, lords of; morris dances and dancing; Robin Hood, games/plays; role reversal; St George, processions; St Nicholas, bishops and clerks; wassail*
- ministers** 4, 13, 15, 64, 73, 75–6, 78, 185, 203, 306, 532, 858, 874, 887, 892, 898, 912, 931–2, 1291
- Minster** (in Sheppey) (priory of Srs Mary and Sexburga) xxi, xlix, lxxxviii, clxxii, 910, 1382  
 dissolution of clxxii, 1382  
 records: Inventory of Monastic Goods lxxxviii, clxxii, 910  
 St Nicholas bishops at lxxxviii, 910, 1382
- Minster** (in Thanet) xxi, 1271  
 abbey of xlv  
 manor of xlv  
 St Mary, church of clxliii
- minstrels** xix, xxiv, l–lvi, lxxvi, lxxxviii, xciii, clxxxv, 4–5, 10, 20, 29, 34, 45, 60–1, 63–8, 70–2, 74, 76–9, 81–2, 89, 94, 97, 99, 102, 112–13, 116, 118, 130, 132, 134, 136, 147, 153–4, 156, 158, 163–5, 168–73, 181, 189, 251, 304, 310–18, 320–65, 367–85, 387–411, 414–15, 419, 421–31, 433, 436–47, 449–52, 454–9, 461, 539–46, 558, 574–9, 594–6, 608, 612–28, 659–69, 673–88, 690–5, 713, 730, 733–6, 738–9, 744–5, 747–52, 754, 756–62, 766–77, 779, 782, 788–9, 793, 823–6, 828–39, 843, 846–7, 849–50, 900,
- minstrels** (*cont*)  
 906–9, 939–41, 1272–3  
 foreign 161  
 named 4, 6, 11–12, 15–19, 23, 62–7, 69–72, 74, 79, 85, 159, 177, 188, 309–10, 324, 330, 337, 400–1, 406, 408, 411, 413, 416–17, 422, 424–6, 428–9, 451–2, 536, 552–3, 564, 605–6, 611, 644, 674, 677, 726–7, 736, 763, 765–6, 813, 821, 871–2, 875, 878, 891–2, 895, 899, 902–3, 907–8, 928–9, 970–1, 1261, 1272, 1275–7, 1282, 1291, 1341–3, 1353  
*See also* guilds and companies *under Canterbury, city of; entertainers and entertainment; music; musicians*
- miracle plays** lix, 909
- Mirk, John**, homilist 1287
- Mischaunce** (character) lx, lxii, 780
- misrule**, lords of lxxxvii, xcii, 450, 577, 689–90, 768, 931–2, 934, 1318, 1349  
*See also* kings and queens/lords and ladies *under maying and May games*
- Mitchill, ...**, child of 572  
 – Robert, treasurer 865
- mitres** lxxxviii, 94, 102, 118, 157, 539, 910, 1382
- Mohun, Elizabeth** *see* PTC *under* Man
- Molainde, John**, drummer 469
- Molash** (Molashe)  
 bearward at, named lxxxv, 729, 1353  
 churchwardens lxxxv, 728  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Books cxxxv, cliv, clviii, 728–9
- Molde, John**, butcher 166
- Molte, John**, draper 164
- Molys, John**, wait 63
- Momer, John** 855
- monasteries** xxi–xxii, xxvi, xxxii, xxxiv  
*See also religious houses*
- money** 69, 261, 299  
*See also coins; gold; Hocktide; silver*
- Mongeham, Stephen**, prior of Christ Church 1268
- Mongeham** *see* Great Mongeham; Little Mongeham
- Monger, John** 607

- Monin** (Monynges), Richard, mayor 397, 411, 1313  
*See also* **Monynges**
- Monke**, John 820
- monks** xxv, xxxiii–xxxiv, lxxxvi, 23, 39, 184, 909, 972, 1287  
 (character) 95  
*See also under* **Boxley** (St Mary's); **Christ Church Cathedral**, priory; **St Augustine**, abbey of
- Monks Risborough** (Ryssebergh), Bucks 42  
 manor 1266
- Monkton** (Monketon) 67  
 manor 1266  
 minstrels at 67
- Montagu**, Henry, 1st Viscount Mandeville 1296
- Montgomery**, lord of *see* **Herbert**
- Montreuil** (Muntrell), Madame de, governess to the queen of Scotland 436, 1316
- Monynges**, John *see* PTC
- Moore**, Francis, Star Chamber clerk or attorney 889  
 – John 965–7  
 – Thomasin 1300  
 – William 529
- Mores** *see* **Morrys**
- Morlene** (Morlen, Morlyn), Edward xciv–xcv, 7–8
- Morley** (Morlye), Lord *see* PTC
- morning prayer** 5, 19, 21, 535, 852, 934
- Morres**, **Morris** *see* **Morrys**
- morris bells** lxii, 222
- morris dances and dancing** xix, xxiv, lxxviii, lxxxvi–lxxxvii, xc, xcii–xciii, 17, 198, 222–5, 431, 535, 605, 607–9, 676, 725, 769, 777, 841, 897, 931–2, 1290, 1341, 1372, 1379
- morris pikes** *see* **pikes**
- Morrys** (Mores, Morres, Morris, Morys), Gilbert 17, 1261  
 – John, clerk 768, 772–3, 961  
 – Mr 503  
 – Nicholas 898, 1379–80  
 – Thomas 556  
 – Thomas, chamberlain 77, 88
- Mortain** (Morteyn), count of *see* **Beaufort**, Edmund *and* PTC *under* Somerset (duke)
- mortars** 594, 823, 869
- Mortimer**, Edmund de, 3rd earl of March *see* PTC
- Mortimer** (*cont.*)  
 – Roger de, 1st earl of March, lord warden cxxv, clv, 1327, 1353
- Morton**, John, archbishop of Canterbury xxviii;  
*see also* PTC *under* Cardinal  
 – Richard 556
- Morville**, Hugh de xxvii
- Morys** *see* **Morrys**
- Mosby**, ..., murderer xxxiii, 1328
- Moseley**, Mr 294
- Moswell**, John 727
- Mot**, Lord *see* **Fénelon**
- Mottenden** (Motindene) (Trinitarian Friars) xxii, lxxv, clxxii, 910–11  
 liturgical pageant at lxxv–lxxvi  
 records: William Lambarde, *A Perambulation of Kent* lxxv, clxxiii, 910
- Moulston**, William 614
- Mountague**, Anthony *see* **Browne**, Anthony (2)
- Mounte**, William 784
- Mountier** (Mounteere), Richard, wait 295–6, 1298–9
- Mountjoy** (Mount Joy, Munge, Mungy), Lord *see* PTC
- Mowbray**, John de, 1st earl of Nottingham 1381  
 – John de, 3rd duke of Norfolk *see* PTC *under* Norfolk  
 – John de, 4th duke of Norfolk 1305; *see also* PTC *under* Norfolk  
 – John de, 4th earl of Nottingham and 2nd duke of Norfolk 1381  
 – Thomas de, 2nd earl of Nottingham 1381–2;  
*see also* PTC *under* Nottingham  
 – Thomas de, 3rd earl of Nottingham 1381
- Moyle**, Sir Thomas, MP xxiii, 929
- Moyse**, John 10
- Munge**, **Mungy** *see* **Mountjoy**
- Muntrell** *see* **Montreuil**
- murder** xviii, ciii, 274, 544, 841, 1328
- Murton**, John 231
- muscadine wine** (muscatel) 77, 218, 239, 268–70, 275, 285, 455
- music** li, lxxx, cxxi, 1262–3, 1282, 1286, 1289, 1294, 1349, 1380, 1385  
 rough lxxv–lxxvi, clxxxv, 1323–5

**music** (*cont*)

for *Visitatio Sepulchri* lxxv, 978–81, 1263

**musical instruments** 6, 11, 15, 111, 160–1, 176, 204, 611, 644, 818, 853

cases 108, 221, 517, 571, 640

kinds: bagpipes 122; clavichords 104, 108, 111; cornets lxxiii, lxxvi, 1300; crowders 102–3; flutes 201, 550–1, 701; gitterns 144; oboes 274; rebecks 3; shawms lxxvi; stringed 18, 367, 371; timbrels 187; viols 827; virginals 544, 1328; wind 278

*See also* **basins; bells; drums and drummers; fiddles and fiddlers; fifes and fife players; horns and horn blowing; lutes and lute players; pipes and pipers; sackbuts; tabors and taborers; trumpets and trumpeters**

**musicians** lxxviii, cxiii, cxxxv, ccvii, 22, 201, 203, 223–4, 236, 258, 263, 277, 491–2, 494–8, 505–6, 513–14, 550, 572, 637, 642, 719, 725, 807–8, 816, 824, 868, 917, 1264, 1268, 1278, 1282, 1288, 1290, 1293, 1295–6, 1300, 1322, 1336, 1344, 1356

named 222, 278, 288, 486–8

*See also* **bell ringers and ringing; drums and drummers; entertainers and entertainment; fiddles and fiddlers; fifes and fife players; harpers; horns and horn blowing; minstrels; pipes and pipers; tabors and taborers; trumpets and trumpeters; waits**

**Musterde**, John 557

**musters** xvii–xviii, lxxvii, 488–9, 495, 500, 504, 508–10, 573, 940–1, 1282, 1286, 1288–91, 1293–9, 1321, 1324–6, 1333–6, 1338–41, 1343–4, 1349–50, 1363, 1366–8, 1374–6, 1378–9

**Myddelton** (Middelton, Midleton, Midlton,

Myddylton, Mydleton), Mr 288

– Thomas 417, 428, 443

**Myldestede** *see* **Mildestede**

**Myll** (Mill, Milles, Mylles, Mylls, Myls), Edward, fiddler, piper, son of Thomas 818–20

– Thomas, minstrel and piper 552, 813–14, 818–20

**Mylton** *see* **Milton next Sittingbourne**

**Mylwood**, John, jurat 449

**Mylys** *see* **Milys**

**Mynge**, Edward 466

– John, mayor 805, 1367

**Mynot** (Mynott), Edmund, chamberlain 79, 85, 88

**Mytere**, William, warden 339

**Mytron**, William 338

**Nailer** *see* **Nayler**

**nails** 10–11, 95, 98, 104–5, 107–9, 111, 113–15, 118, 123, 125–6, 141–2, 145, 147, 174, 178, 230, 242, 269–70, 551, 688, 715, 717, 719, 747, 749, 788, 791–2

**Napleton**, ..., wife of Thomas 569

– Anthony, the elder 569

– Anthony, the younger 569

– Thomas, mayor cxxxvi, 569

**Nasby**, John, mayor 830

**Nashe**, Thomas a 737, 1354

– Walter al, bann crier lxiv, 10

**Nativity** (representation) 144  
pageant 1282

**Nayler** (Nailer), John, mayor 113

**Neale**, John 588

– John, chamberlain cxxx, 1330

– Thomas 630

**Neame**, William, minstrel xc, 895–6, 1379

**the Ness** *see under* **Kent**, boroughs and other locations

**Netherlands** lxxxii, 926, 1299, 1300, 1319, 1329, 1376, 1386

Protestant refugees from xvi, 1289

*See also* **Flanders; Walloons**

**Nethersole** (Nethersoll), Edward, alderman 237

– John 331

– Mr, mayor 1285

– Robert, mayor 395, 428

– William 491

**Neve**, Mr 789, 793

**Nevill**, family of xlviij

– Edward, 3rd Lord Abergavenny *see* PTC

– Edward, 8th Lord Abergavenny *see* PTC

– George, 5th Lord Abergavenny, lord warden

xlx, 540; *see also* PTC

– Henry, 6th Lord Abergavenny *see* PTC

**Nevill** (*cont*)

- John, 4th Lord Latimer (Latymer) (2nd barony) *see* PTC *under* Latimer

**Neville**, George, bishop of Exeter, archbishop of York cxix; *see also* PTC *under* Lord Chancellor

- Cecily, duchess of York lv, 1303; *see also* PTC *under* York (duchess)
- Ralph, 2nd earl of Westmorland *see* PTC *under* Westmorland (earl)
- Ralph, 4th earl of Westmorland *see* PTC *under* Westmorland (earl)
- Richard, 16th earl of Warwick, lord warden xlix, liii, lxxxii, 340-1, 1305; *see also* PTC *under* Warwick
- Thomas, dean of Christ Church 236, 1291  
*See also* **Ann** Neville

**Nevinson**, Christopher xxii

- Stephen 947

**New**, Mr 792

**Newburgh**, Lord *see* **Barrett**, Edward

**Newchurche**, Edward, drummer 215, 219-20

**Newenden** lvii, 729-30

*records*: Archdeacon's Court Book cliv-clv, 729

**Newington** (Newington next Hythe)

churchwardens 730

*records*: Archdeacon's Court Book cxxxv, clv, 730

**Newington** (Newington next Sittingbourne) 899-900, 1380

**Newman**, George 12, 22, 304, 488

*See also* **Newnam**

**Newmarket** (Newmarket), Suff 927

**Newnam** (Newman), Thomas, wait 115, 117

**New Romney** (Romene, Romeney, Romeye,

Romneic, Romney, Romnye, Rumney) xiii-

xv, xviii-xx, xxii, xxv, xxxvii-xxxviii, xl-xliii,

cxlviii, clv, 186, 379, 385, 475, 681, 685,

955, 1315, 1348, 1353-4, 1364-5, 1368

bann criers of lvii, lix, lxiv, 360, 448, 624, 626,

670, 674-5, 681, 687, 691-2, 696, 745,

747-9, 755, 757, 768, 787, 791, 1356, 1360;

named 745, 747, 757, 787

Brotherhoods and Guestlings xliii, lix, 365, 417,

419, 426, 440-1, 494-8, 505-6, 513-14,

572, 637, 642, 713, 732, 737, 746, 769, 807,

813, 846, 957, 960, 1356-7, 1363

**New Romney** (*cont*)

churchwardens lix-lx, 779, 809

drums and drummers lxiv, lxxvii, 783, 788,

802, 804, 806, 809-13, 1363, 1366-8

ensign 812

fairs and markets xlii, 732, 1361

fishing and coastal trade xlii

guilds (religious) xlii, xc, 1358

harbour xl-xlii

horns and horn blowing lxxv, 731-2, 734-7, 805-7, 1354, 1368

inns, named: The Crown lxix, 766, 768, 959

minstrels lxiv, 737, 747-9, 788-9, 793

officials: bailiffs xliii, lix-lx, lxiii, clv, 686,

731-2, 774, 778, 789, 793-4, 974, 1362,

named 778-81, 783, 794-5; barons 731,

764-5, 1354; chamberlains lx, lxiv, lxviii,

778, 783, named 739, 741, 745, 750-3,

758-9, 762-3, 779, 809, 811, 957, 961-3,

1362-8; clerks lix, lxiii-lxiv, 1362, named

clv, 764, 768, 772-3, 777-8, 788, 790,

798, 956, 961; coroner xliii; jurats xliii, lx,

lxii-lxiii, clv, 686, 731-2, 764, 778, 793-4,

1367, named 733-5, 739, 741-2, 744,

750-9, 761-4, 773, 776, 778-81, 793,

795-8, 807-8, 810, 812, 955-63, 1348,

1361, 1363-4; mayors xliii, clv, 1367,

named 797-8, 808, 1366; port wardens

731; serjeants lix, 793, named 755, 758, 761,

764, 773, 782, 795, 1364; *see also* **members**

**of parliament**

passion play: lix-lxiii, 738, 745-51, 755, 757,

759, 763-5, 768, 770, 773-4, 777-95, 798,

955, 1286, 1356, 1359-65; administration

and support of lix-lx, lxiii-lxv, 783-5,

1356-7, 1363-4; 'Betrayal and Buffeting'

lxi-lxii; characters, named lx-lxii, 780-2;

costumes 746-7, 751, 758, 768, 773, 775,

777, 786-90, 795, 797, 955, 1361, 1365;

'Death and Descent' lxii; deviser lxiii-lxiv,

named lxiii, 787, 789-91, 793, 1364; fool

lxiv, 791; 'Ministry of Christ' lxi; money

gathered at lx, lxv, 746, 749, 785-6, 792-4,

1356, 1364; musicians and waits hired for

lxiv, lxvii, 745, 747-9, 787-90, 1356,



**New Romney** (*cont*)

1361–3; playbook lx, lxiii–lxiv, 751, 763–4, 778, 783, 788, 790–1, 1362; players in lx, lxiii–lxiv, 747, 755, 786, 1356, named 779–82, 798, 1362–3; playwardens lxii–lxiv, 749, 751, 764, 1356, accounts lx–lxi, lxiii–lxiv, lxvii, 745–50, 1356–7, named 737, 739, 764, 793, 1354, 1361; properties lx–lxi, 745, 747–50, 758, 773, 775, 786–93, 1356; 'Resurrection' lxii, 737; stages lx–lxiii, 747, 774, 784, 793–4, 1363; *see also* bann criers *of above*

performers at: li, 738–44, 750; animal-keepers 753, 756; bann criers lvii–lviii, lxiv, 739–43, 748–54, 757–60, 762, 765–6, 768, 770–1, 1359–60; bearwards lxix, 760–71, 775, 782, 796–8, 800–1, 1366, named 763, 766, 1360; drummers 494–5; entertainers li, 732, 1354–5, 1357–62, 1367; jesters 779; juggler, paid for not performing liiii, 810; lute player, named 764; minstrels liiii, lxiv, lxix, 365, 417, 419, 426, 440–1, 733–6, 738–9, 744–5, 750–2, 754, 756–63, 765–77, 779, 782, 846, 1353–6, 1358, 1359–60; misrule, lords of 768; morris dancers 769, 777; musicians lxiv, lxix, 494–8, 505–6, 513–14, 572, 637, 642, 807–8, 813, 1356; pipers 733; players/men lvi–lviii, lxviii–lxix, xcii, 732–5, 737–8, 741, 753, 756–7, 762, 764–77, 790, 794–812, 1259, 1359, 1361, 1366–7, paid for not playing lvi, 811; trumpeters 713, 738; tumblers 811; waits lxvii–lxviii, 768–9, 771–4, 777, 1362; *see also* musicians and waits hired for *and* players in *under* passion play *above*

places in: the Barre 956; Butfield 809; Cowpers 956; Crock Hill (Crockley Green, Crocky Green, Crockhill) lxviii, 735, 1354; Hospital of St John the Baptist xlii; Hospital of St Stephen and St Thomas xlii; Isles Bridge (Ilysbregge) 956; Newbeggyng 956; town hall 1365; *see also* wards *below*

players/men of xix, lvii, lix, lxiii–lxiv, xciv, 447, 461, 621, 623, 646–8, 650–2, 656, 659, 663–4, 668, 675, 734, 755, 1320, 1345;

**New Romney** (*cont*)

paid for not playing lvi; *see also* *under* passion play *above*

population xlii

quarter sessions clv, clvii

records: liii, lvi–lviii, lxii, clv, clxxxvi, cviii; Assembly Book of Orders and Decrees cxxx, clvii, 769; The Book of Notte clviii, 783; Chamberlains' Accounts lxi–lxiii, cxxxviii, clvi–clviii, 732–78, 782–3, 785–813, 955–63, 1345, 1356, 1362–4; Examination of Stephen Ketchpole clvii, 808–9; Jurats' Record Books clvii, 737, 778–85, 793; Quarter Session Presentment lix–lxi, lxiii, clvii, 795–6; Town Custumal xliii, lxxv, clv–clvi, 731–2, 1353–4; White Book of the Cinque Ports clviii, 737

St Laurence, church/parish of xli–xlii, 956, 1354

St Martin, church of xli–xlii

St Nicholas, church of xli–xlii, bxxxviii, xc, 783, 786, 809, 956, 1345, 1365; boy bishops of lxxxviii, 646–72, 1345–7

settlement at xli–xlii

streets, named lxviii, 1354, 1365

wards: Bartelot xlii; Bochery xlii, 1357; Codde xlii; Colbrand xlii, 733; Deme xlii; Hammersnoth xlii, 733; Highmell xlii, 1354; Holyngbroke xlii, 1357; Hope xlii, 1357; Hospital xlii, 1354, 1357; Joce xlii; Olbord xlii, 1357; Sharle xlii, 1357

watches 740–2, 752–3

*See also* **Old Romney**

**Newton**, David 226

**New Year's Eve** lxxxviii, 598

**Nicholas** iv, pope xxi

**Nicholas** of Sandwich, Lord 824

**Nicholson** (Nycholson, Nycolson), ..., son of Edmund 211, 213

– Edmund, wait lxxiii, 206, 213, 219

– James, mayor cxviii, 288, 292–4, 1298

**Nightingale**, John 164

**Nonn** (Noon), Richard 726–7

**Norclypse**, James 607

**Noreys**, John 61

**Norfock**, Sir John 698

- Norfolk** (Northfolch, Northfolk), duchess of *see* **Howard**  
 – dukes of *see* **Howard**; **Mowbray**: PTC *under* Norfolk
- Norfolk**, county of 170, 332, 365, 412, 425, 433, 438–9, 443, 453, 774, 834, 1381  
 players of 774
- Norgate** *see* Northgate *under* **Canterbury**, city of, places in
- Norkyn**, ... 749  
 – Lawrence 748, 1357  
 – William, jurat 745, 761
- Norman**, ... 792  
 – Henry, minstrel xcvi, 644–5  
 – Hugo, vicar xlv  
 – Matthew 894–5, 1379
- Normandy**, France xxvii
- Norten** *see* **Norton**
- Northamborland** *see* **Northumberland**
- Northampton** (Northamton, Northe Hamptone, North Hampton), marchioness and marquess of *see* **Parr**; PTC *under* Northampton
- Northampton**, Northants 1383
- Northamptonshire** 916, 1384
- North Downs** xi–xii, lxxi
- Northgate** *see* Northgate *under* **Canterbury**, city of, places in
- Northe Hamptone** *see* **Northampton**
- Northeye**, Suss 1315
- Northfolch, Northfolk** *see* **Norfolk**
- North Hampton** *see* **Northampton**
- Northumberland** (Northamborland, Northemberland, Northhumberland, Northumberlande, Northumbreland), duke of *see* **Dudley**, John *and* PTC *under* Northumberland (duke)  
 – earls of *see* **Percy** *and* PTC *under* Northumberland (earl)
- Norton** (Norten), Thomas, jurat 601  
 – Valentine, mayor 598–9, 1339–40
- Norwich**, lord of *see* **Despenser**, Henry *and* PTC *under* Bishop (Norwich)  
 – Sir Robert, king's serjeant 840
- Norwich** (Norwiche, Norwytych), Norf xlv, 1319  
 cathedral priory, almonry school 1267  
 minstrels of 443
- Norwich** (*cont*)  
 waits of lxxii, 834
- notaries public** 3–4, 7, 11–14, 16–17, 23, 227–8, 304–5, 535–6, 552, 605–8, 713, 727–8, 730, 813, 818–19, 872–3, 875–8, 894, 899, 947, 1376, 1379
- Notre Dame Cathedral**, Paris 1269, 1296, 1326
- Nottingham** (Notyngnam), earls of *see* **Mowbray** *and* PTC
- Nower**, James, wait 213, 226
- nunneries** xxi–xxii, xxxiv  
*See also* religious houses
- nuts**  
 kinds: almonds 34; beech xv; filberts xv; hazel xv; sweet chestnut xv
- Nutt**, John, mayor 215  
 – Mr 219
- Nycholls** (Nychols), Adrian, mayor 222–4, 1290  
 – Peter, wait 165
- Nycholson, Nycolson** *see* **Nicholson**
- Oare** (Ower, Owre)  
 churchwardens 814–15  
 clergy 814  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Books cxxxv, clviii, 813–14
- oaths** 4–5, 9, 13–16, 184, 186, 305, 307, 386, 532–4, 553, 604, 609–10, 726, 729, 732, 814, 828, 840, 845, 873, 876–8, 892–3, 895–8, 900, 903, 947, 966, 975, 977
- Odo**, bishop of Bayeux xxxi
- Odyam** (Hodyam), Robert 902–3, 1380
- Offa**, king of Mercia xxxvii, cl  
 oils 126, 138  
 kinds: olive 101; rapeseed 101
- Okden, Okeden** *see* **Ugden**
- Okenfolde**, William cxxx, 550
- Olaf** I, king of Norway xliii
- Oldefield**, Thomas, mayor cxxx, 1330
- Old Romney** xx, xl–xlii, lvii, cii, cciv, 23, 1315, 1363  
 actors lx  
 harbour xl–xlii  
 misrule, lords of lxxxvii, 768

**Old Romney** (*cont*)

places in: St Clement, church of xli; St Laurence, church of xli–xlii; St Martin of Northne, chapel of xli; St Michael, church of xli  
population xlii

*See also* **New Romney**

**Olford** (Olforde), Marcus, serjeant of the mace  
119, 128, 145, 1280

**Olstede**, Sampson 607

**Ongley**, Thomas, butcher 165, 167, 169

**Orange**, princes of *see* **Frederick Henry**;  
**William** i; **William** ii

orators and orations lxxxiv, 201, 203, 262, 276,  
470, 550, 556–7, 854, 856, 858, 860, 927,  
1320, 1331

**Ordeiner**, ... 142

**Orlestone** (Orlaston) xx, xciii, 874, 1315

**Ormeston**, John 541

orphans clxv, 862, 1374

**orsidue** (alloy) 95, 107, 109, 720

**Ospringe** 813

deanery of xxi, 891; records cxxii, cxxviii, cxxxv,  
cliv, clviii, clxviii–clxix

**Ospringe** (St Mary's Hospital) xxxiii, clxxiii, 911  
entertainers at 911  
records: St Mary's Hospital Accounts clxxiii,  
911

**Otterberie**, ... 847

**Ouyn**, Jasper, baker 595

**Ower** *see* **Oare**

**Owers** (Ower), Mr 210

– Thomas 767, 956–7

**Owre** *see* **Oare**

**Owton**, Richard, serjeant 782, 788, 1363–4

**Oxeffourde**, **Oxford** *see* **Oxford**

oxen lxxxi, lxxxiii, 34, 87, 361, 363, 366, 385,  
717–18, 848, 856

**Oxenden** (Oxinden), family of xlvii

– Sir Henry xlvii, lxvii, clxxv–clxxvi, 927, 1387

– Elizabeth, sister of Sir Henry 927

– Katherine, mother of Sir Henry lxvii, clxxvi,  
927, 1387

– Richard de, prior of Christ Church cix, 1265

**Oxenden of Great Maydekin** (household) 927,  
1387

**Oxenden of Great Maydekin** (*cont*)

records: Henry Oxenden's Letter to his Mother  
lxvii, clxxvi, 927

**Oxford** (Oxeffourde, Oxeford, Oxenford,  
Oxenforth, Oxenforthe, Oxenfourd,  
Oxfordc, Oxfourde, Oxforth, Oxfourde,  
Oxonford), countess of *see* **Vere**

– earls of *see* **Vere** and **PTC** under **Oxford**

**Oxford**, Oxf xlvii

**Oxford University** 963

*See also* **All Souls College**; **Corpus Christi**  
**College**; **Magdalen College**; **Merton**  
**College**

**Oxinden** *see* **Oxenden**

**Oxney**, John 1269–70

**Oystreman**, Walter 1264

**Pacche** *see* **Patche**

**Pachingham**, Edmund 18

**Padyham** (Padyam), Simon, bailiff 779–80, 783,  
786, 788, 1363–4

**Page**, Humphrey 897

**pageants** lxxviii–lxxxv, lxxxv, xciii–xciv, clxxxv,  
306, 718–20, 910, 1279–80, 1282,  
1284–6, 1351

**Corpus Christi** lxxviii

**Drapers' and Tailors'** lxxix, 178, 1284–5

**Grocers'** lxxix, 120

*See also* under **Canterbury**, city of; **St George**,  
processions

**painters** 95, 111, 117, 127, 137–8, 140–2, 145,  
172, 174, 178, 180, 193, 199, 241–2, 276,  
478, 718–19

**palaces** xxviii–xxix, lxxxiii–lxxxiv, cxxi, 61, 102,  
106, 121, 134–6, 138, 140–1, 143, 145, 153,  
175, 192, 204, 716, 1278, 1281, 1313

**palatines** *see* **electors palatine**

**Palmer**, Sir Thomas 503

– Henry 210

– Henry, JP 878

– Richard 339, 342–3, 345, 360

**palms** 25

**Palm Sunday** 58, 983, 1302

**palsgraves** *see* **electors palatine**

**paper** 95, 107, 109, 114, 178, 180, 182, 199, 218,

- paper** (*cont*)  
250, 494, 507, 719–20, 747, 777, 786–8,  
790–2, 926
- papistry** 184, 188
- Paramore** (Parramore), Thomas, mayor 235, 249,  
252, 1291
- parchment** 107, 642, 788, 790–1, 956  
vellum 257–8, 261, 297, 695
- Parcker** *see* **Parker**
- pardons** 885–6, 1378  
*See also* **absolutions**
- Parfett** (Parfyt), Thomas 785, 787, 790, 794
- Paris** (Pares, Parrish, Parys, Parysch), John 844–5,  
848  
– Robert, jurat lxiii, 762, 764, 956, 961, 1360  
– Thomas 784, 794, 1364
- Paris**, France 1277, 1326
- Parke** (Parkes), John 102–4, 106
- Parker** (Parcker), Matthew, archbishop of Canter-  
bury xxiv, cxix, cxi, cbcxviii, cbcxiii, 203, 785,  
930–1, 940, 1287, 1373, 1377  
– Edward, 12th Lord Morley *see* **PTC**  
– Edward 875  
– John, jurat lxiii, 784, 788, 791, 793–6, 798  
– Thomas 532  
– Thomas, jurat 853, 856
- Parkes**, Henry, fiddler 222–3  
*See also* **Parke**
- parks** 78, 234, 250
- parliament** xvii–xviii, xx, xxii, xxv, xxix, xliii, lix,  
41, 69, 420, 432, 462, 686, 795, 797, 961  
*See also* **members of parliament**
- Parr**, Catherine *see* **PTC under Queen**  
– Helena Snakenborg, wife of William, marchioness  
of Northampton 204  
– William, 1st marquess of Northampton 1320;  
*see also* **PTC**
- Parramore** *see* **Paramore**
- Parrett** *see* **Perrott**
- Parrish**, **Parys**, **Parysch** *see* **Paris**
- Pasch** (Pasche, Paysshe), Richard, jurat 754, 756–8,  
761, 1359
- Pashley** (Pashcleye, Pashelye), Thomas, minstrel 553
- Passion Sunday** 728, 983, 1275–6, 1354
- Patche** (Pacche), Thomas, MP 157
- Paternoster**, Thomas 541
- Patrixbourne** (Borne) 222, 1290
- Paulet**, William, 1st marquess of Winchester 1286
- Paulyn** (Pauylng, Pawlyn, Pawlyng, Powlyng,  
Pullyn), ..., widow of Thomas (1) 87  
– Thomas (1), brother of William, wait 82–3,  
85–7  
– Thomas (2), schoolmaster 949, 952  
– William, wait 80–3, 85–92
- Paver**, Thomas 715
- pavours** 195, 216, 253, 271–2, 278, 291
- Pavyer**, John 96, 154  
– Robert 170
- Pawlyn**, **Pawlyng** *see* **Paulyn**
- Payabill**, Edward 79
- Payne**, John 19
- Paynet**, John 740
- Paynot**, ... 696
- Payntor** (Paynter, Payntour, Peyntour), Gilbert  
98, 102  
– John 315  
– John, mayor 428, 433  
– Thomas 62
- Paysse** *see* **Pasch**
- Payton** *see* **Peyton**
- peace** 407, 539, 885, 967  
justices of xviii, 281, 606, 725  
sessions 536  
*See also* **disorderliness**
- Peake** (Pek), Edward, jurat 854, 856–7, 861  
– Nicholas, jurat 1373
- Pearson**, Andrew 945
- Peckham**, Michael, abbot of St Augustine's cxiv
- Pecocke**, William, chamberlain cxxx, 1330
- Peercivall** (Percivall), William 14–15
- Pek** *see* **Peake**
- Pell**, Robert, jurat 812
- Pellam**, ..., alehouse-keeper? lxix, 777
- Pemble**, Henry 728–9
- Pembroke** (Pembrook, Penbroke), earl of *see* **PTC**
- penances** xix, 4–5, 7, 13, 16, 19–20, 22, 306–7,  
534, 606, 608, 727, 815, 817, 821, 875, 880,  
904, 1259, 1368, 1379
- Penbroke**, son of ... 5  
*See also* **Pembroke**

- Peneston**, Thomas, chaplain 755
- Peniall**, Richard 875
- Penn**, James 275
- Penny**, Gilbert, mayor 222–3, 1290
- Pennystone**, Thomas 611
- Pentecost** (Whit Sunday) xxi, xxviii, lvii, lix, lxxiii, lxxvi, lxxxvi, 14, 18, 23, 36, 38, 41, 55, 58, 119, 179, 646, 664, 700–1, 740, 780–3, 785, 794, 820, 844, 873, 983, 1363
- Penyett**, John, warden 348
- Peppir** (Peper), Saunder 413  
– Thomas 453
- Percival**, ..., entertainer 58, 310
- Percivall** *see* **Peercivall**
- Percy**, Elizabeth *see* **PTC** *under* Westmorland (countess)  
– Henry, 8th earl of Northumberland 1356; *see also* **PTC** *under* Northumberland  
– Henry, 10th earl of Northumberland 122  
– Henry Algernon, 9th earl of Northumberland lxxxv, 122; *see also* **PTC** *under* Northumberland  
– Henry, shoemaker 507
- Perd**, George 916, 919
- Peres** *see* **Pers**
- performers** li–lii, lv, lxxvi, lxxxi, 101, 647–59, 662, 669–72, 738–44, 750, 939, 1355  
*See also* **entertainers and entertainment; minstrels; musicians; players**
- Perrott** (Parrett), Mr, chamberlain 527  
– Rys 853
- Perry**, William, player 294, 1299
- Perry**, Herts 1384
- Pers** (Peres), James 10–11
- personal records**  
inventories 108, 200  
travels, accounts of clxiv–clxv, 827  
*See also* **diaries; wills**
- Pert**, Robert, drummer 520
- Peryn** (Pyrryn, Pyrin), ..., bearward 154, 156, 159
- Pesemedc**, ..., 'young' 99  
– Richard 93
- Peter** of Milstede 972, 975–7
- hackney-man 172  
– player 828
- Peter**, Robert 414
- Peter** (*cont*)  
– Thomas 444
- Petham**, John 61  
– John, warden 1302
- petitions and pleas** xvii, xix, xxxiii, xxxix, xlii, lxxiv, lxxvii, 3, 6, 13, 15–16, 20, 217, 228, 286, 288, 292, 295–6, 307, 510, 532, 538, 552–3, 604–6, 608–11, 725, 814, 817, 819, 873, 878, 884, 892–3, 896, 898, 900, 902–3, 930, 947, 965, 967, 1338, 1362, 1367–8
- Peto**, William, provincial of Franciscans 687
- Pett**, Mr 5  
– Richard 894, 1379  
– Thomas 17, 1261  
– Thomas, butcher, widow of 125
- Pettit**, Hannah Sprakeling, aunt of Sir Henry Oxenden 927, 1387  
– Henry, husband of Hannah 1387  
– Paul, cousin of Sir Henry Oxenden 927, 1387
- Petyt**, Thomas 331
- Pevensey**, Suss xx, 1315
- Peverell**, Thomas 785, 792
- Peyntour** *see* **Payntor**
- Peyton** (Payton), Sir Thomas, MP 927, 1387
- Pharisees** (characters) 781, 794
- Philip I** of Habsburg, king of Spain lxxxii, 1309–10
- Philip II** of Habsburg, king of Spain, consort of Mary I xxiii, xlv, lxxxii, cxvii, 175–7, 456, 1283, 1319, 1329  
*See also* **PTC** *under* King
- Philip IV** of Habsburg, king of Spain 1299, 1326, 1376
- Philip**, archduke *see* **Philip I**
- Philip** (Phillip, Phyllype, Phyllyp), bishop 1287  
– drummer (1) 600  
– drummer (2) 630  
– fife player 219
- Philipot** (Philpot, Philpott, Phyllpott), John (1), carpenter 551  
– John (2), mayor cxxx, 569  
– John (3), Somerset herald and bailiff 1372  
– Joyce 899  
– Martin 898  
– Robert, churchwarden 898  
– Thomas, son of John (3) 1372

- Philippa** of Hainault, queen of Edward III *see* PTC *under* Queen
- Phillips** (Phillipp, Philipps), ... 630  
– John, churchwarden xciv, 816–18
- Phyllipe, Phyllyp** *see* Philip
- Philpot, Philpott, Phyllpott** *see* Philipot
- Picardy** (Pykardy), France, player of 354
- Piers**, Richard, wait 418, 420–4
- pigments and dyes**  
kinds: byce 127, 137; cinnabar 95, 109; floree 791; red lead 107, 109, 137, 791; red ochre 791; roset 138, 791; verdigris 178, 791; vermilion 137, 140, 791
- pigs** xii–xiii, xlv, 34, 163, 345, 854
- pike and pikemen** 172, 261  
morris lxxviii–lxxix, 129, 144
- Pilate** (character) lx, lxii, 780, 794
- pilgrims and pilgrimages** xxii, xxvii–xxviii, xxxi, xxxiii, xlv, lix, lxxix
- Pilgrims Way** xii–xiv
- Pilkington** (Pilkinge, Pilkinton, Pilkyngton, Pylkyngton), Hugh 184–6, 1286
- Pipere** (Piperus, Pypere), John 314–17  
– Robert 905–8  
– Soloman 314
- pipes and pipers** li, xciv, 64–5, 73, 75–6, 78, 122, 229, 305, 352, 395, 446, 448, 594, 728, 733, 813, 818, 823, 829, 843, 850, 879–80, 910  
named 55, 820, 905–8  
*See also* pipers *under* Dover
- Pirye** *see* Pyrye
- Pisa**, Italy 62
- pitch** 720, 789
- Pitcher**, John 607
- Pius II**, pope 1271
- Place**, William, vicar 1261
- plague** 474, 853–4
- Plaier**, Thomas, linen draper 288, 1298
- Plantagenet**, Arthur, 6th Viscount Lisle lxxvii, 1349; *see also* PTC *under* Deputy of Calais  
– George, 3rd duke of Clarence li, lxxxv, 77, 1272, 1355; *see also* PTC *under* Clarence  
– Richard, 3rd duke of Gloucester *see* PTC *under* King, Richard III
- Plantagenet** (*cont*)  
– Richard of Shrewsbury, 5th duke of York *see* PTC *under* York  
– Richard of York, 3rd duke of York *see* PTC *under* York  
*See also* Edward, prince of Wales
- Playden**, John, jurat 753
- players** l–lvi, lx, lxxi–lxxviii, cxxxv, cxxxix, 368, 876–7, 882–3, 926, 934, 964  
Bale's lxx–lxxi, 150–1, 1281  
boys 67, 70, 228, 906; named 920–1, 1384–5  
children lxxvii, lxxxii, 357, 455, 601, 696, 705, 724, 834, 1371  
foot players 681, 683, 1348  
with hoops ccvii, 357  
men 209, 255, 358, 362, 415, 421, 429–30, 448, 473, 485, 553–4, 562–3, 589, 699, 720, 795, 828, 860, 1305–7, 1345, 1351, 1359, 1384–6  
named 241, 294, 356–7, 417, 780–2, 864, 916, 920–1, 945, 1259, 1356, 1384–5  
ordinances against lvi  
paid for not playing xxiv, l, lvi, 241, 252, 255, 268, 271, 273, 275, 279, 281–3, 290, 298–300, 495–7, 499, 502–5, 508–9, 511–16, 518, 520–1, 524–5, 530, 603, 636–7, 712, 811, 890  
puppet-players ccvii, 353, 359–60, 428, 499, 677  
in revels 513, 603, 890, 925, 945, 955  
on rope ccvii, 341  
scholars 1297, 1387  
servants 466, 553, 567, 690, 692, 799  
sword players 394  
travelling l–lvi; *see also* PTC  
*See also* entertainers and entertainment; minstrels; musicians; players and performers at *under* Boxley (St Mary's); Canterbury, city of; Christ Church Cathedral; Dover; Faversham; Folkestone; Fordwich; Hythe; Lydd; Maidstone, town of; New Romney; St Augustine, abbey of; Sandwich
- playhouses** 293  
named 294; *see also* Blackfriars Playhouse; Fortune Theatre; Globe Theatre; Rose Theatre

**playing places** 672–3, 694

kinds: archbishop's palace 1278, 1281; churches  
 bx–boxi, ccx, 9–11, 25–7, 306, 357, 876–7,  
 930–43, 973, 1281–2, 1377; doorways  
 223–5; fields 644, 1344–5; halls lxix–lxx,  
 ccx, 40, 63, 156, 166–8, 182, 206, 209,  
 215–16, 218, 221, 227, 237, 249, 552–3,  
 906–8, 1297, 1371, 1387; inns and alehouses  
 l, lxxiii–lxxx, lxxxvii, 84, 102, 161, 166, 253,  
 455, 578, 620, 624, 718, 728, 837, 839, 1276;  
 manor houses 41–2, 49, 1266; markets lxxiii,  
 451; mayors' houses xcii, 81, 246–7, 322,  
 325–6, 352, 390, 395, 829, 1303; outdoor  
 venues lxxii–lxxiii; 'playing place' lxxiii, xcvi,  
 644, 672–3; priors' houses 1264; private or  
 public houses lxix, 81, 160, 186, 232, 397,  
 403, 408, 416, 430, 433, 467, 576, 620, 622,  
 625, 627–8, 636, 646, 652, 656, 662, 671,  
 677, 681, 740, 744–5, 751–2, 757, 772, 776,  
 836, 838, 1358, 1386; streets l, lxxiii, lxxii

See also **playhouses**

**plays** (titled)

*Arden of Feversham* xxxiii

*Band, Cuff, and Ruff* lxvi, 920, 1385

*Cambises* lxii

'Creation' 298

*i Henry iv* lxvi, 917, 1367, 1383–4

*ii Henry iv* lxvi, 917, 1383–4

*The Lovers' Progress* 1384

*The Maid in the Mill* 1384

'The right excellent and famous Historye of  
 Promos and Cassandra' 1288

*The School of Abuse* 963

*The Spanish Curate* lxvi, clxxv, 916, 1383

*Three Kings of Cologne* lxxxvii, 95

*Visitatio Sepulchri* lxx, lxx, ccviii–ccix, 978–81,  
 1262–3

*The Woman Hater* lxvi, 922, 1385

See also under **Bale, John** (1)

**plays and playing** lvi–lvvii, clxxxv, 4–6, 9–12,  
 23, 25–7, 65, 67, 149–52, 154–7, 184, 186,  
 191, 193, 200, 228, 231–2, 237, 248, 253–6,  
 259, 292–4, 306, 322, 325, 328, 332–3, 335,  
 338, 340–1, 347, 357, 394–5, 397, 403, 411,  
 416, 421, 427, 429–30, 467, 508, 532, 535,

**plays and playing** (*cont.*)

553, 558, 569, 571, 644–8, 652, 654, 658–9,  
 664, 675, 680–2, 685–8, 713, 715, 722, 732,  
 734–5, 740–2, 746–9, 751–5, 757, 759,  
 763–5, 768–70, 773–4, 777–83, 785–96,  
 827–8, 830, 832, 862, 872, 876–7, 890, 892,  
 899–900, 902–3, 913–14, 917–24, 945,  
 970, 1269, 1281–2, 1286, 1288, 1291, 1298,  
 1371, 1374, 1377, 1382–7

administration of lxxii–lxx

biblical: lviii; 'Creation' 298; 'Last Supper' lxi;

'Triumphal Entry' lxi; see also *passion play*  
 under **New Romney**

books lx, lxiii–lxiv, lxxx, 10, 179–80, 200,  
 678, 682, 685, 689, 751, 763–4, 778, 783,  
 788, 790–1, 913–14, 916–23, 926, 955,  
 1362, 1382–5

Corpus Christi lvii, lxxviii, 18, 139, 1261,  
 1279–80

foot 681, 683, 1348

Latin lvii, 1374, 1387

liturgical lxx–lxxi, clxxxv, 25–7, 978–9, 1262–3

masques lxxi, lxxxii, 924, 955, 1294, 1348, 1386

miracle: lviii–lix; of St Mary lxx, 909

passion play see under **New Romney**

Robin Hood lviii, xc, xcii, 427, 770

saints: lvii, lix, 9–11, 13, 1259–60, 1348; of

St Christina see under **Bethersden**; of St

George see under **Lydd**

school lxxi–lxxvii, clxxxv

playwardens lxxii–lxxv, 9, 681–2, 737, 739, 749,  
 751, 764, 793, 1259, 1348, 1354, 1356, 1361

See also **comedies**; **interludes and interlude**  
**players**; **mimetic customs and performances**;  
**pageants**; **tragedies**; **triumphs**

**playwrights** see **Bale, John**; **Beaumont, Francis**;

**Campion**; **Chapman, George**; **Fletcher,**

**John**; **Gosson, Stephen**; **Heywood**; **Jonson**;

**Marlowe, Christopher**; **Preston**; **Shakespeare**;

**Terence**; **Whetstone**

**pleas** see **petitions and pleas**

**plumbers** 85, 148, 166, 168, 196, 198, 201,  
 241–2, 295, 298

**Plummer** (Plomer, Plommer), James, warden 1302  
 – John 1348

**Plummer** (*cont*)

- John, jurat 779-80, 806, 808-9
- Thomas 113
- William 565
- William, jurat 719, 1352

**Plymouth**, Devon 1266

**Pocok**, John, warden 373

- Robert 373

**poetry** *see* **verse**

**Poitiers**, France 1266

**Pole**, Reginald, cardinal, archbishop of Canterbury xxiii, clxxxiii, 939, 1284

- William de la, 1st duke and 8th earl of Suffolk *see* **PTC under Suffolk** (duke)

**Poles**, king of the *see* **PTC under King of Poles**

**poles** 110, 137

*See also* maypoles *under* **maying and May games**

**Pollyn**, ... 196

**Pomfrett**, John 845

**Ponnynges, Pomynges, Pomyngges** *see* **Poynings**

**Poole** (Pole), John 184-6

**Poole**, Dors 1369

**poor and poor relief** 20-1, 181, 232, 487, 489, 492, 501, 598, 696, 769, 778, 821, 852, 891, 897, 904

**Pope** (Poope), John 699

- Walter, warden 328

**popes** 24, 62, 121, 151-2, 972-4, 1271, 1276, 1280

*See also* **Alexander; Boniface; Clement; Julius; Nicholas; Pius; Sixtus; Urban**

**Pordage**, Joshua, mayor 1374

**Porredge**, Richard, jurat 853-4, 856, 861

**Porten**, Daniel, chamberlain 528

**porters** 201, 214, 218, 277, 361, 436, 447, 494, 550, 556

**ports and harbours** *see under* **Kent**, county of **Poryn**, W. 9

**ports and pottles** 34, 60, 77, 98, 101, 109, 112, 119, 200, 228, 234, 236, 238, 240, 244, 250-1, 259-60, 263, 269-70, 347, 360, 435

**Potten**, John, chamberlain cl

**Potter**, John, drummer 261-9, 276, 280-1, 285, 289, 294, 1296-8

**Pottier** (Pottyter), Daniel 172

- William 189

**Poulter**, Robert, chamberlain 514

**powder** *see* **gunpowder**

**Powell**, Edward 415, 1313

- Goodwife 489

- Henry, warden 322, 1303

**Power**, John 438

**Powlyng** *see* **Paulyng**

**Pownde**, George 1282

**Poynings** (Ponnynges, Pomynges, Pomyngges, Pownynges), Sir Edward xlix, liii, lxxxiii, 575, 1311, 1359-60

*See also* **PTC under Lord Warden**

**prayers** *see* **evening prayer; mass; morning prayer; service and sermon**, time of

**Preble**, Edward 713-14

**presbyterianism** xxiv-xv

**presentments** xxiii, xciii-xciv, clxxxix, 195, 198, 207, 233, 281, 303, 536, 645, 726-7, 729, 795, 1259, 1261, 1300, 1327, 1332, 1341, 1345, 1353, 1376-7, 1379-80

**Preston**, Thomas, *Cambises* lixj

**Preston near Wingham** (Preston)

churchwardens, named xciv, 816-18, 1368  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book cliv, clviii, 816, 818

**princes** liiii, lvi, 295, 300

(character) 782, 794

of England 97, 261-2, 398, 434; *see also*

**Arthur Tudor; Charles Stuart; Edward of Woodstock; Edward Plantagenet; Henry Frederick Stuart; PTC under Prince; Thomas of Lancaster under King's Son**

foreign 122, 407, 414, 870; *see also* **PTC under French King's Son**

**princesses** 261-2

*See also* **Isabella of Woodstock; PTC under Lady Elizabeth and Princess**

**Pringle**, John 489

**Prior**, William, sheriff 95-6

**prioresses** *see under* **St Sepulchre**, priory of **priories** *see* **religious houses**

**priors** *see under* **Christ Church Cathedral**, priory *and* **Dover Priory**



- prisons and imprisonment** xviii, xxxiii, xci, 194, 228, 262, 494, 504, 507, 537, 598, 636, 643, 755, 841, 844, 861, 927, 974, 976, 1377
- privy chamber** 277
- privy council** cxviii–cxix, cxxi, clxxvi, 179, 278, 293–4, 725, 929, 1286, 1289, 1296–7  
records: Register cxxi, 278, 520, 1286
- privy seals** 361, 842, 975  
lord 153, 294, 436; *see also* Cromwell and vtc under Lord Privy Seal
- processions** lxxviii–lxxx, clxxxv, 31, 189, 204, 434, 823, 849, 910, 1368–9, 1372
- proclamations** lxxii, lxxx, ccviii, 1267  
made at: Faversham 565, 571–2; Lydd 650; New Romney 778, 783  
*See also* under Dover
- Propchaunt**, Thomas, chamberlain 85–6
- properties** lx–lxi, lxiv, lxxviii, 786–93  
kinds: beasts 95; blood 104, 106–7, 137; boughs 787–8, 790–1; castles 95; crosses lxi, lxx, 140, 794; giants lxxviii, 144, 153; halters lxi; heads lxxviii; stars 95; thrones 101  
*See also* beards; bells; costumes; devices; falchions; pageants; swords
- protector**, lord *see* vtc under King, Richard III; under Somerset (duke), Edward Seymour
- Protestantism** 189, 945
- Proude** (Prowde), Henry, alderman 218, 240–1  
– John, bailiff 60, 1268  
– Thomas 74
- Prym**, ... 544
- Pullyn** *see* Paulyn
- punishments** lxxv–lxxvi, 180, 293, 308, 607, 885  
kinds: arrest 179, 902; basin ringing lxxv–lxxvi; death 308; executions 844; hanging 6, 151; public display lxxv–lxxvi, 180–2, 191, 194, 199, 206, 209, 218, 494–7, 501–3, 505–7, 512, 594, 598, 823, 869; shackles and chains 976; stocks 844; torture 927  
*See also* excommunications; fines and forfeitures; penances; prisons and imprisonment; whipping
- puppet-players** ccvii, 353, 359–60, 428, 499, 677
- Purfote**, Nicholas, clerk 689
- Purification of the Virgin**, feast of *see* Candlemas
- Puritanism and Puritans** xxiv–xxv, l, lvi, lxxvii, lxxxv, xc, xcvi, clxxxv, 963
- pursuivants** 97, 109, 153, 277, 422, 424, 550, 847  
*See also* harbingers; heralds; messengers
- Putt**, John 125
- Pygeon**, ..., minstrel 417  
– Thomas, wait 97, 99
- Pykardy** *see* Picardy
- Pykot**, Henry, prior's chamberlain 66
- Pylkyngton** *see* Pilkington
- Pyn**, Robert
- Pynell**, Jerome, treasurer 1370
- Pynham**, John 336
- Pynnock**, John, mayor 837, 1371–2
- Pypere** *see* Pipere
- Pyrryn**, Pyryn *see* Peryn
- Pyrye** (Piry), John, bailiff 60
- Pysing** (Pysinge), Bartholomew, serjeant 592–3, 1339  
– George 586
- quarter sessions** xvii–xx, xxiv, xcvi, xl, dxix, lxix, xci, cxii, cxxviii, cxxxix, cxlviii, clv, clvii, 195, 198, 207, 209, 211, 227, 233, 237, 245–7, 249–50, 253–4, 256–8, 281, 606, 635, 965, 1338, 1341  
examinations cvii, cxii, cxdiv–cxlv, clx, 222–3, 303, 610–11, 821, 1290  
presentments cxii, 195, 198, 207, 233, 281, 536, 795  
recognizances cxii, cxxviii, 245, 779–82, 848–9, 1292, 1362–3  
*See also* under Canterbury, city of
- Queenborough** (Quinborowe) xv, 1382  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book cii, clviii, 818–21  
streets 820
- queen mothers** *see* vtc
- queens** liii, lvi  
chapel 203, 601, 705, 724  
(character) lxxxviii, ccxi, 595–6, 599  
of England 60–1, 153, 176–7, 276, 433–5, 453–4, 969; *see also* Anne Boleyn; Anne Neville; Anne of Bohemia; Anne of Cleves; Anne of Denmark; Catherine Parr;

queens (*cont*)

- Elizabeth 1; Elizabeth of York; Elizabeth Wydevill; Henrietta Maria; Jane Seymour; Joan of Navarre; Katherine of Aragon; Margaret of Anjou; Mary 1; Maud; Philippa of Hainault; *PTC under Queen*  
foreign 111–12, 120–2, 404, 519; *see also*  
Germaine; Isabella; Joanna; Mary Tudor of Kent *see* Bertha; St Sexburga  
revels 197  
of Scotland *see* Madeleine; Mary of Guise;  
St Margaret

Queen's Day *see* Accession Days

*Quem quaeritis in sepulchro* lxv, 25–7, 978–9, 1262–3

Quersted, ... 10–11

questmen 933–7, 942

Quikman, William 741

Quiles, Goodman 295

Quinborowe *see* Queenborough

Quy, Thomas, fuller 85–6, 88

Quyter, John, taborer 22

Rackham, James, churchwarden 809

Radcliffe, Henry, 7th earl of Sussex *see* *PTC*

– Henry, 9th earl of Sussex lv, 1321, 1366; *see also* *PTC*

– Robert, 6th earl of Sussex *see* *PTC*

– Robert, 10th earl of Sussex *see* *PTC*

– Thomas, 8th earl of Sussex 1287; *see also* *PTC*

Radclyf, Giles 746

Raddall, Mr, king's scribe 840

Raffe (Rafe, Rawff), John, wait 91–2

Rampeyn (Rampayn, Rampen), William, wait 67, 69–70, 74

rams *see under* sheep

Rande, Robert 556

Randekyn, John 319

Randislow (Randeslow, Randislowe, Randyslowe), Henry 755

– Richard, jurat 739, 741, 744, 747–8, 751, 1357

Randolf, ..., constable 188

Rate, Arthur 611

Rawe (Rowe), George, jurat 853–4, 856

Rawff *see* Raffe

Rawlins, Robert 264

Raworth, Francis 491

Rayner (Reyner), John 533–4

Raynold, Henry 361

Reade (Read, Redd, Redde, Rede, Road), John, drummer 549

– John, rioter 841, 843–5

– Robert 164

– Thomas 117

Reading, Berks 1369

Reading Street (Redyng), players of lvii, 830

recognizances ciii, cxxviii, 245, 779–82, 840, 848–9, 1292, 1362–3

Record, William 19–20, 1262

recorders *see* officials *under* Canterbury, city of records

accounts: revised l–li, cxii, cxiii, cxviii, cxlvii, clxxvi–clxxxviii, 1268, 1272–4, 1277, 1303–18, 1330–5, 1340, 1343–4, 1346, 1350–1, 1354, 1362, 1366; rough l–li, lxxiv, cxii, cxxiii, cxxv, cxlix–cl, clxxxvi–clxxxviii, 1303–18, 1322–5, 1331, 1344, 1350, 1355, 1358–62, 1364, 1371; summary cxxiii, cxxv, cxlv, clxxxvii, 1303–7, 1310–18, 1321–3; system in Hythe cxlv, clxxxviii

dating xcix, clxxxix–cx

selection clxxxv–clxxxvi

rectors 260, 307–8, 824, 930, 974–5

Reculver xii, xx, xxv, 223–5, 821, 1290

records: Quarter Sessions Examinations cvii, clix, 821

Redbourne (Redborne), John, vicar 1327

– Stephen 171, 182

Red Bull Company, London 1299

Redd, Redde, Rede *see* Reade

Redhode (Redehode), Richard, painter 95, 102

Redman, William, archdeacon of Canterbury 227–8, 1291

Redwood, Theophilus, chamberlain 502

Redy, John, butcher 173

Redyng *see* Reading Street

Redyngate *see* Ridingate *under* Canterbury, city of, places in

Reformation xxii–xxiii, xxxi, xxxiii, xxxix, lviii, lxx, lxxix, lxxx, lxxxix–xc, ccx, 1349

- regents** *see* **Anne** of France; **Bourbon**, Pierre de; PTC *under* Regents of France
- registers** cxi, cxi, cxxvi, clxxviii, clxxxii, 104, 108, 111, 117, 928, 963, 965, 1286
- registrars** 3, 11–12, 16–17, 23, 304, 535–6, 552, 558, 605–6, 608, 727–8, 730, 813, 818–19, 872–3, 875, 878, 899, 1259, 1326–7, 1332, 1345, 1353, 1376–7, 1379–80
- Reims**, France 1269
- Relic Sunday** 647, 652, 983
- religious houses** xxi–xxii, xcvi  
 Anglo-Saxon monasteries xxi, xxxiv  
 Augustinian (Austin, White Friars) xxi–xxii, xxviii–xxix, clxxii; *see also* **Leeds**, priory;  
**St Gregory**, priory of  
 Benedictine xxi, xxvi, xxxiv, lxx, 1269; *see also*  
**Christ Church Cathedral**, priory; **Dover Priory**; **Faversham**, Faversham Abbey;  
**Minster** (in Sheppey), priory of; **St Augustine**, abbey of; **St Sepulchre**, priory of  
 Cistercian xxi; *see also* **Boxley** (St Mary's)  
 Cluniac xxi  
 dissolution of xxii, xxix, xxxii, xxxv, xlvi–xlx, lxxi, cviii, cxxxv, clxxii  
 Dominican (Black Friars) xxi–xxii, xxviii–xxix; (Nuns) xxi–xxii  
 Franciscan (Grey Friars) xxi–xxii, xxviii–xxix  
 Observant xxi–xxii  
 Praemonstratensian *see* **St Radegund**, abbey of  
 Trinitarian *see* **Mottenden**  
*See also* **Carmelite Friars**; **Ospringe** (St Mary's Hospital); **Wye** (College)
- Reps** (Ripys, Ryppis, Ryppys, Ryps), Nicholas, wait 88–92
- resin** 126, 719, 747, 789
- Restlere** *see* **Rustelere**
- Restoration** lxxiv, cxliii, 1300
- Resurrection** lxii, 26–7, 737
- Retius**, earls of 204
- Retz** *see* **Gondi**
- Reve**, ..., keeper of Canterbury park 250  
 – William, churchwarden 1283
- revels and revelling** xc, xcii, 589, 603, 890, 925, 945, 955  
 children 513
- revels and revelling** (*cont*)  
 king's 603, 955  
 masters 197, 516; *see also* PTC *under* Master of the Revels  
 queen's 197
- Reyner** *see* **Rayner**
- Reynolds** (Reynddes, Reynouldes), Richard 876–7
- Reynolds**, Walter, archbishop of Canterbury clxxvii
- Rhee Wall**, channel xl–xli, cciii
- Rheinau**, Switzerland 1262
- Rhineland** 100, 122, 1262
- ribbons** xvi, lxxiii, 235, 243, 247, 267, 273, 280, 285, 287, 292, 298, 550, 857
- Ricarde**, Henry 556
- Rich** (Rirch, Rych), Robert, 2nd Lord Rich *see* PTC
- Richard I**, king of England xlv
- Richard II**, king of England xvii, xxxix, xlv, cxlvi, 1354, 1381  
*See also* PTC *under* King
- Richard III**, king of England lv, lxxix, cxlvi, 84, 366, 1272, 1303, 1355  
*See also* PTC *under* King
- Richard** of Shrewsbury, 5th duke of York *see* PTC *under* York
- Richard** of York, 3rd duke of York *see* PTC *under* York
- Richard**, Sir 748  
 – archbishop of Dover xxxi  
 – 306  
 – harper 66, 70; *see also* **Harpour**
- Richardes** (Richards), Gabriel 927, 1387  
 – Robert, town crier 677  
 – Walter, minister 491
- Richardson** (Rychardson), ..., carpenter 243  
 – John (1) 164  
 – John (2) 164  
 – John (3) 947, 950–2  
 – William (1) xciii, 501, 1324  
 – William (2) 855
- Riche**, James xciv, 305–6, 1300
- Richmond** (Richemond), duke of *see* PTC  
 – earl of *see* PTC *under* Lancaster, John of Gaunt
- Richmond** (Richemound), Surr 180
- Rickhill** (Rikhill), William, MP 60
- Ridar** *see* **Ryder**

- Ridley** (Rydley), Lancelot, Six Preacher xxii  
 – Nicholas, canon xxii, 605  
 – Richard 503
- Rie** *see* **Rye**
- Rigesbye**, Daniel 290
- 'The right excellent and famous History of Promos and Cassandra'** (play) 1288
- Rikhill** *see* **Rickhill**
- Ringdwoold** *see* **Ringwould under Kent**, boroughs and other locations
- ringers** *see* **bell ringers and ringing**
- riot and rebellion** ciii, 307–8, 726–7, 840–5, 972–3, 1290
- Ripys** *see* **Reps**
- Ritch** *see* **Rich**
- Ritche**, Christopher 607
- Rivers** (Ryvers), earl of *see* **PTC**
- rivers** xi–xvii, xxix–xxx, xxxii, xxxv–xxxviii, xl–xli, xliii  
*See also* **Darent; Dour; Limen; Medway; Rother; Stour; Thames**
- Road** *see* **Reade**
- roads and highways** xii–xv, xxv, xxvii, xxxvi, xxxviii, lv, lxxvi, 233, 488, 501, 510, 550, 556, 576  
*See also* **Pilgrims Way; Watling Street**
- Robbynes** *see* **Robyns**
- Robert**, tinker lxxv, 451
- Roberts**, John, mayor 281
- Robin Hood**  
 (character) xc, xcii  
 games/plays lviii, xc, xcii, 427, 770  
*See also* **Maid Marian; morris dances and dancing**
- Robyn**, Henry, jurat 753, 763–4  
 – James, chamberlain 681, 690
- Robyns** (Robbynes, Robins), ..., summoner 229  
 – John, warden 453  
 – Robert, bailiff 681–2
- Robynson** (Robinson), Hugh 785, 789  
 – Mr 1351  
 – Thomas, jurat 861
- Roche**, John, mayor, churchwarden 539, 1327
- Rochester** xii, xiv–xv, xvii–xviii, xxv, xxxviii, lxxxii, 60, 1266, 1282, 1317, 1353, 1369, 1382–4
- Rochester** (*cont*)  
 bishops of 203  
 courts xix–xx  
 diocese of xxi, xxiii, xxv, 19, 1388; deaneries, named xxi  
 martyrs at xxiii  
 officials: jurats xix–xx; mayors xix–xx, 929; *see also* **members of parliament**  
 players of lvii–lviii, 679, 773
- Rochester Cathedral** xxi  
 dean and chapter of lxxi  
 St Andrew, priory of xxi
- Rochford** (Rocheford), lord of *see* **PTC**  
 manor of 1283
- Rochland**, countess of 60
- Rockerye** (Rockcreye), William, chamberlain cxx, 550, 557
- Rockyng** *see* **Ruckinge**
- Rodere**, Adam, minstrel 907
- Rogation Sunday** 223–5
- Roger of Pont l'Evêque**, archbishop of York xxvii  
 – Simon 874, 1376
- Rogers** (Rodgers), Captain 235  
 – Fernando 477  
 – Francis, rector 927  
 – John 595  
 – Richard, dean of Canterbury 1291
- Roiston** *see* **Royston**
- Rolyng** *see* **Ruckinge**
- role reversal**  
 boys and masters lxxxvii; *see also* bishops and clerks *under* **St Nicholas**  
 men and women lxxxix; *see also* **Hocktide**  
*See also* **disguisers and disguising; maying and May games; misrule**, lords of
- Rolfe** (Rolff, Rolffe, Rollffe), Thomas (1) xcii, 535–6  
 – Thomas (2) 740
- rolls**, master of 929  
*See also* **PTC under** **Master of the Rolls**
- Romans** xii–xiv, xvii, xx–xxi, xxv, xxix–xxxii, xxxiii–xxxiv, xxxvi–xxxviii, xl
- Romayne**, king of *see* **PTC under** **King of Romans**
- Rome**, Italy 926, 1387

- Rome** (*cont*)  
 bishops of *see* **popes**  
 curia xxvii, 974–5
- Romene, Romency, Romeye, Romneie, Romney, Romnye** *see* **New Romney**
- Romney Marsh** xii, xv–xvi, xx, xxxvi, xl–xli, xlvi, lxxxvii, cc
- Ronsby, William** 977
- Rooll** *see* **Booll**
- Roper, John**, vicar of St Dunstan's cxv  
**ropes** 610, 976  
 laces 10  
 makers 278  
 player on cvii, 341  
*See also* **cords**
- Rose, John** 879–80  
 – John, mayor 206, 222, 1290
- Rose Theatre**, Southwark, Surr 1288
- Rother River** xxxvii–xxxviii, xl–xli, xlvi
- Rotyer, Robert**, warden 346
- Rouen, France** 1269
- Rough, Daniel**, town clerk clv, 1353
- Rowe** *see* **Rawe**
- royal visits and entertainments** lxxxii–lxxxiv, clxxxv–clxxxvi, ccxi  
*See also under* **Canterbury, city of; Christ Church Cathedral; Dover; Faversham; Folkestone; Maidstone, town of; Sandwich**
- Royston (Roiston), Herts** 927
- Ruband, ...**, Sir 414
- Ruckinge (Rockyng, Rokyng)** 658  
 players of lviii, 647, 734  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book clx, 821
- Rudolph II**, Holy Roman Emperor 1386
- Rudston, Robert** 611
- Ruesshe** *see* **Rushe**
- Ruffe, John** 780–1
- Ruffyn, Robert** 726
- Rufinus** 1287
- Rumney** *see* **New Romney**
- Rushe (Ruesshe)**, Anthony, schoolmaster of King's School lxxvii, 191, 1287
- Russell, Francis**, 2nd earl of Bedford cxv  
 – Francis, styled Lord Russell, 4th earl of Bedford *see* **PTC under Russell**
- Russell** (*cont*)  
 – John, 3rd earl of Bedford *see* **PTC under Lord Privy Seal**  
 – ..., summoner 876, 894–5  
 – Thomas, jurat 612
- Russells, ...**, labourer 722
- Russlyn (Russhelyn)**, John, butcher 87, 93
- Rust, William**, jurat 619
- Rustelere (Restlere, Rustlere)**, John, piper 309–11
- Rutland, Lord** *see* **Manners, Francis**
- Rutlande (Rutland, Rutlond)**, William, mayor 104, 112, 126, 1275–6
- Ry** *see* **Rye**
- Rych** *see* **Rich**
- Rychard, William**, churchwarden 1279
- Rychardson** *see* **Richardson**
- Rychemond, Paul** 169
- Ryder (Ridar, Rydar)**, Bonaventure 164  
 – George 223  
 – Thomas, butcher 93
- Rydney** *see* **Ridley**
- Rydon, Thomas**, jurat 617
- Rydsoules, ...**, tenant 672
- Rye, Robert**, chamberlain cxxx, 1329  
 – Thomas, chamberlain cxxx, 1330
- Rye (Rie, Ry)**, Suss xiv, xx, xxxviii, xl, xlv–xlvi, lvii, 702, 707–9, 782, 787–8, 810, 1289, 1315, 1363  
 ancient town associated with Cinque Ports xx, 1315  
 bann criers of lviii, 754  
 bearward of, named 691  
 drums and drummers, named 1350  
 minstrel of 835  
 performers at: bann criers lviii, lxiv; players lvii players/men of lviii, 415, 669, 673, 678, 753, 766, 1358, 1361  
 waits of lxiv, lxxii, 782, 786–8, 1363; named 1350
- Ryene, Thomas**, butcher 239
- Rykedon, Thomas**, jurat 613
- Ryman, David** 556
- Ryngeley (Ryngelie)**, Sir Edward, bailiff 839, 841, 843, 1372
- Ryppis, Ryppys, Ryps** *see* **Reps**

- Rysebergh** *see* **Monks Risborough**
- Ryver** *see* **River under Kent**, boroughs and other locations
- Ryvers** *see* **Rivers**
- sabbath observance**  
 offences against xix, lvi, lxxiii, xciii–xcv, 3, 6–7, 11–14, 18, 22, 195, 198, 231–2, 251, 282, 304–5, 532–3, 553, 564, 604, 607–8, 611, 635–6, 644, 714, 725–6, 728–30, 813, 852, 872, 877–80, 891, 894, 902–3, 934, 1341, 1376  
*See also* **service and sermon**, time of
- Sabyn** (Sabin), Avery, mayor 270, 288, 295–6, 300, 1298–9
- sack** 234, 236, 244–5, 251, 260, 263–4, 275, 285, 291–2, 435, 467, 796, 870, 1367
- sackbuts** lxxiii, lxxvi, 274, 1296, 1300
- Sackville**, family of xlviij  
 – Thomas, 1st Lord Buckhurst, 4th earl of Dorset 1293
- sacristis** 24, 909
- sailors** 151, 489, 527, 827
- St Æthelwold**, bishop of Winchester lxx, cviii, ccviii–ccix
- St Albans**, Herts 1384
- St Alphege**, archbishop of Canterbury xxvi  
 parish of *see under* **Canterbury**, city of
- St Anacletus**, feast of 1350
- St Andrew** (character) lx–lxi, 781  
 church of *see under* **Canterbury**, city of  
 feast of xxxv, xliv, cxd, cxc, 16, 822, 983  
 priory of, Rochester xxi
- St Anselm**, archbishop of Canterbury xxvii
- St Anthony** xxxvii
- St Athanasius**, bishop of Alexandria 1287
- St Augustine of Canterbury** xx–xxi, xxv–xxvi, cviii  
 feast of 76, 983  
 rule of clxxxii
- St Augustine** (St Augustyn, St Austyns), abbey of (abbey of Sts Peter and Paul), Canterbury xxi–xxii, xxv–xxvi, xxix, xxxiii, xxxv, xliv–xlv, cii, cviii, cxiii, cxxxv, 34, 111, 204, 1270–1  
 abbots xl, xlviij, lxxvi, cxxxv, 46, 48, 972, 975, 977, 1270; named cviii, cxiv, 96, 1265, 1271
- St Augustine** (*cont*)  
 almonry school lxxvii, 834  
 child players of lxxvii, lxx, 834, 1371  
 hall 63, 75, 204  
 monks xliv, lxxxvi, lxxxviii, cviii, cxxxv, 972, 975–6  
 palace xxviii–xxix, 61?, 204  
 performers at: harpers 69; minstrels lxxxvi, 34, 61, 69, 74, 76; players lxxxvii, 63, 69  
 records: register clxxxii; Treasurers' Accounts cxiii, 61–2, 69, 74, 76, 1270–1; William Thorne's Chronicle of St Augustine's Abbey cxiv, 34, 972–4
- St Augustine**, church of *see under* **Brookland**
- St Bartholomew** (character) lx, 781  
 feast of xliv, clxxxv, 62, 659, 823, 834, 983, 1356, 1369
- St Bartholomew's Hospital** *see under* **Sandwich**
- St Benedict**, feast of translation of xxxviii, 40, 983  
 rule of clxxxii
- St Botolph**, feast of 579, 983
- St Catherine of Alexandria** xxxvii–xxxviii, xlii  
 feast of 960, 983  
 guilds of: Lydd xxxviii; New Romney xlii; Old Romney xlii
- St Christina** lix, 1259–60  
 play of *see under* **Bethersden**
- St Christina** of Markyate 1260
- St Christopher** xxvii, xliv  
 brotherhood of, Sandwich xliv
- St Clement**, church of *see under* **Old Romney; Sandwich**  
 feast of xliv, 841, 848, 983; fairs 1372  
 guild of, New Romney xlii
- St Dunstan**, archbishop of Canterbury xxi, xxvi, lxv, cviii  
 church/parish of *see under* **Canterbury**, city of:  
*under* **London**, places in  
 feast of 33, 983
- St Eanswithe** xxxiv  
*See also* St Mary and St Eanswithe *under* **Folkestone**
- St Edmund** of Abingdon, archbishop of Canterbury xlii  
 feast of the translation of xl

- St Edmund** (*cont*)  
guild of, New Romney xlii
- St Edmund the King** xxxvii  
feast of xxxvi
- St Edward the Confessor**, king of England xxx,  
xxxv, cxxxix  
feast of 66, 983
- St Emers** *see* **St Omers**
- St Erasmus**, brotherhood of, Sandwich xlv
- St Faith**, feast of xl
- St Gall**, Switzerland 1262
- St George** xxxviii, 176–7, 686–7  
(character) lxxxix  
church/parish of *see under* **Canterbury**, city of  
feast of lxxxix–xc, 390, 755, 983  
guilds of: Lydd xxxviii, xc; New Romney xlii, xc;  
Sandwich xlv, xc  
lights xxxviii, lxxxvii, 689–90  
play *see under* **Lydd**  
processions: xlv, lxxxix–xc, 1282; portrayal of  
battle with the dragon lxxxix  
(representation) xc, 144, 431  
shrine xxxviii, 1349
- St Giles**, feast of xxxiv
- St Gregory**, priory of (Augustinian), Canterbury  
xxi, xxvii, xxix, xcvi
- St Ives**, Hugh de, 1265
- St James the Apostle** xxxviii, xlv  
(character) lx–lxii, 781  
church of *see under* **Dover**  
feast of 220, 475, 570, 903, 983  
guild of, Lydd xxxviii
- St James the Less** (character) lx, 781
- St John** of Bridlington, brotherhood of, Sandwich  
xlv
- St John's College**, Cambridge xxxiii, clxxiii
- St John the Baptist** xxxviii, xlii, 188, 1287  
(character) lx–lxi, 788–9  
feast of beheading of xlvi, 1282  
guilds of: Lydd xxxviii; New Romney xlii  
martyrdom of xciv  
nativity of *see* **Midsummer**  
tomb of xciv, 1287
- St John the Evangelist** xxxvii, xlii, xlv  
(character) lx–lxii, 781
- St John the Evangelist** (*cont*)  
feast of lxxxvii, 536, 945, 983  
gospel of lxi–lxii  
guild of, New Romney xlii
- St Jude** (character) lx–lxii, 781
- St Laurence** xlv  
church of *see under* **New Romney**; **Old Romney**  
feast of xlii, 767, 795, 983
- St Leger** (Sentleger), Sir Anthony 910, 1382  
– Sir Warham 916; *see also* **PTC** under Sheriff
- St Leonard** xxxvii  
church of *see under* **Hythe**
- St Lucy**, feast of 824, 983
- St Margaret**, church of *see under* **Bethersden**;  
**Canterbury**, city of; **Cliffe**  
guild of, Old Romney xlii
- St Margaret**, Hugh de, chaplain 36, 1265
- St Margaret** of Antioch xcix  
feast of xliii, 647, 649, 960–1, 983, 1372
- St Margaret**, queen of Scotland xcix
- St Mark**, feast of xc, xcix, 19–21, 431, 983,  
1262
- St Martial de Limoges**, France, church of 979
- St Martin**, church of *see under* **Canterbury**, city of;  
**Dover**; **London**, places in; **New Romney**  
feast of xxxi, 87, 983
- St Martin's Priory** *see* **Dover Priory**
- St Mary**, abbey of *see* **Boxley** (St Mary's)
- St Mary**, church of *see under* **Dover**; **Minster**  
(in Thanet); **Sandwich**  
guilds of: Lydd xxxviii; New Romney xlii;  
Old Romney xlii; Sandwich xlv
- St Mary and St Eanswithe**, church of *see under*  
**Folkestone**
- St Mary in the Marsh** (St Mary), players of 762
- St Mary Magdalene** (character) lx, lxii  
church of *see under* **Stockbury**  
feast of xxxviii, lxxi, cxdviii, clxxxix–cxc, 67,  
983, 1347
- St Mary of Charity**, church of *see under* **Faversham**
- St Mary Salome** (character) lx, lxii, 782
- St Mary's Hospital** *see* **Ospringe**
- St Mary the Virgin** xxxviii, xlii, xlv  
Annunciation to *see* **Lady Day**  
Assumption of xxxvii, 54, 57, 983

- St Mary the Virgin** (*cont*)  
 (character) lx, lxii 782  
 church of *see under* **Fordwich**  
 Conception of 35, 983  
 miracle play of lix, 909  
 Nativity of xxx, xxxiv, cxliii, cxxxvii, exc, 39,  
 71, 309, 386, 416, 418, 420, 433, 573-4,  
 983, 1336  
 Purification of *see* **Candlemas**  
 (representation) 118
- St Mathias**, feast of 983, 1301
- St Matthew** (character) lx-lxii, 781  
 feast of 308, 650, 983
- St Michael**, feast of *see* **Michaelmas**  
 parish of, Harbledown 606
- St Mildred the Virgin**, church/parish of *see under*  
**Canterbury**, city of; **Tenterden**
- St Nicholas** xxxviii  
 bishops and clerks lxxxvii-lxxxviii, clxxxv, 54,  
 59, 75, 94, 427, 539, 646-72, 714, 905, 910,  
 1267, 1271, 1327, 1345-7, 1382  
 church of *see under* **New Romney**  
 feast of cxix, 75, 94, 578, 983, 1345
- St Omers** (Seynt Emers), France 453
- St Paul** 188, 648, 657, 911  
 parish of *see under* **Canterbury**, city of
- St Peter** xxxviii, cviii  
 (character) lx, lxii, 781  
 church of *see under* **Dover**; **Sandwich**  
 feast of St Peter ('ad vincula') 323, 983  
 feast of St Peter and St Paul xxxvi, xlv, lxxviii,  
 7-8?, 178, 188, 223, 323, 332, 606?, 648,  
 657, 818, 895, 903, 905, 945, 983, 1286-7;  
 bonfires xciv-xcv, 188; music and dancing  
 xciv-xcv; processions xc  
 guilds of: Lydd xxxviii; Sandwich xlv
- St Philip** (character) lx-lxii, 781
- St Philip and St James**, feast of xl, 974, 983
- St Radegund**, abbey of (Praemonstratensian) xxi,  
 xxxi, 1264
- St Saviour**, monastery of *see* **Faversham Abbey**  
*under* **Faversham**
- St Sepulchre**, priory of (Benedictine nunnery),  
 Canterbury xxi, xxvii, xxix, 29, 111  
 prioresses, named 114, 119, 123, 125, 130-2
- St Sexburga**, clxxii  
*See also* **Minster** (in Sheppey)
- Sts Gregory and Martin**, college of *see* **Wye**  
 (College)
- St Simon** (character) lx-lxii, 781
- Sts Peter and Paul**, abbey of *see* **St Augustine**,  
 abbey of  
 church of *see under* **Boughton under Blean**  
 feast of *see under* **St Peter**
- St Stephen** xlii  
 feast of lxxxvi, 69, 72, 796, 983  
 guild of, New Romney xlii
- St Stephen's** (Saint Stephyns, Saynt Stephens  
 besydes Caunturbury, St Stephens, St Stevens  
*aka* Hackington) lxx-lxxi, cxliii, 150, 222-3,  
 225, 235, 1281, 1291
- St Syxborough** *see* **Minster** (in Sheppey)
- St Thomas** (character) lx-lxii, 781  
 feast of 103, 818, 984, 1368
- St Thomas Becket**, archbishop of Canterbury, lord  
 chancellor xxii, xxvii-xxix, xlv, lxxix, cxliii,  
 151-2, 274  
 feast of martyrdom of I, lxxxvi-lxxxvii, clxxxix,  
 27, 29-32, 34-40, 42-9, 51, 56-9, 63, 65,  
 70-2, 909, 984  
 feast of translation of xxviii, liii, lxxii, lxxvi,  
 lxxviii-lxxxix, 29-30, 32-3, 35-40, 43-52,  
 55, 57-9, 65, 67-8, 70-1, 73, 99, 102, 108,  
 114, 118-19, 124, 129, 138-44, 146-9, 175,  
 177, 193, 328, 658, 984, 1280  
 (representation) 144  
 shrine of xxii, xxvii-xxviii, lxxix, lxxxii, 1264,  
 1266  
*See also* pageants and watches, marching *under*  
**Canterbury**, city of
- St Ursula** xlv
- St Valentine**, feast of xxxiii
- Saker**, Henry, mayor 562  
 - William, chamberlain, mayor cxxx, 1333
- Salisbury**, John, prior of Christ Church lxxxvi,  
 65, 67
- Salisbury**, Wilts 1369  
 diocese of clxxvi, ccxiii
- Salkyn**, William, churchwarden 304
- Salley**, John, drummer 529



- Sallust** (Salust), historian 860
- Salmon**, William, mayor 828, 1370
- Salter**, George 630
- Saltwood** 1301  
manor xxxvii
- Salisbury** (Salysburye), John 414, 1313
- Salust** *see* **Sallust**
- Salutation** (representation) 144
- Samaria**, city of (representation) lxi, 788
- Samon**, ..., labourer 722
- Sampson**, Robert, butcher 125, 129–31
- sand** lxxxiv, 96, 135, 150, 154, 194–5, 216, 240, 271, 291, 744  
*See also* **stone**
- Sanders**, Thomas 565
- Sandewiche**, **Sandewico** *see* **Sandwich**
- Sandford** *see* **Sanford**
- Sandgate**, lord of misrule of lxxxvii, 577
- Sandowne Bridge and Gate** (Downe, Sandown), Sandwich 848, 857–8
- Sandwich** (Sandewiche, Sandewico, Sandich, Sandwiche, Sandwico, Sandwych, Sandwyche, Santuzzi, Sanwich, Saundwich) xiii, xv, xviii, xx, xxii, xxv, xxvii, xxxv, xliii–xlv, lxxxii–lxxxiv, 62, 98, 120, 128, 280, 749, 1266, 1272, 1278, 1307–8, 1313, 1315, 1327, 1332, 1369–70, 1375  
arms 854  
brotherhoods (religious) xlv  
court hall/guildhall lxxvii, lxx, 834, 841, 854, 1371; *see also* **guildhall below**  
deanery of xxi, 645; records cxxii, cxxviii, cliv, clxix  
drums and drummers lxxvi, lxxxiii, 857, 862–8, 870–1, 1374–6; named 863  
economy xliii–xlv  
fairs and markets xlv, 824, 831, 838–9, 841, 1372  
fife players of 482, 862–4, 866–7, 870, 1322  
gates lxxxiii, 823, 842, 856, 858–9; *see also* **Sandowne Bridge and Gate**  
guildhall, ancient lxx  
harbour (haven) xliii, lxxvi, lxxxiv, 839, 842, 858–9  
horns and horn blowing xlv, lxxv, 822, 831–2,
- Sandwich** (*cont.*)  
834–8, 846–7, 850–1, 854, 859, 862–70, 1374–5  
inns, named: **The Bull** lxxix, lxxxvii, 837, 839; **The Pelican** 858, 863  
maying and maypoles xci, 835, 861  
minstrels of lxxiv, xcv, 61, 65, 316, 322, 328, 331–3, 336, 372, 378, 619, 752, 850  
misrule, lords of 450, 1318  
morris dancers of 431, 1372  
officials: aldermen 841; bailiffs 839–45, named 826, 839–45, 1372; chamberlains 1369, 1374; clerks 857, 1373, named 842, 854, 861; comptroller, named 844; constables 849, 854, named 827, 845; jurats xlv, lxxiv, 822, 828, 839–41, 848, 852, 854, 857, 1372–3, named 835, 840, 842, 848, 854, 856–7, 861, 1373; mayors xlv, lxxiv, lxxxiii, 822–6, 828, 839–41, 847–8, 852, 857, 859, 869, 1304, 1368–9, 1372–3, named 828–33, 835–40, 848, 853–4, 856–7, 861, 868, 1370–4; orphan wardens 862, 1374; portreeve xlv; serjeants (*aka* wardmen) lxxv, 822, 827, 841–5, 851, 863–5, 868–9, 1372, named 831–2, 834, 836–8, 844–7, 850–1, 859, 862, 865–8; treasurers lxxviii–lxxx, lxxiv, xci, 828, 1373–6, named 864–9, 871, 1370; white rod 961; *see also* **members of parliament**  
performers at: bearwards lxxxv, 827, 829, 831–9, 848–9; dancers 824; disguisers lxxxvii, 830; entertainers 824, 827; jugglers 834, 836; lute players 832; minstrels li, 824–6, 828–39, 846–7, 849–50, 1372; musicians 868; players/men li, lvii–lviii, lxxiii–lxx, lxxxvii, 825–39, 849–51, 859–60, 862–4, 866–7, 1307, 1374–5, ordinances against lvi; trumpeters 828–9, 831, 833, 839, 868–9; tumblers 833; waits lxxii–lxxiii, lxxxvii, 831, 833–4  
performers of: 741; pipers 843, 1372; taboers 843, 1372  
places in: the bulwark 847; the butts 844, 854, 859; Court Gate 858; fishmarket lxxviii; Hospital of God and John the Baptist xlv; Hospital of St Thomas xlv; Pillory Gate 823, 856; *see also* **Carmelite Friars**

**Sandwich** (*cont*)

- players of li, lvii, 366, 368, 825  
 population xlv–xlv  
 processions xlv, lxxx, xc  
 Protestant refugees (Walloons) in xvi, xlv, cxvi,  
 1289, 1373–4  
 records: lvii–lviii, clx; Assembly Book of Orders  
 and Decrees cxxv, clxiv, 846; Book of Orphans  
 clxv, 862; Statutes for Sir Roger Manwood  
 School lxxvii, clxiv, 860–1, 1374; A Suit by  
 the King and his Bailiff against the Mayor and  
 Jurats clxv, 839; Town Customal xlv, lxxv,  
 clx–clx, 822, 1368; Travels of Leo of Rozmital  
 lxxiv, clxiv–clxv, 827; Treasurers' Accounts  
 lvii, lvvii, lxx, lxxiv, xc, xciv, clx–clxiii, 824–6,  
 828–38, 846–7, 849–51, 859–60, 862–9,  
 871; Year Books lxxiv, lxxvi, clxiii–clxiv,  
 828–9, 848, 850, 852–3, 861, 869  
 royal visits and entertainments lxxi–lxxii, lxxvi,  
 lxxxii–lxxxiv, 829, 847–8, 853–9, 870, 1373  
 St Bartholomew's Hospital xlv, 823, 1368–9  
 St Clement, church of xlv, lxxxiii, xc, 822, 836,  
 858; guilds of xlv  
 St Mary, church of xlv, 843–5, 1282; guild of  
 xlv  
 St Peter, church of xlv, lxx, 645, 824, 836, 845,  
 895; guilds of xlv  
 school of Roger Manwood clxiv, 858–61, 870,  
 1374, 1376  
 streets 823, 840, 842–3, 854–5, 1369; named  
 lxx, 854  
 triumphs lxxx, 849  
 waits (*aka* entertainers) lxxiv, 374, 826–30, 853,  
 1369, 1373; named 828  
 walls 854, 858–9  
 wards 837, 853–4, 857  
 watches 826  
**Sandys**, William, 1st Lord Sandys *see* PTC *under*  
 Lord Chamberlain  
**Sanford** (Sandford), John 13  
**Sanuto**, Marino, diaries cxvii, cxx, 120–2, 1278  
**Sare**, Thomas, chamberlain 86, 88–9  
**Sarlys**, John, jurat 656  
**Saunders**, George 780–1  
 – Richard, butcher 133, 146

**Saunders** (*cont*)

- Roger, jurat 617–18  
**Saundwich** *see* **Sandwich**  
**Savage**, Sir Arnold (1) 1381  
 – Sir Arnold (2), MP 1381–2; *see also* PTC  
 – Sir Arnold (3) 1381  
**Saven**, John, carpenter 548, 556  
**Savoia** (Savoia), Antonio Maria di cxvii, 176–7  
**Savoy**, dukes of *see* **Charles Emmanuel**;  
**Emmanuel Philibert**  
 – 'prince' of *see* **Charles III**  
**Savoy** 1313  
**Saxon**, Thomas 117  
**Saxton**, William 563  
**Say** (Saye), William, lord warden 65  
**Saye and Sele**, Lord *see* **Fiennes**, James *and* PTC  
**Saynt**, Nicholas 222–4  
*says see* *says and bays under cloth and fabric*  
*scaffolds* lxxxii, xc, 96, 126, 717–19, 855, 859  
**Scarle**, John, archdeacon of Lincoln *see* PTC *under*  
 Lord Chancellor  
**Scarlett** (Scarlet, Skarlet, Skarlett), William, wait  
 lxxiv, 80–1, 828  
**Schaseck**, ..., squire to **Leo of Rozmital** clxiv  
**Schepeye**, Richard 909  
**scholars** 117, 203, 283–4, 287, 860–1, 966  
**The School of Abuse** *see* **Gosson**, Stephen  
**schools** xxvi, 70, 75  
 almonry lxxvi–lxxvii, lxxxvii, cxi, 65, 70, 117,  
 834, 1269, 1271; clerks 65, 1267; masters,  
 named 70, 1269  
 archbishop's xxvi, lxxxvii–lxxxviii, 75, 1267,  
 1271; masters, named 75  
 grammar xxix, xxxiii, xxxix, xlvi, lxxxii, cxii,  
 clxiv, 75, 858–61, 870, 1267, 1298, 1351,  
 1374, 1376  
 masters xlvi, 228, 718, 720, 858, 860, 949, 964,  
 1269, 1291; named 70, 75, 718, 720, 1267,  
 1269, 1351  
*See also* **King's School**  
**Scioppius**, Gaspar 1386  
**Scloough**, John, wait 74  
**Scory**, John, Six Preacher xxii  
**Scotland** 1312, 1316  
 harper of 48

**Scotland** (*cont*)

kings of *see* **James I** (James VI of Scotland);  
**James IV**; **James V**

**Scott** (Scot, Scotis, Scotte), family of xlvii

– Sir Edward, sheriff 1296

– Sir John 341

– Sir Thomas 475–6

– Christopher 164

– John, harper 310

– John, shoemaker 494, 1323

**Scrace**, Robert 739

**Scrope**, Henry Le, 4th Lord Scrope (of Bolton)

*see* **PTC**

– John Le, 4th Lord Scrope *see* **PTC**

**Scull**, ..., labourer 242–3

**scutcheons** 745, 786, 792, 1268, 1274

waits' and minstrels' lxxii–lxxiv, 60, 62, 74, 79,

85–6, 88, 178, 199, 217, 235, 242–3, 267,

273, 280, 285–6, 296, 301, 828, 1268, 1274

**sea** 307–8, 435, 480, 537, 820, 827, 857, 873

**Seade** (Sede), John, drummer 784, 794, 1364

– Richard 962

**seafood**

kinds: lobsters lxxxiii, 112; oysters xv, xxxiii

*See also* **fish and fishing**

**Seaford**, Suss xx, 1315

**Seakes**, John, drummer 811

**seals** 732, 783, 807, 884

**Seamer**, John, treasurer 865

**Seaxburg**, queen of Kent *see* **St Sexburga**

**Sebaste** (Samaria) 1287

**Sede** *see* **Seade**

**sedition** lxxvi, 179–80, 182, 188

**Sedley** (Sedle, Sedly, Sydley), Lady Elizabeth, wife

of Sir John 919

– Sir John 919

– Mr 958

– Thomas 745, 747, 749, 1357

**Sedyngborn**, **Sedyngborne**, **Sedyngbourne** *see*

**Sittingbourne**

**Seer** *see* **Sere**

**Sefogle**, Thomas 689

**Selke**, Robert 10

**Sellar**, Robert, chamberlain 453

**Sellow** (Sellowe), William, chamberlain 74, 79

**Sellyng**, William 1271

**Selwin**, Mr, mayor 868

– Richard, treasurer 865

**Semarke** (Semarck, Semark), John, cooper 143

– Thomas 607–8

**seneschals** *see* **stewards and seneschals**

**Sennycholas**, Roger 1344

– Thomas 1344

**Sens**, France, abbey of xxvii

**Sentleger** *see* **St Leger**

**Septuagesima Sunday** 51, 58, 984

**sepulchres** cxxxv, 25–7

(representation) lx, lxii, 794

**Sercher**, Mr 472

**Sere** (Seer), Henry 225

**serjeants** lxxv, cxxxvi, 175, 201–2, 214, 277,

411–12, 414–15, 422, 555, 955–6

king's 840

*See also* officials under **Canterbury**, city of;

**Dover**; **Faversham**; **Folkestone**; **Hythe**;

**Lydd**; **New Romney**; **Sandwich**

**sermons** *see* **service and sermon**, time of

**servants and serving men** 5, 17, 62, 96, 98,

109–10, 119, 124, 127, 130–4, 136–8,

141–3, 146–7, 151, 161, 172, 176, 182,

185–6, 199, 202–3, 210, 218, 223, 234,

237–44, 252, 255, 257, 259, 264, 270,

276–7, 289, 292, 323–7, 329, 331–3, 335,

337, 346, 359, 363, 365, 370, 373, 380, 415,

419, 422, 424, 427–9, 434, 436–7, 442, 447,

461, 463, 465, 498, 501, 503, 506, 509, 535,

546, 550, 555, 598, 610, 666, 674, 679, 718,

720, 730, 739, 749, 753, 755, 758, 760,

764–5, 787, 790, 794, 830, 841, 847, 849,

876–7, 897–8, 902, 906–7, 918, 927, 933,

959, 972, 976, 1264, 1278, 1282, 1305,

1311–12, 1319, 1337, 1349, 1379, 1382

(characters) lx–lxi, 780–1, 916

*See also* **apprentices**; **journeymen**; under

**players**

**service and sermon**, time of xix, xciii, xcvi, cxc,

3–5, 7–8, 13–15, 19–21, 23–7, 184–6,

188, 195, 204, 224, 229, 304–5, 433–5,

532–4, 536, 605, 607, 611, 644–5, 713,

725–8, 814–16, 818, 852, 872–3, 875,

**service and sermon** (*cont*)

877–80, 891–2, 894–6, 899, 902–4, 912,  
930–7, 940–3, 970, 972, 975, 1291, 1368

benedictions 121

Communion 886, 1377, 1380

matins 24, 1262–3

*See also evening prayer; mass; morning prayer*

**Seth**, John, mayor cxxix, 1328

**Sevenoaks** xiv, xviii, xlvii, xlix

**Sevenoke**, James, abbot 1271

**sextons** 127, 396, 412, 417, 421, 423, 426–7

**Seymour**, Edward (1), 8th earl of Hertford, 5th duke of Somerset, lord protector lxx, 1328, 1362; *see also* PTC *under* Somerset (duke)

– Edward (2), 9th earl of Hertford *see* PTC *under* Hertford

– Edward (3), son of 9th earl of Hertford, styled Lord Beauchamp *see* PTC *under* Beauchamp

– Thomas *see* PTC *under* Lord Admiral

*See also* Jane Seymour

**Shadoxhurst** (Shadoxherst)

places in: Holton Green 871

records: Archdeacon's Court Book cl–cli, clx, 871

**Shakespeare** (Shakespear), William lxvi, cxxxvii–cxxxviii, 921

First Folio lxvi; *i* Henry iv lxvi, clxxv, 917, 1367, 1383–4; *ii* Henry iv lxvi, clxxv, 917, 1383–4

**Shandoise, Shandoyes, Shandoyes** *see* Chandos

**Shank**, John, actor 1384

**Sharland** *see* Shurland

**Sharpe** (Sharp), Christopher 961

– John 810

– Thomas 740

**Shawe**, Angel, drummer of Rye 701, 810, 1350

– Mr, bearward 558

– Richard 19

**sheep** xv–xvi, xlvi, lxxxii, 303, 361, 385, 768

kinds: ewes 87, 848; lambs 87, 113, 125, 621, 628, 747, 749, 753, 768, 791; rams 34, 78

skin 642, 747

wool xlvi

**Sheffield** (Sheffield), Edmund, 3rd Lord Sheffield 1321

*See also* PTC

**Sheldwich** (Sheldwych), Nicholas, mayor 79, 83–4, 1273

**Sheldwich**

records: Archdeacon's Court Book cxxxv, clxv, 872

vicars 872

**Shepley**, Thomas 331

**Sheppey** (Shepeye), Isle of xi, xiii, xxxii, xlix, lxvi, clxxv, 899–900, 910, 926–7, 1380, 1386

*See also* Minster (in Sheppey)

**Shepway**, court of xx, cxxx, 844, 974, 1327, 1353

**Sherwyne**, William 453

**sheriffs** *see* officials *under* Canterbury, city of and Kent, county of; *see also* PTC *under* Sheriff

**Sherman**, John, warden 1302

**shields** 858, 911

*See also* scutcheons

**ships and shipping** xv, xx, xxx, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxvi, xxxviii, xlii, 120, 261, 273–5, 372, 429, 444, 480, 507, 527, 650, 725, 733, 827, 839, 858, 926, 1272, 1304, 1313, 1315, 1317–18, 1354, 1367, 1373

ships, named xx, xlvi

**Shipston**, Thomas 129

**Shirley**, Sir Thomas clxxiv

**shoemakers** 156, 185–6, 221, 494, 507, 894, 932, 964–6

*See also* guilds and companies *under* Canterbury, city of; Maidstone, town of

**shoes** 134–6, 138, 143, 156, 228, 470

*See also* buckles

**Short** (Shorte), ... 881–2, 1378

– John 95

– Samuel 889

**Shrewsbury** (Shrewesbury, Shrewysbere), earls of *see* Talbot and PTC

**shrines** xxii–xxiii, xxvii–xxviii, lix, 53, 1264, 1266, 1349

**Shrovetide** lxxxv, 576, 685, 960, 984

**Shurland** (Sharland) xlix, lxvi, 546

*See also* Herbert of Shurland

**sickness** 5, 225, 252, 255, 288, 407, 474–6, 506, 511, 853, 927

**sidesmen** 874, 898, 933–7, 941–2

**Sidney**, family of xlvi

- Sidney** (*cont*)  
 – Sir Philip lxvi
- Sigebert** of Gembloux 188, 1287
- Sigismund I** *see* *PTC* *under* King of Poland
- silk** xxxix, 120, 122, 128, 203, 247, 557, 719, 812, 910  
 silk rash xvi
- silver** 60, 62, 74, 83, 85–6, 88, 95, 104, 203, 214, 217, 262, 446, 783, 830, 845, 858  
 foil lxxviii, 109
- Simon of Cyrene** (character) lx, 782
- Simonsone** *see* **Symonson**
- Simpson** (Sympson), Ambrose 199  
 – Baptist 1345  
 – John 283  
 – Roger, councillor 300, 1299
- Singer**, John 1288
- singers and singing** 4, 19, 24–7, 68, 157, 188–9, 207, 209–10, 216, 574, 598, 624, 808–9, 843, 882, 888–9, 902, 912, 938–9, 945, 970–1, 1289, 1368  
*See also* **songs**
- Siseley**, George 496–7, 499  
 – Richard, mayor 490, 494
- sisters** *see under* **women**
- Sittingbourne** (Sedyngborn, Sedyngborne, Sedyngbourne, Sitingbourne, Sydyngborne, Sythyngbourne, Syttingborne, Syttingbourne) xiv, 172, 555, 727, 879, 891, 901, 1304, 1317  
 deanery of xxi, 16; records ci, cxii, cxxviii, cliv, clxvi, clxix  
 players of lvii, 416, 674–5, 678–80  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book cii, clxvi, 873
- Sixtus IV**, pope 1271
- Skalard**, Thomas, harper 907
- Skarlet**, **Skarlett** *see* **Scarlett**
- Skeetes**, James, churchwarden 880–4, 886–7, 889, 1378  
 – Judith Tilden, wife of James 880–2, 884, 886–7, 1378
- Skeffington**, Leic 1383
- Skelton**, ... 551
- Skinner** (Skiner, Skynner, Skynnere), Marcus, drummer lxxvii, 708–12  
 – Thomas, bourder, fool 57, 309
- Skyrre**, John, mayor cxxx, 552, 1331
- Slender**, Thomas 916, 1383
- Slevell**, ... 337
- Smalewode**, Erasmus 556  
 – Richard, jurat 615–17, 619, 1342–3
- Smethiot** (Smedyott), Robert, warden 346, 370
- Smithe** (Smith, Smyth, Smythe), Daniel 127  
 – George 8–9  
 – Henry 814–15  
 – Isaac 532–3  
 – John (1) 708  
 – John (2) 785, 792, 794  
 – John, chamberlain 673, 683  
 – John, clerk 235, 1291–2  
 – John, saddler 517  
 – John, the younger 687  
 – Samuel, vicar 18, 1261  
 – Thomas, chamberlain 1328  
 – Thomas, churchwarden 1327  
 – Walter, drummer 584, 588, 641, 863  
 – Widow 893  
 – William 673, 689  
 – William, warden 390
- smiths** 90, 172, 185, 242, 261, 277, 297, 300, 814  
*See also* guilds and companies *under* **Canterbury**, city of
- Snave**  
 churchwardens 874  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book c, clxv, 873–4
- Snelling**, ... , proctor 817
- Snell**, Robert 1343
- Snoode**, Abraham, chamberlain cxxx, 1333  
 – Robert 780–1
- Snothe**, John 546  
 – Thomas, treasurer 1370
- Snowe**, Richard 784  
 – Robert, serjeant 587–8, 590–2, 1339
- soap** 116, 118, 123, 125, 142
- Soffolk** *see* **Suffolk**
- soldiers** lxxvii, 6, 226, 252, 262, 510, 650, 819–20, 859  
 (characters) lx–lxi, 104, 106–7
- Somer**, John, mayor 840, 1372  
 – Thomas 617
- Somersall** (Sommersele), Simon, curate 892–3

- Somerset** (Somersete, Somersett, Sommerset, Sumersette), Charles, 1st earl of Worcester 1313
- Charles, Lord Herbert, 6th earl of Worcester 1277, 1311
  - dukes of *see* **Beaufort**, Edmund; **Seymour**, Edward (1) and PTC under Somerset (duke)
  - Edward, 9th earl of Worcester 1296, 1333; *see also* PTC under Worcester
  - Henry, 2nd earl of Worcester 415, 1313
  - Margaret, countess of *see* **Holand**
  - William, 8th earl of Worcester *see* PTC under Worcester
  - Sir George *see* PTC under Somerset
- Somner**, William, notary 13
- William, the younger, antiquarian, notary 16
- Sondes**, family of xlvi
- Songer**, Edward 18, 1261
- songs** boxi, xcv, 188-9, 209-10, 216, 474-6, 489, 598, 808-9, 889, 902, 938, 940, 970-1, 1378
- kinds: ballads 970; catches 19; hymns 27; psalms 24; responsories 25; *Te deum* lxxx, 433-5
- See also* **antiphons** and **antiphonaries**
- Sossex** *see* **Sussex**
- Souffolke** *see* **Suffolk**
- Southampton**, earls of *see* **Fitzwilliam** and PTC under Vice Admiral
- Southchurch** (Suthcherch), Essex 49
- manor 1266
- Southsea** (Sowthsey), Hants, harper of 907
- Southwark**, Surr, monastery at xxxii
- Southwell**, Sir Richard 180, 1286
- Sir Robert, MP 929; *see also* PTC under Master of the Rolls
  - Walter, mayor 276
- Southwick**, Suss, fiddlers? of 907
- Sowere** (Sower), William, warden 339-40
- Sowthaick**, William, jurat 853, 1373
- Sowthesex** *see* **Sussex**
- Sowthsey** *see* **Southsea**
- Spain** clxiv, 121-2, 1319, 1329
- ambassadors 273-4, 1296
  - dances 122
- The Spanish Curate* *see* **Fletcher**, John
- Sparkewell**, Richard 110
- speeches** *see* **orators** and **orations**
- Speed**, John, *Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine* (1611) ccxx-ccxxi, ccxxiv
- Spener** *see* **Sponer**
- Spenser** *see* **Despenser**
- Spert**, Gregory, wardman 850
- Spice**, James 534
- Spicer** *see* **Spycer**
- spices and seasoning** 25, 30, 34, 100, 143, 373, 414, 429, 685, 826
- kinds: cloves 163; mace 163; pepper lxxxii, 34, 78, 163, 250; saffron 34, 163; salt 34, 78, 101, 163, 250, 686
- See also* **sugar**
- Spigurnell**, Ralph *see* PTC under Constable of Dover Castle
- Sponer** (Spener), ..., minstrel 451-2
- sports** lxxxv, 650, 726, 852, 858, 926-7
- kinds: ball 912; cockfighting lxxxv, 117; cricket 725; cudgel-playing 725; fishing 926; hunting 177, 912, 926; kayles (bowling) 932; quoits 932; shove-groat 932; stool ball 725, 932
- See also* **baiting under bears and bulls**; **gambing** and **game-playing**; **tournaments**
- Sprat**, Thomas, vicar 729
- Sprot**, Thomas, piper 333-5
- Sprott**, Thomas, historian cviii
- Sprytwell** (Spritwell), John 467, 469, 473
- Spycer** (Spicer), John le 36
- Richard, vicar lxxxiii, 854-5, 858
  - Thomas, serjeant 594
- Spylman** (Spyleman), Mr (1) 172
- Mr (2) 440
- Spylstye**, R. 785
- Squire** (Squior), Thomas 717
- Stace**, John, jurat clxxxix, 616
- Robert, wait 230-1
  - Thomas, jurat 613, 615
- Stafford** (Staford, Stauford), John, archbishop of Canterbury 1269; *see also* PTC under Archbishop (Canterbury)
- Edmund, bishop of Exeter *see* PTC under Lord Chancellor

**Stafford** (*conts*)

- Edward, 3rd duke of Buckingham lxxxiii, 112, 121-2, 1277, 1312; *see also* PTC *under* Buckingham
- Edward, 12th Lord Stafford *see* PTC *under* Stafford
- Edward, 13th Lord Stafford *see* PTC
- Henry 10th Lord Stafford *see* PTC
- Hugh de, 2nd earl of Stafford *see* PTC
- Humphrey, 5th earl and 1st duke of Buckingham, lord warden, constable of Dover Castle xlix, liiii, 1346; *see also* PTC *under* Buckingham
- Ralph de, 1st earl of Stafford *see* PTC *under* Stafford
- Mary Boleyn, wife of William 1283
- Sir William 1283; *see also* PTC *under* Rochford
- Staffordshire** 915, 1385
- stages** lx-lxiii, lxxix, lxxx, lxxxiv, 9-10, 155, 284, 475, 551, 556, 715, 720, 722, 774, 784, 793-4, 882, 1298, 1351-2, 1363  
named lxi-lxii  
*See also* **scaffolds**
- Stalisfield Green** (Stalleffylde, Stallesfield) 875-6, 900, 1376  
churchwardens 875  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book cxxxv, clxvi, 875
- Stancomb**, Mr, curate 13
- Standen**, Henry 780-1, 1363
- Standly**, Joseph, drummer 889
- Stanley** (Standley), Edward, 12th earl of Derby lxxxv; *see also* PTC *under* Derby
- Ferdinando, 14th earl of Derby, Lord Strange lxx; *see also* PTC *under* Strange
- Henry, 13th earl of Derby *see* PTC *under* Derby
- Thomas, 2nd Lord Stanley, 10th earl of Derby lxxxv, 1307, 1320; *see also* PTC *under* Derby
- William, 15th earl of Derby *see* PTC *under* Derby
- John, mayor 299
- Staple**, ... 766
- Staples**, Samuel 252
- Star Chamber** clxiv, 881, 885-6, 888, 1372, 1377-8  
bills of complaint 880, 884, 886, 1378

- Starke** (Stark), ... 107
- Thomas, carpenter 98
- Starky**, John 145, 1280
- Starre** (Sterre), Thomas lxi, 784, 789, 791-2, 794, 1364-5
- stars** 95, 126-7
- statutes** xi, xxii-xxiii, lxi, 16, 159-60, 537, 778, 783, 860, 885, 911, 930, 938-41, 945, 1279, 1339, 1374
- Stauford** *see* **Stafford**
- staves** 128-9, 201, 277, 734, 788, 822, 841, 858, 965, 967
- Steede** (Steed), Henry, mayor 501, 503, 506-7
- Robert, chamberlain 528-9
- Stelman**, Robert, mayor 411, 421, 1313
- Steninges**, ..., summoner 728, 879-80
- Stephan** *see* **Steven**
- Stephane**, Robert 331
- Stephans**, John 778  
*See also* **Steven**
- Stephen**, king of England xxi, xxxii, xxxiv
- Stephynson** *see* **Stevynson**
- Sterborough** (Sterburgh), Reynold de Cobham, 3rd Lord Cobham of Sterborough *see* PTC *under* Cobham of Sterborough
- Sterre** *see* **Starre**
- Steven** (Stephan, Stephans, Stevan), John xci, 610
- Stevynson** (Stephynson), Thomas, serjeant 419, 436
- William, painter 145
- Steward**, John 164
- stewards and seneschals** 538  
lord 180; *see also* **Talbot**, George *and* PTC *under* Lord Steward
- Stibbinge** *see* **Stybbinge**
- Still**, John, servant of 847-9
- Stockbury** (Stockburie, Stockburye) 876-7, 1377  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book lxxi, clxvi, clxix, 876; Consistory Court Book clxvi, 104, 877  
St Mary Magdalene, church of lxxi; play at lxxi, ccx, 876-7, 1377
- Stodmarsh** 877-8  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book xcvi, clxvi, 877
- Stoke**, Adam, bursar 1382

- Stonar** (Stoner) xliii, lxxxiv, 858  
manor of xlv
- Stone**, John (1) 607  
– John (2) 726  
– John (3), chronicler lxxxviii, cxi, 75, 1271  
– Mary 503, 1324  
– William, mayor 386
- Stone** xciv, 878–9  
bann criers/players lvii, 665  
records: Archdeacon's Court Book  
clxvi–clxvii, clxx, 878
- stone** xxxii, xxxiv, xxxix, xlv, 96, 126, 150, 154,  
194–5, 213, 216, 271–2, 278, 291, 297, 556,  
716, 976  
kinds: boulders 96, 135, 195; chalk xvi; gravel  
128, 214, 555, 716; lime lxxxiv, 240, 261, 827;  
marble 204; ragstone xvi; sandstone xi, xiv  
*See also* bricks; sand
- Stoner** *see* Stonar
- Stote**, Cuthbert 784, 794, 1363  
– Richard 780–1, 1363
- Stour River** xi, xxv, xxviii–xxix, xxxv, xlv, xlvi,  
lxxxiv
- Stow** (Stowe), John (1) 15, 1260  
– John (2), chronicler cxxvi, 1328
- Straesborough** *see* Strasburg
- Strangbow**, Ellis 89
- Strange** (Straunge, Straunge, Strawnge, Strayndg,  
Strayng), Lord *see* PTC
- Strasburg** (Straesborough), France 926
- Stratford**, John de, archbishop of Canterbury 40
- Stratford on Avon**, Warw cxxxviii
- Stratton**, Walter, mayor 326, 1302
- Straunge**, Strawnge, Strayndg, Strayng *see* Strange
- Streatinge**, John 855
- streets** *see under* Canterbury, city of; Dover;  
Elmstead; Faversham; Fordwich; London;  
Lydd; Maidstone, town of; New Romney;  
playing places; Queenborough; Sandwich;  
Whitstable
- Strepworth**, Sir William 466
- Strete**, John 315
- Streton**, Mr 890
- Strogull** (Strogyll, Stroughill), Thomas, jurat cxlix,  
686, 689, 697
- Strogull** (*cont*)  
– William 747, 1357
- Stronge**, John, wait 234  
– Stephen, wait 234
- Stronghill**, Thomas, bailiff 713
- Stroud**, Richard, treasurer 866
- Stroughill** *see* Strogull
- Strydywyck** (Strydywyke), Nicholas 899
- Stuard**, John, warden 426
- Stuart**, James, 4th duke of Lennox, lord lieutenant  
xviii  
– Ludovic, 2nd duke of Lennox lxvii, 1291–2;  
*see also* PTC
- Stulpe**, John 98
- Stuppeny** (Stupeny, Stuppene, Stuppenny,  
Stuppenye), Clement 779–80, 1363  
– John 784, 787, 794  
– Lawrence 779–80, 1363  
– Richard, MP lxiii, 763–4, 956–8, 1360
- Sturdy**, Robert, serjeant 119, 128
- Sturmius** (Sturmes), Joannes, humanist 860
- Sturry** (Sturray) lxxxix  
players of lvii, 386
- Strybbinge** (Stibbinge), John, curate 726–7
- Suckling**, John 1296
- Sudbury**, Simon de, archbishop of Canterbury  
58–9, 1302
- Suffolk** (Soffolk, Souffolke, Suffok, Suffolke,  
Sulfokke), duchess of *see* PTC *under* Suffolk  
(duchess)  
– dukes of 121, 404–5, 446; *see also* Brandon  
*and* PTC  
– earls of *see* PTC
- Suffolk**, county of 907, 927
- sugar** 101, 163, 218, 234, 236, 239, 244, 260,  
265–6, 268–9, 429, 436, 810, 1367
- Sumersette** *see* Somerset
- summer games** *see* maying and May games
- summoners** xix, 4, 6–9, 13–15, 20, 22, 229, 251,  
304–5, 532–4, 558, 564, 604, 610, 645,  
713, 728–30, 814–16, 818, 871, 873–4,  
876, 878–80, 891–2, 894–6, 901, 903, 947
- suppers** xciii, 10–11, 96, 102, 146–7, 151, 166,  
185, 254, 282, 289–91, 297–8, 321, 355, 404,  
415, 473, 544, 551, 725, 777, 787, 833, 940–1



- suppers** (*cont*)  
*See also dinners; feasts and banquets*
- surgeons** *see* guilds and companies *under* **Canterbury**, city of
- Suriano**, ..., Venetian ambassador lxxxiii, 121–2, 1278
- Surrenden Dering** *see* **Dering of Surrenden Dering**
- Surrey** (Surray), earl of *see* **PTC**
- Surrey**, county of xi, xviii, 180, 1288, 1320, 1373
- surveyors** 201–2, 214, 277, 550, 556
- Sussex** (Sosexe, Sowthesex, Sussexe, Swssex), earls of *see* **Radcliffe and PTC**
- Sussex**, county of xi, xviii, lxxxiii, lxxxviii, 415, 650, 669, 673–4, 676, 678, 681, 691, 702, 707–9, 748, 753–4, 766, 771, 782, 786–8, 810, 835, 1288, 1316, 1320, 1373
- Suthcherch** *see* **Southchurch**
- Sutton** (or Dudley), Edward, 5th Lord Dudley *see* **PTC under** Dudley
- Ingram 502
- Sutton**, deanery of xxi, 303, 903  
 records ci–cii, cxix, cxviii, cliv, clxvii, clxix
- Sutton Valence** (Sutton Vallence)  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book clxvii, 879–80
- Swaine**, William, minstrel xcvi, 895–6, 1379
- Swale Channel** xiii, xxxii–xxxiii
- Swan** (Swane), Sir Francis 927, 1387  
 – Richard 810  
 – William 747–9, 1357
- Swaye**, Richard 556
- swearing** *see* **oaths**
- Swetnam**, Agnes 1282
- Swetyng**, William, draper 164  
 – William, plumber 196, 201
- Swift**, Jeremy, ecclesiastical court judge 564
- Switzerland** 926
- swords** lix, lxxviii, 99, 144, 277, 841, 911, 976  
 bearers 550, 556  
 kinds: bills lxxviii, 144; rapiers 856; two-handed lxxviii; *see also* **bucklers; falchions; weapons and ordnance**  
 players with 394
- Swssex** *see* **Sussex**
- Sydney** *see* **Sedley**
- Sydney Sussex College**, Cambridge 1261
- Sydyngborne** *see* **Sittingbourne**
- Sye**, Henry van 414
- Symcox** (Symcoxe), William lxxvii, 227–8, 1291
- Symon**, John, warden 408  
 – Mrs, wife of Nicholas 123  
 – Nicholas, alderman 123  
 – Nicholas, churchwarden 1276–7
- Symons**, ..., minstrel 891
- Symonson** (Simonsone), Philip, *A New Description of Kent* xiv, ccxxii–ccxxiii  
 – Thomas, schoolmaster lxxxi, 718, 720, 1351
- Sympson** *see* **Simpson**
- Symyng**, ... 761
- Sythyngbourne**, **Syttingborne**, **Syttyngbourne** *see* **Sittingbourne**
- Taberer** (Taberar, Taborer), Robert, wait 403, 413, 417–18  
 – William 10  
 – William, wait 768
- tables** lxxxviii, 34, 120–2, 204, 234, 284, 436, 599, 858, 928, 948, 950  
 playing at 18, 544, 932, 952  
 tablecloths lxxxviii, 599
- tabors and taborers** 22, 376, 728, 813–14, 843, 879–80, 1372  
 named 536  
*See also* **drums and drummers**
- Tadlowe** (Tadlow, Tatlowe), Thomas, son of William 780–1, 784, 793, 1363  
 – William, MP 773, 778, 961–3
- taffeta** 470, 550, 557, 596, 858, 883
- Tailour** *see* **Taylor**
- tailors** 64, 164, 184, 186, 191, 197–8, 216, 222, 231, 353, 361, 419, 421, 714, 932, 955, 959, 965, 968, 1269, 1282  
*See also* guilds and companies *under* **Canterbury**, city of
- Talbot**, George, 7th earl of Shrewsbury 1277, 1311;  
*see also* **PTC under** Lord Steward  
 – John, Lord Talbot, 4th earl of Shrewsbury 1303;  
*see also* **PTC under** Shrewsbury  
 – John, 5th earl of Shrewsbury *see* **PTC under** Shrewsbury

**Talbot** (*cont*)

- Richard, archbishop of Dublin *see* *PTC under*  
Archbishop (Dublin)

**tallow** 98

**Tangett**, Polycarp, notary 7

**Tannar**, John, jurat 722

**Tanner**, Alexander 616

**tapers** 178, 435-6

*See also* **candles**

**Tappenden**, William 792

**Taster**, Edward, victualler xciii, 816-17, 1368

- Joan, wife of Edward 816-17, 1368

**Tatlowe** *see* **Tadlowe**

**Taverner** (Tavernere), Robert, piper 391, 396,  
398, 400

**taverns** *see* **inns and alehouses**

**taxes and tolls** xvii, xx, xxvi, xxviii, xxxii, xxxiv-  
xxxv, xxxvii, xxxix, xlii-xliii, xlvi-xlvii, lix,  
clxxxviii, 335, 337, 676, 733, 746, 789, 792,  
841

**Taylor** (Taillour, Tayler, Taylor), ..., summoner  
12

- John 128

- John, juggler 907

- John, warden 435-6

- Judith, wife of Richard 926, 1386

- Richard, bookseller 1386

- Thomas 778

- Thomas, collector 747, 750

- William 749, 1357

- William, jurat 798

**teachers** *see* **masters under schools**

**Teddington**, Midd liv

**Temple** (Tempill), John 96, 110, 113, 116

**Tempelman**, John, warden 353, 358

**Tenderden** *see* **Tenterden**

**Tenet** *see* **Thanet**

**Tenham** *see* **Teynham**

**Tent**, John a 99

**Tenterden** (Tenderden, Tenterynnden) xii, xiv,  
xvi, xx, xxv, xlv-xlvi, lxxxiv, clxvii, 10, 1315,  
1341

court hall clxvii

drums and drummers lxxxvii, 889-91, 1378-9;  
named 889

**Tenterden** (*cont*)

officials: bailiffs xlvi; chamberlains xxiv, 1378-9;

jurats xlvi, 887, 889, 1377; mayors xlvi, 887,

1377, named 1377; sergeants 1378

performers at: bann criers lxiv, 786; players

paid for not playing xxiv, lvi, 890

players of lvii, 374-5, 413, 676-7

population xlvi

records: Assembly Book of Orders and Decrees

cxv, clxvii, 880; Bill of Complaint and Plea

in Elliot et al v. Whitfield clxviii, 880-6; Bill

of Complaint in Elliot et al v. Deering clxviii,

886-9; Chamberlains' Accounts clxvii-

clxviii, 889-91

St Mildred the Virgin, church of xlv, clxvii,

1377; churchwardens 882-3, 886, 1377-8,

accounts clxvii

schools xlvi

vicars 882, 886

**tenterhooks** 111, 113, 118, 123, 137, 142, 145,  
214

**Terence** (Terrence), playwright 860

**Tergey**, Anne 496-7, 1323-4

**Terry** (Terrey), John, mayor 270

**Tetro**, Robert, drummer 480

**Tetzel**, Gabriel, translator clxiv

**Tewkesbury**, Glouc 1272, 1296, 1305

**textiles** *see* **cloth and fabric**

**Teynham** (Tenham)

churchwardens 891

clergy 892-3

records: Archdeacon's Court Book clxviii-  
clxix, 891

**Thames River** xi, xv, xxxii

**Thanet** (Tenet), Isle of xi, xiii, xxi, xliii-xliv, lxvii,

cxliii, 13, 130, 342

players of lvii, 342

St John, church of 1271

*See also* **Minster** (in Thanet)

**theatres** 475

*See also* **playhouses; playing places**

**Theobald**, archbishop of Canterbury xxxi

**Theodore** of Tarsus, archbishop of Canterbury xxvi

**Thérouanne**, France 1311

**Thirlby**, Thomas, bishop of Ely 179-80, 1286

- Thittye**, Abraham 503
- Thomas** of Lancaster, son of Henry IV *see* PTC *under* King's Son
- Thomas** 109  
 – messenger 63  
 – piper 55
- Thomas**, John, churchwarden 84
- Thompson** (Thomson, Thomstone, Tompson, Tomsson), James, councillor 145, 1280  
 – James, draper 417  
 – John, boy player 920, 1384  
 – John, carter 557  
 – Mr 163, 187  
 – William, draper 112
- Thorald**, **Thorall**, **Thoralte**, **Thorlwall** *see* **Thurrold**
- Thornback**, William, wait 231
- Thorne**, John 855  
 – Robert, fiddler xciii, 501, 1324  
 – William, historian cviii, cxiv, 34, 972–5
- Thorold**, **Thoroll** *see* **Thurrold**
- Thorpe**, Thomas 687
- Thorwall** *see* **Thurrold**
- Thotehill** *see* **Totehill**
- thread** xvi, lxxviii, 98, 104–5, 107–9, 111, 113–14, 118, 125, 138, 142, 147, 550, 718, 720, 789, 792
- Three Kings of Cologne* (play) lxxxvii, 95
- Throckmorton** (Throc Morton), Sir John 927
- thrones** 101, 204
- Thurrold** (Thorald, Thorall, Thoralte, Thorlwall, Thorold, Thoroll, Thorwall, Thurlod, Thurrall, Turrold), ..., lute player liii, 764  
 – ..., minstrel 400–1, 406, 408, 411, 413, 416–17, 422, 425–6, 428–9, 674, 677, 766, 769–70  
 – John, minstrel 763  
 – Richard, minstrel 765  
 – Thomas, minstrel 424
- Thynne**, Francis, antiquarian 1328
- Tideman** (Tiddeyman), Goodwife 490, 492
- Tie** *see* **Attye**
- Tilden**, ... 882  
 – John, mayor 1378  
*See also* **Skeetes**, Judith
- Tiller**, ... 210
- timber** *see* **wood**
- tin** 98  
 foil 104–5, 107, 114, 123, 137, 140, 142, 145, 720
- tipplers** *see* **innkeepers**
- tippling houses** *see* **inns and alehouses**
- Tiptoft**, John, 4th earl of Worcester *see* PTC *under* Lord Treasurer
- tiring room** 10
- Tock** *see* **Tooke**
- Todman**, James 3–4
- Toftes**, John, clerk 118–19, 127–8, 145, 1280
- Toky** (Tockey), Thomas, warden 339  
 – William 672
- tombs** *see* **sepulchres**
- Tomlyn**, William 569
- Tompkyn** (Tomkyn, Tomkyns), Geoffrey 784–5, 791, 794, 796, 1364  
 – Henry 7
- Tompsion**, **Tomsson** *see* **Thompson**
- Tonbridge** xiv–xv, xxi  
 martyrs at xxiii
- Tons**, Robert, minstrel 907
- Tooke** (Tock), John, jurat 480, 494, 501, 504, 507  
 – William *see* PTC
- Tookey**, Smith, chamberlain clvii
- tools**  
 kinds: axes lix, 11, 976; chains 230–1, 265, 272, 976; laces 10, 104; ladders 276, 843; needles lxxviii, 107–9, 113, 147; pins 10, 747, 789; prigs 10; pulleys 208; spikes 788; staples 702  
*See also* **cords**; **glue**; **nails**; **ropes**; **tenterhooks**;  
**wire**
- torches** lxxviii–lxxix, clxxxv, 78, 120, 139, 172, 175, 178, 206, 276, 303, 347, 397–8, 688–90, 693  
 links 551, 557, 717–20
- tormentors** (character) lx–lxii, 156, 747, 780, 794
- Torner** *see* **Turner**
- Totehill** (Thotehill), Henry cxx, 151–2
- tournaments** lxvi, 1311, 1386
- Tournour**, Thomas, piper 337–9

**towers** 95, 110, 475, 927, 976

*See also* **steeples**

**Tracy**, William de xxvii

**trades and occupations** 139–40

kinds: apothecaries 273, 275; braziers 266; bricklayers 277; capmakers 114, 172, 207; carters 206, 502; carvers 95; chandlers 1298; clothiers xvi, 880; cutlers 867; fishers xli, 385; fullers 85–6; glovers 519, 792, 861; goldsmiths 97, 932; grooms 63, 203, 277; haberdashers 267, 298; husbandmen 245, 893–4; ironmongers 1299; locksmiths 272; merchants xlviii, 828, 852; millers 89, 792, 874; mill-suitors 61; millwrights 89; mowers 745; purveyors 366; rippers 112, 682; ropemakers 278; saddlers 517; sawyers 95; skimmers 164; spicers 62; squires 62–3; tanners 87, 557; tapsters 207, 879–80; tinkers 186, 451; weavers 814, 927

*See also* **bakers; barbers; butchers; butlers; guilds and companies under Canterbury**, city of; **carpenters; cooks; coopers; drapers; footmen; gaolers; grocers; henchmen; innkeepers; joiners; labourers; malt and maltsters; masons; mercers; messengers; minstrels; musicians; painters; pavours; plumbers; porters; sailors; servants and serving men; shoemakers; smiths; soldiers; surveyors; tailors; turners; victuallers; vintners; waferers; waits; yeomen**

**tragedies** lxvi, 191, 232, 860, 926, 1288, 1386

**Trajan**, Roman emperor xxv

**travels**, accounts of clxiv–clxv, 827

**treasurers** clxxxix, 83, 203, 226, 263, 278, 599

lord 250, 294, 859; *see also* **PTC under Lord Treasurer**

*See also* **officials under Christ Church Cathedral;**

**Fordwich; St Augustine**, abbey of; **Sandwich**

**trees**

beating lxxxviii, 598

kinds: alder 110, 137; apple xv, lxxxvi, lxxxviii; ash 123; beech xv; birch xcvi, 189, 749, 791; cherry xv; chestnut xv; elm 272; filbert xv; hazel xv; oak 272; pear xv; willow 687

*See also* **wood**

**Trigettour** (Tregettour), John 905

**Trinity Sunday** lxxv, 32–3, 36–8, 41, 51, 910, 984, 1265

**Tripp**, John 855

**triumphs** lxxx, clxxxv, 394, 398, 403, 433, 435, 447–8, 453, 458, 849, 1266, 1311–12, 1316, 1318

**Trobulfeld**, ..., apc warden 691

**Tromblour**, Alan 316

**Trompour**, Alan 310

**tropers**

Canterbury lxxv, 978

St Martial de Limoges 979

Winchester lxxv, 978–9, 1263

**Trotter**, Jane 512, 1325

**Trowtes**, ... 551

**Trumbull**, William lxvi, clxxv, 926, 1386

**trumpets and trumpeters** lxxi–lxxii, lxxxviii–lxxix, 172

*See also* **performers at under Boxley** (St Mary's);

**Canterbury**, city of; **Christ Church Cathedral**; **Dover**; **Faversham**; **Folkestone**; **Fordwich**; **Lydd**; **Maidstone**, town of; **New Romney**; **Sandwich**; *and* trumpeter of *under* **Calais**

**Trussel**, ... 123

**Tucker**, John, joiner 266, 278–80

**Tudor**, Jasper, 3rd duke of Bedford *see* **PTC under Bedford**

*See also* **Arthur; Mary**

**Tufton** (Tuffton, Tufftons), Sir Nicholas, 1st earl of Thanet 274, 920, 922, 1296, 1386

– Elizabeth *see* **Dering**

– Frances Worton, wife of Sir Nicholas, countess of Thanet 920, 922

– John *see* **PTC under Sheriff**

– Mary, daughter of Sir Nicholas 920, 923

– William, son of Sir Nicholas 920

**Tully** (Tulley, Tulli, Tullie) *see* **Ciccero**

**tumblers** 244, 470, 555, 811, 833, 918, 925

**Tunstall**, Cuthbert 303

**Tunstall** 893–5, 1379

parish church of 1379; churchwardens 1379 records: Archdeacon's Court Book clxvi, clxix, 893–5

- Turfrey** (Turfre), John 222–4
- Turner** (Tornor, Turnor, Turnour), Captain 506–7, 1325
- Nicholas, serjeant 558, 563
  - Robert, vintner 255, 257, 283, 288
  - William (1) 10
  - William (2), wife of 646
- turners** 174, 902
- company of, London xcvi
- Turrold** *see* **Thurrold**
- Tuyssnoth**, William 10
- Twelfth Day** *see* **Epiphany**
- Twyne**, John, alderman, schoolmaster of King's School 948–52, 1287
- Mrs, wife of John 949
- Twysden**, family of xlvi
- Sir Roger cxiv
- Tye** *see* **Attye**
- Tyllman**, William, chamberlain 1333
- Tylly** (Tyllyc), ..., summoner 304–5
- Tyndale**, John, chamberlain cxxx, 551, 1330
- Mrs, wife of John 551
- Tynley**, Mr, mayor 718
- Tyre**, John 779–80, 1363
- Tyssar**, John, jurat 853–4, 856
- Tythe**, ... 555
- Udall**, Mr 550
- Ugden** (Okden, Okeden), John, alderman 185, 945–52, 1286
- Richard, son of John 184–6, 945, 1286
- Ulster**, countess of *see* **PTC**
- Unhappe** (character) lx, lxii, 780
- Union of Evangelical States**, Germany 1386
- Untrust** (character) lx, lxii, 780
- Upton**, John, chamberlain, mayor cxxx, 1333
- Nicholas, chamberlain, deputy mayor cxxx, 559
- Urban** vi, pope 1381
- Usbarne** (Usbarn), George 625
- Thomas, jurat 739–40, 744–5, 749, 751, 1357–8
- ushers** 228, 261, 277, 473, 948, 951–2
- Usmer**, John 879–80
- Utenhovius**, Jan 1289
- Uvedale**, Sir William 278
- vagrants and vagrancy** 188, 501, 505, 507, 769, 929
- Vale**, John a 10–11
- Thomas a 11
- Valence**, Aymer de, Lord *see* **PTC**
- valentines** 254
- Valentyne**, Mrs 441
- Valoyns**, Sir Stephen de *see* **PTC**
- Van** *see* **Fan**
- Vance**, John, butcher 131
- Vandepere** (Vandapeere), ..., son of Lancelot 197
- Lancelot, joiner 198, 220–1, 230
- Varnam** (Farnneham, Vermam, Vernam, Vernham), Roland, drummer 700–1, 704, 707
- Vaughan**, Peter, churchwarden 1260
- Thomas, mayor 1313
- Vaysham**, Thomas, bailiff 956
- vellum** *see under* **parchment**
- Venice**, Italy
- ambassador to, named 1386
  - ambassadors from lxxxiii, 120–2, 414; named 1278; *see also* **Cornario**; **Suriano**
- venison** lxviii, lxxx–lxxxii, 50, 205, 235, 239, 250–1, 254, 268, 288, 717
- bucks 77–8, 235, 250, 546
  - deer lxxxii, 1296
  - does lxxxii, 234, 268, 270, 718
- Verall** *see* **Virell**
- Vere**, Anne Cecil, countess of Oxford, wife of Edward de 204
- Edward de, 17th earl of Oxford 1321, 1351; *see also* **PTC**
  - John de, 7th earl of Oxford *see* **PTC**
  - John de, 13th earl of Oxford lxxxv, 378; *see also* **PTC**
  - John de, 14th earl of Oxford *see* **PTC**
  - John de, 16th earl of Oxford 1329; *see also* **PTC**
- Vernam**, **Vernam**, **Vernham** *see* **Varnam**
- Verrall** *see* **Virell**
- verse** 858, 860, 881–4, 887–9, 930–1, 940
- vessels** (church)
- kinds: chalices 974; thuribles 25–6
- vestments** xxiii, lxxxviii, 113, 539, 786, 823, 974, 976
- articles of: amices 99, 714; caps 6; chasubles 974;

- vestments** (*cont*)  
 chimeres 117; cloaks 714; crosiers lxxxviii, 94;  
 hoods 714; rings lxxxviii, 905; surplices 123,  
 714, 882; tippets 117, 137  
*See also* albs; copes; mitres
- vicars** 3, 251, 304–5, 604, 608–9, 714, 726,  
 729, 872, 876, 882, 886, 893, 898, 900,  
 903, 972–7
- Vicary** *see* **Vykery**
- Vice** (character) 223
- victuallers** lx, lxxvii, 22, 139, 523, 727, 816, 852,  
 878, 894, 932, 942  
*See also* innkeepers and guilds under **Maidstone**,  
 town of
- victualling houses** *see* **inns and alehouses**
- victuals** *see* **food**
- vigils** lxxiii, lxxviii, xcv, clxxxv
- Vikings** xxi, xxvi, xl, xliii, clxxii, cxcvi
- Villiauvier**, marquis of (Deville Core, Monsicur),  
 French ambassador 275
- Villiers**, George, 4th duke of Buckingham, lord  
 warden cxxvii, 519–20, 1326, 1386  
 – Mary Beaumont, mother of George 1386
- Vincent**, Robert, mayor 355, 370, 374
- vintners** lxxviii–lxix, 206, 233, 239, 242–3, 245,  
 247, 255–7, 259–61, 268–71, 283, 287–9,  
 291–2, 735, 739, 741, 744, 751, 753–9, 761,  
 852
- Virell** (Verall, Verrall), Christopher, serjeant 868,  
 870  
 – John, jurat 861
- Virgil**, *Eclogues* 860
- Virgin Mary** *see* **St Mary the Virgin**
- Visitatio Sepulchri** lxx, 978–9, 1262–3  
 music for lxxv, 978–81, 1262–3  
*See also* *Quem quaeritis in sepulchro*
- visitations** xix, xxii, xxiv, xcvi, 14–17, 20, 22, 229,  
 251, 303, 534, 606, 608, 645, 713–14, 726,  
 729, 814, 816, 818, 821, 872–5, 891, 901,  
 903, 909, 972, 1300–1, 1332, 1345, 1387  
 visitation articles xix, xciii, clxxvi–clxxxiv, 6–7,  
 730, 814, 875, 895, 901, 930–42, 969–71,  
 1300, 1388
- visors** *see* under **helmets**
- Vowel** *see* **Hooker**
- Vykary** (Vicary, Vycary, Vykery), John, piper  
 358–64
- Vyn**, Thomas 328
- Waade** (Waad), Gilbert, serjeant 515  
 – John, mayor 501, 503–4, 506–8, 515
- Wacher**, William, wait 286
- Wade**, Thomas, wait 178
- waferers** 54, 57–8, 60–1, 350
- wagons** *see* **carts and wagons**
- Wainflet**, Thomas 95
- waits** lxxii, clxxxv–clxxxvi, ccvii  
 employed by: Calais lxxii, 342, 692, 773;  
 Cambridge 102; Colchester lxxii, 693;  
 Dover Castle 33, 1264; Faversham lxxiv,  
 547, 550; Harwich lxxii, 674; Hertford lxxii,  
 691, 693, 773; King's Lynn 170; Lincoln  
 lxxii, 169; Lydd lxxiv, 675; New Romney  
 768; Norwich lxxii, 834  
 masters 786  
*See also* **liveries**; performers at *under* **Canter-**  
**bury**, city of; **Christ Church Cathedral**;  
**Dover**; **Faversham**; **Folkestone**; **Lydd**; **New**  
**Romney**; **Sandwich**; and waits *under* **Canter-**  
**bury**, city of; **Dover**; **London**; **Rye**; **Sandwich**
- Wake**, John 331
- Wakefeld** (Wakefelde), John, butcher 115–16, 120
- Wakeryng**, Thomas, warden 1270
- wakes** xcii–xciii, 427  
*See also* **ales**; **watches**
- Waldegrave** (Walgrave), Sir Edward 1286  
 – Sir William *see* **PTC**
- Wales** (Walys), Humphrey, serjeant 110, 112, 119,  
 124, 128, 141–2, 144, 146
- Wales**, entertainers of 827
- Walgrave** *see* **Waldegrave**
- Walker** (Walkar), John 555  
 – John, draper 164  
 – John, plumber 85–6  
 – Laurence 198  
 – Thomas 164
- Walland Marsh** xii, xli
- Waller**, Sir Thomas, MP, lieutenant of Dover  
 Castle 491  
 – John, chamberlain 1326

- Waller** (*cont*)  
 – Mr, deputy clerk 277  
 – Richard 155, 1282  
 – Richard, jurat 780–1, 794, 1363
- Walleys**, Richard, notary 227–8
- Wallico**, Evan, entertainer 59
- Wallington**, Nehemiah xcvi, 6
- Wallis**, Wallishe *see* **Wallys**
- Walloon**s xvi, xxix, xlv, 220, 816, 858, 1373–4  
 congregation in Canterbury, consistory courts of cxvi, 1289  
*See also* Actes du Consistoire *under* **Christ Church Cathedral**, records
- Wallop** (Wallop, Walloppe), Henry, drummer 641  
 – Robert 6, 1259  
 – Thomas, father of Henry 641
- Wallys** (Wallis, Wallishe), John 780–1, 1363  
 – Peter 781–2, 784, 786, 789, 798, 1363–4
- Walmer** xx, xc, 895–6, 1315  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book clxix, 895
- Wallsall**, Bess 254  
 – Margaret 254  
 – William, vicar of St Paul's, Canterbury, and ecclesiastical court judge 7, 251, 878
- Walsingham**, Norf 1266
- Walter** of Flanders, entertainer 31  
 – cutler 867  
 – queen's jester liii, 201
- Walter**, John 886  
 – Richard 792
- Waltham**, John, warden 1270  
**Waltham** 897–9  
 May games xciii, 897, 1379  
 morris dances 897, 1379  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book xcvi, clxix, 897, 1379
- Walton**, William 645
- Walys** *see* **Wales**
- Wanden**, Thomas 716, 719
- Wane**, George 1339
- Wanislefe**, Thomas 765, 1361
- Wanstead** (Wansted), Essex 926
- Wantsum Channel** xii–xiii, xxix, xxxv, xlili
- war** *see* battles; riot and rebellion; Wars of the Roses
- Warbleton** (Warbilton), William *see* PTC
- Ward** (Warde), ..., joiner 242  
 – Edward, wait 231, 288, 1294–9  
 – John, drummer 264–9, 271, 275–6, 280, 289, 297, 299, 1296–8  
 – Lawrence 557  
 – Mr 415
- Warden**, John, jurat, widow of 758
- Warden** (Wardon) 1380  
 clergy 900  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book clxix, 899–900
- wardens** xxxiii, clxxxvi  
 charges: animals 756, 1359; guilds xxxiii, 162, 287, 289–90, 297–8, 1284–5; monks cix, 39; orphans 862, 1374; pageants 104  
*See also* bearwards; churchwardens; lord wardens *under* **Cinque Ports**; officials *under* **Dover**; Folkestone; Fordwich; keepers; playwardens *under* plays and playing
- wardmen** *see* officials *under* **Sandwich**
- wardmotes** 538–9  
 books 539–49, 554–5
- Wardon** *see* **Warden**
- wardrobes** 203, 214, 955  
*See also* PTC *under* Master of the Wardrobe
- wards**  
 Canterbury 967–8  
*See also* *under* **Hythe**; **New Romney**; **Sandwich**
- Ware**, Thomas, master of almonry school, Christ Church lxvi–lxvii, 70, 1269
- Ware**, Herts 1384
- Waren** *see* **Warren**
- Warewyk** *see* **Warwick**
- Warham**, William, archbishop of Canterbury xxviii, xxxii, cxix, cxii, cxlvii, clxii, 99–100, 303, 645, 1275–6, 1300, 1345  
*See also* PTC *under* Archbishop (Canterbury)
- Warner**, John, treasurer 287
- Warren** (Waren), John, mayor, MP 425, 434  
 – John, wait 124–5, 127, 129–34  
 – Richard 102  
 – Thomas, wait 124–5, 127, 129–34  
 – William, jurat 616
- Wars of the Roses** xxviii, ciii

- Warwick** (Warewyk, Warrwick, Warwyck, Warwyk, Warwyke), countess of *see* **Beauchamp**, Anne and *PTC* under Warwick (countess)
- earls of *see* **Beauchamp**; **Neville**, Richard; and *PTC* under Warwick
- wassail**
- bowl/cup lxxxviii
- carols lxxxviii, cccxi
- tree rapping lxxxvi, lxxxviii
- watches** xcii–xcv, 427, 537, 740–2, 752–3, 826
- See also* under **Canterbury**, city of and **Midsummer**
- watchmen** 33, 79?, 523, 650, 664, 675, 1264, 1377
- See also* **waits**
- Water**, William atte, jurat 652
- Waterman**, Peter, minstrel xciv, 4–5, 606, 1259
- Thomas, chamberlain cxxx, 551, 1330, 1333
- Watkyn**, ... 394
- Watling Street** xii–xiv, xxxii, lxvii, lxxxii, 814, 1261, 1329
- Watmer**, William, mayor 252, 288, 296, 1298–9
- William, notary 14, 713
- Watson**, John, wait lxxiv, 828
- Mrs 239
- William, draper 164
- William, wait lxxiv, 828
- Watt**, ... 589
- John 780–1
- Wattes**, Henry 436
- John 414
- William, jurat 613
- Wayte**, John 555
- wax** 34, 78, 100–1, 126, 178, 435–6, 717–19
- See also* **tallow**
- Weald** xi–xvi, 30, 54–7
- weapons and ordnance** lxxxiii, 274, 491, 520, 847, 857–9, 976
- kinds: axes 976; bows and arrows lxxviii, 144, 843–4; cannons 569, 858; clubs 841, 976; daggers 841, 856, 965; halberds 262, 274; knives 607; rapiers 856; spears 976; stones 976
- See also* **falchions**; **gunpowder**; **guns** and **gunners**; **pikes** and **pikemen**; **swords**
- Weast** *see* **West**
- Webbe** (Webb), George, alderman 175
- John 749
- John, musician 281
- John, warden 1302–3
- Robert 1339
- Thomas 627
- weddings** lxxiii, 160–3, 394, 611
- Weekes**, Richard, player 294, 1299
- Welde**, William, abbot of St Augustine's cxiv
- Wells** (Welles, Wellys), Henry, drummer 492
- John (1) 607
- John (2) 784, 794
- Richard, chamberlain 77, 85
- Wellyng**, John, player 356
- Wingham** *see* **Wingham**
- Wenlock** (Wenlok), John, 1st Lord Wenlock, lieutenant of Calais 340–2
- Francis, carter 502
- Wentworth** (Wentforth), Thomas, 2nd Lord
- Wentworth *see* *PTC*
- Werplancken**, Bartholomew 528
- West** (Weast, Weste), Thomas, 8th Lord la Warr
- see* **De la Warr**
- Thomas, 9th Lord la Warr *see* **De la Warr**
- ..., minstrel 229, 1291
- Henry 503
- John, butcher 452
- Thomas 848
- Thomas, butcher 205
- Westbere**, deanery of xxi
- records cxxii, cxxviii, cxxxv, cliv, clviii
- Westclyff**, John, mayor 838–9
- Westgate** *see* **Westgate** under **Canterbury**, city of, places in
- West Hythe** (West Hieth) xx, xxvi, xl, clxxxviii, 644, 1315
- Westminster** xviii, xxxii, 179, 324, 733, 841, 884, 1270–1, 1303, 1327, 1354, 1383
- Assembly (1643) cliv
- St Stephen's Chapel 1276
- Westmorland**, duchess of *see* *PTC* under **Westmorland** (duchess)
- earls of *see* *PTC*
- Weston**, John lxxviii, cxlvii, 644



- Weston** (*cont*)  
 – William 784
- Westray**, John, musician 295
- Westwell** 5  
 entertainers at 57  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book clxviii–clxix,  
 900–1
- Westynganger** *see* *Westenhanger under Kent*,  
 boroughs and other locations
- Wetenhall** (Wheatenhall, Wheatnall, Whettenhall),  
 Charles, mayor 233, 235, 237, 239, 242–3,  
 245, 247, 259, 1291, 1293  
 – Mrs, wife of Charles 239–40, 242–4, 259
- Weykes** (Wyckes), Mr 201, 203
- Wharton**, Dennis, drummer 570–3, 1336
- Whatman**, John 785, 794, 1364
- Wheatenhall, Wheatnall** *see* *Wetenhall*
- Whetstone**, ... 200  
 – George, playwright 1288
- Whettenhall** *see* *Wetenhall*
- Whineates**, Thomas, serjeant 299
- whipping** lxxvi, 209, 218, 497, 502–3, 507, 598
- Whit, White** *see* *Whyte*
- Whitebrede**, ... 110
- White Cliffs of Dover** xi, xiii, xxix
- Whitfield** (Whitfeld), Herbert 880–1, 884–5,  
 887, 1377–8
- Whitgift**, John, archbishop of Canterbury xxiv,  
 1387
- Whithorne**, Robert, notary 727
- Whiting**, Thomas, serjeant 472, 474, 478, 480  
 – William 848  
 – William, mayor 279
- Whitlok**, John, chamberlain 79, 81
- Whitstable** xv, lxxxix, 208, 271, 901  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book cxxii, clxix,  
 901  
 streets 901
- Whit Sunday** *see* *Pentecost*
- whoredom** *see* *harlots and harlotry*
- Whyte** (Whit, White), ..., bell ringer 261  
 – ..., player 864  
 – Alice 820  
 – Peter, serjeant 585–6  
 – Richard 780–1, 1363
- Whyte** (*cont*)  
 – Richard, drummer 278–9  
 – William 702
- Whyterne**, William 780–1
- widows** *see under* *women*
- Wiggons** (Wyggens), Paul 277
- Wight**, Isle of 1318
- Wihall** (Wyhall), Nathaniel, drummer 12–13
- Wihfred**, king of Kent xxxi
- Wike** *see* *Wyke*
- Wilcocke** (Willcocke), Robert, jurat 807–8
- Wilkins** (Wilkins), ..., carpenter 717  
 – John 901
- Wilkinson**, Henry, drummer 488
- Willesborough** (Willesborowe, Wilsborowe,  
 Wyllesborow) 536  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book clxvi–clxvii,  
 clxx, 902
- William I**, the Conqueror, king of England xxvi,  
 xxx, xxxvi, 972
- William II**, Rufus, king of England xxvi, xxx
- William I**, the Silent, prince of Orange 176–7,  
 1283
- William II**, prince of Orange lxxvi, 300, 870,  
 1299–1300, 1376
- William**, Father 156  
 – harper, musician liii, 468, 486  
 – lute player 574  
 – servant 151
- Williams** (Willyams, Wylliams), John, bishop of  
 Lincoln 1296  
 – ..., tapster 207  
 – J. 436  
 – John (2) 156  
 – John (3) 448, 453  
 – Widow 497, 1323
- Williamson**, John, jurat 1339–40
- Willis**, William 490, 494
- Willoughby** (Willobe, Willowby), Katherine,  
 duchess of Suffolk *see* *PTC under Suffolk*  
 (duchess)  
 – Robert, 2nd Lord Willoughby de Broke, styled  
 Lord Broke *see* *PTC under Willoughby de Broke*  
 – Captain 549–50  
 – Thomas, canon 186

- Willowes** (Willows, Wyllowes), Joan 819–21
- wills** 23, 541, 644, 714, 946, 954, 965–7
- Willson** *see* **Wilson**
- Willyams** *see* **Williams**
- Wilmott** (Wilmot, Wylmott), John, tailor 714  
– Richard, chamberlain 1362
- Wilsborowe** *see* **Willesborough**
- Wilscheir**, John 541
- Wilson** (Willson, Wyllson, Wylson), ..., carpenter 174  
– Henry 875–6  
– John 261, 264  
– Thomas, MP, curate of Maidstone cliv, 725, 1353  
– Thomas, rector of St George's, Canterbury 260
- Wiltan**, Robert, wait 286, 1297–8
- Wincheap** (Wynchepe) 164, 198, 282
- Winchelsea** (Winchilsea, Wynchelsey, Wynchilse), Suss xx, 650, 748, 1268, 1289  
ancient town associated with Cinque Ports xx, 1315  
drums 1350  
morris dancers of 676  
players of lvii, 674, 766, 1361
- Winchelsey**, Robert, archbishop of Canterbury cxxvi, clxxvii, 307, 972–4, 976, 1275, 1301
- Winchester**, bishop of *see* **St Æthelwold**;  
**Edington**, William de; PTC *under* Bishop (Winchester)  
– marquess of *see* **Paulet**
- Winchester**, Hants 978–9, 1263, 1268
- Winchilsea** (Winshallsea), countess of *see* **Heneage**, Elizabeth  
– earl of *see* **Finch**, Heneage
- Windebank**, Sir Francis, secretary of state 294
- Winder**, Thomas 889
- Windsor** (Wynsore), Sir Andrew, 1st Lord Windsor of Stanwell 414, 1313
- Windsor**, Berks 1369  
– canons of 1287
- wine** lv, lxxviii, lxxx–lxxxii, lxxxviii, xciv, clxxxvi, 11, 34, 60–1, 76–7, 79–84, 86, 95–6, 100–3, 112, 118–19, 163, 206, 233–7, 239–45, 248, 250, 252, 254, 256–9, 261, 264–6, 268, 270–2, 282–3, 287–9, 297, 314, 318, 320, 322–3, 325, 327–8, 330,
- wine** (*cont*)  
336–7, 339–41, 343–5, 347–9, 351–81, 383–6, 390, 395–9, 401–2, 405, 407–17, 419, 421–2, 425, 428–9, 433–4, 436–7, 440, 446–8, 453, 455, 458, 461, 467, 473, 489, 492, 498, 540, 542, 546, 576–7, 589, 614, 616, 621, 624, 628, 646–8, 656, 658, 666, 681, 717, 725, 732, 734–8, 745, 747–8, 750, 752–4, 756, 759, 761, 773, 791, 795, 810, 824–8, 830, 833–7, 839, 841–3, 870, 918, 960, 1268, 1292, 1303, 1306–8, 1310, 1313, 1317, 1351, 1355, 1359, 1367  
kinds: French 61, 528; Gascon 453; hippocras 143; posey 100; Rhenish 100  
*See also* **claret**; **malmsey**; **muscadine wine**; **sack**
- Winfield** *see* **Wynkefeld**
- Wingfield** (Wyngefild, Wyngeffeld, Wyngfeild, Wyngfeld), Thomas, MP 429, 844, 1315
- Wingham** (Wengham) xxiii, 203, 309, 503
- Winshallsea** *see* **Winchilsea**
- Winter** (Wynter), John 506–7, 1325  
– John, cathedral treasurer 226  
– John, jurat 74  
– Richard 1288  
– Samuel 506
- Winwood** (Winwod), Sir Ralph 926, 1386
- wire** lxxviii, 113, 123, 137, 142, 145–7, 174  
instrument 111
- witches** *see under* **women**
- Wittelsbach** *see* **Frederick v** and PTC *under* King of Bohemia
- Wittersham** (Wyghtersham, Wyghtsham, Wytesham), players/men of lvii, lxxviii, 652, 733, 735
- Wittlesey**, William, archbishop of Canterbury *see* PTC *under* Archbishop (Canterbury)
- wives** *see under* **women**
- Wngel** *see* **Wyngcliffe**
- Wodar** (Woder), William, jurat 746–8, 759, 1357
- Wode** *see* **Atwode**, Thomas; **Wood**
- Wodell**, Edward 759, 1359
- Wodelond**, Thomas, wait lxxii, 62, 1268
- Wodenysbergh** *see* **Wodnesburgh**
- Woder** *see* **Wodar**
- Wodhull**, Edward, serjeant 764

- Wodley** (Woodley), ..., minstrel 19  
 – Stephen 672
- Wodnesburgh** (Wodenysbergh), John, almoner, subprior 65, 1270  
 – John, prior of Christ Church cxi, 62
- Wodroff** (Wodrof), Robert 1340  
 – Thomas 138, 141, 143, 145  
 – William 1339  
 – William, senior 1340
- Woking**, Surr 1368
- Wollett**, Ralph 576
- Wollich** *see* Woolwich under Kent, boroughs and other locations
- Wolsey**, Thomas, cardinal lxxxiii, 119–22, 134, 540, 1278, 1313–14, 1327–8  
*See also* PTC under Cardinal
- The Woman Hater** *see* Beaumont, Francis
- women** lxxvi, 7, 84, 112–13, 115, 117, 120, 125, 129, 131–5, 160, 163, 165, 175, 194, 209, 218, 222, 294, 544, 594, 653, 693, 725, 823, 891, 1316, 1324, 1376  
 (characters) 25  
 daughters 14, 122, 293, 394, 475–6, 503, 544, 809, 819–20, 1283, 1299, 1308, 1310–11, 1316, 1328, 1376, 1385–7  
 handmaid (character) lx, 780  
 mother (character) lx, 781  
 scolds lxxv–lxxvi  
 sisters 111, 120–2, 262, 507, 920, 923, 927, 1277–8, 1312, 1326, 1387  
 widows 87, 90, 115–16, 125, 220, 288, 489, 494, 497, 503, 505–6, 599, 746, 758, 761, 773, 819–20, 877, 893, 895, 927, 945, 954, 1278, 1323, 1325, 1328, 1386–7  
 witches 199  
 wives lxxxi, xc, 11, 60, 101, 104, 108, 113, 123, 165, 181, 188, 254, 259, 261–2, 453, 475, 507, 541, 551, 558, 569, 598, 605, 646, 655, 660, 672, 684, 688–90, 778, 797–8, 816–17, 845–7, 858, 880–1, 883–4, 886–7, 899, 913, 919–20, 922, 924, 927, 960, 1341, 1349, 1368, 1373, 1378, 1383  
*See also* harlots and harlotry
- Wood** (Wode, Woodd), ... 849  
 – ..., baker 250
- Wood** (*cont*)  
 – Captain 870  
 – Dunston 565  
 – Edward, mayor 854, 856–7, 861  
 – John, jurat 853–4, 856  
 – Mr (1) 858  
 – Mr (2) 902  
 – Robert 726  
 – Samuel 804, 806  
 – Thomas, prebendary 946  
 – Thomas, wait 157, 177, 181, 184, 1282  
 – William, jurat 1374  
*See also* Atwode
- wood** xciv, 101, 123, 163, 188, 198, 230–1, 242–3, 246, 263, 270, 403, 433, 435, 453, 458, 487, 489–90, 492, 518, 543, 687, 694, 824, 840–1, 858  
 boards xc, 11, 98, 111, 123, 128, 272, 551, 719–20, 796  
 planks 9, 221, 272, 551, 721, 879–80  
 poles 110, 137; *see also* maypoles under **maying and May games**  
 timber lxxxix, 98, 111, 123, 126, 169, 174, 266, 270, 715, 836, 879  
*See also* trees
- Woodcok**, Thomas, serjeant 851
- Woodden** (Wooddin), ..., musician 486  
 – Christopher, musician 487–8, 1323  
 – Matthew, wait lxxiv, 492, 496
- Woodley** *see* Wodley
- Woodman**, John 7
- Woodward**, John 502
- Woolball**, Robert 890
- Woolstong**, Mr 1286
- Woorcester** *see* Worcester
- Woogate** *see* Worthgate under Canterbury, city of, places in
- Wootten, Wootton** *see* Wotton
- Wootton**, parish of 1384
- Worcester** (Woorcester, Worchester, Worscester, Worsertour, Worsester, Worseter, Worsetter, Worssetor, Worster, Woscer, Wossyt), earls of *see* Somerset; PTC under Lord Treasurer and Worcester
- Worcester**, Worc, child players of 455

- Worgate** *see* **Worthgate under Canterbury**, city of, places in
- Worme**, John, mayor 835–6, 838  
 – Richard 784  
 – William 848–9
- Wormshill** (Wormeshill, Wormsell)  
 churchwardens xciv, 903–4  
 records: Archdeacon's Court Book ci, clxx, 903
- Worcester**, **Worsertour**, **Worsester**, **Worseter**, **Worsetter**, **Worssetor**, **Worster**, **Woscer**, **Wossyt** *see* **Worcester**
- Wotton** (Wootten, Wootton), family of xviii, 1383  
 – Edward, 1st Lord Wotton, lord lieutenant xviii, xxiii, lxix, lxxxii, 250, 268, 270, 288, 919, 926, 1386  
 – Lady Frances, daughter of Edward *see* **Tufton**  
 – Lady Margaret, wife of Edward 288, 919, 926  
 – Sir Thomas, son of Edward 916, 1384  
 – John, master of All Saints' church, Maidstone lxxxviii, cliii, 714  
 – Thomas, father of Edward 611
- Wouters**, Thomasin 862, 1374
- Wower**, John 81
- Wraight**, John 673
- Wrattinge**, Robert 556
- Wreake**, Jasper 557
- Wreuke**, Mr 428
- Wright** (Wryghte), ..., summoner 873–4  
 – John 1340  
 – John, musician 295  
 – Michael, churchwarden 1283  
 – Sampson, wait 295–6  
 – William 557
- Wriothesley**, Thomas, 1st Lord Wriothesley *see* **PTC under Lord Chancellor writs** 538, 732, 839–40, 842, 881
- Wulfred**, archbishop of Canterbury xxvi
- Wy**, P., bursar 1381
- Wyatt**, Sir Thomas xxiii, xxxix, cli, 1351
- Wyckes** *see* **Weykes**
- Wydevill**, Catherine, duchess of Bedford 1309  
 – Richard, 1st Lord Rivers *see* **PTC**  
*See also* **Elizabeth Wydevill**
- Wydoppe**, John 163
- Wydyer** *see* **Wythyer**
- Wye** (College of Sts Gregory and Martin) clxxiii–clxxiv  
 records: Statutes xcii, clxxiv, 911–12
- Wye** (Wy) 320, 536, 623, 752, 1304, 1387  
 bann criers of lvii, 752  
 martyrs at xxiii  
 players of 623
- Wyggens** *see* **Wiggons**
- Wyghtersham**, **Wyghtsham** *see* **Wittersham**
- Wygmore**, William 788
- Wyhall** *see* **Wihall**
- Wyke** (Wike, Wyk), John, serjeant 331, 336, 353, 355–7, 372
- Wykeham**, William de, bishop of Winchester 1382
- Wyld**, John 845  
 – Mr 220
- Wyles** (Wylles), Henry, fife player 500, 504, 1324–5  
 – Steven, churchwarden 18
- Wyllesborow** *see* **Willesborough**
- Wylliams** *see* **Williams**
- Wyllowes** *see* **Willowes**
- Wyllson**, **Wylson** *see* **Wilson**
- Wylmott** *see* **Wilmott**
- Wymond**, Thomas 785, 792
- Wyn**, Richard 373
- Wynche**, Peter 753, 756
- Wynchelsey**, **Wynchilse** *see* **Winchelsea**
- Wynchepe**, William, chaplain 1270
- Wynchepe** *see* **Wincheap**
- Wyngycliffe** (Wngel), John, monk 30, 1264
- Wyngefeld**, **Wyngeffeld**, **Wyngfeild**, **Wyngfeld** *see* **Wingfield**
- Wynkefield** (Winfielde, Wynkefelde, Wynkefiled), John 805–6
- Wynne**, Robert, mayor 236–7
- Wynsore** *see* **Windsor**
- Wynston**, Giles, attorney 967
- Wynter** *see* **Winter**
- Wyttesham** *see* **Wittersham**
- Wythyer** (Wydyer), John, the elder, butcher 155, 157, 167–8, 171  
 – John, the younger, butcher 171, 173  
 – Thomas, butcher 165
- Wytt** (Wyt), John 180, 182

yarn 695, 792, 855, 859

**Yden** *see* **Iden**

**Yemans**, John 164

**yeomen** 7, 245, 277, 279, 281–2, 883

of the bottles 201, 214, 550, 556

of the guard 434

of the robes 214

**Yermothe**, **Yermouthe** *see* **Great Yarmouth**

**Ympett** *see* **Impett**

**Ynde** *see* **India?**

**Yomans**, Thomas, capper 172

**Yomanson**, John, serjeant 119, 128

**Yong**, **Yonge** *see* **Younge**

**York**, duchess of *see* **Neville**, *Cecily and vtc under*

York (duchess)

– dukes of *see* **PTC**

*See also* **Elizabeth** of York

**York**, archbishops of clxxvi, 294; *see also* **Neville**,

George; **Roger** of Pont l'Evêque; **Wolsey**

– bishops of 179–80

**York**, province of clxxvi

**Younge** (Yong, Yonge), John 897–8

– John, draper 164

– John, tailor 164

– Mr 261

– Nicholas, tailor 222

– Piers, jurat 411, 1313

– Richard, minstrel, brother of Thomas the  
minstrel 875, 1376

– Thomas 222, 225

– Thomas, minstrel xciii, 18, 608–9, 875,  
1261, 1341, 1376



## RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

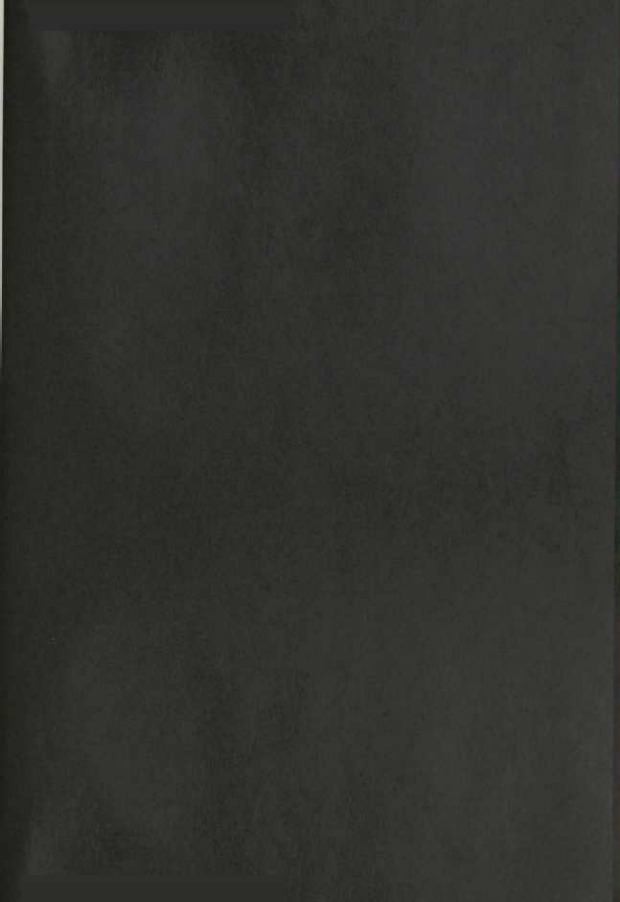
- York* edited by Alexandra F. Johnston and Margaret Rogerson. 2 volumes. 1979.
- Chester* edited by Lawrence M. Clopper. 1979.
- Coventry* edited by R.W. Ingram. 1981.
- Newcastle upon Tyne* edited by J.J. Anderson. 1982.
- Norwich 1540–1642* edited by David Galloway. 1984.
- Cumberland/Westmorland/Gloucestershire*  
edited by Audrey Douglas and Peter Greenfield. 1986.
- Devon* edited by John Wasson. 1986.
- Cambridge* edited by Alan H. Nelson. 2 volumes. 1988.
- Herefordshire/Worcestershire* edited by David N. Klausner. 1990.
- Lancashire* edited by David George. 1991.
- Shropshire* edited by J. Alan B. Somerset. 2 volumes. 1994.
- Somerset including Bath* edited by James Stokes with Robert J. Alexander. 2 volumes. 1996.
- Bristol* edited by Mark C. Pilkinton. 1997.
- Dorset/Cornwall* edited by Rosalind Conklin Hays and C.E. McGee/  
Sally L. Joyce and Evelyn S. Newlyn. 1999.
- Sussex* edited by Cameron Louis. 2000.
- Kent: Diocese of Canterbury* edited by James M. Gibson. 3 volumes. 2002.



















GretagMacbeth™ ColorChecker Color

4

5

6





